

Extra large of 1810



Presented by  
the Worshipful Company  
of Goldsmiths.  
1903

A N

Historical and Chronological Deduction

O F T H E

ORIGIN of COMMERCE,

From the Earliest Accounts to the present Time.

C O N T A I N I N G,

An HISTORY of the great Commercial Interests

O F T H E

BRITISH EMPIRE.

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED,

An INTRODUCTION, Exhibiting a VIEW  
Of the Ancient and Modern State of EUROPE;  
Of the Importance of our COLONIES; and  
Of the COMMERCE, SHIPPING, MANUFACTURES, FISHERIES, &c. of  
GREAT BRITAIN and IRELAND:  
And their Influence on the LANDED INTEREST.

WITH AN APPENDIX,

Containing the Modern Politico-Commercial Geography of the several  
Countries of EUROPE.

---

I N T W O V O L U M E S.

---

V O L. II.

---

L O N D O N:

Printed for A. MILLAR, J. and R. TONSON, J. RIVINGTON, R. BALDWIN, W. JOHNSTON,  
L. HAWES, W. CLARKE and R. COLLINS, T. LONGMAN, J. DODSLEY, and R. HORSFIELD.

---

MDCCCLXIV.



# Historical and Chronological Deduction

OF THE

## ORIGIN of COMMERCE,

From the Earliest Accounts, &amp;c.

Continuation of the SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

Anno  
Dom.  
1619

**T**HE *English Russia* and *East-India* Companies, having (as already noted) united in the carrying on the Whale Fishing to *Spitzbergen*, now sent out thither nine Ships and two Pinnaces; but, this proving an unfortunate Voyage, those two Companies, who had now carried on this Fishery jointly for two Years unsuccessfully, agreed to adventure no more.

The *English* Silver Coins being much melted down and exported at this Time; for Remedy, (in King James's Proclamation concerning the Silver Coins being melted and exported, and against using so much Gold and Silver Leaf.

In this Proclamation he mentions a former one [which we have not met with] of the tenth Year of his Reign, "For the better staying of Treasure within this Realm, and for the procuring and inviting the same to be brought into the Kingdom, and to his Mint." In which Proclamation he did set the Prices of foreign Gold and Silver in their several Species. "Whereas (says this last Proclamation) the drawing of Monies into the Goldsmiths Hands, by turning Silver into Gold upon Profit of Exchange, doth make it [the Silver] the more ready to be ingrossed into the Merchants Hands, for Transportation to Mints abroad, and that such Profit to be taken upon Change of Monies is prohibited by Law; the King strictly commands, That no Goldsmith nor any other Person shall melt down, or make into any kind of Vessel or Plate, or other Manufacture, any of his Coins current in these Realms, but shall only make the same out of old Plate, foreign Bullion, or foreign Coin, or of Silver burnt out of Lace, and the like.

II. "And, the better to prevent the unnecessary and excessive Vent of Gold and Silver Foliate [i. e. Leaf] within this Realm, none such shall from henceforth be wrought or used in any Building, Cieling, Wainscot, Bedsteads, Chairs, Stools, Cloaths, or any other Ornament whatsoever; except it be Armour or Weapons, or in Arms or Ensigns of Honour at Funerals, or Monuments of the Dead."

This has been often remarked to be peculiarly a Reign of Proclamations.

In p. 134 & seq. of said xviiith Tome of the *Fædera*, we have in this same Year two against Two Proclamations eating Flesh in Lent, or on other Fast Days. — "None to presume to disobey this Order without a Licence from the Bishop of the Diocese; which Licences (says the King) should be sparingly granted." — His Reasons are, "The Benefit of this Abstinence, for the Increase of Flesh in Lent, &c."

And (*ib. idem*, Fol. 140.) we have, the same Year, a Proclamation, "for the Builders of new Houses in London, to make their Walls of Brick, as in a former Proclamation." Another for building Houses in London with Brick Walls. A large Pension by King James to the Marquis of Hamilton.

King James I. has generally been censured for the great Number of his Grants, Donatives, and Pensions to Favourites; whereby he rendered himself almost always necessitous. One of the most considerable for that Age was his Grant of a Pension of 2,500 l. per Annum, for 31 Years to come, to James Marquis of Hamilton and Earl of Cambridge. (*Fædera*, Tome xvii. Fol. 168.) A solemn Pacification between the English and Dutch East-India Companies, for 20 Years to come.

*Ibidem* (*Fædera*, Tome xvii.) p. 170. we see King James's Ratification of a Treaty of Pacification between the two rival *East-India* Companies, of *England* and *Holland*, after very many great and sharp Controversies between them, both in relation to the *East-India* and *Greenland* Trades, composed by his Majesty's Interposition: Who thereupon (says *Cambden's Annals*) knighted the *Dutch* Deputies or Commissioners. It is in Substance:

"After sundry fruitless Conferences at *London* and at the *Hague*, in the Years 1613 and 1615, for accommodating those Differences, the King and the States, desiring to cement more and more the Bands of Friendship between the two Nations, were earnest to resume the said Affair in a third Congress, to be held by Commissioners from the King and the States in the Presence of certain Deputies from each Company: And, after long Debates, they have at length come to the following Conclusions; viz.

I. "There shall be, from the Date hereof, an Amnesty and Oblivion of all Offences and Excesses committed in the *East-Indies* by either Party; and, in Consequence thereof, the Prisoners, Ships, and Merchandize, of both Parties, shall be freely delivered up and restored."

II. "All the Officers and Servants of both Companies shall afford all possible Aid and Friendship to each other, as between Friends and Neighbours so nearly allied; and if any of either Party shall happen to be in Distress at Sea, the People of the other Party shall afford them all possible Succour."



## AN HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION

- III. " Commerce in the *East-Indies* shall be absolutely free for both Companies; who may trade with and employ, on their respective separate Accounts, such Fund and Capital as they shall judge proper. A. D. 1619
- IV. " For the common Benefit of Commerce in *India*, both Companies shall endeavour to bring about a Reduction of the Duties there, as well as of Gifts and Presents.
- V. " The like Endeavours shall be used by both Companies in *India* to reduce the Prices of Merchandize there. And as to the Sale of *India* Commodities in the Countries of both the contracting Parties, a certain Price shall be mutually agreed on, below which, neither Company shall sell the same.
- VI. " For the preventing of all Jealousies between the two Companies, the Commissioners of both Companies shall fix a certain moderate Price for the Purchase of *Pepper* at *Bantam*, and other Places in *Java-Major*; which shall be equally divided between the two Companies.
- VII. " The *English East-India* Company shall freely enjoy the Traffick at *Palicate*; and bear half the Expence of the Fort and Garrison there.
- VIII. " In the *Molucco* Isles, *Banda*, and *Amboyna*, Commerce shall be so regulated by common Consent, that the *English* Company shall enjoy the *Third Part* of it, both for Import and Export; and the *Dutch* Company the other Two-thirds thereof.
- IX. " And for this Purpose the Commissioners of both Companies shall buy the Merchandize at the current Prices there, and shall divide them by Lot, in due Proportion, between both Companies.
- X. " And as so remote a Commerce, and of such Importance, cannot be protected without a strong Power, 20 Ships of War shall be furnished for that End; each Company 10 Ships, and each Ship from 600 to 800 Tons burden, manned with 150 Persons, and furnished with 30 Pieces of Cannon each, besides other needful Ammunition; which Cannon shall carry Bullets of 10 to 18 Pounds Weight." [This is the first Instance found in the *Fadēra* of specifying the Number and Size of the Cannon and the Weight of their Bullets, jointly with the Tonnage, which, in modern Times, is termed the *Rate* of a Ship of War.]
- XI. " Also the Council of Defence shall consider of the Number of Gallies, Frigates, and other lesser necessary Vessels.
- XII. " The Forts and Garrisons in the *Moluccos*, *Banda*, and *Amboyna*, shall be maintained by the Impositions on the Products of the said Isles, to be settled by the said Common Council of Defence.
- XIII. " For the better establishing and preserving of Order, there shall be erected a Council of Defence, of each Company 4 Persons; being the principal Officers of each Company: who shall preside in their Turns.
- XIV. " Which Council of Defence shall direct all Matters relating to the common Defence at Sea; and shall station the Ships of War as they shall judge necessary.
- XV. " The said Council of Defence shall settle the Impositions needful for the Maintenance of the Forts and Garrisons.
- XVI. " The Ships of War shall remain in the Places where stationed, and shall not be employed in bringing Goods to *Europe*.
- XVII. " Yet, if the Council of Defence shall permit it, the said Ships of War may be employed sometimes from one Place to another in *India*, for the conveying of Merchandize belonging to their respective Companies.
- XVIII. " The Council of Defence may also, in Emergencies, employ the Merchant Ships for Defence.
- XIX. XX. " The Loss and Expence, as well as the Profit by Captures, &c. shall be equally borne and divided, between both Companies.
- XXI. XXII. " But Ships of War, which may be lost by Tempest, &c. shall be made good by the Company they belong to.
- XXIII. " The Forts shall remain in the Possession of that Company in whose Hands they now are.
- XXIV. XXV. " As for the Forts in the *Moluccos*, or elsewhere in *India*, acquired by the Joint-Forces of both Companies, they shall be equally possessed and garrisoned by both Companies; as the Council of Defence shall direct.
- XXVI. " The two Companies shall jointly endeavour to open a free Trade to *China*, or elsewhere; as the Council of Defence shall direct.
- XXVII. " Neither Company shall henceforth pretend to exclude the other from any Part of the *Indies*; whether it shall be by Fortifications, or by Contracts hereafter to be made. But all the Commerce shall be free and common to both Companies in every Part of the *Indies*.
- XXVIII. " None other, not free of either Company, shall enjoy the Benefit of this Commerce. And if any Subject of the King, or of the States, shall hereafter invade the Privileges of either Company, in that Case both Companies shall jointly and separately endeavour to oppose all Invaders of this Trade, and all other Companies that may hereafter be set up during the Term of this Treaty, which shall be for 20 Years.
- XXIX. " Persons dying in any Factory in *India*, where their Administrators are not present, the Officers of either Company shall take due Care of the Effects of the Defunct, for the Administrators Benefit.
- Finally, " The King ratifies this Treaty; and promises, not to erect any other *India* Company during the said Term of 20 Years above-named."

The Term of this Treaty is for 20 Years.

Obvious Remarks on this famous Treaty been the *English* and *Dutch East-India* Companies.

Never, surely, was there a more formal and plausible Pacification (and even in a great measure an Union) between two Commercial Bodies than was this famous Treaty. And yet it seems to have been scarcely sooner ratified than determined to be infringed in the most plain and essential Parts of it. Our Historians are unanimous in throwing the Blame on the *Dutch* Company, more especially in the barbarous Affair at *Amboyna*, &c. And, on the contrary, the *Dutch* endeavour to clear themselves, and to throw the Blame on our Company's Managers in *India*. But as, at this Distance of Time, it is of little Importance to search minutely into the Bottom of those Altercations; it is much more to our Purpose here to remark,

That



A. D.  
1619

That could the said two Companies have been so wise, as to have lived in perfect Harmony together, they might, probably, till now have remained sole Masters of the intire Commerce of Arabia, Persia, India, and China; so as to have had it effectually in their Power to have expelled not only the Portuguese, but every other European Nation, from trading to those Countries; [how justly that could have been done, we do not pretend to say], as plainly appears by the intire Tenor of the before-mentioned Articles; the Breach whereof was said to have been made by the Officers of both Companies in India, not only before their Principals in Europe could be apprized of it, but it was much longer before they perfectly knew the Bottom of their mutual Retaliations in India; unless we should suppose, as some have alleged, That this whole Treaty was never intended to be kept by the Dutch Company any farther than should suit their present Interest: All which Allegations are to be read with proper Caution.

To these Articles we shall add what we find in the 2d Edition of the 2d Volume of the *General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce*, p. 189. printed Anno 1732; viz. Additions to this Treaty.

To the Vth Article both Companies subjoined an Agreement, "That each Company should have two Residents in each others Country, reciprocally, to be present at the Deliberations of each Company, and for giving and receiving Advice and Information about the Affairs relating to the Maintenance of this Treaty."

And upon the XXVIIIth Article, "The Companies of both Nations agreed to obtain of their respective Sovereigns, That none of their Subjects should thereafter fail to India in the Service of any other Nation." (*Ibidem*, p. 202.)

In Fol. 178, of the said xviith Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have King James's Appointment of The English Minister Sir John Ayre, to be his Minister at the Court of the Grand Seignior Sultan Osman Han, at Constantinople, "For the settling of Friendship and Commerce between England and Turkey: And the King gives this Minister Power to appoint Consuls in the proper Places there."

In a Record (*ibidem*, p. 181.) King James confirms "a Grant, formerly made, to Charles his only Son, Prince of Wales, of 20,897 l. 5 s. 7 d. yearly, for his honourable Support; over and above the Lands, Possessions, Liberties, and other Revenues, granted him by several Letters Patents."

"About this Time" (according to the ingenious Author of the *Present State of England*, published Anno 1683, Part III. d. p. 93.) "Tapesty Work was first brought into England, by Sir Francis Crane; for the Encouragement whereof King James gave 2,000 l. for the building of a House at Mortlake, on the Thames; where one Francis Clein was the first Designer."

The Author of *The happy future State of England*, published in Folio, Anno 1689, (p. 78.) gives us the whole Coinage of both Gold and Silver, in the Mint at the Tower of London, between the Years 1599 and 1619; viz. 4,779,314 l. 13 s. 4 d. Coinage in England during 20 Years Space.

The Voyagers tell us, That in this Year the English, from Japan, attempted to settle a Trade with China and Cochinchina, though unsuccessfully. At the last-named Country both the English and Dutch Factors were massacred; because (as was given out) the Dutch had, a little before, burnt one of their Towns. Letters also from the English Factory at Firando, in Japan, gave Accounts of a great Persecution of Christians in that Country: And they also complained of the cruel Treatment by the Dutch to the English there, whom they would have totally destroyed, but for the Interposition of the Japanese. The English East-India Company's Affairs at Japan, &c.

We have already seen, that the French had found the Way to the East Indies so early as in the Year 1601, under the Direction of a Company of Merchants of the Town of St. Malo's. In Thevenot's Collection of Voyages we find they had now sent out 3 Ships thither: And at Acheen, in the Isle of Sumatra, their Admiral Beaulieu delivered to the King of that Place the French King's Letters and Presents. Beaulieu complained of Obstructions from the English, but more especially from the Dutch (that Obstruction being quite consistent with the before-recited Treaty); and, upon the whole, seems to have made but an indifferent Voyage of it. A French Company from St. Malo's trades to the East-Indies.

In this same Year the Voyage Writers tell us, that the Dutch possessed the principal Ports of Trade in the great Isle of Borneo: Its chief Productions being, the best Camphire in the World, Frankincense, Cassia, Musk, Agaric, Aloes, various Gums, Wax, Mastick, Cotton, Cinnamon, Pepper, Honey, Diamonds, Gold-dust, Bezoar-stones, Loadstones, Iron, Tin, Brasil-wood, &c. The Hollanders great Commerce at Borneo, and its Products described.

Captain Morke, by Order of the Court of Denmark, now wintered in the Country usually called Old Greenland, near Hudson's Bay: But, out of 64 Men, only himself and two more survived to the next Summer; and they, with the utmost Difficulty, brought home their Ship to Denmark. Yet in that Country of Greenland, properly so called, he found fresh Raspberries under the Snow, many Trees, Salmon in the Rivers, Deer, Hares, wild Fowl, &c. and very good Talc, of which he brought home many Tons: But the Natives all the while would not come near him. This was an Essay of the Court of Denmark to try to re-people or re-colonize that Country of Greenland, which had anciently been planted from Norway; but that Plantation had been unaccountably lost (as we have seen) under the Year 1348. Since this Time, and in our own Days, the Danes are said to have re-colonized some small Part of that Coast, though to very little Purpose. The Danes in vain attempt to re-colonize Old Greenland.

We shall conclude the Transactions of this Year with just observing, That the Levantine Turks, as well as the Barbary ones, were at this Time strong in Shipping: For the former now seized on Manfredonia in the Kingdom of Naples; and the Algerines mastered the Isle of Ivica, belonging to Spain: But neither of these were they able to maintain long. The Turks are potent at Sea at this Time.

By this Time, the Voyages by Sea to the East-Indies had so greatly lowered the Prices of Indian Merchandize, that the Trade between India and Turkey, by the old Way (viz. both by the Persian Gulph and up the River Tigris, and also by the Red Sea) was become much decayed; whereby the Grand Seignior's Customs were very much lessened. The ingenious Mr. Munn published, Anno 1621, a Treatise in favour of the East-India Trade; wherein he gives us the Quantity of Indian Merchandize consumed annually in Christendom, with their prime Cost, and all Charges till on board, both the Old Way from Aleppo, and the new Way by long Sea; whereby (he thinks) will be seen the great Benefit of our own East-India Commerce; viz. Mr. Munn's State of the East-India Trade compared with the old Way of getting East-India Goods from Turkey.



## AN HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION

6,000,000 lb. of Pepper, at <i>Aleppo</i>	2s. od. per lb.	600,000	0 0	-----at <i>India</i>	2½d.	62,500	0 0	A. D.
450,000 lb. Cloves, at <i>Aleppo</i>	4s. 9d. per lb.	106,875	0 0	-----at <i>India</i>	9d.	16,875	0 0	1620
150,000 lb. Mace, at <i>Aleppo</i>	4s. 9d. per lb.	35,625	0 0	-----at <i>India</i>	8d.	5,000	0 0	
400,000 lb. Nutmegs, at <i>Aleppo</i>	2s. 4d. per lb.	46,666	13 4	-----at <i>India</i>	4d.	6,666	13 4	
350,000 lb. Indico, at <i>Aleppo</i>	4s. 4d. per lb.	75,833	6 8	-----at <i>India</i>	1s. 2d.	20,416	13 4	
1,000,000 lb. Raw Silk, at <i>Aleppo</i>	12s. od. per lb.	600,000	0 0	-----at <i>India</i>	8s. od.	400,000	0 0	

Money, £. 1,465,000 0 0 Money, £. 511,458 6 8

A critical Enquiry how far the direct Trade of *Europe* to *India* is preferable to the old Way of having *East India* Wares from *Turkey*.

“ Thus (continues Mr. *Munn*) for a little above a *third Part* of the Price of the Wares shipped from *Turkey*, we have them shipped from *India*; and, adding *one sixth Part* more, for the Expence of the *India* Voyage homeward, beyond that of the *Turkey* one, the said Wares by the *Cape of Good Hope* will cost us but about half the Price which they will cost from *Turkey*: Besides, that the greater Part of the *East-India* Cost is paid to our own People, and centers at Home; as the Freight, Insurance, Supercargoes Wages, much of the Provisions, &c.”

A critical Review of the *East-India* Trade from *England*.

Now, on Supposition, that near the same Proportion holds in our Days, then it will follow (upon Mr. *Munn*'s Plan), that a more considerable national Benefit will arise from our modern *East-India* Trade, the Imports whereof are now so greatly increased; more especially in the Article of *Bengal* and *China* raw Silk. Moreover, it is questionable, whether, if the Trade were turned into the old Channel again, the *Turks* could take off much more of our Produce and Manufactures than they do at present: So that most of the Balance must, in that Case, be paid to *Turkey* in ready Money by all *Christendom*. Yet an Objection may be started on the other Side, viz. Whether that Balance would be so considerable as that which we, in particular, and the rest of *Europe*, send yearly in Silver to *India*, more especially since the vast Increase of the Consumption of *Tea* from *China*, then unknown to *Europe*. Mr. *Munn* says, “ That, in his Time, the *Turks* sent annually from *Aleppo* and *Constantinople* 500,000 *l.* Sterling, in Money, merely for *Persian raw Silk*; and 600,000 *l.* more from *Mocha*, for Callicoes, Drugs, Sugar, Rice, &c. the *Indians* taking very little of the *Turks* in Merchandize, but almost the whole in Money.—That the *Venetians*, *Florentines*, and *Marseillians* export much Bullion; but it is in order to import much more: And this, he thinks to be the Case of our *English East-India* Company; which, however, had only exported from its first Establishment, *Anno* 1601, to July 1620, 548,090 *l.* in *Spanish Silver*; whereas they might by License within that Time have exported 720,000 *l.* And, in the said nineteen Years, they have exported, in Woollen Cloths, Tin, Lead, and other *English* and foreign Wares, to the Value of 292,286 *l.* being on an Average 15,383 *l.* per Annum.—Upon the whole, our Author thinks the Trade to *India* ought to be considered as exporting annually in Goods, &c. 480,000 *l.* and importing only 120,000 *l.* whereby there is an annual Balance in our Favour of 360,000 *l.* which is either received in Money, or its Equivalent, from *Turkey*, *Genoa*, *Leyhorn*, *Marseilles*, the *Netherlands*, &c. whither we send our *Indian* Wares.—He says, the *French* and *Venetians* export annually to *Turkey* 600,000 *l.* in Bullion, for the Purchase of *Persian raw Silk*, &c. which they afterwards in part manufacture and export, and partly re-export raw to all Parts of *Europe*; from whence they bring home much more Bullion than they before exported to *Turkey*; which is also a parallel Case to that of our Company's exporting of Bullion to *India*.—That, in the Company's late Quarrels with the *Dutch*, 12 of our Ships were surprised and taken by them, which has been a great Loss to the Company; yet they had still 21 good Ships in *India*, and 400,000 *l.* of good Estate; this Trade employing 10,000 Tons of Shipping, 2,500 Mariners, 500 Ship Carpenters, and about 120 Factors.—That, with regard to the present Complaints of the Scarcity of Money amongst us, our laying aside the *East-India* Trade, instead of a Remedy, would make the Matter still worse, unless we could likewise suppress the Commerce of all the other Nations of *Europe* to *India*; and especially that of the *Dutch*, to whom, in such Case, we should be obliged to pay such Prices as they should please to impose, for their *Indian* Wares.” As Mr. *Munn* was an eminent Merchant, and seems perfectly Master of his Subject, we thought such a brief View of the *East-India* Trade, at that Time, would be curious and acceptable.

In all the Accounts hitherto published of our *East-India* Commerce, there is no mention of *Cinnamon*; because the *Portuguese* being still possessed of the Isle of *Ceylon*, where alone the best is produced, that Spice was to be had only from *Lisbon*.

The *Broad Silk* Manufacture first introduced into *England*.

King *James*, in some of his Speeches, and the People of *England* in general, duly considering the great Advantages reaped by other *European* Nations from their Silk Manufactures, about this Time, testified much Earnestness for the Propagation of *Silk Worms*, and of white Mulberry Trees, for feeding the Silk Worms: Which, however, has hitherto been found impracticable, by reason of the Coldness of our Climate. But with respect to the manufacturing of raw Silk into Broad Silk Fabricks, they began, in the latter Part of King *James* the First's Reign, to set about it in earnest. For which End, one Mr. *Burlamach*, a Merchant, much employed in those Times by that Prince, by his Direction, brought from beyond Sea Silk-Throwsters, Silk-Dyers, and Broad-Weavers: Which Manufacture has, in Process of Time, proved so extremely advantageous to the Nation, and is so very considerable in our Days, as to be thought to employ no fewer than at least fifty thousand People, in all its Branches, and some think half as many more. Mr. *Munn*, in his said Treatise, says, That even then, many hundreds of People were continually employed in winding, twisting, and weaving of Silk in *London*. The anonymous Author of an ingenious Pamphlet, in Quarto, published *Anno* 1681, (said to have been Sir *Josiah Child*) gives it as his Opinion, That throughout *Christendom*, generally speaking, there are more Men and Women employed in Silk Manufactures than in the Woollen. In which we must beg Leave to differ from him; as also in another Assertion in that Piece, viz. That the Number of Families already [i.e. 1681.] employed therein in *England* amounted to above 40,000. The Title of the Pamphlet is, “ A Treatise wherein is demonstrated, That the *East-India* Trade is the most national of all Trades.” Nevertheless, there are Abundance of very just Reflexions in the said Pamphlet.



A. D.  
1620

In the xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 190, of the *Federa*, we have King James's Commission to certain *Physicians, Merchants, Grocers, and Apothecaries*, "to direct the garbling of the *Drug* called *Tobacco*, and to separate the good from the unwholsome Parts thereof." The King in this Commission complains, That the (high) Duty he had laid on Tobacco was not well paid: Wherefore it should seem, that this Commission was intended for the better ascertaining that Duty.

In this same Year and Tome (p. 215.) King James issued his Proclamation, importing, "That whereas *Roger North, Esq;* and others, Adventurers for an intended Plantation and Settlement of a Trade and Commerce in those Parts of the Continent of *America* near and about the River of *Amazons*; which were presupposed not to be under the Obedience and Government of any other Prince or State; hath secretly conveyed himself away, and disloyally pre-cipitated and embarked himself and Followers on this Design; *contrary to our Royal Pleasure and Commandment* expressly signified to him by one of our principal Secretaries; our Admiral of *England* having also refused him Leave to go. We then, *out of weighty Considerations and Reasons of State*, and upon the deliberate Advice of our Privy-Council, have resolved to suspend and restrain the said Plantation and Voyage for a Time; and having thereupon straightly commanded the said *North* and Associates, for a while, to surcease their said Design, till our farther Pleasure be known. We have therefore held it fit hereby to make a publick Declaration of our Mislike and Disavowment of this their rash, undutiful, and insolent Attempt: And do hereby revoke and disannul all Power, Authority, and Commission, which he the said *Roger North, &c.* may pretend to derive from or under us. And we do hereby charge him and them immediately to make their speedy Return home, with all their Shipping, &c. and forthwith to present themselves to some of our Privy-Council.—And we do hereby strictly require, as well the Governors as all other the Partners and Adventurers interested as Members of the Company and Incorporation intended for that Plantation; as all other Merchants, Captains, Mariners, &c. not to aid, abet, or comfort him the said *North*, and his Associates, with any Shipping, Men, Money, Ammunition, Provisions, &c. And our Admirals, Captains, &c. of any of our Subjects Ships, if they meet him and them at Sea, or in Harbour, shall attack, seize, and summon him and them to return home, and shall bring them back, and commit them to the Charge of some of our Officers, &c. till we give farther Order concerning them."

From this Record it is plain, that there was an actual Corporation already erected for the planting of a Colony in *Guiana*; and as plain, that the Court of *Spain* had again lulled this weak Monarch fast asleep, and quite blinded his Understanding, so as not to see the true Interest of himself and People; merely through the whimsical Hope of the Match between his Son the Prince of *Wales* and the *Infanta* of *Spain*!

The said King (in p. 217, *ibidem*) confirms Sir *Henry Savill's* noble Establishment of two Professors of Mathematicks in the University of *Oxford*; one of which was for *Geometry*, and the other for *Astronomy*: The Salaries of each being 160*l.* per Annum. Both which Branches of Mathematicks are well known to be greatly beneficial to Navigation and Commerce.

A Confirmation of the two noble *Savillian* Professors of Mathematicks erected at *Oxford*.

King James I. is universally known to have had a mortal Aversion to Tobacco; of which we have the following Evidence in a Record of the xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 233, of the *Federa*, in the said Year 1620, being the Preamble to a Proclamation from that Prince; viz.

King James's great Aversion to Tobacco instanced in one of his Proclamations.

"Whereas we, *out of the Dislike we had of the Use of Tobacco*, tending to a general and new Corruption both of Mens Bodies and Manners; and yet, nevertheless, holding it, of the two, more tolerable that the same should be imported, amongst many other Vanities and Superfluities, which come from beyond Seas, than to be permitted to be planted here within this Realm, thereby to abuse and misemploy the Soil of this fruitful Kingdom: And whereas we have taken into our Royal Consideration, as well the great Waste and Consumption of the Wealth of our Kingdoms, as the endangering and impairing the Health of our Subjects, by the immoderate Liberty and Abuse of Tobacco, being a Weed of no necessary Use, and but of late Years brought into our Dominions.—We therefore strictly charge and command, That our Proclamation, of December last, restraining the planting of Tobacco be observed." [That Proclamation is not in the *Federa*; but the Octavo History of *Virginia* has given us its Substance; viz. "That the People of *Virginia* growing numerous, they made so much Tobacco as overstocked the Market; wherefore the King, out of Pity to the Country, commanded, that the Planters should not make above one hundred Weight of Tobacco per Man: For the Market was so low that he could not afford to give them above three Shillings the Pound for it. The King advised them rather to turn their spare Time towards providing Corn and Stock, and towards the making of Pot-ash, or other Manufactures."] This King had assumed the Pre-emption of all Tobacco imported, which he again sold out at much higher Prices. This Record continues, "And that no Person or Persons, other than such as shall be authorized by our Letters-Patents, do import into *England* any Tobacco from beyond Sea, upon Pain of forfeiting the said Tobacco, and such farther Penalties as we shall judge proper to inflict.—And, to prevent Frauds, all Tobacco shall be marked or sealed that shall henceforth be imported."

How frail is all human Foresight! That Prince little imagined that this Weed (as he terms it) would in time produce a noble Revenue to the Crown from his favourite Colony of *Virginia*.

The following Record (in Tome xvii. Fol. 236, of the *Federa*) gives us some Light into the then State of the Diversions and Amusements of the City and Suburbs of *London* and its Vicinity, and into the general Customs of that Time. "It is a Grant from King James I. to *Clement Cottrell, Esq;* Groom-Porter of the King's Household, to licence the Number of Places, for the Use of Cards, Dice, Bowling-Allies, Tennis-Courts, and such-like Diversions; viz. within *London* and *Westminster*, and the Suburbs of the same, 24 Bowling-Allies;—in *Southwark*, 4;—in *St. Catherine's*, 1;—in the Towns of *Lambeth* and *South-Lambeth*, 2;—in *Shoreditch*, 1:—And in every other Burgh, Town, Village, or Hamlet, within two Miles of the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, one Bowling-Alley. Also within the said Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and within two Miles thereof, 14 Tennis-Courts. And to keep Play at Dice and Cards 40 Taverns

Games and Gaming-Houses in *London* and *Westminster* their licensed Number.



" or Ordinaries within the said Limits. For the honest and reasonable Recreation. (says this Prince) of good and civil People, who, for their Quality and Ability, may lawfully use the Games of Bowling, Tennis, Dice, Cards, Tables, Nineholes, or any other Game hereafter to be invented." A.D. 1620

King James sends out Ships against the Barbary Rovers.

The Pirates of the Barbary Shores having at this Time greatly disturbed the Commerce of England with Spain, Italy, and Turkey, in the said xviith Tome, Fol. 245, of the *Fadera*, we see King James's Commission to Sir Robert Mansell, Vice-admiral of England, to sail with certain Ships of that King's, jointly with other Ships of his Subjects, and attack and destroy the Pirates in the Mediterranean Sea."

King James borrows Money of the King of Denmark, at 6 per Cent. Interest.

In the said xviith Tome, Fol. 255, in the same Year 1620, we have a Record, wherein we see that King James [ever necessitous] borrows 200,000 Imperial Dollars of his Brother-in-law King Christian IV. of Denmark, by his Minister at that Court, Sir Robert Anstruther; for the Succour of the Palatinate, &c. for which he was to pay 6 per Cent. Interest Money ["*consuetas ac legitimas Usuras unius Anni, Sex in singula Centum computanda;*" i. e. the usual and legal Interest of 6 per Cent. for a Year; which, however, was not true in fact;] being 12,000 Dollars yearly.

The same Year he commissions the said Minister (Fol. 276.) to endeavour to borrow more Money, for the same Account, of the said Danish King, or of Sophia the Queen Dowager, King James's Mother-in-law. It is here to be noted, That the Rate of Interest by Law in England was at this Time 10 per Cent. and was not reduced to 8 per Cent. till the Year 1624, by an Act of Parliament of the 21st of King James, cap. 17. This is a second Instance of that King's strange Misrepresentation of an obvious Fact, in so noble a Collection of our Records: The other, as already related, being in the Business of Portions of the Kings of England's Daughters.

King James's Embassy to Russia.

The same Year, 1620 (*ibidem*, Fol. 256.) we have King James's Commission to Sir John Merrick, to be his Ambassador to the Great Duke of Russia [whom he does not so much as once personally name throughout this Record], importing, "That whereas our Subjects trading to Russia, by virtue of Treaties, have long enjoyed sundry Privileges and Immunities there; which now, by Occasion of the late Troubles happening in that State, have received some interruption;—and the said Great Duke and Lord of Russia having by an honourable Embassy to us, moved to us a Continuance of Amity, and some other Things concerning our Welfare:—For renewing the League and Amity between him and us, and the Privileges of our said Subjects in his Dominions, and likewise for the re-demanding of a great Sum of Money, which, at his Request, we were pleased to furnish him withal, we have constituted Sir John Merrick, &c." as above. And in the same Year (*ibidem*) he gives the like Commission and Powers to Sir Dudley Diggs, for the same Errand to Russia. It is somewhat strange, that we find no preceding Account in the *Fadera*, of the above-named great Sum of Money furnished by a King, who himself was always borrowing and necessitous!

Fort St. George first built by the English East-India Company; and some Account of its Commerce.

It was about this Time that the English Company trading to the East-Indies obtained Leave of the King of Golconda to settle at Madras-patan, on the Coast of Coromandel, where they were permitted to build the Fort called St. George; which Place has ever since been the Company's general Factory for their Trade to all Parts East of Cape Comorin. The principal staple Wares there, are Callicoets of various Kinds, and Muslins [since this Time discovered or invented]; although they likewise trade in all other Indian Merchandize, and to all Parts. At Madras (as they commonly call that Place) and the adjacent Villages, the Company has been said to have 100,000 Persons subject to them, from whom the Company receives considerable Sums in Duties and Customs. Fort St. George, however, is far from being a happy Situation, being situated on a barren Soil, and a tempestuous Shore, having no kind of Harbour, nor even a convenient Landing-place for Boats: It has no fresh Water nearer than a Mile distant: Yet the Company find their Conveniency in it in other Respects, especially as to their Trade in Diamonds, Muslins, Chints, &c. and in putting off their European Wares most in Request there, viz. Stockings, Haberdashery, Gold and Silver Lace, Looking-glasses, and Drinking-glasses, Lead, Wines, Cyder, Cheese, Hats, Stuffs, Ribbons, &c.

The Danes make a fruitless Attempt to settle on the Isle of Ceylon.

The Danes, having first resorted to East-India ever since the Year 1612, and soon after erected a Company for that Commerce; now formed a Scheme for possessing themselves of the Cinnamon Trade at Ceylon; having for that End sent out 5 Ships, escorted by 2 Men of War: But the Portuguese there obliged them to return home unsuccessful.

The Portuguese distress the King of Ceylon.

And for preventing the Hollanders from settling effectually (as they imagined) on the said Isle of Ceylon, on which they had for some Years cast a longing Eye, having in 1612 made a Treaty for that End with the King of Ceylon; the Portuguese at this Time increased the Number and Strength of their Forts along the Coasts of that Isle, whereby they had so much hemmed in the King of that Country, (who was by the Portuguese usually stiled King of Candy, an inland City) that without their Permission he could not hold Correspondence with any foreign Nation: Of which Violence they afterwards found the bad Effects themselves.

New-England first planted at New-Plymouth.

Our Voyage-Writers give Accounts of sundry abortive Attempts, at different Times, for our English People's planting in the Country since called New-England; as, first, at the Charge of the Lord Chief Justice Popham, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and others, Anno 1606, who had obtained of King James a Grant, enabling them to plant between the Degrees of 38 and 45 North Latitude; and a second Time in 1608.—Another in Anno 1611; a fourth Anno 1612; a fifth Anno 1615, by the Virginia Company; a sixth Anno 1616; and also again Annis 1618 and 1619: Tho' indeed some of them were rather trading Voyages for Fish, Train-Oil, and Furs, than actual Attempts for planting. They, however, made many occasional Discoveries and Surveys of Rivers, Bays, &c. preparatory to such a Plantation. At first, it was called by some of the old Geographers Norumbega, but most properly North-Virginia. But the first permanent Plantation, or which remains such to this Time, was not made till this Year 1620, at or near a Place named Plymouth, in New-England; after having gained over some of the Sachems or Chiefs of the Indians, and dispossessed others of them, who made Opposition thereto. And Captain John Smith, having surveyed the inland Country, and presented a Map of it to Charles Prince of Wales, the Prince gave the Country the Name of New-England.

King Charles I. gave Name to New-England.



A. D.  
1620

In this same Year, 1620, four of the *English East-India Ships*, outward bound, made solemn Publication in *Saldania Bay*, near the *Cape of Good Hope*, of the Possession of the adjacent Country, for King *James*, and erected a Mount in token of it. They thence sailed to *India*; where they fought successfully with the *Portuguese Fleet*, and took several Prizes. They found themselves likewise obliged to master some of the *Mogul's* own Ships called *Junks*, and some of the King of *Decan's* likewise, who had used our People ill; and they returned home in 1622.

The *English East-India Company's* Disputes with the *Portuguese* in *India*, with the *Mogul's* *Decan Ships*.

Mr. *Hobbs*, one of our *Russia Company's* Factors, made a Journey from *Moscow* to *Ispahan*, by the Way of *Astracan*, and cross the *Caspian Sea*, as the Company's Agents had done in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time. In his Letter he gives an Account of a great Trade for raw *Silk* at sundry Ports on the *Caspian Sea*; and insinuates how easily the Company might carry on that *Silk Trade*, by transporting it to *Russia*. He says, that at *Astracan* the *Persian Vessels* bring in their dyed *Silks*, *Callicoes*, and *Persian Stuffs*; and, in return, carry home *Cloth*, *Sables*, *Martens*, red *Leather*, and old *Russia Money*.—But that the *Turks*, *Arabs*, *Armenians*, and *Portuguese*, were severally plotting against our *Persian Trade*. The *Portuguese* more especially were our Company's greatest Enemies on all Occasions!

The Probability of a Trade in raw *Silk* from *Persia*, through *Russia* farther attested.

1621

The *Russia* and *East-India Companies* having (as related under the Year 1619) laid down their *Whale Fishery*, four Members of the *Russia Company* now sent out 7 Ships to *Spitzbergen*, on their own private Account: But they proved unsuccessful.

A private *English* unsuccessful Adventure to the *Spitzbergen Whale Fishery*: But succeed better next Year.

In the next Year, the said four Adventurers sent the same Number of Ships thither again, with better Success. In both these Voyages, and others also prior to these, mention is made of the Quantity of *Oil* brought home; but not the least mention of *Whale-bone* or *Fins*! They succeeded very badly *Anno* 1622; but in 1623, the last Year of their Union, they had good Success; though they were not able to drive the *Dutch* away, who were superior in Number of Ships, and had the Prince of *Orange's* Commission.

The Truce between *Spain* and *Holland* expiring this Year, the latter began Hostilities, by attacking and taking the Town and Port of *St. Salvadore*, in *Brasil*; and in their homeward Voyage they took several *Spanish Ships*.

The *Dutch* commence Hostilities against *Spain*, and invade *Brasil*.

The *English* at the *Banda Isles* were so ill supported by their Friends at *Bantam*, that the *Hollanders*, collecting all their Force, attacked them in the several Islands, seizing on their Forts, Artillery, and other Effects; burning such Towns as made Resistance, and putting many of the Natives to the Sword. They are said also to have imprisoned and otherwise cruelly used our Company's People; and, in short, after acting other Barbarities, they drove the *English* absolutely from thence, compelling the Natives to make a solemn Surrender of their Country to them!

The *Dutch* drive the *English* quite out of the *Banda Isles*.

This is our *English Company's* Account.

But the *Dutch*, in their own Vindication (printed at *Amsterdam*, *Anno* 1622) allege, "That as early as 1609, the Natives, by a special Treaty, put themselves under the Protection of the States-General; who agreed, on their Part, to defend them against the *Portuguese* and their other Enemies, on agreeing to deliver to the *Dutch Company* all their Spices, at stated Prices. —But that afterwards the *Bandanese* broke these Engagements, and committed several Violences against the *Dutch*, until the Years 1616 and 1617, when this Agreement was renewed; but was again soon after broken, by the Instigation of the *English*; who furnished them with Provisions, Ammunition, and Ships, till the Year 1620, when Peace between the *English* and *Dutch Companies* united their Councils, for reducing the *Bandanese* into Terms of Trade, for the common Benefit of both Companies. For, it seems, the People of *Banda* had re-admitted some *Portuguese* to trade there.—And when the *Dutch* came to attack the *Bandanese* [on that Account] they were underhand supported by the *English*, contrary to the said Agreement between the *English* and *Dutch*; whereby the latter alone undertook the Reduction of those Isles, for their common Benefit. So that the *Dutch* met with much Difficulty in subduing the *Bandanese*, which at last was effected; and they were obliged to acknowledge the States-General for their Sovereigns, as before-mentioned."

The *Hollanders* justification of that Expulsion.

The *English Company* replied to this, by Recriminations, &c. Certainly at this Distance of Time it is by no Means likely we should be able to clear up all the Truth: Neither is it indeed worth our while to attempt it.

Under this Year we cannot forbear again quoting the judicious Mr. *Munn's Discourse of Trade from England to East-India*, p. 17. Speaking of our *Turkey Trade*, he says, "That of all the Nations in *Europe* this Nation [of *England*] drove the most profitable Trade to *Turkey*, by reason of the vast Quantities of *Broad Cloth*, *Tin*, &c. which we export thither; enough to purchase all the Wares we wanted in *Turkey*; and in particular 300 great Bales of *Persian raw Silk* yearly.—Whereas there's a Balance, in Money, paid by the other Nations trading thither. —*Marseilles* sends yearly to *Aleppo* and *Alexandria* at least 500,000 *l.* Sterling, and little or no Wares." [France had not as yet fallen into the *Woollen Trade*.] "Venice sends about 400,000 *l.* Sterling, yearly, in Money, and a great Value in Wares beside.—The *Low Countries* send about 50,000 *l.* [i. e. *Holland*], and but little Wares:—And *Messina* 25,000 *l.* in ready Money. —Besides great Quantities of *Gold* and of *Dollars* from *Germany*, *Poland*, *Hungary*, &c.—And all these Nations take of the *Turks*, in return, great Quantities of *Gambles*, *Gograms*, *raw Silk*, *Cotton Wool* and *Yarn*, *Gails*, *Flax*, *Hemp*, *Rice*, *Hides*, *Sheeps Wool*, *Wax*, *Corn*, &c."

A View of the *Turkey Trade* of *England*, and other Nations, at this Time.

What a fine Account have we here of the *English Trade* to *Turkey*, in those Days, and how different from the present Time, when *France* so much goes beyond us therein, and that *Holland* also has so much improved their own Manufactures sent thither? We would, however, hope that our Trade thither is still profitable to us; at least, it is become now absolutely necessary for our *Silk Manufacture*, and for its *Drugs*, *dying Stuffs*, &c. for our other Manufactures.

A very impolitic and unjustifiable Persecution of the *Puritans* or *Protestant Dissenters*, at this Time brought on the effectual planting and enlarging of the newly-begun Colony of *New-England*, much sooner and completer than otherwise could have been effected. Mr. *Robinson*, a *Brownist* Minister, had, with his Congregation, retired into *Holland*; to avoid the wicked Persecution of the High Commission Courts, and other Spiritual Judicatures. But, not liking their

*New-England* planted thro' a Persecution of the *Puritans* of *Old England*; and its Progress.

Residence



*New-Plymouth* the  
first Plantation in  
*New-England*.

Residence in *Holland*, they fixed their Thoughts on a Settlement in that new Colony; which they reasonably hoped might also afterwards prove an *Asylum* for all other persecuted Protestants. Amongst those Adventurers there were sundry Gentlemen of good Families, who, upon the same Motives, sold their Estates in *England*, to enable them to settle in *America*; such as *William Bradford*, Esq; of *Yorkshire*; *Capt. Standish*, of *Lancashire*; *Edward Winslow*, Esq; of *Worcestershire*, &c. Sir *Robert Naunton*, one of the King's Secretaries of State, being a Favourer of the *Puritans*, was very assisting herein, by obtaining King *James's* Consent, and Patent, for their planting there: And accordingly, *Anno* 1621, they settled at a Place near *Cape Cod*, which they named *New Plymouth*. Here they associated themselves into a Society by a formal Instrument, in which they declared themselves Subjects of the Crown of *England*; and solemnly engaged themselves to an absolute Submission to such Laws and Rules as should be established for the good of the Colony; and they elected their own Governor, for one Year only.

For some Years, however, they underwent considerable Hardships, and lost half of their Number by Sicknes: Yet, receiving Supplies of People from *England*, in Ships coming annually thither, thereby, and by Knives, Scissars, Needles, &c. to exchange with the *Indians*, for Corn, and for Furs, Fish, and Skins, which they sent home to *England*, they were enabled, in five Years Time, to clear and cultivate as much Land as soon produced Corn enough, and to spare, of their own Growth. And the mad *Persecution* of the *Puritans* in *England* by the *Spiritual Court's* continuing, Numbers of them, with their Families and Fortunes, from Time to Time, increased this Colony. Thus, out of the great Evil of *Persecution* and ill-judged *Restraints* for Conscience Sake, have sprung up much Good to the *British* Empire in *America*. For by the great Numbers of honest and industrious People driven into that Wilderness, with their Effects, they were enabled to clear and cultivate a noble Province in a short Space, which otherwise might possibly have remained thin, weak, and defenceless, even to this Day, against both the *Indians* and the *French* of *Canada*. Those New-comers obtained two Patents of the *Plymouth* Council, for possessing the Country of the *Massachusetts's Bay* (of which the City of *Boston* is the Capital), granted *Annis* 1627 and 1628, to Sir *John Roswell*, Sir *John Young*, and sundry other Gentlemen of Character: In the Year following, 6 Ships went thither, carrying 350 Passengers and 115 Head of Black Cattle, besides Goats, Rabbits, &c.—And these last were sent by those called the *London* Adventurers; who, in the Year following, *viz.* *Anno* 1630, sent ten Ships for the *Massachusetts's* Colony, with 200 Passengers, many of whom were Persons of considerable Fashion; who, to avoid *Persecution* at home, chose to settle in that then mere Wilderness: And yet, to their everlasting Reproach, they were scarcely warm in that *Asylum*, before they ran madly into the Crime with which they had before justly upbraided the prelatical Party, *i. e.* by setting on foot a cruel *Persecution* of their Protestant Brethren and fellow Planters, for mere speculative and mostly unintelligible Points: Whereby, and by their nonsensical and barbarous Treatment of poor old Women, under the Denomination of *Witches*, they greatly obstructed the Growth of a Colony so well begun, by cruelly putting to death some, and by driving out others, of the soberest and best of their People! But, to the Honour of the present Generation be it recorded, that they are of a much more moderate and charitable Disposition, and are universally ashamed of that violent Spirit of their Forefathers. The Colony is at this Day the noblest of all our *North American* Continent Provinces, as we have shewn in our Introduction: And, by their late Agent Mr. *Dummer's* Account (in his *Defence of the New-England Charters*) they take off from *Great Britain* to the Value of 300,000*l.* annually in *British* Product and Manufactures; and by this Time, very probably, our Exports thither may be considerably increased; and will more especially greatly increase by our Possession of the vast Country of *Canada*, and in consequence thereof, by our said Colony's Freedom from the Alarms and Encroachments of the *French* behind them.

*Virginia* Colony its  
Progress.

The *Virginia* Company went on in sending Supplies of People and Necessaries thither from Time to Time, and now they sent no fewer than 1,300 Persons thither: Laws began to be regularly enacted, and the Country laid out into Plantations: Churches were built; and the Face of a well-regulated Colony began to appear. Yet, in this same Year, whilst in profound Peace, the *Indian* Natives had contrived a general Massacre, and put it partly in Execution, by murdering near 400 of the *English*; which Barbarity was sufficiently revenged next Year. After which the Colony recovered itself: And King *James* sent thither Stores of Artillery and Ammunition from the *Tower of London*.

Monopolies and  
Projects complained  
of to the Parliament.

King *James* I. having broke off the *Spanish* Match, after treating so long about it; he was at length obliged to call a Parliament, to supply his Necessities. To this Parliament there were sundry Petitions against the *Monopolies* and Projects which that King's Necessities had prompted him to encourage. As principally concerning Inns and Victualing-Houses, which none could keep without Licences from certain Patentees.—For the sole making of Gold and Silver Lace; a Grievance the more intollerable, as the Patentees [*Sir Giles Mompesson*, &c.] made it (says *Wilson*) of Copper and other sophisticated Materials.—Licence also to Pedlars and petty Chapmen.—For the sole dressing of Arms.—For the sole making of Playing-Cards,—and Tobacco-Pipes.—The sole Exportation of *Lifts* and *Shreds*, &c.

A Dutch West-India  
Company erected.

At the Expiration of the Truce between *Spain* and *Holland*, the latter, this Year, erected a *West-India* Company; who, by Patent, were empowered to form Colonies, erect Forts, and make Alliances, both on the Continent and Islands of *America*. Their first capital Stock was 7,200,000 Guilders. This Company began with two most towering Projects, both which miscarried in the End, *viz.* 1<sup>st</sup>, To drive the *Portuguese* out of *Brasil*; and, 2<sup>dly</sup>, to attack *Pernu*.

King James's pro-  
posed Attack of  
*Algiers* proves un-  
successful.

*Spain*, not being able of itself to crush the *Algerines*, who, at this Time, were formidable in Shipping, and greatly infested the *Spanish* Coasts, after four different Expeditions against that City, Count *Gondemar*, Ambassador from *Spain* to King *James*, found Means to cajole him into an Undertaking for that Purpose, having before gained the Lord Admiral (the Earl of *Nottingham*) and next the Duke of *Buckingham*, his Successor. They flattered that King with the mighty Glory of such a Conquest, and the Benefits which the taking of that piratical Place would bring to the Commerce of *England*. Sir *Robert Mansell* was therefore sent out with 4 Ships, of 40 Cannon each; 1 of 36; 1 of 34; 1 of 20; and 1 of 18; all Brass Cannon (says Sir *William Mon-*

A. D.  
1621



A. D. 1621 *son*, in his Naval Tracts) the biggest Ships being of 600 Tons, and the smallest of 160 Tons; manned with 1,500 Men; besides 12 armed Merchant Ships, carrying in all 243 Cannon and 1,170 Men, viz. 3, of each 300 Tons; 2, of 280 Tons; 2, of 260; 2, of 200; 1, of 180; 1, of 130; and 1, of 100 Tons; from 12 to 26 Guns, and from 50 to 120 Men, *per Ship*.

A slender Armament for so great an Undertaking; which also was badly executed. It seems they feasted and banqueted in Harbour, instead of scouring the Seas; whereby (says *Monson*) they lost the Opportunity of destroying the Pirates. They however attempted to burn the *Algerine* Ships in the Mole there; but it proved impracticable. And Mr. *Burchet*, in his Naval History, observes, That, in return for the Civility of our said Visit, our Admiral's Back was scarcely turned but those Corsairs picked up near 40 good Ships of ours, and infested the *Spanish* Coasts with greater Fury than ever: Wherefore (adds Sir *William Monson*) "If those *Christian* Countries which lie opposite to *Algiers* (viz. *France* and *Spain*) could never prevail in their sundry Attempts against it, although their greater Vicinity, and their having the Conveniency to embark and transport an Army without Suspicion or Rumour, and of being succoured by the Isles of *Majorca* and *Minorca*;—what Hope have we to prevail, who cannot so secretly furnish an Army and Fleet but all the World must ring of it?—And the Warning given will be sufficient for a garrisoned Town of less Force and fewer Men than *Algiers* to prevent a Surprise!" To say the Truth, we are now wiser by Experience, and are not unacquainted with the substantial Benefits we receive in our Commerce, from those Corsairs keeping Peace with us, whilst they make war on other Nations: And our Possession of *Gibraltar*, with our Ships of War stationed there, will probably be ever sufficient to keep those of *Algiers*, *Sallee*, *Tunis*, and *Tripoli*, in constant Awe of us. Reflections on our modern Circumstances in regard to the Barbary Rovers.

In this same Year, a sumptuary Law passed in the Parliament of *Scotland*; "Whereby no Persons were to wear Cloth of Gold or Silver, nor Gold and Silver Lace on their Cloaths, nor Velvets, Sattins, or other Silk Stuffs, except Noblemen, their Wives and Children, Lords of Parliament, Prelates, Privy-Counselors, Lords of Manors, Judges, Magistrates of Towns, and such as have 6,000 Marks [*i. e.* somewhat more than 330*l.* Sterling] of yearly Rent in Money, or else fourscore Chalders of Victual yearly: Herald's, Trumpeters, and Minstrels, however, excepted."—And it was by this same Law farther enacted, "That even those hereby permitted to wear Silk Apparel should have no Embroidering nor Lace on their Cloaths, except a plain Lace of Silk on the Seams and Skirts, with Belts and Hatbands embroidered with Silk; and the said Silk Apparel to be no way cut out upon other Stuffs of Silk, except upon a single Taffaty.—Damask-Table-Linen, Cambricks, Lawns, and Tiffanies, were limited to only the above qualified Persons; as were also Pearls and precious Stones.—Also the Number of Mourning Suits in great Families was hereby limited: Moreover, the then present Fashion of Cloaths was not to be altered.—Servants to have no Silk on their Cloaths, excepting Buttons and Garters: And to wear only Cloth, Fustians, and Canvas, of *Scotch* Manufacture.—Husbandmen and Labourers of the Ground to wear none but grey, blue, white, and felt black Cloth, of *Scotch* Manufacture.—Neither wet nor dry Confections were to be used at Weddings, Christenings, nor Feasts, except they be made of *Scotch* Fruits.—Also no Cloaths shall be gilded with Gold." This is, probably, the last sumptuary Law that ever will be made in *Great Britain*: Such Restraints not so well suiting a free and more especially a commercial Country, wherein certain private Follies and Extravagancies prove often national Advantages! A remarkable Scotch sumptuary Law.

In this same Year 1621, Sir *William Alexander*, (afterward created Earl of *Sterling*) then Secretary of State for *Scotland*, obtained a Grant from King *James*, as King of *Scotland*, of the Country which he [King *James*] named *Novo Scotia*; and, in the Year following, he and his Co-partners therein sent a Number of People from *Scotland*, with an Intent to settle there: And that Country was to be held of the Crown of *Scotland*. It seems Sir *Ferdinando Gorges*, who then had the Direction of the *New-England* Colonies, had advised Sir *William Alexander* to this Project. Its Bounds was to be from North Latitude 42 to 46: But this *Scots* Embarkation went no farther that Year than *Newfoundland*, where they wintered: And next Year [1623] they did no more than survey the Coasts of *Novo Scotia*, and returned home, without having planted there at all. Novo Scotia granted by King *James* to Sir *William Alexander*, who sends some People to it from *Scotland*; but they did not plant in it.

*Hamburg's* monopolizing Claims to an exclusive Jurisdiction on the River *Elbe*, induced King *Christian IV.* of *Denmark*, in this Year 1621, to place some Ships of War in that River: Yet the Emperor having granted a Charter to that City, confirming their said Claim, the Court of *Denmark* erected a Toll-House at *Gluckstadt*; where, by way of Reprisal, they made all *Hamburg* Ships pay the Toll. This brought on open Hostilities between them, whereby that City was a great Sufferer; and was, in the End, obliged to submit to the said King *Christian IV.* an active and wise Prince, and to pay him for obtaining of Peace 1,120,000 Livres, besides dropping their said monopolizing Jurisdiction. Hamburg's Disputes with *Denmark* about a monopolizing Jurisdiction on the River *Elbe*.

In the xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 305, of the *Fœdera*, we have a Treaty of hereditary League and Union (as it is termed) concluded between King *James I.* of *Great Britain*, and his Brother-in-law King *Christian IV.* of *Denmark*. The Substance of the commercial and nautical Part is as follows: Substance of a commercial Treaty between *England* and *Denmark*.

Article IV<sup>th</sup>. "In case either Prince be invaded, the other shall supply him with 8 Ships of War; 4 of which to be each 150 or 200 Tons Burden, and shall have 150 or 200 Men, with 20 Cannon in each Ship. The other 4 to be of 100 to 120 Tons [*Lastarum nauticarum*], with each 100 to 120 Men, and 16 Pieces of Cannon.

XIII. "The Subjects of both contracting Parties may freely resort with their Merchandize to each others Dominions, paying the usual Duties.

XIV. "Yet *British* Subjects shall not resort to such Parts of the *Danish* Dominions as are prohibited to be frequented by former Treaties," [by which *Iceland*, *Westmön*, and *Wardhuys*, for Fishing, are here meant,] "without the special Licence of his *Danish* Majesty.

XV. "For Ships wrecked in either Country, Liberty is granted to recover what they can thereof; and they may demand the Assistance of the other Party, paying for it."



King *James* borrows more Money of the King of *Denmark*.

And (*ibidem*, Fol. 315.) Sir *Robert Anstruther*, King *James*'s Ambassador to the said King of *Denmark*, obtained a farther Loan of the latter, for the King his Master, of 100,000 Imperial Dollars, for two Years, at 6 per Cent. Interest.

A. D.  
1621

King *James*'s Order against eating Flesh in *Lent*.

In the said xviiith Tome, Fol. 349, King *James* issues a new Proclamation against the eating of Flesh in *Lent*, or on other Fish-Days. The Reasons now assigned for this Injunction follow, *viz.* "For the Maintenance of our Navy and Shipping, a principal Strength of this Island, and for the Sparing and Increase of Flesh-Victuals.—The Magistrates of *London* to examine, upon Oath, the Servants of all Innholders, Victuallers, Cooks, Alehouse-Keepers, Taverners, &c. who sell Victuals, concerning what Flesh has been sold by them in *Lent*, &c. and shall oblige the Masters of those Houses to give Security not to sell Flesh-Meat in *Lent*, &c."—And he strictly commands, "that none, of what Quality soever, shall eat Flesh in *Lent*, or on Fish-Days, without a Licence from the Bishop of the Diocese, or other Persons impowered to license: And the like Rules shall be observed by Magistrates in other Cities, and in the Country." Whether there was in those Times a real Scarcity of Flesh-Meat, or that it was only the Humour of this King and his Council, is not, perhaps, so easy to be absolutely determined; though from other Parts of his Conduct the latter should seem most probable, together with his laudable Zeal for promoting the Fishery.

Remarks thereon.

King *James*'s Commission touching foreign Tradesmen and Merchants in *England*.

In the said xviiith Tome, Fol. 372, we have, in the following Year, King *James*'s Commission, "For annually collecting the Names, Qualities, and Professions of all Strangers-born (Denizens, or not Denizens) now residing in *England*. And as there be sundry Laws in Force for preventing Aliens and Strangers-born from the Use of Handicrafts, and the making of Manufactures, in *England*, and from the Liberty of selling by Retail, and of buying and selling of native Commodities, the said Laws are to be put in Execution.—And our Will is, that such Strangers as use the Feat or Trade of Merchandize, and do not sell by Retail, nor employ themselves in buying and selling the native Commodities of this Kingdom, may, notwithstanding this our Commission, continue to enjoy such Liberties and Freedoms as formerly they have enjoyed by the Permission of us and our Predecessors. Only we will, that every such Merchant shall pay to our Use such annual Acknowledgment, by way of Quarterage, as by a Schedule, under our Hand, we shall direct, or as our Commissioners shall set down, under their Hands; that so it may appear that they enjoy this Freedom, not by Right, but of our mere Grace and Favour.—Also that no Stranger-born, or born in *England* of Parents-Strangers, who have not served an Apprenticeship of at least seven Years, shall hereafter sell any Wares by Retail, but only in Gros: Nor shall sell even in Gros at Fairs or Markets, or out of the City or Town where they dwell.—And that such Strangers, at present settled with their Families in *England*, and who use any manual Trade, or the making of our new Draperies," [this was in Favour of the *Walloons*, who had introduced the said new Draperies, in the preceding Reign] "and who desire to continue here, may quietly so do, provided they put themselves under our Royal Protection: And that whereas, by the Laws of this Realm, they ought not to work at all, or use such Trades, but as Servants to the *English*, they shall now enroll themselves as Servants to Ourselves, our Heirs, and Successors; whereby they may by Law be freed and discharged from the Danger and Penalty of our Laws.—Yet, for the Encouragement of all Strangers to bring new and profitable Trades and Manufactures into use here, every such Stranger instructing any of our natural-born Subjects therein, may use such Trade for the Space of ten Years: But they shall not at any one Time keep above two foreign Journey-men, nor retain any Apprentice but by Indenture for seven Years.—Yet our Will is, that such of the *French* Nation, who, by reason of the late Troubles in that Kingdom, have taken Refuge here, shall be shewn such Favour, beyond the Proportion of other Strangers, as our Commissioners shall think fit; if within a convenient Time after those Troubles shall be overcome they shall return into their own Country again!"

1622

Remarks thereon.

Any one may observe, That the main End of the Bulk of this Commission (which we have shortened as much as possible) was to draw Money from the Foreigners residing in *England*; and that other Parts of it are both arbitrary and impolitic in a trading and manufacturing Nation.

King *James*'s Proclamation against exporting of Gold, Silver, Jewels, &c. or wasting them at home.

In the said xviiith Tome, Fol. 376, of the *Fœdera*, we have King *James*'s Proclamation against the Exportation of any Gold or Silver, either in Coin or Plate, Jewels, Goldsmiths Work, Bullion, or other Mass. And "for avoiding of all unnecessary Consumption of Silver and Gold within this Realm, much practised of late by some Goldsmiths and Refiners, and by the Manufacturers of Gold and Silver Thread—no Finer of Gold and Silver, nor Parter thereof by Fire or Water, shall alloy any fine Silver or Gold, nor sell the same to any but to the Mint and to Goldsmiths. And all Gold and Silver Thread is hereby prohibited to be made in this Realm, of what Kind soever: Nor shall any Person either buy or sell any such Gold and Silver Thread made in this Realm."

Remarks.

How badly was this learned King advised, in distressing our own Manufacturers of Gold and Silver Thread, and encouraging foreign ones? Had he absolutely prohibited the Importation and Use of that Manufacture in *England*, there would have been some more Consistency in his Conduct. Probably his Aim was to increase his Revenue, by the Custom on imported Gold and Silver Thread, though to the Ruin of so many of his own People: Besides, that Goldsmiths Work and Jewels are as much Merchandize as any other Commodity whatever, and therefore ought not to have been restrained; and so indeed are Gold and Silver in Coin or Bullion, in the Judgment of most Men in our Days, tho' our Laws prohibit the Exportation of our own Coin.

King *James*'s Commission for a special Voyage to *East-India*.

In Fol. 407, *ibidem*, we see King *James*'s Commission to Sir *William Heydon* and *Charles Glemham*, Esq; to the following Effect, *viz.* "That he has been moved by sundry Letters and Messages from the *Great Mogul*, to gratify him with some choice Arts and Rarities which our Dominions afford.—Wherefore, he commissions them to sail thither with two Ships, to advance the Trade of his Subjects, as their own Occasions shall permit, or as they shall be desired by the Company of Merchants of *London* trading to the *East-Indies*, their Factors or Ministers.—To govern the said Ships, and the Men therein; and to carry out, and bring back, such Merchandize as shall be judged proper, and be licensed. Also to trade with the said

"Great



A. D. 1622 "Great Mogul, or any other Prince or Potentate, between the Cape of Good Hope and the Straights of Le Maire, &c." The said two Gentlemen are therein stiled Servants of his Son the Prince of Wales, and specially recommended by him as properly qualified for this Purpose.

In Fol. 40, of the xviith Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have King James's special Commission to many Lords and Gentlemen, concerning the Decay of Trade in England, viz. "The general Complaints of our Subjects at home,—as also by Information from our Ministers employed in Parts beyond Sea, That the Cloth of this Kingdom hath of late Years wanted that Estimation and Vent in foreign Parts which formerly it had; and that the Wools of the Kingdom are fallen much from their wonted Values; and Trade in general so far out of Frame, that the Merchants and Clothiers are greatly discouraged; so that great Numbers of People employed by and depending on them want Work; the Landlords fail in their Rents, and Farmers have not so good Means to raise their Rents as heretofore they had; *Ourselfes* also find the Defects thereof, by the Decay of our Customs and other Duties; and, in general, the whole Commonwealth suffereth: So, as it is high Time to look into the Cause of this great Decay of Trade, and of the Commodities of this our Kingdom, and how to have fit Remedies, &c."

King James's Commission of Enquiry, concerning the Decay of the Commerce of England. Our Woollen Cloth not in such Demand as formerly.

Wherefore the King directs them to enquire into the following Points, viz.

"I. Why Wool is fallen in Price?"

"II. How to prevent the Exportation of Wool and Woollen-Yarn, Fullers Earth, and Wood-Ashes? How Irish Wool, not used at home, may be brought into England; and the like of Scottish Wool?"

"III. How to reduce the many Laws in being concerning the regulating the making of Cloth (some of which contradict each other) into one good general Law?"

"IV. To regulate the Prices of Dying Stuffs.

"V. Whether, by any of the Orders, Restrictions, &c. of the Company of Merchant-Adventurers of England, the Prices of Woollen Cloth are too highly raised beyond Sea?"

"VI. How far Companies or Societies of Merchants may, or may not be, a Cramp on Trade, as many do alledge? And how far Joint-Stock Companies are beneficial, or otherwise?"

"VII. How to remedy the present unusual Scarcity of Money?"

"VIII. To enquire, Whether the Balance of Trade in general be not against our Nation, by the Imports of Merchandize exceeding our Exports; and how to remedy such an Evil? Also to think upon the Gain or Loss that comes to our Kingdom by the Course of Exchange now used by our Merchants.

"IX. How we may improve our native Commodities to the best Advantage?"

"X. To avoid vain and unprofitable Returns [i. e. Imports] of the Commodities of foreign Countries in Superfluities.

"XI. For the better Increase of the Wealth of the Kingdom, and of the Importation of Coin and Bullion from foreign Parts, we would have you to consider, What native Commodities of this Kingdom are of that necessary Usefulness to our neighbour Nations, that they may fitly return home a Proportion of Coin and Bullion, for a Supply of Treasure?"

"XII. And, above other Things, seriously and carefully consider, by what good Means our Navy, and the Shipping of this Kingdom, may be best maintained and enlarged, and Mariners bred up and increased.

"And, to this End, we require you to take into your mature Consideration and Judgments these Things following, which *Ourselfes* conceive to be very good Means to attain the End we especially aim at, as aforesaid, viz.

A "First, and principally, That the Herring Fishery upon the Seas and Coasts appertaining to our own Realms, may be undertaken by our People, for the common Good: For the encouragement wherof we shall be always ready to yield our best Assistance.

B "And to the End that the Shipping of other Nations may not be employed for importing foreign Commodities, whilst our own Shipping want Employment, consider how our Laws now stand in Force for prohibiting Merchandize to be imported in foreign Bottoms.

C "And farther advise, if it be not behoveful to put in Execution the Laws still in Force, which enjoin Merchant-Strangers (as well Denizens as not Denizens) to employ the Proceed of the Merchandize they import on the native Commodities of this Realm,—to be exported by them?"

D "And, because our Merchants trading into the Eastland Countries" [i. e. all the South Shores of the Baltic Sea] "were wont to make good Returns by Corn, which they have neglected of late, to their own Hurt and the Hurt of the Kingdom, consider how to give them Encouragement, so as our own Dominions may be supplied in Time of Want, and yet, in Time of Plenty, the Husbandry of this Realm may not be discouraged?"

E "Consider also, that whereas our Eastland Merchants did formerly lade their Ships with undressed Hemp and Flax, in great Quantities; which set great Numbers of our People on work, in dressing the same and converting them into Linen Cloth; which Kind of Trade we understand is of late almost given over, by bringing in of Hemp and Flax ready dressed, and that, for the most Part, by Strangers; how may this be redressed?"

F "And, because the East-India Company have been much taxed by many for exporting the Coin and Treasure of this Realm, to furnish their Trade withal, or that which would otherwise have come in hither, for the Use of our Subjects; and that they do not return such Merchandize from India as doth recompence that Loss unto our Kingdom;—We authorize you to enquire and search, whether that Company do truly and justly perform their Contract with us, concerning the carrying out of Money? And by what Means that Trade, which is specious in Shew, may really be made profitable to the Public?"

G "And, as much Treasure is yearly spent in Linen Cloth imported, at dear Rates; and for that if the Fishery, so much desired by us, be thoroughly undertaken, and our Shipping increased, it will require a much greater Production of Hemp, for Cordage, &c. in the Fishery; which would set an infinite Number of our People on work; consider how the sowing of Hemp and Flax may be encouraged?"

"Hemp and Flax to be imported rough, and dressed at home."

"East-India Company."

"Cordage for the Fishery to be manufactured at home."

"Alls,



Our Woollen Manufactures to be more worn by our People.

Necessary Remarks on this Commission of Enquiry.

Balance-general of England's foreign Trade, for the Year 1622.

A Dutch Whale-fishing Company erected, and Part of its History.

King James presses the Cultivation of the Silk-worm in Virginia, and also Vineyards.

Nova-Scotia attempted to be planted by the Scots.

“H. “Also, how the Cloth and Stuffs, made of our own Wools, may be more frequently worn by our own Subjects?”

“All which you shall report and certify to the Body of our Privy-Council, as fast as the several Points shall be duly considered by you.”

With respect to the Merits of this Commission of Enquiry, it may be proper to remark, That although in every Age there have been, and probably ever will be, *causeless* and *groundless* Complaints of the *Decay of Commerce*, yet there seems, at this Time, to have been some *real* Grounds for Complaint: For, 1st, the *Hollanders* had greatly improved their Woollen Manufactures, which now considerably interfered with *ours* in foreign Parts. 2dly, The hot Disputes between the *Merchant-Adventurers Company* and our separate Traders and Exporters of *Woollen Cloth* ran high at this Time, and did real Hurt also to the Vent of that Manufacture. 3dly, As we shall presently see, that the general Balance of foreign Trade went this Year against us, it is no Wonder that there were Complaints of the Scarcity of Money. 4thly, The *Dutch* had also, at this Time, (as we have seen) vastly increased their Herring and Cod Fishery, whilst our own People neglected it too much: No marvel, therefore, that our Navy or Shipping was, at this Time, so much short of theirs. But, with respect to the exporting from *Ireland* of *Wool* and *Yarn*, in Article II. we have not been able to prevent it effectually, even to this Day, notwithstanding the several much severer *Laws* made against that pernicious Practice since those Times. As for the Query in Article I. Why the Price of *Wool* is fallen? That is answered already by the King's Complaint in his Preamble, *That our Cloth is not so much demanded beyond Sea as formerly*: And surely the importing and using of *Irish* and *Scottish* *Wool* was *not* likely to make it rise in Price! What relates to *Dying Stuffs* (in Article IV.) seems a groundless or at least a trifling Complaint: (And to the III<sup>d</sup> we need say nothing.) As for the VI<sup>th</sup>, we have in our Introduction, and in the Series of our Work, sufficiently enlarged on Companies, with and without Joint-Stocks, and more especially on our *East-India Company*, whose Advocates in those Times (as we have seen) seem to us sufficiently to have answered the main Objections of their Enemies; which is *all* that needs to be said by way of Answer to the Article which we have marked F. The IX<sup>th</sup>, X<sup>th</sup>, XI<sup>th</sup>, and XII<sup>th</sup> Articles require no particular Remark, any more than the King's own Queries, which we have marked A, B, D, G, and H. His desiring to revive (in his Query marked C) the obsolete and impracticable Law concerning *Merchant-Strangers* laying out all their Money on our own Merchandize, to be by them exported, is injudicious: But our importing all our *Hemp* and *Flax*, *rough*, (as in Query marked E) is very right, and is, since his Time, almost always practised. In all our Researches, we could never come at the Report of the said Commissioners, which the King directs to be made to the Body of his Privy-Council: But these brief Remarks we conceive to be sufficient.

We come now to the Balance-general of *England's Commerce* for this same Year 1622, ending at *Christmas*, as exhibited by Mr. *Miffelden*, in his Quarto Treatise, intitled, *The Circle of Commerce*, p. 121, printed *Anno* 1623, viz.

“The total Amount of *Exportations* (including therein the Custom, at 5 *per Cent.* on such Goods as pay Poundage, the Impost on Bays, Tin, Lead, and Pewter, and the Merchant's Profit of 15 *per Cent.* together with Freight and petty Charges) was — £. 2,320,436 12 10  
“H. The total *Imports*, (in which is included 91,059 *l.* 11 *s.* 7 *d.* Customs, and 100,000 *l.* for fine *run* Goods, &c. — — — — — £. 2,619,315 — —

✂ Balance lost to *England* this Year by her foreign Commerce — — — — — £. 298,878 7 2  
✂ This accurate Author gives us also the total Amount of the Customs of *England*, both outward and inward, for the said Year 1622, viz. 168,222 *l.* 15 *s.* 11 *d.* And their then Method of computing the total Value of Exports and Imports was, in both Cases, to multiply the Total of the Customs paid, by 20: Which, however, is since thought to be liable to great Exceptions; and so, probably, will every other Method prove, that can be practised for the End of exactly stating a *general national Balance of Trade*.

Under the Year 1613, we gave, from the same Author, the Amount of the Customs of *England* to have been 148,075 *l.* 7 *s.* 8 *d.* So that it is difficult to account for King *James's* Complaint, in the Preamble to the preceding *Commission of Enquiry*, of the Decay of his Customs at this Time, without an Imputation too obvious through the whole Course of his Reign.

Pensionary *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, acquaints us, That, in this Year, the *Dutch*, for preventing of Disturbance in their *Whale Fishery*, erected an exclusive Company for it; who, by their own Power and Strength, might protect their said Fishery: Which Fishery, however, was laid open, *Anno* 1643, to all the Inhabitants of the Seven Provinces; at a Time when neither the *English* (who were engaged in a *Civil War*), nor the *Danes* (by reason of the increasing Power of the *Swedes*), were able to hurt them. But, upon the breaking out of the second War with *England*, the *Hollanders* could neither spare their Ships of War nor Mariners to protect the great Number of their *Greenland Ships*: Wherefore the States prohibited their Subjects from fishing there at all!

King *James I.* seems still to have had the Propagation of the Silk-worm much at Heart. He, in this same Year, earnestly exhorted the *Virginia Company* to set about the cultivating, for that End, of Mulberry Trees, (as well as for the planting of Vineyards) sending thither printed Instructions for those Ends. The Earl of *Southampton* also, as President of that Company, sent a pressing Letter to the Governor and Council, for their distributing Copies of those Instructions all over the Colony.

In the same Year, Sir *William Alexander*, who had got fundry Noblemen and Gentlemen of *Scotland* to be Sharers with him, sent a Colony of *Scots* to *Nova Scotia*, who named the Peninsula, on the East Side of the Bay of *Fundi*, *Nova Caledonia*, and the other Part on the North End, *Nova Alexandria*. [*Heylin's Cosmography*, p. 1024.] And, for the better enabling him to settle that Plantation, King *James* granted him a *Scotch Patent*, for advancing a Number of Persons to the hereditary Dignity of *Baronets* of *Nova Scotia*, (but this was not perfected till 1625.) They were at first distinguished from the *English* Baronets by a Ribbon of *Orange*

A D.  
1622

Tawney:



A. D. 1622 *Tutwney*: Yet, after considerable Labour and Expence, that Colony came to nothing! [Vide *Annum* 1625.]

The *English East-India Company* now assisted *Schah-Abbas*, King of *Persia*, in the taking of *Ormuz* from the once famous Town and Isle of *Ormuz* from the *Portuguese*. For which great Service our said Company had half the Booty granted them, and had certain Immunities also granted to them, as particularly, to keep the Castle of *Ormuz* (soon after broken through), and to enjoy half the Customs of *Gombroon*, whither the Commerce of *Ormuz* was removed (though till then only an inconsiderable Village); which Benefits, some say, that Company enjoyed for fifty Years following, being valued at 40,000*l.* yearly: But which the Company afterward relinquished; upon the Commencement of War between *Persia* and the *Mogul*, for a certain Allowance of 3,000*l.* yearly; long since, probably, in disuse. The *Portuguese* removed thereupon to *Moschat*, in the *Persian Gulph*, on the East Coast of *Arabia*; which they fortified, and soon brought to be a Place of great Traffick, till they were driven thence by the Princes of that Country. So that *Moschat* is now a decayed Place.

In the xviith Tome, Fol. 417, of the *Fœdera*, King *James* again commands all Lords Spiritual and Temporal, (Privy-Counsellors, and the Servants of the King's and Prince's Households excepted) and all Gentlemen who have Seats in the Country, forthwith to leave *London*, and to attend their Service in the several Counties, to celebrate the Feast of *Christmas*, and keep Hospitality there; "which (adds this arbitrary King) is now the more needful, as this is a Time of Scarcity and Dearth."—And, in a second Proclamation, he enjoins them not only to remain at their Seats in the said *Christmas* Time, but always, till his further Pleasure be known! Also, that Widows of Distinction be included in this Order: And that such Lords and Gentlemen as may have *Law Business* in *London* do leave their Families in the Country!

The *English East-India Company* had at this Time Possession of none of the *Spice Islands*, excepting *Amboyna*, where they had been settled for about two Years past. It having been agreed between the two Companies, That the *Dutch* one should enjoy two thirds, and the *English* Company one third Part of its *Cloves*, it being almost the only Isle producing that Sort of Spice. But, at the Close of this Year 1622, our People were driven from this Isle, in a most tragical Manner. Whether Captain *Towerfon*, and the rest of our Factory there, had really formed a Conspiracy (as the *Dutch* allege) to seize the Castle, and to expell the *Dutch* from that Island, does not at all appear certain from the Evidences produced. And even granting that it had been plainly made out, yet their barbarous racking and tormenting of our People, for extorting a Confession of it, was most inhuman, and rather argued a settled Design to get rid of the *English* from thence at any Rate! It is, however, a most disagreeable Subject to dwell on; let it therefore suffice briefly to observe, that 10 of our People lost their Lives thereby, and the rest were sent away to the next *English* Settlement. So the *Dutch* had now the sole Possession of all the *Spice Islands*. Our Company made heavy and just Complaints of that Barbarity, yet no Violence was offered to the *Dutch* Company on that Account, nor any Reparation made to our Company till the Year 1654.

When, formerly, Party and National Heats have run high in *England*, this cruel Proceeding at *Amboyna* has frequently been made use of to blacken the whole *Dutch* Nation: A Method which all Nations and Parties have often too much practised mutually against each other. The *Dutch* Company published a large Remonstrance, in their Vindication, *Anno* 1632; which was fully and sharply replied to, in that same Year, by the *English* Company.

In this same Tome xvii. Fol. 441, et seq. of the *Fœdera*, we meet with a Contract between King *James* and two Undertakers, for Victualling the Navy-Royal; wherein we see the Kind of Provisions, and also the Quantities and Times allowed to the Sailors, viz.

"Every Man's daily Allowance was 1 Pound of Biscuit, 1 Gallon of Beer, 2 Pounds of Beef, with Salt, four Days in the Week; or else, instead of Beef, for 2 of those 4 Days, 1 Pound of Bacon or Pork, and 1 Pint of Pease, as heretofore hath been used and accustomed (says this Record): And for the other 3 Days of the Week, 1 Quarter of a Stock-fish, half a Quarter of a Pound of Butter, and a Quarter of a Pound of Cheese. Saving for the Friday, to have the Quantity of Fish, Butter, and Cheese, but for one Meal: Or else, instead of Stock-fish, such Quantity of other Fish or Herrings as the Time of the Year shall afford.

"The Purfers to be paid, by the said Undertakers, for Necessaries; as Wood, Candles, Dishes, Cans, Lanthorns, &c. viz. in Service, at Sea, 6 Pence for every Man per Month, and, in Harbour, 12 Pence; and 2 Shillings to every Ship for Lading-charges by the Month.

"The Undertakers to have the Use of all his Majesty's Brew-houses, Bake-houses, Mills, and other Store-houses, as well at *Tower-hill* as at *Dover*, *Portsmouth*, and *Rocheſter*," [These then must, probably, have been all the Navy-Royal Ports of *England* for Victualling, &c.]

"paying the same Rent as former Contractors paid.

"The Allowance to the said Contractors was, for every Man's Victuals, in Harbour, 7½*d.*; and, at Sea, 8*d.* per Day.

"The said Contractors, Sir *Allen Apſley* and Sir *Sampson Darrell*, were hereby to enjoy during Life the Title and Office of *General Purveyors* of the Victuals of his Majesty's Navy."

In this Year *Gerard Malynes* first published his Book (once in some Esteem) intitled, *Lex-Mercatoria*, in Folio. Therein he makes the Quantity of Woollen Goods of all Sorts, broad and narrow, long and short, made yearly in all *England*, to amount to 250,000 Pieces or Cloths; beside the new Draperies, called *Perpetuanas*, &c. Yet he is so incorrect and so wide from Probability in other Matters, that there is no depending on him. For Instance, he makes the Number of People in *England* to be 16,800,000, and in *Scotland* 9,000,000; in *Ireland* 5,500 Parishes; and in *France* 22,000,000 of People.

At this Time a Controversy arose, in Print, between the said *Malynes* (who was a *Netherlander*, and had been much employed by King *James* in mercantile and Money Matters) and *Edward Miſſelden*, Esq; an eminent Merchant of *London*; concerning the Balance of Commerce running against us, as before stated, and for redressing the Scarcity of Money, then much complained of.



general Balance of  
the Nation's Com-  
merce.

*Malynes* proposed, as a Means for keeping our Money at home, to alter the *Course of Exchange* by *Authority*: A wild and injudicious Fancy! As if *Foreigners*, beyond Sea, would be directed, against their own palpable Interest, to regard any Laws made in *England* of that Kind. This was in his Work, intituled, *The Canker of England's Commonwealth*, dedicated, *Anno* 1621, to Sir *Robert Cecil*, Secretary of State; and in his Treatise which he call'd his *Little Fish* and his *Great Whale*. Mr. *Misselden*, in a 12mo Piece, printed *Anno* 1622, intituled, *Free-Trade, or the Means to make Trade flourish*, displayed the Folly of Compulsion in such Matters; and more fully in a Quarto Treatise, *Anno* 1623, which he called, *The Circle of Commerce*; "wherein (and in another, intituled, *Free-Trade*) he explained the Business of *Mercantile Exchange* as it is understood at this Day, and the Weakness of attempting to regulate by public Authority what is principally governed by our Imports and Exports;—by the greater or less Demand for Money at Home and beyond Sea;—by Wars—Famines—Pestilences, and by other accidental Causes: All which render it impossible to regulate Exchanges by authoritative Means in Dealings with other Nations. For, although it may be true (as *Malynes* alleged) that the undervaluing of our own Monies, in Comparison with the Monies of foreign Nations, may contribute somewhat to the Overbalance, or to the Exchange going against us, yet the principal Cause will ever be found to be, the greater Value of our Importation of foreign Goods than of our own Merchandize exported."—This *Malynes* would not admit, but obstinately insisted, That Exchange absolutely over-rules all Money and Merchandize; and that a Royal Proclamation, for raising the Value of our Money equal to, or rather higher than foreign Monies, would effectually turn the Exchange and also the Balance of Trade in our Favour! *Malynes* also furiously attacked Mr. *Misselden's* last-named Treatise, in one he named *The Center of the Circle of Commerce*. Much Acrimony appeared in this Dispute, and also an Affectation [agreeable to the King's own Genius] of Quotations from ancient Greek and Latin Authors, on a Point utterly unknown to both Greeks and Romans: They even now and then dragged into their Service an Hebrew Sentence, for the greater Edification of their English Readers. *Misselden*, upon the whole, had plainly the Advantage of his said conceited Antagonist; and judiciously treats of the true Causes of the general Balance of Trade, then supposed to be running against us, viz. "The Consumption of unnecessary foreign Wares, for mere Luxury;—the Loss of our *East-India* Stock, by the Violences of the *Dutch Company*;—Piracies of the *Barbary Rovers*;—the Wars of *Europe*;—the Neglect of the Fishery;—the new Improvements of other Nations in Manufactures;—the Decay of our own Draperies, &c." His *Free-Trade* was reprinted *Anno* 1651, and is well worth the Perusal even at this Day. The judicious Mr. *Munn*, in his Treatise, intituled, *England's Treasure by foreign Trade*, first printed *Anno* 1664, (p. 103.) has the following just Remark, viz. "In vain therefore has *Gerard Malynes* laboured so long, and in so many printed Books, to make the World believe, That the undervaluing of our Money in Exchange does exhaust our Treasure, which is a mere Fallacy of the Cause, attributing that to a secondary Means whose Effects are wrought by another principal Efficient, and would also come to pass although the said secondary Means were not at all! As vainly also hath he propounded a Remedy, by keeping the Price of Exchange by Bills at the Par pro Pari, by public Authority, which were a new-found Office, without Example in any Part of the World, being not only fruitless but also hurtful." Those old Treatises are long since out of Print, and are become somewhat scarce, which has made the particular mention of them to be the more necessary.

A. D.  
1622

The great Declension of the Commerce of the *Hanse-Towns*.

We shall close this Year with just observing, That, by the Industry of the *English Russia, East-India, and Merchants-Adventurers* Companies, and their building of so many stout Ships, the Commerce of the *Hanse-Towns* was now become greatly decayed, more especially those Ports on the South Shores of the *Baltic Sea*: Their ancient Splendor and Influence was much abated. The *French Kings, Louis XI. Charles VIII. Louis XII. and Francis I.* had bestowed great Privileges on them. The Emperor *Charles V.* had great Loans of Money from them: And we have elsewhere noted, That King *Henry III* of *England* had incorporated them at *London* as a trading Guild, in Acknowledgement of their Assistance in his Naval Wars, and also for Money they had lent him. But what availed all these Considerations, under their now general Declension?

Another of King *James's* Proclamations against eating Flesh in Lent.

The first Record in the *Fœdera*, of the Year 1623, (Tome xvii. Fol. 447.) is a new Proclamation of King *James's*, in the Manner and Style of his former ones, against his Subjects eating of Flesh in Lent, and on other Fish-Days; "for the Maintenance of the Navy and Shipping, a principal Strength of this Island; and for the Sparing and Increase of Flesh-Victuals."

1623

King *James's* Powers to the *East-India Company*, for their punishing of Offenders either in *India* or at Sea.

In Fol. 450, of the said Tome, we have King *James's* Grant to the *East-India Company*, empowering their Presidents and Councils in *India*, or their Council of Defence there, to punish all capital or other Crimes committed on Land in *India*, either by Martial or by Common Law, as the several Cases may require: So as every Criminal be tried by a Jury of twelve Men. In this Grant the King recites one, of the 13th Year of his Reign, which empowered this Company to punish Offences committed in their Ships whilst at Sea. But it is not in the *Fœdera*.

And his Proclamation for Noblemen, &c. withdrawing to their Country Seats.

And, *ibidem*, Fol. 466, we have that King's new Proclamation for obliging Persons of Quality and Land Estates to withdraw to their Country Seats, for the promoting of Hospitality, &c.

King *James* forbids his Subjects from supplying the *Barbary Rovers* with Ammunition or Provisions.

In the said Tome xvii. Fol. 483, of the *Fœdera*, we find, That Complaints being made by foreign Princes, as well as by the Bulk of the Merchants of *England*, "That sundry of our Merchants, for their particular Profit, supplied the Rovers of *Algiers* and *Tunis* with Ammunition and Military Weapons, as Artillery, &c. and also with Provisions; whereby they were enabled to disturb our own Commerce, as well as that of other Christian Nations;" King *James I.* therefore "strictly prohibits his Subjects from supplying those Rovers with any of the said Particulars."

King *James's* Commission of Enquiry into Mismanagements of the *Virginia* and *Somer Isles* Colonies.

There being, in this same Year, Petitions to King *James I.* by Adventurers in the *Virginia* and *Somer-Isles* Companies, representing the Mismanagements of the said two Colonies, whereby their Prosperity was retarded; King *James* (in Fol. 490, *ibidem*) issued a Commission to the Lord-Chief-Justice *Jones*, and others, "for taking into their Consideration all Letters-Patent, Commissions, Orders, &c. relating to those two Colonies: Who were also empowered to enquire into all Sums of Money, levied either by the Contributions of Adventurers, or by volun-

tary



A.D.  
1623

" tary Gifts, Bequests, Lotteries, Collections, and Adventures, or in Magazines, &c. for the  
 " Furtherance of the said Plantations; and how the same has been expended:—Also what Laws  
 " and Orders the said Colonies have made, contrary to the Royal Charters:—And into any  
 " Frauds and other Mismanagements which may have caused the Hindrance of their Prosperity.  
 " —And, lastly, to lay down Methods for the redressing of such Grievances, and for restoring  
 " the Prosperity of the said Colonies."

In Fol. 498, *ibidem*, King James I. still continues the old Salary of 100*l.* per Annum to his Physician Royal his Salary.

The first exclusive Term of the *Dutch East-India Company* expiring in March 1623, the States General granted a farther Term of 21 Years longer; after the Company had made a Dividend to their Proprietors of 25 per Cent. for the Year 1622: After which their Commerce flourished and increased so much, that they enlarged the Number of their Ships every Year. The *Dutch East-India Company's* exclusive Trade renewed for 21 Years longer.

In Tome xvii. Fol. 498, of the *Fœdera*, we have a Treaty of Amity and Commerce between King James I. of England, and Michael Pheodorowitz, Czar of Muscovy. What relates to Commerce is in Substance as follows; viz. Commercial Treaty between England and Russia.

Article VII. " If, under Colour of Commerce, any Merchants or others shall carry warlike  
 " Ammunition to the Enemy of either Party, it shall not be imputed to the Princes of either  
 " Side as any Breach of Friendship; but the Party offending shall take the Peril upon his own  
 " Head.

XI. " All such Privileges and Grants, for Freedom of Commerce, as by Treaties have been  
 " granted to the *English* Merchants by his renowned Majesty of all *Russia*, and his noble Progeni-  
 " tors, shall remain in full Force. And, by virtue of this Alliance, the Subjects of both Princes  
 " may, by Sea and Land, freely traffick to each others Countries in all Kind of Merchandize;  
 " and may buy up and freely transport away all Manner of Jewels, precious Stones, and whatsoever  
 " else fitting for both the Princes Treasuries, as freely as if they were the Natives of the self-  
 " same Country.

" Provided, That this Freedom of Commerce be understood on the Part of *Great Britain*  
 " for all such Merchants only, and none other, as are allowed to trade into the Dominions of  
 " *Russia*, by the Licence of their Sovereign, and according to the gracious Letters and Pri-  
 " leges granted, and to be granted hereafter to the *English* Merchants by his renowned Majesty  
 " of all *Russia*, and the Right Reverend great Lord and holy Patriarch of all *Russia*; and on the  
 " Part of the Subjects of the Czar of *Russia*, for all such of his Merchants as shall be by him  
 " allowed to trade into *Great Britain*, and none other.

X. " And such *English* Subjects trading to *Russia*, and *Russia* Subjects trading to *England*,  
 " without such Licences from their respective Sovereigns, shall be seized and delivered up to  
 " the respective Agents of each Nation.

XI. XII. " The Merchants in both Countries shall be protected from all Injuries, and have  
 " equal Justice done them as the native Subjects have.

XIII. " Persons guilty of Death shall not suffer Death, nor be put to the Torture, till an  
 " Answer from their respective Sovereigns shall be received concerning them.

XIV. " The Merchants in either Country shall not be disturbed on Account of Difference in  
 " Religion.

XV. XVI. XVII. and XIX. " Ambassadors, Messengers, and Posts, and Merchants going  
 " along with them, of both the contracting Parties, shall freely and safely pass and repass in all  
 " Parts of both Countries, with their Attendants, Goods, &c. And if either Prince shall have  
 " Occasion to send such into other Countries, through the Countries of the other contracting  
 " Parties, viz. into *Germany, France, Spain, Denmark, Sweden, and Netherland*, or unto and  
 " from *Persia, Turkey*, and other Parts of the *East*, not in open Hostility with either Party;  
 " they shall freely pass, with all their Goods and People, and have due Convoy by Land and  
 " Water. And, in case of Death on their Journey, their Goods shall be safely kept, for those who  
 " shall have a Right to them.

XVIII. " In case of Shipwreck on the Coasts of either Prince, the Goods shall be saved for  
 " the Benefit of the Owners."

King James now issued a Proclamation, (Fol. 519, *ibidem*) wherein he observes, " That, in King James's Pro-  
 " Times of Dearth, the poorer Sort of his People are pinched with the great Want and dear clamation for erect-  
 " Prices of Corn.—That the Treasure of the Kingdom also, in those Times, is much exhausted, ing Magazines of  
 " in providing of Corn from foreign Parts. And, on the contrary, in Times of Plenty, the Corn.  
 " Farmers, by the low Prices of Corn, are hardly able to support their necessary Charge, and  
 " pay their Rents. And, foreseeing, as well by Reason as by Example of foreign Nations, that  
 " such Things may not only in some good Measure be remedied, but also the Increase of Tillage  
 " may be procured, and the better vending of our native Commodities, Strength to our Ship-  
 " ping; and the breeding of many Mariners, by the erecting of *Magazines of Corn*, which, in  
 " Times of Scarcity, may serve to keep down the Price of foreign Corn; and in Times of  
 " Plenty may keep up the Price of our home Corn, at such reasonable Rates as will well main-  
 " tain the Husbandman's Labour and hold up the Gentleman's Rents. Upon deliberate Advice  
 " with our Privy-Council, we ordain,

I. " That *Magazines of Corn* shall and may be erected by such Merchants and others as shall  
 " be willing to adventure therein, in the Ports and Places after-mentioned, viz. *London, Dover,*  
 " *Portsmouth, Southampton, Bristol, Exeter, Plymouth, Ipswich, Lynn, Yarmouth, Hull, York, New-*  
 " *castle, Chester, Liverpool, and Haverfordwest*; and in all the Shire-Towns of this Realm.

II. " And to the Intent that the said *Magazines* may be stored with Corn, we hereby de-  
 " clare; That any of our Subjects may import Corn for the said *Magazines* from foreign Parts,  
 " in such Quantities as they shall think fit, paying only the Customs and Subsidies of the pre-  
 " sent Book of Rates.

III. " And any Person may buy and provide, within this Realm, for the storing and furnish-  
 " ing of the said *Magazines*, such Quantities of *English* Corn as to them shall seem good,—at  
 " such Times only, as the most usual Prices of *English* *Wheat* shall be under 23 Shillings the  
 " Quarter, [this seems to have been the moderate or mean Price of *Wheat* Corn at this Time.]

" *English*



- “ *English Rye* under 18 Shillings the Quarter, and *English Barley* under 16 Shillings the Quarter, respectively, in the Counties where the same shall be bought and provided.
- IV. “ And for the better Encouragement of such as shall adventure in the said Magazines, we are well pleased, that such foreign Corn as shall be thither brought, may be freely re-exported into foreign Parts beyond the Sea in Amity with us, so as at the Time of such Transportation the usual Price of *English Corn* in the *three* next adjacent Counties to the said Magazines whence such Transportation shall be, do not exceed 40 s. the Quarter; 26 s. 8 d. Rye, and 20 s. the Quarter of Barley, respectively. But when the Prices of *English Corn* are higher, then all foreign Corn shall be kept within the said Magazines, to be sold only within this Realm, for the Provision of the same.
- V. “ And when *English Corn* shall be under 32 s. the Quarter of *Wheat*, 18 s. Rye, and 16 s. Barley; then no foreign Corn shall be sold within this Realm for any other Purpose but only to be stored and laid up in the said Magazines, or to be transported beyond Sea, paying the due Customs and Subsidies for the *English Corn*; to the Intent the Price of *English Corn* may be held up, for the Benefit of the Farmer, and that such Corn so to be transported may return a Proportion of *Coin*, for the replenishing of the Treasure of this Kingdom.
- VI. “ Upon Re-exportation of the said foreign Corn no Duties shall be paid.
- VII. “ The Exporter of such foreign Corn shall make Oath that it did not grow in this Realm.”

This plausible Scheme, however, did not take place.

Remark.

Magazines of Corn at *Dantzick* and *Amsterdam*, it is plain, have been found extremely useful and profitable to those two Cities; though, perhaps, they might not answer so well in *England*. At least, such a Scheme as that we have just been reciting must undergo a stricter Examination, and receive many Improvements, before it could be reduced to Practice in our Days.

King James again prohibits the Use of Flesh-meat in *Lent*.

In the said xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 528, of the *Fadera*, King James again issues his Proclamation against his Subjects eating of *Flesh* in *Lent* and on other *Fish-Days*; still assigning the like Reasons as in his former Prohibitions.

Prices of *East-India* Goods there, and also in *England*.

In this Year *Malynes*, in his *Center of the Circle of Commerce*, already mentioned, (by way of Answer to *Misselden's Circle of Commerce*) gives us the Prices of *East-India* Merchandize both there and here, viz.

In India.	Pepper, per Pound Weight, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.	————	In England, 20 d. or 8 to 1.
	Cloves, — — — — 9 d.	————	5 s. or 6 $\frac{2}{3}$ to 1.
	Nutmegs, — — — — 4 d.	————	3 s. or 9 to 1.
	Mace, — — — — 8 d.	————	6 s. or 9 to 1.
	Indico, — — — — 1 s. 2 d.	————	5 s. or 4 $\frac{2}{3}$ to 1.
	Raw Silk, — — — — 8 s. 0 d.	————	20 s. or 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1.

Causes of the Dutch *West-India* Company's Fall.

The Dutch *West-India* Company now met with so much good Luck, in their taking of *Spanish* Prizes, that they rashly made so large a Dividend as 25 per Cent. to their Proprietors. *Puffendorf* observes, That they ruined themselves by making such large Dividends, and by their being more eager for Conquests than for Commerce.

A general Act of Parliament against all Monopolies in *England*.

The great Complaints in *England* against *Monopolies*, had (as we have related) obliged King James I. in the Year 1610, to revoke them all by his Proclamation: Notwithstanding which, that King and his Ministers, ever in want of Money, suffered themselves to be drawn into new ones afterward. But, in the 21<sup>st</sup> Year of his Reign, Anno 1624, his Necessities obliged him to call a Parliament; wherein much louder Complaints were made against such than ever before. This produced an Act of Parliament, in that same Year, (Cap. iiii.) “ Whereby all Monopolies, and all Commissions, Grants, Licences, and Charters, formerly made or granted, or which shall hereafter be granted, either to Persons or Corporations, for the sole buying, selling, making, working, or using, of any Thing, are made void.—And also the Power to dispense with any others, or to give Leave to exercise or use any Thing, against the Tenor or Purport of any Law or Statute; or to compound with any others for any Penalty or Forfeitures limited by any Statute: Also, That all Proclamations, Inhibitions, Restraints, Warrants of Assistance, or other Matters whatever, any way tending to the instituting, furthering, or countenancing the same, are hereby declared to be altogether contrary to the Laws of this Realm; and so are and shall be void and of none Effect, and in no-wise to be put in Use or Execution.—And that all such Monopolies shall be henceforth for ever tried and determined by the Common Law of this Realm, and not otherwise.—And all Persons are hereby disabled to use any Monopoly; and Persons aggrieved thereby shall recover treble Damages and double Costs. Excepting, however, Patents which the King may still grant, for 14 Years and no more, for new-invented Manufactures or Arts, never practised before, and not being mischievous to the State, by raising the Prices of Commodities at Home, or the Hurt of Trade.—Saying also to the City of *London*, and other Cities and Towns Corporate, their Charters concerning any Customs used within them, or unto any Corporations, Companies, or Fellowships, of any Art, or of any Company of Merchants erected for the Maintenance and Enlargement of Commerce.—Nor shall this Act extend to Charters for Printing; or for making of Salt-petre, Gunpowder, Cannon, Cannon-bullets; or *Alum*: Nor to Sir *Robert Mansell's* Patent for making of Glass;—nor to a Patent for making of Smalt;—nor to another for smelting of Iron with Pit-Coal, granted to *Edward Lord Digby*.”

Some Exceptions from this general Prohibition of Monopolies in favour of new Inventions.

The National Interest of Money in *England* reduced by Law, from 10 to 8 per Cent.

By another Statute of this 21<sup>st</sup> Year of King James I. Cap. xvii. it was enacted in Substance, “ That whereas the Price of the Value of Lands and of other Commodities of *England* is much abated; and that, notwithstanding, the Interest on the Loan of Money continues at so high a Rate as Ten Pounds in the Hundred Pounds for a Year; it was therefore now enacted, “ That no Person, from and after the 24<sup>th</sup> of June, 1625, shall directly or indirectly take for the Loan of any Monies, Wares, or Merchandize, &c. above the Value of 8 l. for the Forbearance of 100 l. for a Year.—And all Bonds, Contracts, and Assurances, made after the Time aforesaid, for any Usury above the Rates of 8 l. per Cent. shall be utterly void.—And whoever shall take more, by Way and Means of any corrupt Bargain, Loan, Exchange, “ Chevisance,

A. D.  
1623

1624



A. D. 1624 " *Chevisance*, Shift, or Interest of any Wares, Merchandize, &c. or by any deceitful Way or Means, or by any Covin, Engine, or deceitful Conveyance, for the forbearing of Money or other Thing whatsoever, more than 8 *per Cent.* shall forfeit treble the Value of the Money, &c. so lent.—Scriveners, Brokers, Solicitors, and Drivers of Bargains for Contracts and Loans, who shall directly or indirectly take for Brokage, soliciting, driving or procuring any such Loan, over and above the Rate of 5 Shillings for every 100, or above 12 Pence for making the Bond; shall forfeit 20*l.* and be imprisoned for six Months. This Act to continue for seven Years." (Now follows what is shameful to appear in any Statute-Book, after what has been just enacted.) " *Provided, That no Words in this Law contained shall be construed or expounded to allow the Practice of Usury in Point of Religion or Conscience!*" Concerning which Proviso enough has already been said under the Year 1546, &c.

[This Law was made perpetual *Anno* 1628, 3*d* *Caroli*, cap. iv.]

Sir *Thomas Culpeper*, Senior, (then a Member of Parliament) was greatly instrumental in obtaining this Reduction: He laid before the House of Commons a Treatise (which he afterwards printed) against the high Rate of Interest, *Anno* 1623, which his Son Sir *Thomas* reprinted *Anno* 1668, with Intent to get Interest brought lower, after being reduced to 6 *per Cent.* The Son observes, That this same Act passed with all Opposition imaginable,—it being an untrodden Path, and must therefore be hewn out by Dint of Reason.—At its passing, a zealous Opposer of it desired it might be remembered, That he had foretold the Inconveniencies that would ensue.—In answer to which Sir *Thomas Culpeper* also desired it might be remembered, That he had prophesied many happy Effects from it, *viz.* " 1*st*, To the *King*, in the Improvement of his Customs. 2*dly*, To the *Landlord*, in the Advancement of his Rents and Price of his Inheritance. 3*dly*, To the *Merchant*, in the Quickness of his Trade and Benefit of his Returns. 4*thly*, To the *Borrower*, in the Ease of his Condition, &c."—Hereupon Sir *Josiah Child*, in his Discourse on Trade, first published *Anno* 1670, remarks, " That in the Year 1635, which was but ten Years after the making of this Law, there were more Merchants to be found on the Exchange," [of *London*] " worth each 1000*l.* and upwards, than were before the Year 1600, to be found worth 100*l.* each.—That before and about the Time of this Reduction of Interest the current Price of Lands was 12 Years Purchase, which soon after rose considerably higher.—That the lowering of Interest, enables the *Landlord* to improve his Estate, and thereby raise his Rents.—That it enables *Merchants* to increase foreign Trade, whereby Home-Manufacturers and Artificers will be increased, as also our Stock of other useful People; and the Poor will be employed."

Lands their Price,  
*Anno* 1624.

*N. B.* In this same Act, of the 21*st* of King *James*, the Word *Interest* was the first Time used for the Forbearance of Money, in its modern Sense; although the Word *Usury* be also therein still applied, in the same legal Sense of that Word.

The Word *Interest* first used instead of *Usury*, *Anno* 1624, in this Law.

In the Book, intitled, *Cabala, (or Mysteries of State)* we find, in this same Year 1624, a Letter from Sir *Walter Aston*, the *English* Ambassador in *Spain*, to the Lord *Conway*, Secretary of State, giving Advice, " That three *Scottish* Ships, with all their Ladings, were confiscated at *Malaga*, for having brought thither certain *Holland* Commodities." Which we here take Notice of for two Reasons, *viz.* First, and principally, as such a Precedent may, possibly, be of use hereafter, in Disputes concerning contraband Merchandize; and, secondly, to shew that the *Scots* had some Commerce in the *Mediterranean* so early.

Three *Scottish* Ships confiscated at *Malaga*, for importing *Dutch* Merchandize.

As the making of Rivers navigable is of great Benefit to Commerce, we must note, under this same Year 1624, That an Act of Parliament passed the 21*st* of King *James's* Reign, Cap. xxxii. for making the River *Thames* navigable, for Barges, Lighters, and Boats, from the Village of *Bercot* (seven Miles on this Side *Oxford* City) to the City of *Oxford*,—" for the Conveyance of *Oxford* Free-stone, by Water, to the City of *London*, and of Coals and other Necessaries from *London* to *Oxford*, now coming, at a dear Rate, only by Land-Carriage; whereby the Roads were become exceeding bad." It is somewhat remarkable, that the Preamble of this Act takes Notice, " That the River *Thames* for many Miles beyond the City of *Oxford* was already navigable, for such Barges, Lighters, &c. and also from *Bercot* to *London*." So here was only seven Miles of that River to be made navigable. And that whereas an Act of the 3*d* Year of this King's Reign, Cap. xx. did not answer the End, *viz.* for clearing the Passage by Water from *London* to *Oxford*, and beyond, it was therefore hereby repealed.

The River *Thames* made quite navigable from *London* to *Oxford*.

By an Act of Parliament, of this same Year, (Cap. xxxiv.) for granting King *James* 1*st* three intire Subsidies, and three Fifteenths and Tenths, for making War against *Spain*, there was a Reserve of 18,000*l.* out of this Grant, for the Relief of decayed Cities and Towns.

Money granted by an *English* Parliament for Relief of decayed Cities and Towns.

This old Way of granting Supplies to the Crown by *Fifteenths* and *Tenths* has puzzled our modern Antiquarians, who seem utterly at a Loss at this Day to ascertain the exact Manner of levying them, though so late as *this* Year. And this is the last Time that we find mention of that Way of granting Aids to the Crown. This we also conceive to be the last Time that Money was, in this Manner, bestowed on decayed Cities and Towns.

The Difficulty of now ascertaining how *Fifteenths* and *Tenths* were formerly levied.

As the Freedom of Commerce depends so greatly on the preserving, as much as possible, a just *Equilibrium* between or amongst the Potentates of *Europe*, it was impolitic in King *James* I. to assist in aggrandizing of *France*, more especially by lending his Ships to the *French* King in this same Year 1624, for enabling him to reduce the Protestant City of *Rochelle*. The *Dutch* too were equally to blame in this respect. Mr. *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, directly accuses the States, or rather Prince *Maurice*, of lending Ships for reducing their Protestant Brethren besieged in *Rochelle*. It would surely have been better Policy to have assisted those oppressed People, even though there had been no Ties of Religion in the Case; thereby to have put some Restraint on the growing Greatness of the *French* Monarchy. It is true, that, with respect to *England*, the Court Party in the House of Commons, on the Duke of *Buckingham's* Impeachment, in the next Reign, alleged (and perhaps truly) that it was stipulated by King *James*, That his Ships should not be employed either against the *Rochellers*, or any others of the Protestant Religion in *France*: Yet, in fact, they were so employed. *De Witt* also [a mortal Foe

Reflections on *England* and *Holland's* too far depressing the Power of *Spain*, and exalting that of *France*; whereby the Balance of Power in *Europe* was broken.



to the House of Orange] in another Part of that Work “ accuses Prince *Maurice* and his Cabi-  
 “ net-Council, of breaking the Balance of Power between *France* and *Spain*, to the Prejudice  
 “ of all *Europe*, by making the former Crown to preponderate the latter.” It must be admitted,  
 nevertheless, That there were plausible Pretexts both for *England* and *Holland*’s taking such Steps  
 at this Time. With respect to *England* in particular, the breaking off the *Spanish* Match, the  
 taking of the *Palatinate* from King *James*’s Son-in-law by the House of *Austria*, then closely  
 united with *Spain*, and the newly-contracted fatal Match with a Daughter of *France*, were the  
 Inducements: With respect to *Holland*, the old Prepossessions against the exorbitant Power of  
*Spain*, had no small Influence on their Fears and Jealousies, lest that Crown should still be able  
 to entertain the Hopes of recovering their Seven Provinces. Cardinal *Richlieu* entered this Year  
 upon his Ministry in *France*, and succeeded but too well in his great Projects of depressing the  
 Grandees and the Protestants at Home; of reducing the Superiority of the two Branches of the  
 House of *Austria*, and of advancing the Commerce, Manufactures, and Maritime Strength of  
*France*; whilst he lulled asleep the only two Potentates of *Europe*, who had it in their Power to  
 have put a Check to such towering and dangerous Schemes.

A. D.  
1624.

The Dutch force a Settlement in *Brasil*. It was in this Year that the *Hollanders* first invaded *Brasil*, of which we shall see they held a considerable Part for 30 Years after.

When Corn of *Eng-land* may lawfully be exported. By an Act of Parliament, of this same 21st Year of King *James* I. Cap. xxviii. it was enacted, “ That when *Wheat* is not above 1 *l.* 12 *s.* per Quarter; *Rye*, 20 *s.* *Pease*, *Beans*, *Barley*, and “ *Malt*, 16 *s.* at the Port whither they are brought to be exported; they may then be exported.” And we find the like Licence and Rates by an Act of the 3d of King *Charles* I. Cap. iv. Anno 1627.

The Duke of *Buckingham* extorts 10,000 *l.* from the *East-India* Com-pany. The *English East-India* Company having laded four Ships and two Pinnaces for *India*, the Duke of *Buckingham*, King *James*’s Favourite, knowing that they must lose their Voyage unless they sailed by a certain Time, extorted from that Company 10,000 *l.* for Liberty to sail for *India*, (he being then *Lord High Admiral* of *England*.) This was one of the Articles of his Impeachment, in the Year 1626. The Duke, in his Defence, alleged, That, as the Company had made many rich Prizes from the *Portuguese* in *India*, and particularly at *Ormuz*, a large Part thereof was legally due to the King, and also to himself as *Lord-Admiral*; and that the said 10,000 *l.* was the Company’s Composition and Agreement, instead of 15,000 *l.* which the Law would have given against them: And that, moreover, all the said 10,000 *l.* (excepting only 200 *l.*) was applied by the King for the Service of the Navy.

*Holland* commences and improves its Manufacture of fine *Woollen* Cloth. It was in the Reign of King *James* I. of *England*, that the *Hollanders* first fell into the Manu-  
 facture of fine *Woollen* Cloths, and thereby began to interfere with the *English* Cloth Trade in  
 the *Netherlands*, and elsewhere: Insomuch that, in the 22d and last Year of this King’s Reign,  
 a Certificate was given into the Parliament of 25,000 Cloths having in that Year been manu-  
 factured in *Holland*. Whereupon the House of Commons resolved, 1st, “ That the Merchant-  
 The *English* Parlia-ment’s Resolutions against the Restraints laid on by the *Mer-*  
*chant-Adventurers* Company. “ *Adventurers* Company’s setting Imposts upon our Cloths is a Grievance, and ought not to  
 “ be continued: And, That all other Merchants, promiscuously, as well as that Company,  
 “ may transport every-where *Northern* and *Western* *Dozens*, *Keysies*, and *new Draperies*.” 2dly,  
 “ That other Merchants, beside the *Merchant-Adventurers* Company, may freely trade with  
 “ dyed and dressed Cloths, and all Sorts of coloured Cloths, into *Germany* and the *Low*  
 “ *Countries*.”

King *James* I. abso-lutely prohibits the making of Gold and Silver Thread and Leaf, &c. for Prevention of the Waste of Coin and Bullion. In the xviith Tome, Fol. 605, of the *Fœdera*, King *James* issued a Proclamation, “ for abso-  
 lutely prohibiting the Manufacture of Gold and Silver Thread, Gold and Silver Foliate, [i. e.  
 “ Leaf,] Purles, Oes, Spangles, &c. as tending to the Consumption of the Coin and Bullion of  
 “ this Kingdom. And he having granted a Charter of Incorporation to the *Governors, Assist-*  
 “ *ants*, and *Commonalty* of *Gold-Wire Drawers* of *London*, he had hoped, by reducing those  
 “ Trades under Order and Government, to avoid the unnecessary Waste of Coin and Bullion.  
 “ But having now fully understood, as well by the Complaint of his Commons in the late Ses-  
 “ sion of Parliament, as upon Examination by the Lords of the Council, That not only the said  
 “ Corporation (which was thereupon revoked and declared to be void) but also the said Manu-  
 “ factures are unfit to be continued, &c.”

Proclamation against new Foundations in *London*. In the same Tome, p. 608, King *James* (by Proclamation) once more confirms all his former Injunctions against the erecting of Buildings on new Foundations in *London* and its Suburbs.

A View of the State of the *Virginia* Charters and Companies. 1st *South-Virginia* Charter. In the same Tome, Fol. 609, we have a more distinct View of the Condition of the Colony of *Virginia*, in a Commission from King *James* to many Lords and Gentlemen, as follows, viz.  
 “ We having, by Letters Patent, of the 4th Year of our Reign, granted Power to divers  
 “ Knights, Gentlemen, and others, for the more speedy Accomplishment of the Plantation of  
 “ *Virginia*, That they should divide themselves into two Colonies: The one to consist of *Lon-*  
 “ *doners*, called the *First Colony*; and the other of those of *Bristol*, *Exeter*, and *Plymouth*, called  
 “ the *Second Colony*. And We did, by several Letters under our Privy-Seal, prescribe Orders and  
 “ Constitutions for directing the Affairs of the said Colony.

2d *South-Virginia* Charter. “ And whereas, afterward, upon the Petition of divers Adventurers and Planters of the said  
 “ first [or *London*] Colony, We, by Letters-Patent, in the 7th Year of our Reign, [Anno 1610]  
 “ incorporated divers Noblemen, Knights, &c. by the Name of the *Treasurer and Company* of  
 “ *Adventurers and Planters*, of the City of *London*, for the first Colony in *Virginia*; granting them  
 “ divers



A. D. 1624 “ divers Lands, Territories, &c. to be conveyed by them to the Adventurers and Planters ;  
 “ with Power to have a Council there resident, for the Affairs of the Colony ; and also to place  
 “ and displace Officers.

“ And, afterward, in the 10th Year of our Reign, [*Anno* 1613] We, by Letters-Patent, 3d South-Virginia Charter.  
 “ did farther mention to give that Company divers Isles on that Coast.

“ And whereas, We, finding the Courses taken for the settling of the said Colony have not  
 “ taken the good Effect We intended, did, by a late Commission to sundry Persons of Quality  
 “ and Trust, cause the State of the said Colony to be examined into ; who, after much Pains  
 “ taken, reported, That most of our People sent thither had died, by Sicknefs and Famine,  
 “ and by Massacres by the Natives ; and that such as are still living were in lamentable Neces-  
 “ sity and Want ; tho’ they [the Commissioners] conceived the Country to be both fruitful and  
 “ healthful ; and that, if Industry were used, it would produce many good Staple Commodities.  
 “ —But, by Neglect of the Governors and Managers here, it had as yet produced few or none.—  
 “ That the said Plantations are of great Importance ; and would, as they hoped, remain a last-  
 “ ing Monument of *our* most gracious and happy Government to all Posterity, if the same were  
 “ prosecuted to those Ends for which they were first undertaken.—Whereupon We, entering All the Virginia Charters made void.  
 “ into mature Consideration of the Premises, did, by Advice of our Privy-Council, resolve to  
 “ alter the Charters of the said Company as to Points of Government :—but, the said Treasurer  
 “ and Company not submitting thereto, *the said Charters are now avoided by a Quo Warranto.*  
 “ Wherefore We direct you to consider the State of the said Colony, and what Points are fitting  
 “ to be inserted in the intended *new* Charter, and to report to Us.—And, in the mean Time,  
 “ to take Care to supply the Planters there with Necessaries, and to do all other Acts needful  
 “ for maintaining the Colony. Moreover, the King (*ibidem*, p. 618.) appoints Sir Francis  
 “ Wyatt Governor of the Colony, with eleven Counsellors, residing in the Colony.”

In this same Tome xvii. Fol. 618, of the *Fœdera*, King James settles a Pension of 2,000 l. Pensions Royal.  
*per Annum*, for Life, on his Grandson Prince Charles, second Son of the Elector Palatine : And,  
 in the preceeding Year, the Duke of Buckingham (besides all his great Employments) had  
 1,000 l. Pension settled on him.

In that same Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 621.) King James once more displays his Talents against To-  
 bacco, by the following Proclamation, *viz.*

“ Whereas our Commons, in their last Session of Parliament, became humble Petitioners King James prohib-  
 “ unto Us, That, for many weighty Reasons, much concerning the Interest of our Kingdom, bits the Use of all  
 “ and the Trade thereof, We would by *our* Royal Power utterly prohibit the Use of all *foreign* foreign Tobacco,  
 “ Tobacco, which is not of the Growth of our own Dominions. And whereas we have, upon all not of the Growth  
 “ Occasions, made known *our Dislike* we have ever had of the Use of Tobacco in general, as of our own Planta-  
 “ tending to the Corruption both of the Health and Manners of our People. —Nevertheless, because we tions:  
 “ have been often and earnestly importuned by many of our loving Subjects, Planters and Ad-  
 “ venturers in Virginia and the *Somer-Isles*, That, as those Colonies are yet but in their Infancy,  
 “ and cannot be brought to Maturity, unless we will be pleased, for a Time, to tolerate unto  
 “ them the planting and vending the Tobacco of their Growth—We have condescended to No Tobacco to be  
 “ their Desires : And do therefore hereby strictly prohibit the Importation of any Tobacco from planted in England  
 “ beyond Sea, or from Scotland, into England or Ireland, other than from our Colonies before- or Ireland.  
 “ named : Moreover, we strictly prohibit the planting of any Tobacco either in England or  
 “ Ireland.” The rest of this Proclamation relates to searching for and burning of foreign To-  
 bacco, and the marking and sealing the legal Tobacco of our Colonies.

[*Note*, On the 2d of March, 1624-5, he issued another Proclamation to the same Effect.]

In February, 1624-5, King James, from Newmarket, issues a fresh Proclamation against eating  
 Flesh in Lent, &c.

1625 In that same Month he issues his Warrant to the Duke of Buckingham, (as Lord Admiral) King James orders  
 “ That whereas many of his Subjects had suffered great Wrongs and Damages, as well at Sea Letters of Reprisal ;  
 “ as otherwise—not only by the Subjects of our Brother the King of Spain, and of the Low on Spain and on  
 “ Countries, but also by those under the States of the United Netherlands—And all fair Courses Holland, for Cap-  
 “ and due Proceedings having been in vain used, in demanding Restitution or Reparation there- tures and other Da-  
 “ of,—and that thereupon our said Subjects have made humble Suit unto Us for Letters of mages done to his  
 “ Reprisal :—We therefore will, require, and authorize you to grant your Commission for the Subjects at Sea.  
 “ apprehending and taking the Goods, Ships, and Merchandize of the King of Spain’s Sub-  
 “ jects of the Low Countries, as also those of the Subjects of the United Netherlands, respectively,  
 “ for the Satisfaction of our loving Subjects so damnified ; and in such Manner and Form as  
 “ shall be agreed on by our Privy-Council, or any six of them, in Writing under their  
 “ Hands.”

In Tome xviii. Fol. 12, of the *Fœdera*, we see a like Warrant, for Reprisals, a few Months  
 after, by his Son King Charles the 1st. against both the said Nations, exactly in the *Stile and Form*  
*hereof* ; and again the same Year, *ibidem*, Fol. 188. Yet, in neither of those Warrants are the  
 particular Damages complained of at all specified.

King James died on the 27th of March, 1625. His wild Notions of the Extent of his Pre-  
 rogative have been seen in his numerous Proclamations and Injunctions for his Subjects *doing*  
 or



or forbearing of Things which a free People could not easily stomach; and which could not in our Days be done but by Acts of Parliament. His getting his Attorney-General (Sir *John Davis*) to write and dedicate to him a Treatise in favour of his Prerogative of levying the Tonnage and Poundage Duty by his sole Authority, encouraged his Son and Successor to levy Ship-Money in the same Manner; which proved his Ruin in the End.—Such Doctrines, which *Davis* endeavoured to support by Precedents quoted by him, did virtually destroy all the essential Rights of Parliament; and particularly that of giving Money for the public Service. *Davis's* Book (the Title whereof was, *The Question concerning Impositions, Tonnage, Poundage, Prizage, Customs, &c. fully stated and argued from Reason, Law, and Policy*) was reprinted in the Year 1656, probably by Connivance of the then Government, for exposing the arbitrary Tempers of both Father and Son. Its Conclusion runs thus: “That, by virtue of an ancient Prerogative inherent to his Crown, the King of *England* may justly and lawfully let Impositions upon Merchandize, and may limit and rate the Quantity and Proportion thereof, by his own Wisdom and Discretion, without an Act of Parliament.”

Portion of Queen *Henrietta Maria* of *France*, Consort of King *Charles I.* of *England*.

3½ *French* Crowns, or 10 *Livres*, then equal to 1 *l.* Sterling.

The Isle of *St. Christophers*, in the *West-Indies*, settled on by both *English* and *French* on one and the same Day.

*France* erects a Company for planting the *West-India* Isles.

*Hackney Coaches* first used in *London*.

A Navy Board for *England*, its Appointment, &c.

The *Protestant* Boors of *Austria* rebel; but are reduced.

King *Charles I.* prohibits the Importation of all Tobacco, but from *Virginia* and *Bermudas*.

On the 30th of *March*, 1625, King *Charles I.* of *England* (as per Tome xvii. Fol. 673, of the *Fœdera*,) ratified the Contract which his Father King *James* had made just before his Death, for his marrying the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, Sister of King *Louis XIII.* of *France*. Her Portion was 800,000 Crowns of 3½ *Livres* each (or 240,000 *l.* Sterling). Half to be paid down, the other half in one Year after. She was to have 18,000 *l.* Sterling (or 60000 *French* Crowns) yearly, for her separate Use. So that 3½ *French* Crowns, or 10 *Livres*, were then equal to one Pound Sterling. [She was also (says the printed Collection of Treatises, Article XX.) to have the Value of 50,000 Crowns in Rings.]

The Author of an History of the *Caribbee* Isles, published at *Paris*, Anno 1658, and at *London*, (in *English*) Anno 1666, relates, That the *English* and *French* Colonies in those Isles had their Beginning in the same Year, viz. Anno 1625: That *Mons. Desnambuc*, a Sea Captain, in the Service of *France*, and Sir *Thomas Warner*, an *English* Gentleman, jointly took Possession of the Isle of *St. Christophers* on the very same Day, with each Nation about 300 Persons, in Behalf of their respective Kings; in order that they might have a Place of safe Retreat, for the Reception of the Ships of both Nations at any Time bound for *America*. In those first Times, the *English*, it seems, were wiser than the *French*, in building good Houses here, and having Wives and Children; whereas the *French* contented themselves with such Huts as the *Caribbean* Natives had, few of them being married. The first *English* Planters employed themselves in raising Tobacco; but afterward, in Imitation of *Barbadoes*, they fell into Sugar, Indico, Cotton, and Ginger, whereby they soon became rich. That Isle had been discovered long before by *Columbus*, tho' never planted till this Year by any Nation. It was, however, found to be furnished with sundry natural Advantages, which occasioned the *Spaniards* frequently to stop at it in their *American* Voyages. But this *French* Author frankly owns, That, for preventing of any secret Intelligence between the native *Caribbeans* of that Island and the *Spaniards*, (who were at this Time the common Enemy of both Nations in *America*) the *English* and *French*, in one Night, dispatched all the most factious of the said *Caribbeans*; and, not long after, forced all the rest to quit that Island. In the following Year the *French* King incorporated a Number of Gentlemen for the planting of the said and other *American* Isles. This, therefore, according to this Author, was the first of all the *West-India* Isles planted by either *England* or *France*; [Here this Author seems to be mistaken, *Vide Annum* 1614.] the bold Claims of *Spain* to the sole Propriety of all those Islands having deterred other Nations till now from settling thereon: But, as *Spain's* Power at this Time had a visible Declension, those before-named Nations justly thought they had a good Right to possess themselves of such Isles as *Spain* had never yet planted on; as we shall see they gradually did on sundry other of the said Isles.

Our Historiographers of the City of *London* relate, That it was in this same Year 1625 that any *Hackney Coaches* first began to ply in *London* Streets (or rather at first stood ready at the Inns, to be called for as they were wanted); and they were at this Time only twenty in Number. They in ten Years Time were increased so much in Number that King *Charles* (Anno 1635) thought it worth his while to issue an Order of Council for restraining the said Increase.

King *Charles I.* (as per Tome xviii. Fol. 13. et seq. of the *Fœdera*) now renewed his late Father's Commission to twelve Commissioners of the Navy. These seem to have been mostly stationed, as at present, into distinct Branches; such as a Comptroller, a Surveyor, a Clerk of the Navy, &c. one (and the first named) of that Number was Sir *Richard Weston*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and another of them was Sir *William Russell*, who was also Treasurer of the Navy. This Board also, as at present, was to be subordinate to the Lord High Admiral, or the Admiralty-Board, from whom the said Commissioners were to receive Directions and Orders in Maritime Affairs.

The *Protestant* Boors of *Austria* now took up Arms, for the Recovery of the free Exercise of their Religion, taken from them; and they became Masters of some Places: But, not being supported by any foreign Potentate, they were reduced to Subjection in the following Year, and severely punished. Hereupon the Emperor *Ferdinand II.* compelled all the *Protestant* Gentry, Clergy, and School-masters, to leave *Austria*; many of whom were kindly and wisely received by the *Swedes* and other *Protestant* States; to the Increase of their Wealth and People.

In Fol. 19, of the said xviiiith Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have King *Charles* the First's Proclamation, prohibiting the Importation of any Tobacco not of the Growth of *Virginia*, or of the *Somer-Isles*.



A. D. 1625. In Fol. 21. (*ibidem*) we see another of that King's Proclamations, to the Effect following, And also of all  
 viz. "That whereas the making of *Allum* was discovered not many Years since in *Yorkshire*; foreign *Allum*,  
 and, by the Expence of sundry great Sums, by our Royal Father, brought to such Perfection, enough being  
 as there is no Doubt but sufficient Quantities may be made, as well for Home Use as for Ex- lately made in  
 portation: Which being a Work of so great Honour to this Kingdom, and of such Use and  
 Consequence; whereby many Families are kept at work, much Treasure saved at Home,  
 which heretofore was exported for *Allum*, and some Increase also to our Revenue. We there-  
 fore strictly command, That no foreign *Allum* be imported into our Dominions; and that no  
 English *Allum*, once exported, shall be re-imported, or used in *England*."

It was upon the Farm of this *Allum* Duty, jointly with that on *Sugar* and other Branches of this King's Revenue, that the once famous Merchant Sir *Paul Pindar* advanced to this King so large a Sum as 130,000 *l*. On Account of which he and his Creditors were great Sufferers, by reason of the Civil Wars which ensued.

Another of King *Charles's* Proclamations this Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 23.) was, "For the main- King *Charles* 1st's  
 taining and Increase of the *Saltpetre* Mines of *England*, for the necessary and important Ma- Monopoly of the  
 nufacture of *Gunpowder*." The King observes, "That our Realm naturally yields sufficient *Saltpetre* and *Gun-*  
 Mines of *Saltpetre*, without depending on foreign Parts: Wherefore, for the future, no Dove- powder Projects.  
 house shall be paved with Stone, Bricks, nor Boards, Lime, Sand, nor Gravel, nor any other  
 Thing whereby the Growth and Increase of the Mine of *Saltpetre* may be hindered or im-  
 paired; but the Proprietors shall suffer the Floors or Ground thereof, as also all Stables  
 where Horses stand, to lye open with good and mellow Earth, apt to breed Increase of the  
 said Mine of *Saltpetre*. And that none hinder or deny any *Saltpetre-man*, lawfully deputed  
 thereto, from digging, taking, or working any Ground which by Commission may be taken  
 and wrought for *Saltpetre*. Neither shall any Constable, or other Officer, neglect to furnish  
 any such *Saltpetre-men* with convenient Carriages, that the King's Service suffer not.—None  
 shall bribe any *Saltpetre-man* for the sparing or forbearing of any Ground fit to be wrought for  
*Saltpetre*.—That all Dovehouses, and other Places digged for *Saltpetre*, be, when the Earth  
 thereof is wrought over, laid smooth and flat again as before.—That no *Saltpetre* be ex-  
 ported, neither sold at Home to any but the King's Powder-maker, who shall not receive  
 for any *Gunpowder* sold by him to any of the King's Subjects above *ten Pence* the Pound  
 Weight."

The rest of this Proclamation relates to the trying of the Goodness of *Gunpowder*, before it be put to Sale. This *Saltpetre* and *Gunpowder* Business was one of that King's greatest Monopoly-Projects; and the Manner of his directing it was far from suiting the Genius of a free People.

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 26.) King *Charles* now grants a Pension of 1050 *l*. yearly, to *James Duke of Lenox*, and another of 2100 *l*. (p. 27.) to *Catherine Dutchess Dowager of Lenox*.

The Son was so much a Transcript of the Father, that we are not to wonder at their Procla- King *Charles's* Or-  
 mations having so great a Resemblance. In Fol. 33. of the said xviiiith Tome of the *Fadera*, der against Buildings  
 we again meet with his Proclamation against new Foundations in and near *London*, and for re- on new Foundations,  
 building their Houses either with Brick or Stone; exactly in the Style and Form of his Father's. and for the Size and  
 He also therein gives Directions for the Dimensions, true making, and Price of Bricks, viz. Price of Bricks, &c.  
 "That the Size of them be, in Length nine Inches, in Breadth four Inches one Quarter and  
 half a Quarter of an Inch; and in Thickness two Inches and one Quarter of an Inch; and  
 that the Price of one thousand such Bricks at the Kiln shall not exceed eight Shillings.—No  
 Bricks shall be made within one Mile of any of the Gates of *London*, or of his Palace of *West-*  
*minster*.—Cottages, Sheds, and other Nuisances, to be removed from the City and Suburbs:—  
 —With other commendable Regulations for its Beauty and Uniformity. And a second also,  
 of the very same Tenor, came out in this same Year (Fol. 97.)

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 60.) King *Charles* grants to Sir *Francis Crane* 2000 *l*. yearly, for ten Years: The one half of which Sum was what he had formerly engaged to allow him for that Term, for the Support of the *Tapisstry* Manufacture at *Mortlake*, in *Surry*: The other half was in lieu of paying him 6000 *l*. due to him for three Suits of Gold *Tapisstries*, delivered for the King's Use. The *Tapisstry* its State  
 in *England* at this  
 Time.

Another Proclamation (*ibidem*, Fol. 66.) grants a Commission to many Lords and Gentlemen, Gold and Silver,  
 for certain Regulations in searching for Mines of *Gold*, *Silver*, or *Copper*, or of *Lead* holding &c. Mines in *Wales*  
*Silver*, as also for *Quicksilver*, in *Cardiganshire*. Of which Mines the King had granted a Lease, regulated.  
 for 31 Years to come, to Sir *Hugh Middleton*, Baronet.

After the *Virginia* Company had, at sundry Times, raised, by Subscriptions from their Adven- The *Virginia* Com-  
 turers, a Capital of no less than 200,000 *l*. still, in vain, hoping for *Gold* and *Silver* Mines, and pany dissolved, and  
 other very rich Productions, many of them at length became weary of the Charge, as not finding that Colony estab-  
 the Profit by any Means to answer Expectation, and sold out their Shares; and such as continued lished as at present,  
 in it had perpetual Wranglings. So valuable a Country and Colony was, however, by no Means under the Crown.  
 to be abandoned; more especially as the Planters there were now well able to subsist independ-  
 ly of their *Mother Country*. Several Gentlemen, therefore, about this Time, with their Effects  
 and with many Servants, went thither on a separate Bottom. Whereupon King *Charles* I. (in  
 the xviiiith Tome, Fol. 72. of the *Fadera*) issued the following Proclamation, which first laud-  
 ably established the prudent Form of Government, in which this and the other Regal Colonies  
 have remained to this Day; viz. "That whereas, in his Royal Father's Time, the Charter of  
 Vol. II. G the



“ the *Virginia* Company was, by a *Quo Warranto*, annulled; and whereas his said Father was, and he himself also is, of Opinion, That the Government of that Colony by a Company incorporated, consisting of a Multitude of Persons, of various Dispositions; amongst whom Affairs of the greatest Moment are ruled by a Majority of Votes, was not so proper for carrying on, prosperously, the Affairs of the Colony: Wherefore, to reduce the Government thereof to such a Course as might best agree with that Form which was held in his Royal Monarchy; and considering also, that We hold those Territories of *Virginia* and the *Southern Isles*, as also that of *New-England*, (lately planted) with the Limits thereof, to be a Part of our Royal Empire; We ordain, That the Government of the Colony of *Virginia* shall immediately depend on *Ourselves*, and not be committed to any Company or Corporation, to whom it may be proper to trust Matters of Trade and Commerce, but cannot be fit to commit the ordering of State-Affairs. Wherefore our Commissioners for those Affairs shall proceed as directed, till we establish a Council here for that Colony; to be subordinate to our Privy-Council.—And that we will also establish another Council, to be resident in *Virginia*; who shall be subordinate to our Council here for that Colony. And at our own Charge we will maintain those public Officers and Ministers, and that Strength of Men, Munition, and Fortification, which shall be necessary for the Defence of that Plantation.

A.D. 1625

“ And we will also settle and assure the particular Rights and Interests of every Planter and Adventurer. Lastly, Whereas the *Tobacco* of those Plantations (the only present Means of their subsisting) cannot be managed for the Good of the Plantations, unless it be brought into one Hand, whereby the *foreign Tobacco* may be carefully kept out, and the *Tobacco* of those Plantations may yield a certain and ready Price to the Owners thereof; To avoid all Differences between the Planters and Adventurers themselves, We resolve to take the same into our own Hands, and to give such Prices for the same as may give reasonable Satisfaction; whereof We will determine at better Leisure.”

King Charles's Scheme for the Monopoly of all Tobacco from the English Colonies.

Had Tobacco been then as much in Use as at present, this *Monopoly* of it, so early begun by King Charles, would have enabled him to raise much Money, without depending on a Parliament. And it was certainly a good Scheme to enhance the Price of it at his Pleasure! From this Time forward, Assemblies of the Representatives of the Planters in *Virginia* regularly met by Authority of the Crown, for enacting of Laws, with the Consent of the King's Governor and Council, the last having ever since acted separately, as an *Upper House*: But the Dernier Resort in all Law Proceedings is in the Assembly.—A Patent-Office was now also established, not only for Offices in *Virginia*, but for disposing of vacated Grants of new Lands, on the easy Term of 2 s. Sterling per Annum Quit-rent to the Crown for ever, for each hundred Acres to be granted. And this encouraged many Persons of Substance to go from *England* and settle there, whereby the Country soon became populous; and the *Indians* decreasing even faster than the *English* increased, thereby the latter have enjoyed Peace and Tranquillity.

King Charles's Commission of Enquiry into sundry Points of Manufactures, Fisheries, &c.

In Fol. 81, of the xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have King Charles the First's Commission for enquiring into and removing the Causes of the low Price of *Wool*, and of the Exportation thereof; as also for regulating the making of *Cloth*, *Stuffs*, &c. Concerning the *Fishery* also; and the *Hemp*, *Flax*, and *Corn* Trade of *Eastland*.—The *East-India* Trade.—The bringing in of *Bullion*.—The *Linen Cloth* Trade, &c. exactly in the Form of the late King's Proclamations for those Ends, as already noted.

Salary, &c. of one of King Charles's Secretaries of State.

*Ibidem*, Fol. 87, That King's Latin Commission to Edward Lord Conway, to be one of his Secretaries of State, allots him a Salary of one hundred Pounds per Annum: But, by the very next Record, (in *English*) he grants him a Pension of 2000 l. per Annum, (which, by Mistake, the Latin Title of that Record calls but 200 l. [*Ducentarum Librarum*].)

English Copper Coins first named in the *Fœdera*. (Vide Annum 1609.)

Also (Fol. 108, *ibidem*) we have the first Record in the *Fœdera* of Copper Coins used in *England* by Royal Authority: Reciting, “ That whereas his late Royal Father took order, That instead of unwarranted *Farthing Tokens*, till then used by Vintners, Chandlers, Tapsters, and other Retailers, to the Loss of his loving Subjects, there should be others made by his own Warrant,” [this Warrant is not in the *Fœdera*; but Vide Annum 1609,] “ under his own Royal Name and Inscription, and a constant Re-change settled, whereby the Subject might have the lawful Use of them, with much Ease and without Loss.” [This was, probably, soon after the Time that King James was so earnest for an Union of the two Kingdoms; for in the Notes of Ruddiman's Preface to Anderson's *Diplomata, Numismata*, &c. *Scotie*, the Scots (who had Copper Coins before the *English*) having (*inter alia*) objected against that Union, “ That if the Coins of Scotland must be the same as in *England*, their Poor would lose the great Convenience of their Copper Coins.”] “ Which Copper Money” (adds the King) “ having since had general Passage [*i. e.* Circulation] thro' our Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, have brought a general Benefit.—We do therefore hereby command, That no *Farthing* or other Tokens shall be made or used but those of our Royal Father, by his Letters-Patent,” [here is no Date of those Letters-Patent mentioned] “ and of Us, by like Letters-Patent, granted this same Year to the *Dutchess Dowager* of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, and Sir Francis Crane, for which they are to pay Us one hundred Marks per Annum for seventeen Years. The said Copper Farthings [or Farthing Tokens] to have thereon, on one Side (p. 143, *ibidem*) two Sceptres crossing under a Crown; on the other Side, a Harp crowned, with the King's Name and Titles.—The Patentees were thereby bound to deliver out 21 Shillings in Tale of Farthings for every 20 Shillings of Silver, and to pay back 20 Shillings in Silver for every 21 Shillings by Tale in Copper Farthings, whenever demanded.”



A.D.  
1625

In Fol. 114, of the said xviiiith Tome of the *Fœdera*, King Charles settles a Salary of 80 l. *per Annum* on his Surgeon; whereas in the next following Fol. 115, he settles 100 l. *per Annum* on his Barber. This Discrimination is easily to be accounted for; since his Grant (an *Latin*) to his Surgeon includes all *Emoluments*, *Pre-eminencies*, *Wax-Candles*, *Profits*, and *Rights* whatever; whereas the *Barber* was only to have his bare Salary.

Salaries of King Charles I's Surgeon and Barber.

In Fol. 156, as well as elsewhere, (*ibidem*) we find, that King Charles, like his Father, was generally greatly indebted to Merchants, Goldsmiths, &c. of London, who advanced Money from Time to Time to the Crown, by way of Anticipation on the public Revenues. The King (in the above Folio) acknowledges his Debt of 27,000 l. of this Sort to the then famous Merchant Sir William Courten; the Half of which Sum had been lent to King James, the other Half to himself. For which Loan Interest was allowed at the Rate of 8 l. *per Cent*.

King Charles borrows Money, by Anticipation of his Revenue, at 8 *per Cent*. Interest.

In Fol. 162, (*ibidem*) King Charles grants an exclusive Patent for fourteen Years to a Goldsmith of London; "for the sole Making and Practice of certain compound Stuffs and Waters; extracted out of certain Minerals, &c. of this our Realm, called by the Name of Cement, or Dressing for Ships, to prevent them from burning in Fights at Sea; and also from the Sea-Worm or Bernacle: For which Grant this Projector was to pay forty Shillings *per Annum* into the Exchequer." This was or seemed to be but a trifling Matter; yet, as we shall see a great Number of such from Time to Time authorized by this King, it seems to have, from the Beginning, been his Intention thereby to accumulate a new Revenue, without depending on Parliamentary Grants!

Project to prevent Ships from Fire, and from Worms.

N. B. The Patent alleges, "That the Patentee (William Beale) had, by his own Study and Industry, with great Charge and long Practice, brought this Invention to Perfection."

In the said xviiiith Tome, Fol. 166, of the *Fœdera*, King Charles made a Grant of one of his Pinnaces to his High Admiral the Duke of Buckingham, "In Consideration of that Duke's undertaking to adventure for a Discovery of the North-west Passage to China, &c. An Action (says this Grant) of great Importance to Trade and Navigation, and in sundry Respects of singular Benefit to all our Realms and Dominions."

The Duke of Buckingham projects a new Attempt for a North-West Passage to China, &c.

We have seen, under the Years 1621 and 1622, that the Country named *Nova-Scotia* was granted by King James (as King of Scotland) to Sir William Alexander, and his Associates; which, however, was not properly settled by them, although that King had formed a Design (for the encouraging of its being planted) of erecting a new Order for Scotland of hereditary Knighthood, in Imitation of the Baronets in England, first created in 1611, to be called *Baronets of Nova-Scotia*: Which Design his Son King Charles I. perfected in this Year 1625, by creating a Number of such Baronets; to each of whom he allotted a certain Quantity of Land in *Nova-Scotia*, to be held of the Crown of Scotland as a free *Barony*, in the Scottish Sense of that Word [*i. e.* a free Manor,] with great Privileges to such as should settle in that Country. In this Condition it remained but a short Space; for, after his Marriage with a Daughter of France, he supinely connived at or permitted the French to take Possession of and fortify Part of that Country. Some have alleged, That it was stipulated (by the Marriage Treaty) with Louis XIII. of France, that *Nova-Scotia* should be given up to France: But, as far as appears, that Supposition is quite groundless; for, as King of Scotland, he granted a new Charter for it, Anno 1628, which was also confirmed by an Act of the Parliament of Scotland, Anno 1630: Tho', doubtless, as all that Country was solely an English Discovery, Scotland (then a separate Kingdom) could not properly intermeddle therein. There is some Obscurity in the Relations of those Times concerning this Matter; but succeeding Wars between England and France, and the consequent Treaties, have rendered all farther Enquiry into that Affair superfluous. We shall only add in this Place, That the happy Situation and great Importance of *Nova-Scotia* was far from being well understood, either by the Court or People of England, in those early Times, when our Colonies were but in their very Infancy; otherwise we might long since have been possessed not only of all that Province, well planted and fortified, but also of all Canada or *New France*, and indeed of all the Country behind our present Colonies on the Continent.

A farther Account of Steps taken for the planting of *Nova-Scotia*.

Scottish Baronets of *Nova-Scotia* first instituted.

In the said Tome xviii. Fol. 171—181, of the *Fœdera*, King Charles I. appointed his Favourite and Lord High Admiral, the Duke of Buckingham, to command in chief, both by Sea and Land, on an intended Expedition against Spain.—His Instructions were, "To annoy that Crown by all Ways possible, either by plundering his Towns; or by taking his Plate Fleet, or other Shipping, &c.—He was also to detach some of his Ships to the Port of *Sallee*, in *Barbary*, to treat for redeeming the English Captives there, and for securing of Trade from the Piracies; as also for procuring Provisions for his Fleet, which had 10,000 Land Forces on board of it." But, missing the Plate-Fleet, Sir John Burroughs landed in the Bay of Cadiz, burnt a few Villages in that Neighbourhood, and then returned Home, without having done any effectual Service with so great an Armament.

England's great Sea Armament against Spain, joined by the Dutch.

At this same Time, a League offensive and defensive was concluded at the Hague, on the 2d of August, between King Charles I. and the States of the United Netherlands, against Spain.—The States-General were to join twenty of their Ships of War to the said English Fleet, which (in the 2d Volume of the General Collection of Treaties, in English, second Edition, Anno 1732; p. 246.) is said to have consisted of eighty-two Ships of War; for their jointly attacking of Cadiz: The Dutch to have one fifth Part of the Spoil. Which Design, however, was never put in Execution; any more than another, of the same Year, and against Spain too, dated Southampton, 17th September, 1625, consisting of XL Articles, in the said Vol. II. of Collection of Treaties.



King Charles demands of France the Restitution of his Ships lent, and their not being employed against the *Rochel Protestants*.

The Inconveniency of certain French Silver Coins being, for a Time, made current in England.

King Charles I. borrows 300,000 *l.* of the Dutch, on the Pawn of the Crown Jewels.

He arms against Spain.

King Charles's Proclamation against eating Flesh in Lent.

King Charles I. raises Money on Knights-Fees at his Coronation.

Some Account of our English East-India Trade, &c.

Our King's Tradesmen's Salaries and Daily-Pay, are not always to be a Rule to judge of the Dearness or Cheapness of Living in these Times.

King Charles I. raises his Seamen's monthly Pay, and

We must here do King Charles I. the Justice to remark, That, in this Year 1625, we find three different Applications from him to his Brother-in-law Louis XIIIth of France, for sending back the Ships he had lent him; and insisting on their not being employed against his Protestant Subjects. [Meaning the *Rochellers*.] A. D. 1625

Queen Henrietta Maria's Marriage-Portion, of 800,000 French Crowns, was in this same Year brought into England, all in Silver Money, intended to be re-coined at the Tower: But a Plague raging in London, which had infected some of the Coiners there, the King deferred that Re-coinage; and for the more easily paying the Soldiers and Sailors Wages of the above-named Fleet then fitting out, he declared the said French Coin to be current for a Time. It was all of one Sort, called a *Cardecue*, or *Quart d'Ecu*, [i. e. a Quarter Crown] worth 19½ *d.*—Yet, by an Inundation of base and light *Cardecues*, the King was quickly obliged to annul the Currency of that Coin.

In the xviiiith Tome, Fol. 246, of the *Fœdera*, we find, that King Charles was already so ill advised, as (rather than yield to his People's and Parliament's Requests, for redressing of their Grievances in a Parliamentary Way, being already put to great Difficulties for Money to carry on his War against Spain) now to grant a special Warrant to the Duke of Buckingham, to borrow 300,000 *l.* Sterling, of the States-General of the United Netherlands, or of their Subjects, upon the Pawn or Pledge of a great Number of incomparably rich and noble Crown-Jewels and Vessels of Gold, adorned with precious Stones, (a List whereof is therein set down) which were delivered to that Duke out of the King's Jewel-house.

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 251 and 252.) King Charles issues “ a Proclamation, for prohibiting all Commerce with Spain and the Spanish Netherlands. Commanding also, That no Ship of 60 Tons or upwards be set to Sea, unless the same be furnished with Muskets and Bandeliers—because of the Danger of his Subjects venturing to Sea in these perilous Times, ill-furnished with Arms and weakly manned.”

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 268.) King Charles again issued his Proclamation, exactly in the usual Form, against eating of *Flesh* in Lent, or on other *Fish-Days*; and for the same Reasons.

This King being to be crowned on *Candlemas-day* (*ibidem*, p. 278.) “ issued out Writs to all the Sheriffs of England, to cause all that held Lands of the Crown of the Value of 40 *l.* yearly, or upward, who are not already Knights, to come and take that Order upon them.” The Reader needs not be acquainted, that this was an usual Practice of our Kings in elder Times to raise Money on urgent Occasions.

The Author of a judicious Treatise on Commerce, printed in a small Quarto, in this Year 1626, intitled, *The Golden-Fleece*, gives a succinct View of the East-India Commerce, &c. as it then stood with respect to Europe, viz. 1626

“ Before the Londoners and Hollanders sailed thither, the Turks used to share with the Portuguese in those Commodities which now the Protestants trade for. Heretofore they paid at Lisbon, Aleppo, or Alexandria, viz.

“ For every lb. Weight of Pepper,	2 s. — — —	now it costs us in India but	— 3 d.
“ ————— Mace,	4 s. 6 d. — — —	—————	9 d.
“ ————— Cloves,	4 s. 6 d. — — —	—————	10 d.
“ ————— Nutmegs,	2 s. — — —	—————	4 d.
“ ————— Indico,	4 s. — — —	—————	1 s. —
“ Persian Raw Silk, per Pound	12 s. — — —	now from the Persian Gulph under	8 s. —

“ And if we transport none of our Corn, but only that of foreign Nations, carrying also some of our Tin, Lead, and Woollen Cloths, to the Persian Gulph, where they are best vendible, there is no Question but this Kingdom will become much enriched. For the Sound of Denmark, the Hanse-Towns, and France, will return us more Money than we need to send into India.”

In the same xviiiith Tome, Fol. 675, of the *Fœdera*\*, and in the Year 1626, we find the King's Master-Sadler's Daily-Pay to be twelve Pence per Day for himself, and three Pence Halfpenny per Day for a Servant. And the Master-Mason and Architect for Windsor-Castle has also twelve Pence per Day. From which small Pay or Salary, however, no just Conclusion can be drawn concerning the Rate of Living and the Value of Money at this Time; as probably they were the same for, perhaps, some Hundreds of Years backwards; and it was, doubtless, made up to them some other Way. Yet three Pence Halfpenny for a Servant may, possibly, enable us to judge pretty nearly of what such an one could live on in our Days, viz. about 10 *d.* or 1 *s.* Whereby Living at this Time might, possibly, be about twice or three Times cheaper than in our Days: But, if they were dieted by the King, they were very well paid.

\* Note, That between Fol. 334 and 566 of this same xviiiith Tome of the *Fœdera*, there were, at first, printed the Journals of Parliament for the Year 1625; which, being contrary to a standing Order of both Houses, were therefore immediately suppressed. So there is a Chasm between the said two Fœlios.

In Tome xviii. Fol. 679, of the *Fœdera*, we have King Charles's Proclamation, importing, “ That the medium Allowance for every Sailor should be twenty Shillings per Month, which



A. D. 1626 "till now was but fourteen Shillings; by which Means (says this Record) there will accrue gives Encourage-  
 "to every ordinary Sailor fourteen Shillings [net Money] per Month, besides an Allowance ment to Ship-build-  
 "out of it of four Pence to a Preacher, two Pence to a Barber, and six Pence per Month ing.  
 "to the Chief [at Chatham]. Whereas the ordinary Men have now but nine Shillings and  
 "four Pence [net] per Month, and no Allowance at all given to a Preacher. Out of the Sur-  
 "plusage of which [Addition] all Officers Wages were likewise respectively raised; and an  
 "Allowance also for a Lieutenant and a Corporal.

"And whereas Queen Elizabeth, for the better encouraging of the Building of Ships, or-  
 "dered an Allowance of five Shillings per Ton for every Ship built above the Burden of one  
 "hundred Tons; which was revived by King James: King Charles hereby allowed five Shillings  
 "per Ton for every Ship that shall be built of two hundred Tons and upwards.

In Fol. 728. (*ibidem*) King Charles, this Year, settles 200 l. yearly, for Life, on the Master Salaries to Royal  
 of his Music, and 40 l. to each of his other Musicians. Musicians.

The last-mentioned Author of the *Golden Fleece*, which he wrote chiefly with a View to pro- State of the New-  
 mote a Settlement on the Island of Newfoundland, gives us a Sketch of the Fishery on its Banks, foundland Fishery.  
 in which he says, "The Ports of Devonshire annually employed 150 Ships; and carried" (as at  
 this Day) "their Fish to Spain and Italy." It seems in those Days, "That Fishery was  
 "grievously disturbed by Pirates, who had, in a few Years before, pillaged them to the Damage  
 "of 40,000 l. besides the Loss of 100 Pieces of Ordnance, and of above 1,500 Mariners, to  
 "the great Hinderance of Navigation."—In another Place he says, "That this Fishery main-  
 "tained 8,000 Persons for six Months in Newfoundland, and supported many thousands of Fami-  
 "lies at Home, as well their own Families as those employed in preparing Nets, Casks, Vic-  
 "tuals, &c. and in repairing the Ships for that Voyage." The judicious Mr. Wood, the pre-  
 sent Secretary to the Board of Customs, in his *Essay on Trade*, first published in the Year 1718,  
 "thinks, That one hundred Years before, [i. e. about or near this Time] we had upwards of two  
 "hundred Ships annually employed in this Fishery, when we furnished all Europe with Fish."

In this same Year, the famous Sir Thomas Herbert sailed with six Ships for East-India, of which Sir Thomas Herbert's  
 and of Persia, Japan, and the Moluccos, he gives a judicious Account, for the Time he lived Account of India,  
 in. At Casbin, in Persia, Sir Robert Shirley and Sir Dudmore Cotton, the two English Ambassadors &c.  
 (with whom he had travelled) both died; and he returned Home over Land through Persia.

Mr. James Howell, in his Life of King Louis XIII. of France, published in the Year 1646, England's former  
 gives us an Edict of that King, in this Year 1626, which prohibits all Commerce with England; Commerce with  
 "And that no Kind of Grain, Wines, or Pulse should be exported to England; nor from Eng- France.  
 "land to France; nor any Cloths, Serges, Wools, Lead, Tin, Stuffs, Silk Stockings, &c."—  
 By this (says Howell) "one may observe the Advantage that England hath of France, in Variety  
 "and Substance of Merchandize." This we here take Notice of the rather, because were we Cardinal Richlieu's  
 ever so much at Peace with that Nation in our Days, the Case is so widely different from what great Improvements  
 it was in the Year 1626, that they would take none of those Particulars from us but Lead and of the Commerce,  
 Tobacco; and they now know better than to prohibit the Importation of our Wool. So fluctu- Manufactures, and  
 ating is the Course of Trade in this and many more Instances which might be produced. For Navigation of  
 Cardinal Richlieu, after reducing the Power of the great Nobility of France, earnestly promoted France.  
 Manufactures and Maritime Commerce, for the enriching of that Kingdom; which Morisotus,  
 in his *Orbis Maritimus*, justly calls the Splendor of Kingdoms whilst in Peace, and their main Support  
 in Wars: ["Splendor regnorum dum quies est, fulcimentum belli, quoties propagandi Imperii cupido  
 "erit."] To this End he incorporated a Society of one hundred Merchants for Traffic, both to  
 the East and West, by Sea and Land, with a Capital of 600,000 Livres; who also engaged to  
 lay out as much more in building of stout Ships at Morbihan, near Vannes, in Bretagne, where  
 this Company erected Warehouses, Offices, and Docks, and so many Dwelling-houses as made  
 a good Town. To that Company also he committed the sole Trade to Canada Colony, which  
 they very soon greatly improved. That Cardinal, indeed, highly merited the Dignity conferred  
 on him of Superintendent-general of the Commerce and Navigation, and of being High-Admiral of France.  
 He persuaded Louis XIII. to lay out a vast Sum in the Purchase of Ships in Holland, Denmark,  
 and the Hanse-Towns, for the Protection of the Coasts, the Rovers of Barbary having taken or  
 destroyed above one hundred French Ships, and made Slaves of some thousands of their People,  
 whereby many Families were undone: Which Improvements, though not effected so early as  
 this Year 1626, we judged might come in properly enough in this Place.

King Charles I. of England disagreeing with his last Parliament, concerning the Grievances King Charles I. di-  
 they complained of, and their not settling the Tonnage and Poundage Duty on him till their said rects the Customs  
 Grievances should first be redressed; he thereupon suddenly dissolved it. And, in this same on Merchandize to  
 Year 1626, we find in the said xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 737, of the *Eadera*, he, by his own sole be collected, by vir-  
 Authority, directs the Customs, Subsidies, and Imposts on Merchandize, both exported and tue of his Preroga-  
 imported, to be collected as usual in the Manner they were collected at his Father's Death. tive.

In Fol. 741. (*ibidem*) King Charles I. directs a Commission to the Officers of his Mint, "for King Charles I. di-  
 "his Money to be coined of the same Fineness as before, viz. Silver, of 11 Oz. 2 Pwt. fine; rects the Weight and  
 "Crown Gold of 22 Carrats fine; and Angel-Gold to be, as already it is, of 23 Carrats 3½ Grains Fineness of his Silver  
 "fine: Also that a Pound Weight of Silver shall make in current Money 3 l. 10 s. 6 d. And and Gold Coins to  
 "that the Pound Weight of Crown Gold shall make in current Money 44 l. by Tale, of such be altered.  
 "Pieces of Gold as are now usually coined of that Fineness." This was an unaccountable Di-  
 rection, to have two Sets of Gold Coins of different Fineness and Purity, (in which he imitated his  
 VOL. II. H



his Father!) and also to coin his Silver Money lighter than before; of which we shall presently treat more fully. A. D. 1626

King Charles I. alienates the old Crown Demefnes, rather than ask Supplies of a Parliament.

King Charles being determined to raise what Money he wanted without being beholden for it to a Parliament, we find (in the xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome, Fol. 771, *et seq.* of the *Federa*) that he granted a Commission to the Lord-Treasurer and other great Officers of State, "to sell or grant in Fee-farm, or for Term of Lives or Years, in Possession or in Reversion, all or any of his Honours, Manors, Old Castles, Forests, Chaces, Parks, Lands, Tenements, Woods, &c. both in the Survey of the Exchequer, and in the Dutchy of Lancaster; as well such as were held by Copy, as by Lease, Custody, &c." The King had run himself deeply in Arrear, for fitting out his late Fleets with Land Forces, &c. against Spain:—There was also a considerable Debt at his Father's Death; and he had already mortgaged to the City of London, in its Corporate Capacity, divers Manors, Lands, Tenements, &c.——Thus did this King most improvidently for himself, and his Successors [*though, perhaps, not inauspiciously for the Liberties of the People!*] divest himself of a most Royal Estate and Revenue in Lands: An Estate which had ever been the principal independent Support of the yearly Expence of our Kings and their Household in Times of Peace!

King Charles treats with the piratical States of Barbary for the Redemption of Captives.

In Folios 793 and 807, *ibidem*, that King (in two separate Commissions) appoints an Envoy to the piratical States of Barbary, and to the Town of Sallee, to treat of the Redemption of English Captives, and also of Peace and Commerce with them. For which Purposes he carried with him all the Moors who had been made Prisoners by the English, as also four Brass and two Iron Cannons, with Ammunition, &c. as Presents: A Method early practised by all other Christian States in treating with those People, to supply them with Weapons for their own Destruction!

King Charles again orders the Gentry to withdraw to their Country Seats.

It being near Christmas, King Charles (*ibidem*, Fol. 798.) again enjoins the Nobility, &c. to withdraw from London, for keeping Hospitality at their Seats in the Country.

Reprisals ordered on both Sides for Captures at Sea, by both France and England.

The French having in this Year seized on the English Merchant Ships in divers Ports of France, by Way of Reprisal for three French Ships lately taken by the English Ships of War; and likewise on account of certain older pretended Claims on England, amounting in all to 25,000 *l.* Sterling; King Charles, in this same Year, grants a Commission for seizing on all the French Effects in the English Ports, by Way of Counter-Reprisal. (*Federa*, Tome xviii. Fol. 802.)

A Proclamation of King Charles's, for encouraging the new Saltpetre Project and Monopoly, by collecting of Urine.

*Ibidem*, Fol. 813. a Proclamation of King Charles came out, importing, "That the Practice of making Saltpetre in England, by digging up the Floors of Dwelling-houses, Dove-houses, Stables, &c. tended too much to the Grievance of his Subjects." [He had been of another Mind in the preceding Year, as we have seen.] "And that, notwithstanding all the Trouble and Charge attending this Method, the Undertakers could never yet furnish this Realm with one third Part of the Saltpetre requisite, especially in Time of War, when most wanted: The Earth of itself not being able to engender the Matter whereof Saltpetre is made, in many Years, without the Aid of artificial Means for enriching the Earth: And yet, the Necessity of the present Times requires so much to be made as would so impoverish the Earth, that in a short Time we should be utterly destitute of that inestimable Treasure. Whereupon Sir John Brooke, and Thomas Russell, Esquire, have proposed to Us, to make such Quantities of Saltpetre as our Realms shall want, and also to supply foreign Nations therewith, by a new Invention of their own, of which they have given demonstrative Proof, and for which he had already granted them an exclusive Patent. And as those Patentees now want nothing but Leave to collect a sufficient Quantity of Urine for their said Manufacture of Saltpetre, at their own Charge; the King therefore commands all his Subjects of London, Westminster, &c. near to the Place where the said Patentees have already erected a Work for the making of Saltpetre, That, after Notice given to them respectively, they carefully keep in proper Vessels all human Urine, throughout the whole Year, and also as much of that of Beasts as can be saved, for the Patentees to carry away from Time to Time."

A new Order against eating Flesh in Lent.

Another Proclamation (*ibidem*, Fol. 822.) comes out from that King against the eating of Flesh in Lent, and on other Fish-Days.

Another against Nuisances in London.

And that King now issues a Commission of Enquiry into Nuisances in and near London; such as Stalls, Slaughter-houses, Brew-houses, Smiths Forges, Brick Kilns, Coach-houses, Tallow-chandlers, Sinks, Vaults, Dunghills, Laystalls, Garbage, broken Pavements, Inmates in Houses crowding the same, &c. and for redressing of all such-like Disorders." (*Ibidem*, Fol. 827. *et seq.*)

King Charles's new Commission for the Tobacco Monopoly.

And (*ibidem*, Fol. 831.) King Charles commissions certain Aldermen, &c. of London "to seize all foreign Tobacco, (not of the Growth of Virginia or Bermudas) for his Benefit, agreeable to a former Commission: Also to buy up, for his Use, all the Tobacco coming from our said Plantations, and to sell the same again, for his Benefit."

King Charles's Spanish Tobacco Monopoly, and his Prohibition of sowing Tobacco in England.

In the said Month, (*ibidem*, Fol. 818.) King Charles publishes his Permission of 50,000 Pound Weight of Spanish Tobacco to be imported; but then it was to be all bought by himself, and again sold out to his Subjects.—He directs, "That the said Spanish Tobacco, and also all the Virginia and Somer-Isles Tobacco, shall be imported into the Port of London only, and marked likewise with three different Seals or Stamps.—Moreover, as great Quantities of Tobacco were still sown in England, contrary to Law, he now renews the former Prohibition of planting the same in England."

(*Ibidem*,



A. D.  
1627

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 853.) King Charles grants “ a Commission to Captain John Hall, to command four Ships and a Pinnace for next Year’s Voyage to East-India, under the Direction of the English Company of Merchants of London trading to the East-Indies. This was only a Piece of Forin : But he farther earnestly prohibits all his other Subjects, excepting the said Company, from resorting to India, under the Penalty of forfeiting Ships and Cargoes, half to the King, the other half to the Company, pursuant to King James’s Charter to that Company, dated the 31st of May, in the 7th Year of his Reign.”

King Charles’s Prohibition against separate Traders to East-India.

And King James having, in the Year 1617, granted Letters-Patent to the English East-India Company, to export to India all such foreign Coin and Bullion as they should first import from beyond Sea, so as the same should not exceed the Sum of 100,000*l.* in any one Year; King Charles “ now grants a Licence to that Company, That, in Consideration of the present Prohibition of Commerce with Spain, whereby they are disabled from procuring the Quantity of Silver they yearly want, they may, in their next Voyage only, export 30,000*l.* in foreign Gold, in lieu of so much Silver.”

The English East-India Company permitted for once only to export foreign Gold, in lieu of foreign Silver.

(*Ibidem*, Fol. 856.) that King issues a new “ Proclamation against the furnishing of Spain with Provisions, Ammunition, or Materials for Shipping of any Kind; the King of Spain and the Arch-duke” (says our King) “ having previously issued like Orders on their Part with respect to our Dominions.”

King Charles’s Prohibition against supplying Spain with Provisions, &c.

Also (*ibidem*, Fol. 861.) King Charles grants fresh Letters of Reprisal in behalf of such of his Subjects as have had their Ships and Merchandize taken by the French: “ No Redress having been obtained, though often demanded.” [The like Reprisals were again granted on the 20th of April following. (Fol. 887.)]

He also grants Reprisals against France.

In Fol. 862. *ibidem*, King Charles appoints Sir Peter Wyche to be his Ambassador to the Grand Seignior, Sultan Moratt, with the customary Powers of his appointing Consuls in the several Ports of Turkey, &c.

An English Ambassador sent to Turkey.

To what we have this Year exhibited from the *Fædera* concerning King Charles’s Quarrel with his Brother-in-law King Louis XIII. we shall here add, That Louis’s not only detaining the seven English Ships, lent to him, but also his employing them against his Protestant Subjects, raised a great Clamour in England: Thereupon King Charles seized on several French Ships in English Ports; and Louis, on the other Side, seized on no fewer than 120 English Ships in his Ports. King Charles also now sent Home all his Queen’s French Servants; and, in fine, published a Declaration of War against France, wherein he accused Louis of Breach of Articles with his Protestant Subjects, and of blocking up their Towns and Ports; for whose Relief at Rochelle he, this same Year, had sent out the Earl of Denbigh with thirty Ships of War; but, being too late in the Year, he was driven back by stormy Weather.

A War breaks out between England and France

We have before noted from the *Fædera*, That King Charles I. was so ill advised, as, for his private Gain, to direct the nominal Value of his Coin to be raised above its intrinsic Value, by coining the Pound Weight of Silver into 3*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* by Tale, whereby he was to gain 8*s.* 6*d.* on every Pound Weight of Silver. His Privy-Council, however, were somewhat doubtful of the Prudence of this Measure: Whereupon the famous Sir Robert Cotton, being excellently well skilled in the Knowledge of such Matters, and of the Precedents of former Reigns, was ordered to lay his Opinion before the Board; which was greatly to his Reputation. For, in a set Speech at that Board, (afterward printed with his other *posthumous* Pieces, Anno 1651.) he most judiciously displayed “ the great Discredit as well as real Loss which would thereby redound to the King himself, as well as to the whole Realm. He shewed, that the Roman Empire kept up the Purity of the Standard of their Coin until the loose Times of Commodus, when Excess of Expence introduced Necessity, and that brought on the altering of the Standard: And that the Majesty of that Empire gradually declined with the gradual Alteration of their Coin. So that, there is no surer Symptom of a Consumption in any State than the Corruption of their Money!

King Charles’s Design to alter the Standard of his Coin prevented by Sir Robert Cotton’s judicious Remonstrance.

Coming, in the next Place, to speak of our own Princes, he shews “ the Disreputation which fell on King Henry VI. by not only abating the Quantity of Bullion in his Coins, (though still preserving the nominal Value) but likewise debasing them, by directing the Practice of Alchymy (as they term it) in his Mint!—That King Henry VIII. fell into the same bad Measures.” [As is fully shewn in our Introduction.] “ And that his Daughter Queen Elizabeth was most wisely advised by her Treasurer Burleigh, and by Sir Thomas Smith, That it would be for the Honour of the Crown and the true Wealth of herself and People, to bring back the Standard of the Coins to the antient Parity and Purity of her Great Grandfather King Edward IV.—Next, he judiciously shews, That as Coin or Money was devised as a Rate and Measure of Merchandize and Manufacture, if that Measure be rendered mutable, no Man can tell what he hath or what he oweth; and no Contract can be certain!—That Princes are Guarantees to their People for the Justness of their Coin, and must not suffer their Faces to warrant Falshood!—That this Proposal now on the Anvil would take away the tenth Part of every Man’s due Debt in Rent.—That, by coining the Shilling with less Silver in it than before, a proportionably-less Quantity of any Goods or Merchandize will be sold for it.—That the Netherlanders will, with our present good Coins, re-coin with the King’s Stamp, and import on us the newly-enhanced Coin.—That if Men shall receive in the proposed nominal Shillings and Pounds a less Proportion of Silver and Gold than they did before this projected Alteration, and, at the same Time, pay for what they buy at a Rate enhanced, it must cast upon all a double Loss!—What the King will suffer by it in the Rents of his Lands



The Loss of the English Crown by the Alteration of the Silver Coin.

"Lands is demonstrated enough by the Alterations since the 18th Year of King Edward III." [Anno 1344.] "when all the Revenue came into the Receipt, *ponderé et número*, at the Rate of five Groats per Ounce; which, since that Time, by the several Changes of the Standard, is come to five Shillings; whereby the King hath lost two Thirds of his Revenue!—And the like in his Customs and other Receipts!—And, as the King will lose a fourteenth Part in all the Silver, and a twenty-fifth Part in all the Gold he shall receive, so likewise will the Nobility and Gentry in all their former settled Rents, Annuities, Pensions, and Loans.—The like also will fall upon the Labourers and Workmen in their Statute-Wages: And as their Receipts will hereby be lessened, so their Issues will be increased by raising the Prices of all Things.—It will lay the Loss upon ourselves and the Profit on our Enemies:—Since all our present good Money will hereby be exported for Bullion, our own Goldsmiths being their Brokers!—This enfeebling of the Coin is but a short-lived Shift, like Drink to one in a Dropsy, to make him swell the more! But the State was never thoroughly cured, as we saw by King Henry the VIIIth's Time, and the late Queen's, until the Coin was made up again!" This most judicious and seasonable Remonstrance was so well approved of, that the said Project was intirely set aside. We shall, nevertheless, seventy Years later than this Time, see so pernicious a Proposal again started to King William's Ministers; and had it not been for the Remonstrance of another great Man, the famous John Lock, Esquire, (who possibly might have been originally indebted for the same just Notions to this Speech of Sir Robert Cotton's) seemed in a fair Way to be accepted of.

A. D.  
1627

King Charles I's Coins in this 2d Year of his Reign.

In this 2d Year, therefore, of King Charles I. a Pound Weight of Gold, of the old Standard of 23 Carats,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  Grains, *fine*, and half a Grain Allay, was coined into 44*l.* 10*s.* by *Tale*, viz. into Rose-Rials, of thirty Shillings; Spur-Rials, of fifteen Shillings; and Angels, of ten Shillings: And a Pound Weight of another Standard, viz. of 22 Carats *fine*, and 2 Carats Allay, (called Crown Gold) into 41*l.* by *Tale*, viz. into Units, of twenty Shillings; Double Crowns, ten Shillings; and British Crowns, five Shillings. And a Pound Weight of Silver, of the old Standard of 11 Ounces, 2 Penny Weight, *fine*, into sixty-two Shillings, by *Tale*; namely, into Crowns, Half Crowns, Shillings, Six Pences, Two Pences, Pence, and Half Pence.

More exclusive Patents for new Projects, or Monopolies.

In the said Tome xviii. Fol. 870. of the *Fœdera*, we find the following Catalogue of Patents for new Projects, in this Year, all for fourteen Years, *exclusive*, viz.

1. "A Patent to Lord D'Acres, and two others, for the sole making of Steel, according to the Invention of Thomas Lettsome, one of the said Patentees.
2. "To Sir John Hacket and Octavius de Strada, for rendering of Sea-coal and Pit-coal as useful as Charcoal, for burning in Houles, without Offence by the Smeell or Smoke, according to their Invention.
3. "To Thomas Rouse and Abraham Cullyn, for the sole making of Stone Pots, Jugs, and Bottles, according to their new Invention.

Also (4 and 5.) "One for draining of Water out of Mines, &c. and another for making of Guns, great and small."

Barbadoes, its first Productions.

About this Time (says the ingenious Author of *Caribbeana* (late Attorney-General of Barbadoes) printed at London, Anno 1741, in two Quarto Volumes) the Sugar Trade of England had its Rise in the first Settlement of the Island of Barbadoes (the Mother of all the Sugar Colonies.) Yet, till several Years after this Time, the Portuguese supplied most Parts of Europe with Brasil Sugars. [Others, we have seen, make the first Planting on Barbadoes to have been twelve Years earlier.] Ligon, the otherwise accurate Author of the History of Barbadoes, has left a Blank in that Work, for the Year when Sir William Courten first discovered that fine Island; though it is certain it was before the Death of King James I. Yet planting of Tobacco, (which Ligon reckons the very worst he ever saw) together with their Ginger and Cotton Wool, was all the Trade that Barbadoes carried on till about the Year 1642, when they first planted Sugar Canes, as will be seen in its proper Place.

A Patent for a Swedish East India Company; but proves abortive.

At this Time, according to a Pamphlet, translated from the French, Anno 1664, intitled, *A Treatise touching the East-India Trade*, (when the French East-India Company was first established) Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, issued his Letters-Patent, for inviting his People to form a Swedish East-India Company: But the War in Germany and that great King's Death, a few Years after, prevented his accomplishing of that Design.

State of the Goldsmiths Trade, and of the Coins of England.

In the xviiiith Tome, Fol. 896, of the *Fœdera*, we have a Proclamation from King Charles I. which will, in part, shew the then Nature of the London Goldsmiths Business; and, partly also, the then State of our English Silver and Gold Coins.

"Whereas the Exchange of all Manner of Gold and Silver, current in Monies, or otherwise, as the buying, selling, and exchanging of all Manner of Bullion in Species of foreign Coins, Billets, Ingots, &c. *fine*, refined, or allayed, howsoever, being fit for our Mint, hath ever been, and ought to be, our sole Right, as Part of our Prerogative Royal, and ancient Revenue; wherein none of our Subjects, of what Trade or Quality soever, ought at all, without our special Licence, to intermeddle, the same being prohibited by divers Acts of Parliament and Proclamations, both ancient and modern: And whereas ourself and divers of our Royal Predecessors have for some Time past, tolerated a promiscuous Kind of Liberty to all, but especially to some of the Mystery and Trade of Goldsmiths in London and elsewhere, not only to make

"the



A. D.  
1627

“ the said Exchanges, but to buy and sell all [Manner of Bullion : And from thence some of  
 “ them have grown to that Licentiousness, that they have for divers Years presumed, for their  
 “ private Gain, to fort and weigh all Sorts of Money current within our Realm, to the End to  
 “ cull out the old and new Monies, which, either by not wearing or by any other Accident,  
 “ are weightier than the rest ; which weightiest Monies have not only been molten down, for  
 “ the making of Plate, &c. but even traded in and sold to Merchants-Strangers, &c. who  
 “ have exported the same ; whereby the Consumption of our Coins has been greatly occasioned,  
 “ as also the raising of the Silver even of our own Monies to a Rate above what they are truly cur-  
 “ rent for ; by Reason whereof no Silver can be brought to our Mint, but to the Loss of the  
 “ Bringers, &c. For the reforming of all which Abuses, *We have*, by the Advice of our  
 “ Privy-Council, determined to resume our said Right, *for our own Profit*, and the Good of the  
 “ Realm : And, for this End, we do now appoint *Henry Earl of Holland*, and his Deputies, to  
 “ have the Office of our Changes, Exchanges, and Out-changes whatsoever, in *England, Wales,*  
 “ and *Ireland*. And We do hereby strictly charge and command, That no Goldsmith nor other  
 “ Person whatsoever, other than the said Earl of *Holland*, do presume to change, &c. (as above)  
 “ and as the following Articles do more fully direct, in Substance, *viz.*

The old Royal Of-  
 fice of Exchange of  
 Gold and Silver  
 revived.

1st and 2d. “ None (without our special Licence) shall transport to foreign Parts any Gold  
 “ or Silver, in Coin, Plate, or Bullion ; as by Statute 9th of King *Edward III*d, and the 2d  
 “ of King *Henry IV*.

3d. “ None shall presume to melt down the current Coins of our Kingdoms, nor to cull and  
 “ fort from the rest any of the weightier Monies.

4. “ None but our said Changer, and his Deputies, shall receive or take, by Way of Pay-  
 “ ment, or Exchange, directly or indirectly, for any Species of foreign Coin, or other Gold  
 “ or Silver, more than the Rates which now are or hereafter may be given or allowed for the  
 “ same at our Mint or Exchange.

5. “ To prevent the Frauds of Goldsmiths against the Statute of the 18th of Queen *Eliza-*  
 “ *beth*, all Goldsmiths, on the Sale of any Plate, shall deliver a Ticket, with his Name or Mark,  
 “ to the Buyer, expressing the Day of Sale, the Weight of such Plate, and the Value or Rate  
 “ of the Gold or Silver apart, and also the Value and Rate of the Fashion apart, by which may  
 “ appear at what Rate the one or the other was valued, &c.

6. “ In every Piece of Gold current for 30s. 20s. 15s. 10s. 5s. and 2s. 6d. the Abate-  
 “ ment shall not exceed four Grains and an half for 30s. Pieces, three Grains, two Grains and  
 “ an Half, two Grains, one Grain, and half a Grain, for the other respective Pieces. Which  
 “ several Gold Coins wanting no more shall pass current, as if of full Weight and Value : But  
 “ if they want respectively more in Weight than the said several respective Abatements, then  
 “ they shall not be current ; but shall be brought to our Exchanges or Mint, to be melted down  
 “ and made into new Coin.

7. “ No false or deceitful Stuff or Manufacture of Gold or Silver, less in Fineness than our  
 “ Money of Gold and Silver, shall be made, sold, or imported.—Yet this Order shall not  
 “ restrain any Subject from importing of Bullion from beyond Sea, to be carried to our Mint  
 “ to be coined. Goldsmiths, however, may continue, agreeable to the Franchises, &c. granted  
 “ to them by Charters from us and our Predecessors, to buy any Gold or Silver in Plate or other  
 “ Manufacture, as heretofore, so as the same be bought or exchanged only to make Plate or  
 “ other Manufacture ; and that they do not give a higher Rate for the same than the Rate of  
 “ our Mint ; and that, under Colour thereof, they do not buy, exchange, or intermeddle with  
 “ any foreign Species of Money or other Bullion, either foreign or of our own Produce ; all  
 “ which ought to be carried to and coined at our Mint.”

In the same Year 1627, (*Fœdera*, Tome xviii. Fol. 904.) King *Charles* directs a special Com-  
 mission of Lords and Gentlemen, “ for six Ships of War to be fitted out, *viz.* three of three  
 “ hundred Tons each, and three of two hundred Tons Burden, for the Guard of the Northern  
 “ Sea Coasts of *England* from foreign Enemies, whereby Trade was much interrupted, and the  
 “ City of *London* and other Parts of our Kingdom much damaged, for Want of Coals and other  
 “ Commodities, usually transported from *Newcastle upon Tyne* and *Sunderland*, both to *London* and  
 “ Parts adjacent, and to most other Parts of our Dominions.—And, for bearing the Expence  
 “ of this Armament, the King (beside the Forfeitures of Recusants convict) hereby appropriates  
 “ a voluntary Offer made by the Owners of Coal-Pits and the Sellers of Coals, to be carried  
 “ from those two Towns, either by Sea or Land, of six Pence on every Chalden of Coals.”

King *Charles* sends  
 out a small Arma-  
 ment for securing  
 the Coal-Trade be-  
 tween *Newcastle* and  
*London* ; now grown  
 very considerable.

Six Pence per Chal-  
 dren on Coals for  
 this End.

Here we may observe, 1st, What a poor Armament this was, for the King to appoint a spe-  
 cial Commission of Lords and Gentlemen to get it ready. 2dly, There is no other Place therein  
 named in the said Commission but *Newcastle* and *Sunderland* for the Coal-Trade. 3dly, That this  
 new Town of *Sunderland* was by this Time grown up to be somewhat, although in *Cambden's*  
*Britannia*, written but twenty Years before, it was not deemed worthy of a bare mention. 4thly,  
 That, by this Time, the Coal-Trade from those Parts to *London*, and other Southern Parts, was  
 become very considerable. Lastly, That although this King had many good Ships of his own,  
 (for those Times) yet they were all laid up at *Chatham* and *Portsmouth* ; he having no Funds for  
 employing them against his said foreign Enemies ; who were, probably, Privateers from the  
*Spanish Netherlands*.

Observations on this  
 Commission.



The old Method of making of *Saltpetre* again revived by King Charles.

Notwithstanding the Patent of the preceding Year, for the new Way of making *Saltpetre* from *Urine*, for which an Office had been erected in *Southwark*, and notwithstanding King Charles's Declaration, that the former Way of keeping of Floors digged up, &c. was so troublesome to his Subjects, yet so unstable was he, that, in this same Year 1627, (Tome xviii. Fol. 915. of the *Fædera*) we find him again renewing all his former Orders and Directions of the Year 1625, for keeping the said Floors of Dove-houses, Stables, &c. free from Sand, Gravel, &c. for the Growth of the Mine or Material of *Saltpetre*, as before.—And (Fol. 918.) he gives a Commission to the Duke of *Buckingham*, &c. "That, by Reason of the extraordinary Need there then was of *Saltpetre* for Gunpowder, they cause, enter, break open, and work for *Saltpetre*, as well within Houses, Lands, &c. of Us, as of our Subjects; and to use all such Ground, Earth, Walls, and Water, as shall be requisite for that Purpose. And also to take Carriages and Carts for the same, at the Price of *four Pence per Mile per Cart*; the empty Vessel to be re-carried *gratis*, as formerly. Also to take Sea-Coal and Wood-Ashes, at reasonable Prices; as also Work-houses, Barns, Yards, &c. for working the Mine of *Saltpetre*, at reasonable Rates, &c."

A.D.  
1627

King Charles's new Monopoly of all *Tobacco*, &c. *Tobacco*.

On Fol. 920. *ibidem*, that King issued a new Proclamation concerning *Tobacco*, much in the Style of his own and his Father's former ones; and for the sole Monopoly thereof.

1st, "He enjoins the plucking up of all *Tobacco* growing in *England* and *Ireland*, and strictly forbids the planting any more.

2dly, "None shall hereafter import any *Spanish* or other foreign *Tobacco*, without the King's special Commission.

3dly, "And, because such foreign *Tobacco* should not be uttered under Pretence of being the *Tobacco* of *Virginia* and the *Somer-Isles*, and other *English* Colonies,—and that the Planters in his said Colonies may not give themselves over to the planting of *Tobacco* only, and neglect to apply themselves to solid Commodities fit for the establishing of Colonies (*which will utterly destroy these and all other Plantations*)—from henceforth no *Tobacco*, even of our own Colonies, shall be imported, *without our own special Licence*: And what shall be so imported shall be delivered to our Use, upon such reasonable Price as shall be agreed on!

4thly, "No Person shall henceforth buy any *Tobacco* here, but from our Commissioners: Which *Tobacco* shall be sealed or stamped; and, when sold again, a Note shall be made, expressing the Time when bought, and the Quantity and Quality thereof."

Additional Duties laid on *Irish* Merchandize exported to foreign Parts.

In the said xviiiith Tome, Fol. 932, of the *Fædera*, King Charles issues the following Declaration, *viz.*

"Whereas the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by Reason of the Peace and Plenty it hath of late enjoyed, is so stored with profitable Commodities and Merchandizes, that they have not only enough for their own Use, but also for Exportation:

"And whereas the said *Irish* exported Commodities are such as are usually or mostly carried to Countries not in League or Friendship with us: [Meaning *Spain* and *Portugal*] "For the Increase, therefore, of our Revenue, we have thought fit to raise a higher and greater Imposition or Increase of Subsidy on the Goods therein specified; whereby our said Enemies, or those not in League with us, who stand in need of those Commodities, must pay higher Rates for the same than heretofore.

A List of *Irish* Commodities usually exported thence to *Spain*.

"The Commodities herein specified were *Pilchard*, *Herrings*, *Salmon*, *Butter*, *salted Flesh* of all Kinds, *Sheep* and *Calves* Skins, *Ox* Hides, *Tallow* Candles, *Iron*, *Wool*, *Tarn*, *Ruggs*, *Blankets*, *Wax*, *Goat* and *Deer* Skins, *Live Bulls*, *Oxen*, *Cows*, *Horses*, *Pipe-Staves*, *Corn* and *Pulse* of all Kinds. But the additional Duties thereon shall not take place for any Importations into *England*.—No *Pipe-Staves*, or *Wool*, and *Sheep* Skins with the *Wool*, shall be exported from *Ireland*, without a special Licence.—And Merchants-Strangers shall pay one fourth Part more than Natives at such Exportations."

*England's* unsuccessful Expedition for Relief of *Rochel*, and against the Isle of *Rhée*.

King Charles now sent out the Duke of *Buckingham* with ten of his Ships of War, ninety Transports, and 7,000 Troops, designed for the Relief of *Rochel*: But, not being admitted with his Troops into that City (which King Charles was suspected of designing to keep for himself) he landed on the Isle of *Rhée*, and attempted to besiege the Fort and Town of *St. Martins*; but that Duke being unskilled in warlike Affairs, was shamefully baffled in the Attempt, and, after losing the greatest Part of his Troops, precipitately re-embarked, and returned Home with the Remainder; after great Expence to no Purpose!

The two often repeated Proclamations for Noblemen, &c. to withdraw to their Country Seats; and against eating of Flesh in *Lent*, &c.

In the same xviiiith Tome, Fol. 950—961, we again have King Charles's frequently repeated two Sorts of Proclamations: The one enjoining the Nobility and Gentry to withdraw to their Country Seats, for the keeping of Hospitality; and the other against the eating of Flesh in *Lent* and on other Fish-Days; for the *seemingly* idle Reasons already so often assigned.

King Charles renews his Proclamation touching Coin, &c.

On Fol. 970, (*ibidem*) that King renewed his Commission for the better Execution of his former Proclamation touching the Office of his *Changer* and *Re-changer* of Gold and Silver; and for restraining Goldsmiths from culling, melting down, &c. of the Coin.



A.D. 1627 On Fol. 987. (*ibidem*) in a long List of Dignities and Offices, created in this Year 1627, there is one, "For the sole making and registering of all Manner of *Affurances, Intimations, and Re-nunciations*, made upon any Ship or Ships, Goods, or Merchandize, in the *Royal-Exchange*, or other Places within the City of London, for *thirty-one Years*:" An Insurance Monopoly.

Other projected Monopolies of this Year are in Fol. 992; of the said xviii<sup>th</sup> Tome of the *Fœdera*, viz. Other Monopoly Projects this same Year.

1. "A Charter to *three* Persons for the sole Practice of their new Invention for the melting of *Iron-Ore*, and making the same into Cast-works and Bars, with Sea-Coal and Pit-Coal only.

2. "A Device for earing and plowing of Land, without either Horses or Oxen.

3. "For the sole Use of a new-invented Engine to make all Manner of Mills to grind and perform their wonted Labour, without the Help either of Horses, Wind, or Water; under the yearly Rent of 100 *l.* to the Exchequer."

All these were for fourteen Years exclusive.

In the said Year 1627, King Charles I. is said to have made a Grant to James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, of the fine Island of Barbadoes, and also of all the other English Caribbee Isles. Yet the Earl of Clarendon, in one of his Tracts, testifies, That James Ley, Earl of Marlborough and Lord Treasurer, had a prior Grant thereof, in this same Year; and that he afterward (*viz.* Anno 1629, as shall be shewn from the *Fœdera*) consented to have those Isles granted to the said Earl of Carlisle, upon Payment of *three hundred Pounds per Annum*: Although the Planters themselves then insisted on the King's taking them under his own immediate Protection, and on the revoking of that Charter to Lord Carlisle; and with good Reason, as *they alone* had been at the Expence of planting the same. Sir William Courten, who first planted Barbadoes, in the Reign of King James I. is said by his Son to have been three Years in quiet Possession of it, and to have expended 30,000 *l.* in Forts, Buildings, and Plantations there. How he came now to lose it, or whether he sold it in Parcels to the said Planters, or that his Right was disputable, does not clearly appear. In a printed Account of his great Losses sustained in his Trade to the *East-Indies*, his Son positively affirms, That his Father first discovered, planted, and fortified the Island of Barbadoes, and afterward had a Grant of it from King Charles I. in the 3d Year of his Reign, by a Patent; and that the Earl of Carlisle [in virtue of his Grant, the following Year] intruded, and took forcible Possession thereof; for which Injury Sir William's Representatives never had any Compensation! These *West-India* Isles (before they fell into the planting of Sugar Canes) were in those early Times thought of very little worth, otherwise the Grant above-named would not have been so readily made. The Planters, however, went on in the improving of them during all the Civil War, and the Usurpation; but, at the Restoration of King Charles II. it was determined by the King and Council, That out of the Revenue of Barbadoes, then greatly improved, the *three hundred Pounds per Annum* should be allowed to the Earl of Marlborough, for his Life; and that, once for all, one thousand Pounds should be paid to the Earl of Kinnoul, who claimed under the Earl of Carlisle's Grant, so as he surrendered Lord Carlisle's Charter. And thus Barbadoes and all the other Caribbee Isles (*Barbuda* excepted, Vide *Annum* 1628.) thenceforward came under the immediate Government of the Crown, as they have ever since remained. Barbadoes and the other Caribbee Isles granted by King Charles to the Earl of Marlborough.

We have related under the Year 1625, that the English and French, in one and the same Day, settled on the Island of St. Christophers, the best of all our Caribbee Isles next after Barbadoes. In this Year 1627, a solemn Agreement was executed between the Planters of both Nations, for dividing that Island between them, and proper Boundaries were fixed, which (says our French Author) remain to this Day [*viz.* Anno 1658.] But there was a special *Proviso*, That Fishing, Hunting, the Salt Ponds, the most precious Kind of Wood, for Dyers and Joiners Work, and the Havens and Mines, should *all* be common to both Nations. They also made a mutual Covenant, for their Defence against the common Enemy [meaning *Spain*.]—That a Company at London supplied the English there with every Thing very well; and that the English, being better acquainted with the Sea and with *colonizing*, improved their Moiety of this Isle much better and quicker than the French did theirs." [We wish we could now say the like in our own Favour, with particular respect to the much more important Island of Jamaica!] "So that the English were enabled, in the following Year 1628, to go over to the Isle of Nevis, and to plant thereon; it being but about half a League distant." The English and French divide the Isle of St. Christophers equally between them.

The two Nations lived well enough together till the Revolution in England, Anno 1689, when the French, by Surprise, and before War was declared in Europe, fell upon the English (at the Instigation of the Irish Papists settled with them) and mastered them; obliging them to retire to Nevis: And, the Year following, the English, headed by Colonel Coddington, served the French in the same Manner: Yet they were restored by the Peace of Ryfwick. On the breaking out of the War in 1702, Colonel Coddington again dispossessed the French; and by the Peace of Utrecht we have it intire. It is a noble and fruitful Isle, making 10,000 Hogsheads of Sugar yearly, and has Plenty of other excellent Productions, as Cotton, Ginger, &c. and is well watered.

N. B. The Isle of Dominica, lying between Martinico and Guadaloupe, has been claimed both by England and France; and, for that Reason, has never yet been planted by either Nation; and has still many Caribbean Natives on it, who were much increased by the Caribbeans retiring to it, who



seized on by Great Britain, Anno 1761.

who had been driven out of the other neighbouring Isles by the Europeans. This Isle is always still included in the Governor of Barbadoes's Commission, though the French would not permit our settling it. The Caribbean Natives were said to favour the French more than the English; and to sell their Poultry, Hogs, &c. to those of Martinico. Yet we, as well as other European Nations, did sometimes wood and water on it; although it has neither Ports nor good Bays for Shelter. Anno 1761 we took intire Possession of it.

A. D.  
1627

Defcada possessed by France; but of very small Importance.

Defcada is partly planted by the French; though the Time when is not well known: And it is generally said to be of very small Importance.

The Hollanders do very great Damages to the Spaniards in the West-Indies.

At this Time the Hollanders did infinite Damage to the Spaniards in the West-Indies, by taking their Plate-Fleet, and plundering the Coasts of the Island of Cuba. It would be almost endless to enumerate the Damages they, at different Times, did to Spain, till the Year 1648, when the Peace of Munster put a Period to all their Differences.

1628

A View of the English East-India Company's Condition from their Petition to the House of Commons.

We may, in a great Measure, understand the true State of the English East-India Company's Affairs, at this Time, from their *Petition and Remonstrance to the House of Commons, printed in this Year 1628*; being in Substance, "That the Company having existed twenty-eight Years, by Charters from Queen Elizabeth, King James, and King Charles, they traded with great Success to India, until sundry ill Accidents, from Storms and Enemies, but more especially from professed Friends and Allies," [meaning the Dutch Company] "have infinitely damaged it.—Which Misfortunes, together with our annual Exportation of foreign Coin to India, having begot such causeless Complaints as thereby have much discouraged the Adventurers from any longer trading under the general Censure of all Ranks in the Nation!—They therefore humbly pray that honourable House to take the under-mentioned Articles or Queries into their Consideration. And if, upon their Examination, the said Trade shall be found to be unprofitable to the Kingdom, that it may be suppressed—But, if otherwise, they pray, that it may be supported and countenanced by some public Declaration, for the Satisfaction of all his Majesty's Subjects, and the better Encouragement of the present Adventurers."

"Article I. The Company's Trade much increaseth the Strength of England with Mariners, warlike Shipping, Ammunition, and all useful Artificers relating thereto; as also the general Traffick of England, not only by its own Trade to India, but by its large Magazine of many rich Indian Wares, to be exported to foreign Countries, as Turkey, Italy, the East Country, &c." Here they expatiate on their former Benefits to the Public, "when, some few Years before they employed 15,000 Tons of Shipping, all at one Time, either going to, coming from, or trading in India, from Port to Port: And that at present they employ 10,000 Tons and 2,500 Mariners.—That, last Year, they imported Pepper to the Value of 208,000 l. Sterling; whereof the Value of 180,000 l. was re-exported to foreign Parts in a few Weeks; and much the like of Indico, Callicoes, and divers other rich Wares: By which Re-exportations they employ 2,000 more Tons of Shipping and 500 Mariners.—That at least 1,000 Persons are supported by the Building and Repair of their Ships, the making their Artillery, Naval Stores, Provisions, &c. beside the Tonnage employed by the Company to fetch Timber, and Pipe Staves out of Ireland," [here Ireland still supplies Timber, tho' in our Time quite destitute of it!] "and Hemp out of Eastland;—and for the importing of Wines, Elephants Teeth, Wrought Silks, Coral, Quicksilver, &c. to furnish out those Voyages.—That the great Magazines of Naval Stores and Ammunition, which the Company has always ready, are often helpful to others, as being no-where else to be had for Money at Home; and they at this Time make thirty Barrels of Gunpowder weekly at their own Powder-Mills, of the Saltpetre they import from India.

The English East-India Company's Gunpowder Works.

"II. It increases the general Wealth of the Nation.—It saves much Money yearly to our Nation in the Expence of Indian Wares, by supplying them so much cheaper than they could have them from other European Nations.—It increases, very considerably, the King's Customs,—improves the Price of Land, and of Wool, Tin, Lead, Iron, &c. Wherefore, although, in the Company's late unfortunate Years, they have themselves been Losers, yet the Crown and Nation have all the while been Gainers by this Trade.—That the Vent of our Cloth, Lead, Tin, &c. in India continually increases.—That it is by Reason of the Company's having, for three Years past, been expelled the Spice Islands by the Dutch, that those Spices are twice as dear as when the Company imported them from India.—That the raising the Price of Lands being of the greatest Consequence to Gentlemen, this can only be done by our exporting more in Value of our own native Commodities than we import of those of other Nations, the Balance whereof will come to us in Treasure; and an Increase of Treasure will ever enhance the Price of Lands. And that the Treasure so received by the Balance of our foreign Commerce is the only Money which can remain permanently with us, and by which we are enriched.—That this Increase of Money will also naturally increase the Price of Wool, Tin, Lead, &c. which also will contribute to increase the Price of Lands, as does also the Increase of the Merchants Riches gotten by Traffick.—That it well merits Consideration, That there are three different Species of Profit in foreign Commerce: 1st, The private Merchant may be a Loser when the Nation may be a Gainer by this Traffick. For Instance, the Company shall send out Goods or Money to the Value of 100,000 l. and bring Home 300,000 l. Value in return; yet, though this Return trebles the public Stock, the Company may nevertheless be Losers, if the Goods in return be so bulky as to occasion so much Freight of Shipping, Insurance, Customs, and other Charges, as amount to 200,000 l. which added to the Principal of 100,000 l. will make the Company Losers, although the Nation may be Gainers by the additional 200,000 l. 2dly, The Merchant may be a Gainer by a losing Trade to the Nation, "if

In foreign Commerce there are three different Species of Profit or Loss.



A. D. 1628 " if our Imports exceed our Exports in the general Balance. And lastly, (3.) The King may  
 " be a Gainer in his Customs, when both the Merchant and the Nation may be Losers by  
 " some Trades.

III. As for the Company's next two Articles, [*viz.* " 1st, *Their being a Means to weaken the King of Spain and his Subjects, and to exhaust their Treasure; and, 2dly, Their counterpoising the Hollanders swelling Greatness by Trade, and to keep them from being absolute Lords of the Seas, whenever they shall drive us out of this rich Traffick, as they have long endeavoured to do, both by Policy and Force;*" ] those were Considerations intirely temporary, or properly suitable to that Age alone, and therefore not now to be regarded.

" IV. To the common Objection; *That the East-India Trade exhausts our Treasure,*" (which Objection was made so early in *Spain* as the Reign of the Emperor *Charles V.*) " the Company replies, That this Trade is so far from doing it, that, with respect to their carrying it on, it is the best Means to increase the Treasure of this Kingdom.—For they receive a greater Balance in Cash, by the vast Quantity of *East-India* Merchandize re-exported to other Countries, than the Sums sent out to *India*; beside the employing much Shipping and many Sailors therein, &c.—All which the Company submitted to that honourable House." But the King's sudden Dissolution of the Parliament prevented their taking this Remonstrance into their Consideration: Wherefore that Company continued to carry on their Trade to *India*, though with various Success.

This Piece being one of the most authentic and judicious Vindications of our *East-India* Trade, we have made the larger Extract from it, as it may hereafter save the Trouble of exhibiting the same Sort of Answers to future Objections concerning it. It was so well esteemed as to be afterward re-printed in the Year 1641. Yet we must here, in Point of Justice, remark, That in that whole Piece there is not the least mention of the Company's being a *Monopoly*, although that was then one of the Objections against it. The Company's Silence on that tender Point was, probably, the Effect of their great Prudence, as not being able, in that critical Time, to satisfy the House of Commons concerning what they were then loudly complaining of in general, both within and without Doors.

Remarks on this Petition and Remonstrance.

Notwithstanding *England's* former Disappointments concerning the planting in, or trading to, *Guiana*, it was, in this Year 1628, again attempted by a Company; and a Patent was granted to Captain *North*, &c. who had been with Sir *Walter Raleigh* in the last unfortunate Adventure thither. They even went so far as to make a Settlement on the River of *Amazons*, and began to erect Buildings, Fortifications, &c. But this came afterward to nothing, though not immediately: For in Sir *William Monson's Naval Traits*, first published in the Year 1635, he reports, " That there was then actually an *English* Colony in *Guiana*, which yielded the best Tobacco; and that the Natives were the most tractable of any of our Settlements." How this came to be dropped, we apprehend; does no-where appear. Unless, possibly, this Author meant the Colony of *Surinam*, which was first settled by *England* somewhat near this Time.

A fresh Attempt from *England* to settle in *Guiana*, tho' afterward dropped.

The very first Record of the sixth Tome of the *Fœdera* is a Proclamation (Fol. 1) of King *Charles I.* Anno 1628, against the carrying Provisions or Ammunition to *France*, whose King (*Louis XIII.*) had, in the preceding Year, published two several Edicts against supplying of *England* therewith, full of *Acrimony* (says our King.)

King *Charles* forbids the supplying of *France* with Provisions or Ammunition.

Our said King, having in the preceding Year miscarried in his Expedition against the Isle of *Rhe*, sent out this Year a Fleet, under the Earl of *Lindsey*, for the Relief of *Rochelle* (then closely besieged by *Louis XIII.* Cardinal *Richieu* being at that Siege in Person.) Our King having in this same Year concluded a Treaty with the *Rochellers*, wherein he promised never to abandon them, nor to make Peace with their King without comprehending them therein; [as in Vol. ii. of the general Collection of Treaties, second Edition, (Anno 1732.) p. 259—262.] Yet that Fleet was obliged to return Home, without being able to effect it. King *Charles*, in the same Year, sent out another Fleet for its Relief, under the Earl of *Danby*, which also returned unsuccessful; the Boom placed before the Entrance into its Harbour being judged too strong to be forced. Whereupon the poor *Rochellers* were forced to surrender to the *French* King, to the unspeakable Loss of the *French* Protestant Church, as well as of *England*,—which, by supporting of *Rochelle* and the other *French* Protestants in general, might not only have been much better able to bridle the growing Power of the *French* Monarchy, but likewise to have kept the Balance of Trade with that Kingdom much more in our Favour. For, after the Surrender of *Rochelle*, and the demolishing the Fortifications, first of *Montauban*, and afterward of *Nismes* and *Montpelier*, the Protestants were never able to make Head against the Catholics. *Puffendorf* relates, that some have thought those Civil Wars had, first and last, devoured above a Million of People, destroyed or much hurt 9 Cities, 400 Villages, 20,000 Churches, and 2,000 Monasteries; and that 10,000 Houses were either burnt or demolished thereby.

King *Charles I.* in vain attempts the Relief of *Rochelle*; the taking of which proves the Ruin of the Protestants of *France*.

King *Charles's* first Letter to the Mayor, Sheriffs, Peers, and Burgeses of *Rochelle*, was of the 19th of May, 1628. " Gentlemen, Be not discouraged, though my Fleet be returned; hold out to the last, for I'm resolved my whole Fleet shall perish, rather than you be not relieved. For this effect, I have ordered it to return back to your Coasts, and am sending several Ships to reinforce it: With the Help of God the Success shall be happy for you."—His second Letter to them was of the 27th of May, O. S. " Gentlemen, I have been much troubled to hear that my Fleet was upon the Point of returning Home, without obeying my Orders in supplying you with Provisions: Cost what it will I have commanded them to return to your



“ Road, and not to come away till you are supplied.—Affure yourselves, that I shall never  
 “ abandon you, and that I shall employ the whole Power of my Kingdom for your Deliverance,  
 “ until God assist me to obtain for you an assured Peace. *Your Good Friend, Charles R.*”

A. D.  
1628

*Holland's, or the Dutch West-India Company's vast Successes against Spain, whereby that Company divides 50 per Cent. on their Capital.*

In this Year the *Dutch West-India Company* are said to have divided *fifty per Cent.* to their Proprietors, by Means of their having in the same Year mastered the *Spanish Plate Fleet*, as already mentioned, valued by some at twelve Millions of Guilders. They had also got much Treasure by driving a *Spanish Squadron* of Ships on Shore, on the Coast of *Peru*, and plundering the same. By such huge Losses on the Side of *Spain*, it was as impossible for that Monarchy not to decline very much, as for the *Dutch Republic* not to increase greatly in Wealth and Power.

*King Charles again treats with the piratical States of Barbary.*

In the sixth Tome, Fol. 27, of the *Fœdera*, there is King *Charles* the First's Commission for again treating with the Piratical Ports of *Barbary*, for the Redemption of *English* Captives there, and for establishing of Peace and Commerce with them. For which End he sent them 6 Iron Cannon and 700 Cannon Bullets, as a Present.

*Dantzick's great Naval Power and Wealth; vanquishes a Swedish Fleet.*

So great was the Power and Wealth of the City of *Dantzick* at this Time, being now in her Meridian Glory, that the great King *Gustavus Adolphus* of *Sweden*, being this Year at War with *Poland*, and sending a Squadron of eight Ships of War, for the blocking up of the Port of that City, the *Dantzickers* sent out ten Ships of War against the *Swedish Fleet*; which they vanquished, having killed the *Swedish Admiral*, taken the Admiral-Ship, and obliged the rest to fly. This is by *Puffendorf's* own Confession, in his History of *Sweden*, (*English Translation*, p. 506.)

*Canada and Quebec as well as Nova-Scotia is conquered by Sir David Kirk.*

Sir *David Kirk* and his Associates (during a War between *England* and *France*) now possessed themselves of *Canada* (which then consisted only of the Country on the North Side of the great River of *St. Lawrence*,) together with the Castle of *Quebec*; of which the said Sir *David's* Son was appointed Governor: And in the same Year they conquered *Nova-Scotia*, which Sir *William Alexander* again possessed; when the *French* agreed to recognize our King's Property of all *Nova-Scotia*: And, it is said, they agreed to pay Sir *David Kirk* 50,000*l.* for his quitting the Forts which he had possessed himself of in *Canada*: which Sum however was never paid.

*Nevis Isle planted by England and its Products:*

In the same Year, the *English* (under Sir *Thomas Warner*) from *St. Christopher's Isle* again planted the near neighbouring small Isle of *Nevis* (formerly called *Mavis*) being about eighteen Miles in Circuit. It has Plenty of fresh-water Springs, and has now scarcely any other staple Produce but Sugar and Molassius, though it formerly yielded *Tobacco*, *Ginger*, and *Cotton*. It is said they have at this Time about 3,000 *Whites* and 8,000 *Negro Slaves*. From this Isle, it seems, may be plainly seen, in a clear Day, the Isles of *St. Christopher*, *Eustatia*, *Saba*, *Antigua*, *Montserrat*, *St. Bartholomew*, and *Guadaloupe*.

*And Barbuda planted also by England; with its State.*

In that same Year the Isle of *Barbuda* was also first settled on by the *English*, from *St. Christopher's*, by Sir *Thomas Warner*, &c. At first they were so harrassed by the *Caribbeans* from *Dominica* as to be obliged to desert it: Yet, the *Caribbean* Natives being afterward greatly diminished, the *English* again planted on it. It is about fifteen Miles in Length, and is the only Proprietary Government of all the *English Caribbee Isles*, its Governor being in the Nomination of the Heirs of *Christopher Coddington*, Esquire, who was Governor of *Barbadoes* in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, and who settled this Isle and a good Estate in *Barbadoes* for the Support of his College in the last-named Isle, for the Instruction of the Children of *Negroes*. This is no Sugar Isle; the breeding of Cattle for the other *English Isles* being the principal Employment of the Inhabitants: They also raise Plenty of Corn and other Provisions for the Use of those Isles.

*Barbuda planted; and is the only Proprietary Government of all the English Caribbee Isles; and its Productions.*

*New-Holland, &c. discovered, or South-Pole-Lands.*

It was in and about this same Year 1628 that the Discoveries were first made by the *Dutch East-India Company's* Ships of the Southern Continent, first named *Carpentaria*, from its Discoverer, and since named *New-Holland*, lying to the South of the Island of *Java*; other Parts of this Discovery had the Names of their Discoverers given them, viz. *Dewitt's Land* and *Nuyt's Land*. Nevertheless, after so many Years Discovery, neither the *Dutch* nor any other Nation have as yet made any Kind of Advantage or Improvement from it; nor has any Settlement been hitherto made on that Country in all this Time. Another Generation may possibly discover whether it be only an huge Island, separated from the Continent next the South Pole, and may possibly make Settlements thereon. Some pretend, that there is some Mystery in the *Dutch Company's* not making a Settlement on this *Terra Australis*, or *South-Pole-Lands*; [Vide our Introduction, under the Name Colonel *Purry*] tho' the most probable Account of this Matter seems to be no more than that the *Dutch Company* have already as much Territory as they can well manage; and that the said new Lands are thought so very barren, that it is not likely they would answer the Charge and Trouble of forming Colonies thereon.

*A curious History of the Office of the King's Exchange of Gold and Silver, and also of the London Goldsmiths Trade.*

We have seen, under the Year 1627, that King *Charles I.* revived the Office of the King's Exchanger of Gold and Silver, called *Cambium Regis*, which had been long in Disuse: He being so ill-advised as rather to supply his Necessities by such Sort of Monopoly Projects, than to yield to the Desires of the House of Commons for the Redress of Grievances, prior to, or even equal in Point of Time with their granting him Supplies. A Pamphlet therefore was, in this Year 1628, published by his Authority, intitled, “*Cambium Regis, or the Office of his Majesty's Exchange-Royal; declaring and justifying his Majesty's Right thereto, and the Conveniency thereof.*” Wherein it was shewn, “That the Prerogative of Exchange of Bullion for Coin has always been  
 “ a Flower of the Crown, of which Instances are quoted from the Time of King *Henry* the First  
 “ downward.—That King *John* farmed out that Office for no smaller a Sum than 5,000  
 “ Marks.—That the Place or Office where the Exchange was made in his Reign, was near  
 “ *St.*”



A.D. 1628 " *St. Paul's Cathedral in London*, and gave Name to the Street still call'd the *Old-Change*.—  
 " That, in succeeding Reigns, there were several other Places for those Exchanges, beside  
 " *London*.—That this Method continued to King *Henry the Eighth's* Time, who suffered his  
 " Coin to be so far debased that no regular Exchanges could be made.—That the said Con-  
 " fusion made Way for the *London Goldsmiths* to leave off their proper Trade of *Goldsmithrie*,  
 " (i. e. *the working and selling of new Gold and Silver Plate and Manufacture, the sole Intent of all*  
 " *their Charters*;) and to turn Exchangers of Plate and foreign Coins for our *English* Coins;  
 " although they had no Right to buy any Gold or Silver for any other Purpose than for their  
 " Manufacture aforesaid; neither had any other Person, but those substituted by the Crown, a  
 " Right to buy the same.—The King, therefore, has now resumed this Office, not merely to  
 " keep up his Right so to do, but likewise to prevent those trafficking Goldsmiths from culling  
 " and sorting all the heavy Coin, and selling the same to the Mint of *Holland*, which gained  
 " greatly thereby; or else by melting those heavy Coins down, for making of Plate: Witness  
 " the Pieces of  $1\frac{3}{4}$  d. old Shillings of Queen *Elizabeth*, 9 Penny, and  $4\frac{1}{4}$  d. Pieces; which,  
 " being weighty Monies, none of them are now to be met with; whereby they have raised the  
 " Price of Silver to two Pence *per Ounce* above the Value of the Mint; which thereby has  
 " stood still ever since the 11th of King *James*.—That for above thirty Years past it has been  
 " the usual Practice of those exchanging Goldsmiths to make their Servants run every Morning  
 " from Shop to Shop, to buy up all weighty Coins for the Mints of *Holland* and the *East Coun-*  
 " *tries*; whereby the King's Mint has stood still [as above.] The former Allowances in the  
 " said old *Cambium Regis*, were 1 d. and sometimes  $1\frac{1}{2}$  d. Exchange upon the Value of every *Noble*  
 " (i. e. 6 s. 8 d.) Those Offices were usually sold by the Crown for a good Sum of Money, and  
 " the King's *Exchanger* had also the sole Right of exchanging Plate and any other Manufacture of  
 " Gold or Silver at Home for the King's Coin, taking the like Allowance, and also the Coinage  
 " Duty.

Against the Revival of this Royal Exchanger, the Goldsmiths Company of *London* earnestly petitioned the King and Council, as did afterward the Lord Mayor, Court of Aldermen, and Common-Council, in Behalf of the said Goldsmiths Company, who called themselves no fewer than nine hundred Families; whereas the said Royal Pamphlet asserts, That not above ten Goldsmiths were concerned in this exchanging Trade. In brief, upon a second Petition of the Goldsmiths, the King told them, " to trouble him no farther, since his Right to the Office was undoubtedly clear;" which indeed was very true: But, as it had been so long in Disuse, and his People accustomed to a Way they liked better, it was not well judged to force this obsolete and now inconvenient Custom upon them. The Times were much altered, by the great Increase of Wealth and Commerce since King *Henry the Eighth's* Reign. But his Obstinacy in this and so many other Respects brought on him much Misery at last.

The King persists in rejecting the Goldsmiths and Court of Aldermen's Petition.

1629 On the 2d of *March*, 1628-9, King *Charles* dissolved his Parliament, using many sharp Expressions in his Proclamation for that End, (Tome xix. Fol. 29. of the *Fœdera*) to testify his Resentment against those Members of the *House of Commons* who opposed his Measures. By which the Differences between him and his People grew daily wider. Yet, rather than have any more Parliaments, he fell farther into many arbitrary and illegal Methods for raising Money by his sole Prerogative. So from this Time till the Year 1640 there was no Parliament summoned.

King *Charles* dissolves his Parliament, and raises Money by his sole Prerogative.

In Fol. 35. *ibidem*, in a Catalogue of Offices filled up by that King, in the 4th Year of his Reign, there seems to have been a Project of his for producing of *Raw Silk* in *England*. It is " a Grant to *Walter, Lord Aston, &c.* of the keeping of the Garden, *Mulberry-trees*, and *Silk-worms*, near *St. James's*, in the County of *Middlesex*." Or, possibly, this was only the Continuation of the King his Father's Project, *Anno* 1608. There is a Place a little Way without the South-west Gate of *St. James's Park*, towards *Chelsea*, which still bears the Name of the *Mulberry-Garden*, and answers to the Description of the above-named one.

Projects continued for raising Raw Silk in *England*.

*Ibidem*, Fol. 40. we see a Catalogue of Grants for other Inventions (as they are termed) in the said Year, for fourteen Years exclusive, *viz.*

More exclusive Projects this Year.

- " 1. For the sole making of an Engine for the more easy cutting of Timber; under the yearly Rent of 40 s. to be paid into the Exchequer.
- " 2. ————— Engines for draining of Marsh Lands.
- " 3. ————— A Medicine for preserving of Sheep from the *Rot*.
- " 4. An Engine for the safe Transportation of Horses and other Cattle from *Ireland* into *England*, and from *England* into *Ireland*."

By an Act of Parliament of this 3d of King *Charles I.* (Cap. iv.) Corn was permitted to be exported to the King's Allies, when at the following (which must therefore have been then esteemed moderate) Prices, *viz.* *Wheat per Quarter* 32 s. *Rye* 20 s. *Beans* 16 s. and *Barley or Malt* at 16 s. *per Quarter*.

Corn, when to be legally permitted to be exported from *England*.

King *Charles I.* in the 4th Year of his Reign, first incorporated that best planted and most populous Province of *New-England*, called the *Massachusetts Bay*, of which *Boston* is the capital Town. King *Charles the Second*, in the 36th Year of his Reign, *Anno* 1684, having, for his arbitrary Ends, compelled the City of *London*, by a *Quo Warranto*, to surrender their Charters, this Province likewise was obliged to submit to it, (as was also the Colony of *New-Plymouth* and

The *Massachusetts Bay* (originally a Charter Colony) is by far the best and most-populous Province of *New-England*.  
the



The various Con-  
stitutions of the Co-  
nient Colonies of  
British America.

the *Province of Main*;) But that Province was, in the Year 1691, again incorporated by King *William* and Queen *Mary*, by its old Name: But the Crown thereby reserved the appointing of its *Governor*, *Deputy-Governor*, *Secretary*, and *Judge-Admiral*: The other Officers, Civil and Military, are in the Nomination of their *House of Representatives*; who also elect the *Council*. This Province, together with *Connecticut*, *Rhode-Island*, and *Providence Plantations*, constitute what is commonly called *New-England*: Though surely it is to be wished, they could all be united under that Name as one intire Province. As for *New-Hampshire* (commonly also esteemed a Part of *New-England*) it was made a separate Province, immediately depending on the Crown, as is now also *Georgia* and *Nova-Scotia*; all whose *Governors*, *Councils*, and *Magistrates*, are in the King's Appointment. & Thus *Maryland* and *Pensylvania* are a Kind of monarchical tributary Governments—*Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island* may be called tributary popular Governments—And the *Massachusetts Bay* is a Mixture of regal and popular Constitutions. In our Days the *two Carolina's* and *New-Jersey* are become Regal Governments, as *Virginia* and *New-York* were long before; as are also all our Islands in the *American Setts*, but *Barbuda*. Hitherto these different Forms of Government have not very materially or generally affected the Commerce of the *British Empire*, though most Men are under Apprehensions that sooner or later they may.

The great Increase  
of the Silk Manufac-  
ture in London.

The *Silk Manufacture* at *London* was by this Time become so considerable, that, in this 5th Year of King *Charles I.* the *Silk-Throwers* of that City and within four Miles of it, were incorporated, under the Name of *The Master, Wardens, Assistants, and Commonalty of Silk-Throwers*, [i. e. *Silk Twisters*, from a now obsolete Verb to throw; i. e. to twist or twine.]

King Charles settles  
Pensions on the  
Children of the  
Queen of Bohemia.

In the sixth Tome (Fol. 64—5.) of the *Fadera*, we find; King *Charles* settles a Pension of 300 *l. per Annum* on his Nephew Prince *Rupert*, and the like on the Princess *Elizabeth*, Children of his Sister the *Electress Palatine*, whom this King styles *Queen of Bohemia*, although her Father King *James* would never give her that Appellation, lest the *Spanish Court* should take Umbrage.

Peace between Eng-  
land and France en-  
ables Cardinal Rich-  
lieu to commence a  
Naval Strength in  
France.

In Fol. 66. *ibidem*, we find King *Charles's* Proclamation of Peace with *France*, both by Sea and Land, and the Renewal of the Intercourse of Commerce between the two Nations, on the Footing of ancient Treaties.

Upon this Peace Cardinal *Richlieu*, who was *Superintendent-General* of the *Commerce* and *Navigation* of *France*, resolved to maintain three Fleets or Squadrons of Ships constantly in Pay: The first, for the Guard of the *French Coast* on the Ocean; the second for the like Purpose on the *Mediterranean Coast*; and the third to remain ready in the Ports of *Gascoigne*, for the conveying and protecting the *French Merchant Ships* trading to *Canada*. This was, doubtless, a very wise Resolution in that able Minister, *France* being till now utterly destitute of Maritime Strength.

King Charles's Me-  
thod of getting rid  
of Irish Beggars.

In Fol. 72. *ibidem*, we find that, upon King *Charles's* disbanding his Army, which had been employed beyond Sea, Swarms of *Irish Beggars* were every-where seen, to the great Annoyance of the Country.—“The King thereupon issues his Proclamation, commanding them forth-  
“with to return to *Ireland*, to be conveyed from Constable to Constable to one or other of the  
“following Sea-Ports, viz. *Bristol*, *Minehead*, *Barnstable*, *Chester*, *Liverpool*, *Milford*, and *Work-*  
“*ington*; directing them to be punished as Rogues and Vagabonds, wherever found begging af-  
“terwards. They were to be shipped at the Charge of the respective Counties. And it was there-  
“by farther directed, That no Ship shall bring over any Beggars from *Ireland*.” [Which  
we heartily wish were legally enacted at this Day, unless (which would still be better for the  
Nation) Means were found to set all the *Irish Poor* coming to *Britain* immediately on some use-  
ful Employment on their Arrival; for *London Streets* at present shamefully swarm with such.]  
“It was also thereby directed, That all the *English* who shall beg as disbanded Soldiers or Ma-  
“riners, be punished as Vagabonds.”

King Charles re-  
deems his Crown  
jewels, with Iron  
Cannon sold to the  
Dutch.

Very various were the Shifts and Devices which King *Charles I.* was put upon, in the long Interval of Parliament, for the procuring of Money. In Fol. 89. of the sixth Tome of the *Fadera*, we find him, in this Year 1629, “commissioning Sir *Sackvill Crowe* to get 610 Pieces  
“of Iron Cannon cast in our Forge [*Foculi nostro*] within our Forest of *Dean*, in *Gloucestershire*, or  
“elsewhere, as to you it shall seem fit.” And (in Fol. 99. *ibidem*) he employs “*Philip Bur-*  
“*lamach*, an eminent Merchant, to sell those Cannon (viz. 4,000 Ton Weight thereof) to the  
“*States-General* of the *United Netherlands*, for the redeeming from them his *Crown Jewels*,  
“pawnd, Anno 1625, for 300,000 *l.* Thus *England* was still eminent for its Manufacture of  
“*Iron Artillery* beyond any other Country in *Europe*.”

Other Monopolies  
by King Charles.

And (Fol. 92. *ibidem*) he confirms “the *Starch-makers Company's Monopoly*, established by  
“his Father.” And (Fol. 94. *ibid.*) he prohibits “the Importation of *French Wines*, for a  
“limited Time, on Pretence of a Complaint of the Merchants and Vintners, That the Quan-  
“tity thereof remaining unfold was so large, that they could not carry on their Business without  
“such a temporary Prohibition.” This too was, probably, a monopolizing Job!

In the said sixth Tome, Fol. 95, of the *Fadera*, King *Charles* prohibits the Sale to *Foreigners* of any Ship or Vessel, whether *English* built or otherwise.

King Charles sends  
out Ships against the  
foreign Privateers  
infesting his Coasts.

In Fol. 102. *ibidem*, we find that the Coasts of *England* and *Ireland* were now much infested by Pirates of various Nations.—King *Charles* therefore commissions his Lord Treasurer *Weston* and others, “To send forthwith to Sea such Ships as they should judge needful for suppressing  
“of



A. D. 1629 “ of those Pirates, who committed all Manner of Hostilities and Spoils, to the utter Overthrow  
 “ of all mutual Trade between *our* own Subjects and all other Merchants-Strangers, Subjects  
 “ of our Friends and Allies.”

In Fol. 119. *ibidem*, King *Charles* grants a special Commission for compounding; for a certain Sum, with all such as had neglected to obey his Proclamation, enjoining all Freeholders of 40 *l. per Annum* to come and take the Honour of Knighthood. He compounds with such Freeholders as would not be knighted.

It was about this Time that King *Charles's* Necessities obliged him to retrench the vast Expence of his Household, by abolishing the greatest Part of the daily Tables in his Palace, being till then, it is said, *eighty* in Number, for the Entertainment of his Officers and Servants; by allowing them, in lieu of those Tables, a certain annual Sum by the Name of *Board-Wages*: Whereby both the Crown and its Household Servants are in the Issue considerable Gainers. This was, probably, by Sir *Robert Cotton's* Advice, who, in a Speech at the Council-Table, told the King, *That there was never a Back-door of his Palace into Westminster but what cost him 2,000 *l.* yearly!* King *Charles* retrenches the many daily Tables of the Household.

This, we conceive, was the Original of the *Board-Wages*, which, in all the Lists of the Household of our Monarchs, we see to be ever since allowed to the King's menial Officers and Servants. Some farther Reductions of the same Sort have been since made in the King's Household; in lieu of which an Addition has been made to their Salaries. Board-Wages of the King's Household Servants, its Original.

In this same Year 1629, the *Spanish* Admiral had Orders, in his Way to *New Spain*, to drive the *English* and *French* from the Island of *St. Christophers*, where he seized on some *English* Ships; and, landing, drove the *French* from their Forts, and obliged them to embark, as he also did as many of the *English* as their own Ships could hold. But, when the *Spanish* Fleet was gone, the *English* left in that Island fell courageously on improving it: The *French* also returned to their old Plantations there; and both Nations were well supplied and supported from their respective Mother Countries. And the *English* Planters becoming soon too numerous for their Moiety of that Island, they from thence soon after gradually peopled and planted the Isles of *Barbuda*, *Montserrat*, *Antigua*, and *Barbadoes*; as the *French* also did *Guadaloupe*, &c. in the same Neighbourhood. Spain disturbs the *English* and *French* at *St. Christophers*; which, however, both Nations replant and improve.

We have (in Tome xix. Fol. 127. of the *Fœdera*) “ a Confirmation of a Grant from King *Charles* to *James Hay*, Earl of *Carlisle*, and to his Heirs for ever, of all and singular the Islands, commonly called the *Caribbees*, situated between the 10th and 20th Degrees of North Latitude; and between the 315th and 327th Degrees of Longitude, towards the Continent of *America*.” Herein named by the King the Province of *Carlisle*, and the Islands of *Carlisle*, [*“ Regionis sive Provinciæ Carliolæ et Insularum Carleolarum.”*] And, in *December* following, the said Earl of *Carlisle* appoints one *Hugh Lamy*, a *French* Protestant of *Normandy*, to receive, during Life, all the Rents and Revenues of the said Isles, upon his having undertaken to carry Colonies of his Countrymen thither, and to fortify and improve the said Isles; allowing him the twentieth Part of the said Revenues: All which was confirmed by King *Charles*, (Fol. 128. *ibidem*) in the same Manner as they had been granted two Years before to the Earl of *Marlborough*, as we have noted under the Year 1627. Which clear Account of this Matter we owe intirely to the *Fœdera*; which, it is plain, the Author of the *British Empire in America* had not consulted, even in the second Edition of that incorrect Work, though re-published so late as the Year 1741. How immense is the Increase of the Value of those *Caribbee* Isles in our Days! The *Caribbee* Isles granted to the Earl of *Carlisle*, under the Name of the Province of *Carlisle*.

In the said Fol. 128. *ibidem*, King *Charles* confirms the Appointment made by Sir *Robert Heath* [his Attorney-General] to the before-named *Hugh Lamy*, of the Office of Receiver-General of the Revenues of the Province of *Carolana*, and the adjacent Isles of *Bahama*, lying between the 31st and 36th Degrees of North Latitude (extending from the *Atlantic* to the *Pacific* Sea.) Which said *Carolana* (with the said *Bahama* Isles) had been before, on the 30th of *October*, (5to *Caroli*, Anno 1629,) granted by King *Charles* to the said Sir *Robert Heath* and to his Heirs, and was the same Country [exclusive of the Isles] now named *North* and *South Carolina*, and *Georgia*, together with the usurped *French* Colony behind them, called *Mississippi* or *Louisiana*. Sir *Robert Heath* afterward conveyed this Province of *Carolana* to the Earl of *Arundel*, who was at the Expence of planting sundry Parts of it: But the War which broke out in *Scotland* (in which that Lord was the King's General) and the subsequent Civil War in *England*, prevented his farther Progress therein. The five *Indian* Nations of the *Iroquois*, who have been so long the voluntary Vassals of the *English* Crown, (and who had lately conquered all the Country from their own original Country behind *New-York* as far as the *Mississippi* and beyond it) made a Surrender and Sale of all those Conquests to the Governor of *New-York*, in King *James* the Second's Reign; according to *Cox's* Description of *Carolina*, p. 109, 113, 116, &c. King *Charles* now *Carolana*, first planted by *England*.

Peace being concluded between *England* and *France*, we find, in Fol. 129. of the said xixth Tome of the *Fœdera*; “ a Commission of Enquiry by King *Charles* into certain Goods, Skins, and other Merchandize taken by Captain *Kirk*, and his Associates, from certain of the *French* which were remaining in the Fort of *Quebec*, in the College of the *Jesuits*, and in a Ship taken by him in *Canada*.” Yet it seems the final Settlement of this Peace was not effected (as we shall see) till the Year 1632. King *Charles* restores the *French* Merchandize taken in *Canada*.

It is commonly said, that in and about this same Year the *English* first began to plant on the Island of *Providence*, the chief of the *Bahama* Isles, in *America*, till then quite uninhabited. King *Charles* I. after the Conclusion of Peace with *Spain*, confirmed his before-named Grant of those Isles: The Isle of *Providence* first planted by *England*, and all the *Bahama* Isles claim-



ed by her as the first Occupiers, as also the Isle of *Sal-Tortuga*.

Isles: And *England* has continued to keep up her Right to the said Isles as the first Occupiers, although they have scarcely planted in any of them, excepting this of *Providence*: And even it is planted to very little Purpose, any farther than for a Retreat in case of Storms, and to prevent Pirates and foreign Nations from possessing it. *Tortuga* also is justly claimed by *Great Britain*, because of our having early resorted thither for Salt; though not as yet properly planted by us.

A. D.  
1629

In the before-named Fol. 129. *ibidem*, King *Charles* issues the following Proclamation, in Behalf of the *Eastland Company*, viz.

An Enumeration of the Productions imported by the *Eastland Company*.

"Whereas the *Eastland Company* have, by the Space of fifty Years at least, had a settled and constant Possession of Trade in the said *Eastland Parts* in the *Baltic Seas*:" [It was first erected Anno 1579.] "And have had both the sole carrying thither of our *English Commodities*, and also the sole bringing in of all the Commodities of those Countries; as namely, *Hemp-Tarn, Cable-Tarn, Flax, Pot-Asbes, Sope-Asbes, Polonia Wool, Cordage, Eastland Linen Cloth, Pitch, Tar, and Wood*. Whereby our Kingdom hath been much enriched, our Ships and Mariners set on Work, and the Honour and Fame of our Nation spread and enlarged in those Parts:

King *Charles's* Charter of Confirmation to the *Eastland Company*.

"And whereas, for their farther Encouragement, the said Company have had and enjoyed, by Letters-Patents from Queen *Elizabeth*, the exclusive Privileges above-named, with general Prohibitions and Restraints of all others not licensed by the said *Letters-Patents*: We, minding the upholding of the said Trade, and not to suffer the said Society to sustain any Violation or Diminution of their Liberties and Privileges, have thought good to ratify the same.

Merchandise usually exported by the *Eastland Company*.

"And We do hereby strictly charge and command all our Customers, Comptrolers, &c. That they suffer not any Broad-Cloth, Dozens, Kerfies, Bays, Skins, or such-like *English Commodities*, to be shipped for Exportation to those Parts, nor any Hemp, &c. (as before-named) or any other Commodities whatsoever, of those foreign Countries wherein the said Company have used to trade, to be imported, by any but such as are free of that Company.

Corn left free to all *English Ships* to import from *Eastland*.

"Provided always, That the Importation of *Corn and Grain* be left free and without Restraint. We also strictly command, That the Statutes of the 5th of King *Richard* the Second, the 4th of King *Henry* the Seventh, and the 32d of King *Henry* the Eighth, made against the shipping of Merchandise in Strangers Bottoms, either inward or outward, be duly put in Execution: And that neither the said Company, nor any other whatsoever, be permitted to export or import any of the above-named Commodities in any but *English Bottoms*, under the Penalties in the said Statutes contained."

Regulation of Wheel-Carriages on the Roads of *England*.

The great Increase of the Commerce of *England* having of late Years very much increased the inland Carriage of Goods and Merchandise; whereby the Roads were become more broken than heretofore: King *Charles* (in Fol. 130, of Tome xix of the *Fadera*) "issued his Proclamation, confirming one of his late Father's in the 20th Year of his Reign, for the Perseveration of the public Roads of *England*: Commanding, That no common Carrier, or other Person whatsoever, shall travel with any Waine, Cart, or Carriage, with more than two Wheels, nor with above the Weight of twenty Hundred; nor shall draw any Waine, Cart, or other Carriage, with above five Horses at once." How great is the Alteration since this Time, that Waggons, permitted to carry above thrice the before-named Weight, have come into such universal Use?

A Monopoly for registering Pawns to Pawn-Brokers.

In the Catalogue of the Grants of Offices, by King *Charles*, during this Year, Fol. 132. *ibidem*, "We have one called an Office for the Register of Sales and Pawns made to retailing Brokers." Which retailing Brokers seem to have been much the same we now call *Pawn-Brokers*. This was, probably, one of that King's lucrative Monopoly Grants.

London's Wealth and Splendor at this Time.

*London* at this Time abounded in Wealth and Grandeur, compared to its Condition in former Ages. The gay Appearance of Goldsmiths Shops shining with Plate, on the South-Side of the Street called *Cheapside*, (thence named *Goldsmiths Row*) was then thought very grand, extending from *Bucklersbury* to the *Old-Change*, (four Shops only excepted, of other Trades) which small Exception made the Privy-Council think it worth while to direct the Judges to consider what Laws there might be in Force to oblige the Goldsmiths to plant themselves in *Cheapside* and *Lombard Street*, for the Use of their Trade!

The Swedish War in Germany proves hurtful to the Commerce of the *Hanse-Towns*.

In the Year 1630, *Gustavus Adolphus*, the heroic King of *Sweden*, having entered into *Germany* with an Army, occasioned much Damage to the Commerce of the *Hanse-Towns*, by the Devastations committed by his Troops. In that King's Manifesto, "he accuses the *Imperialists*" (Vol. ii. p. 292—304, of the General Collection of Treaties) "of forbidding his Merchants all Freedom of Commerce, seizing on their Merchandise, and confiscating the *Swedish Ships*, under the Pretence of establishing a general Commerce at *Lubeck* for the *Hanse-Towns*; which, in Effect," (says that King's Manifesto) "was driving the *Swedes* from the whole Commerce of the *Baltic*, and erecting a Naval Force at the Expence of his Merchants, in order freely to ravage and pirate in that Sea; having newly created an unheard-of Dignity of a General of the Seas for that Purpose, and possessed themselves of the Ports and fortified Places of *Mecklenburg* and *Pomerania*, fortifying the Port of the free Hanseatic City of *Stralsund*, for a Reception and Retreat to their Pirates." Had the House of *Austria* succeeded in their then Design of rendering themselves absolute in the Empire, there would soon have been an End of all Freedom

1630



A. D.  
1630

Freedom of Commerce in the Ports of *Germany*: And this gave a fine-Handle to *Gustavus* to take the City of *Stralsund* under his Protection, whereby *Sweden* has ever since held a Port so very commodious for introducing her Armies into *Germany*! Although *Stralsund* is far from being bettered, since from a *free City* it is become subject to *Sweden*. For the Aid of the said King of *Sweden*, and the Support of the Liberty of Commerce, King *Charles* of Great Britain, underhand, encouraged *James* Marquis of *Hamilton* to sign a Treaty this Year with *Gustavus*, for raising and conveying 6,000 *Scottish* Troops to *Germany*; though King *Charles* would not appear in it, for Fear of offending the Emperor, who gave him Hopes of restoring the *Palatinate* to the King of *Bohemia*, his Brother-in-law.

The free City of *Stralsund* is mastered by *Sweden*.

In the sixth Tome, Fol. 155. of the *Fædera*, we have King *Charles's* Proclamation in Behalf of the *English Woollen Manufacture*, confirming one of his Father's, "against the Exportation of *Wool, Woolfels, Woollen-Yarn, Cornish-Hair, Fullers-Earth, and Wood-Ashe*, and also *Hides* either raw or tanned, upon Pain of Confiscation, &c.

King *Charles's* Proclamation against the Exportation of *Wool, Fullers-Earth, Hides, &c.*

"And that, for the better Utterance of *Cloth* within this Kingdom, all *black Cloths* and *mourning Stuffs* at *Funerals* shall be only of the *Wools* of this Kingdom. And, as the false *dying* of *Cloth* and *Stuffs* is a great Hindrance to their Vent, none therefore shall therein use any *Logwood* or *Blackwood*."

No *Logwood* shall be used in dying of *Black Cloths*.

✧ Since those Times Dyers have found Means to make *Logwood* of great Use in their Practice of dying *Black*, &c.

We have another Proclamation of King *Charles*, wherein he observes, "That *Iron-Wire* is a Manufacture long practised in the Realm, whereby many thousands of our Subjects have long been employed: And that *English Wire* is made of the toughest and best *Osmund-Iron*, a native Commodity of this Kingdom, and is much better than what comes from foreign Parts, especially for the making of good *Wool-Cards*; without which no good Cloth can be made. And whereas Complaints have been made by the *Wire-Drawers* of this Kingdom, that, by Reason of the great Quantities of foreign *Iron-Wire* lately imported, our said Subjects cannot be set on work. Wherefore we prohibit the Importation of foreign *Iron-Wire*, and *Wool-Cards* made thereof, as also *Hooks and Eyes*, and other Manufactures made of foreign *Wire*. Neither shall any *translate* and trim up any *old Wool-Cards*, nor sell the same either at Home or Abroad."

King *Charles* prohibits the Importation of foreign *Wool-Cards* and *Iron-Wire*.

On Fol. 177. *ibidem*, we have a fresh Proclamation of King *Charles*, "against erecting of Houses on new Foundations in *London, Westminster*, or within three Miles of any of the Gates of *London*, or of the Palace of *Westminster*. Also against the entertaining of In-mates in Houses there, which" [says the King] "would multiply the Inhabitants to such an excessive Number, that they could neither be governed nor fed!" He also enjoins "the re-building of old Houses with Brick or Stone; and forbids Cellars for Victualing-Houses, and Sheds and other Annoyances in the Streets: Renewing also his former Regulations for the making of Bricks and Tiles.—Also (Fol. 181. *ibidem*) for the making of all these Regulations effectual, he appoints Sir *James Campbell*, Lord Mayor of *London*, jointly with many Lords and Gentlemen, therein-named, or any four of them, to be his Commissioners for these Ends."

A fresh Proclamation against new Foundations in and near *London*; and for regulating the Materials for rebuilding of old Houses there.

We have already made sufficient Remarks on the Inexpediency, &c. of such Restraints with Regard to building on new Foundations in *London*, under the Years 1580 and 1593; to which therefore we refer the Reader.

The following Proclamation in the *Fædera* (*ibidem*, Fol. 187.) by King *Charles*, shews, in part, the State of the *Silk Manufacture* of *England* in the same Year, viz. "That the Trade of *Silk* within this Realm, by the Importation thereof raw from foreign Parts, and throwing, dying, and working the same into Manufactures here at Home, is much increased within a few Years past.—But a Fraud in the dying thereof being lately discovered, by adding to the Weight of *Silk* in the Dye beyond a just Proportion, by a false and deceitful Mixture in the Ingredients used in dying; whereby also the *Silk* is weakened and corrupted, and the Colour made worse: Wherefore, we strictly command, That no *Silk-Dyer* do hereafter use any *Slip, Alder-bark, Filings of Iron*, or other deceitful Matter, in dying of *Silk*, either black or coloured.—That no *Silk* shall be dyed of any other Black but *Spanish Black*, and not of the Dye called *London Black*, or light Weight.—Neither shall they die any *Silk* before the Gum be fair boiled off from the *Silk*, being raw."—With many other Regulations relating to *Silk-dying*, and the proportional Weight before and after dying, too tedious to be now particularized.

State of the *Silk Manufacture* of *England*.

On Fol. 189. *ibidem*, we have King *Charles's* exclusive Patent to four Persons for their pretended new Invention, "for melting, forging, or fining of *Iron, Lead, Tin, and Salt*; and for the burning of *Bricks, Tiles, Lime, &c.* with the Fuel of *Peat* or *Turf*, reduced into a Coal; without the Use either of *Sea-Coal, Pit-Coal, or Wood*."

A Project for smelting of Metals without *Sea-Coal, Pit-Coal, or Wood*.

One would naturally imagine, that the Condition of *England*, in respect of *Flesh-meat* and other Provisions, must in those Times have been very different from what it is in our Days, otherwise we should not surely have had a Proclamation from this King, Anno 1627, as also several from King *James*, and likewise a Law, Anno 1563, in Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign; all which tend to restrain the eating of *Flesh-meat* in *Lent*, and on other *Fish-Days*.

Remark on the following Proclamation of King *Charles*, concerning the Scarcity of Provisions.



But we have in this Year 1630, what in our Days would be thought still a more extraordinary Proclamation, on this Subject, in the sixth Tome, Fol. 195. of the *Fœdera*. "Therein King Charles takes Notice of the Abuses committed by *Ingrossers, Badgers, Broggers, and Buyers of Corn* (it being then a Year of Scarcity.)—And the King, the more to save the Provisions of the Nation, enjoins the general Practice of the ancient laudible Custom, That no Suppers were wont to be kept on Fridays, nor on the Eves of Feasts commanded to be fasted, nor on Wednesdays and Saturdays in the Ember-weeks, and in Lent. The same Course" (adds the King) "being still observed in the King's Household, and in the Families of most of the Nobility, and of many Gentlemen, as also in the Inns of Court and Chancery, and the Colleges of Universities.—He also ordains, That the Feasts at Halls of the City Companies be forborn; and that half the Expence thereof be given to the necessitous Poor.—And whereas foreign Ships frequently come empty into the Ports of England, to victual for long Voyages, which, in a Time of Scarcity, is by no Means to be suffered: Such Ships, therefore, shall hereafter only take in such a Quantity of Provisions as the Magistrates of the respective Ports shall judge convenient, being only for their necessary Subsistence till their Return into their own Country."

A. D.  
1630

A Monopoly-Project for separating Gold and Silver from other Metals.

On Fol. 200. *ibidem*, we have this same Year a Monopoly Project, "for the Practice of a new Invention for the separating of Gold and Silver from or out of other baser Metals, viz. Copper, Tin, and Lead; granted for fourteen Years: Paying one Third of the neat Profits thereof to the King."

King Charles's Embrio Scheme for a Grand Fishery Company.

In the same Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 211.) King Charles most laudably commissions a Number of his great Officers of State, "To enquire into the Fishery on the British Coasts—how the same may be rendered more beneficial to the Nation, by framing a general Fishery Company, composed of some of each of his three Kingdoms. For which End, he herein promises to issue like Commissions to Scotland and Ireland." See more of this under the Year 1633.

King Charles's Commission for regulating of Abuses in the Measure and Weight of white Woollen Cloths exported by the Merchant-Adventurers Company.

In the said Year 1630, (*Fœdera*, Tome xix. Fol. 219. *et seq.*) "King Charles issues a Commission, wherein he takes Notice of the deceitful making of our white Cloths, exported by the Merchant-Adventurers Company, who have frequently many considerable Sums of Money deducted from them, by Persons they deal with beyond Sea, on Account of Defects in our said Cloths, in point of Length, Breadth, and Weight: Whereby our Cloths, in general, are depreciated in foreign Parts.—Wherefore, he appoints them Commissioners for the Counties of Somerset, Wilts, Gloucester, and Oxon, to see the Statutes for the right making of white Cloth put in Execution, and that the Searchers and Overseers do their Duty."

Treaty of Commerce between England and Spain.

In *Fœdera*, Tome xix. Fol. 219. *et seq.* we have a Treaty of Peace and Commerce between King Charles I. of England, and King Philip IV. of Spain, signed at Madrid.

What relates to Commerce is to the following Effect, viz.

Articles VII. and XVIII. "The same Articles or Conditions of Commerce are hereby renewed, that existed before the War broke out between Queen Elizabeth and King Philip II. and as stipulated in the IXth and XXIIId Articles of the Year 1604.

VIII. "The Merchant Ships, and Ships of War of both Kings (so as the latter do not exceed eight in Number) may freely resort to the Ports of both Countries, and may there take in Provisions, refit their Ships, and trade as by ancient Treaties. But Ships of War shall remain no longer than till they have refitted and revictualled. Neither shall a greater Number of them come into any Port of the other Party, without special Leave obtained from the Sovereign of that Port: Nor shall they, under Colour of lawful Commerce, supply the Enemy of either Party with Provisions, nor with naval or warlike Stores.

XI. "No new Impositions shall be laid in Spain, on the Merchandize of that Country, brought away by the English in their own Ships.

XIX. "No Disturbance shall be given in Spain to the English trading thither, on Account of Conscience, where no Scandal shall be given.

XX. "Where any prohibited Goods are exported, none but the Delinquent shall be punished for the same: Nor shall any Thing more be forfeited but the said Goods.

XXI. "The Effects of Persons dying in either Country shall be secured for the Benefit of their Heirs, &c.

XXIII. "In case of a Rupture hereafter between the two Nations, six Months shall be allowed both Parties, to remove their Effects.

XXIV. "The Ships of neither Party shall be detained in the Ports of the other Party, nor shall be employed for warlike or other Purposes, without the Consent of their own Sovereign."

King Charles's new Proclamation concerning Tobacco.

*Ibidem*, Fol. 235. we have another of King Charles's Proclamations against the growing of Tobacco in England and Ireland; where (it seems) great Quantities were still raised. And, after inveighing (like his Father's and his own wonted Manner) against the inordinate Use of Tobacco, (which he here terms an *useless Weed*) he again forbids the Importation not only of all foreign Tobacco,



A. D. 1630 Tobacco without his Licence, but even that the Quantity of Tobacco from *Virginia*, the *Somerset*, and *Caribbee* Isles, be annually limited by himself, and that none be imported but into the Port of *London* only.

In Mr. *Munn's* judicious Book, intituled, *England's Treasure by foreign Trade*, published after his Death by his Son, *Anno* 1664, treating of the Advantage of permitting the free Exportation of our own Coin as well as of foreign Bullion, he observes, "That *Ferdinand I.* the Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, was very rich in Treasure, and enlarged his Trade by lending to Merchants great Sums of Money, at a low Interest: That myself had 40,000 Crowns of him, gratis, for a whole Year; although he knew that I would presently send it away in *Specie* to *Turkey*, to be employed in Wares for his Country; he being well assured, that in this Course of Trade it would return again (according to the old Saying) *with a Duck in the Mouth*.—By his thus encouraging of Commerce, within these thirty Years, the Trade of his Port of *Leghorn* is so much increased, that, of a poor little Town, (as I myself knew it) it is now become a fair and strong City." Probably Mr. *Munn* might write this Book about the Year 1660, and was at *Leghorn* about this Year 1630. Leghorn's great Increase by Commerce, and the good Measures taken for its Advancement by *Ferdinand Duke of Tuscany*. Money a Commodity as well as other Things, and therefore fit for Exportation.

In this same Year, the *Dutch West-India Company* again invaded *Brasil*, with better Success than before, and mastered the City of *Olinda* there, with the intire Province of *Fernambuque*; and afterward they gradually extended their Conquests much farther into that Country. The *Dutch West-India Company* settled in *Brasil*.

We shall close this Year 1630 (according to our late old Style) with some more of King *Charles's* Monopoly Projects (from the *Fœdera*, Tome xix. Fol. 239 to 242.) viz. his exclusive Grants or Charters to one *David Ramsay*, a great Projector in those Days, for the following pretended new Inventions, viz. Nine Monopoly Projects by one Person.

- I. "To multiply and make *Saltpetre* in any open Field of only four Acres of Ground, sufficient to serve all our Dominions.
- II. "To raise Water from low Pits by Fire.
- III. "To make any Sort of Mills to go on Standing-Waters, by continual Motion, without the Help of Wind, Weight, or Horse.
- IV. "To make all Sorts of *Tapistry* without any weaving Loom, or other Way ever yet in Use in this Kingdom.
- V. "To make Boats, Ships, and Barges, to go against strong Wind and Tide.
- VI. "To make the Earth fertile more than usual.
- VII. "To raise Water from low Mines and Coal-Pits, by a Way never yet in Use.
- VIII. "To make hard *Iron* soft, and likewise Copper to be tough and soft; which is not in Use in this Kingdom.
- IX. "To make *yellow Wax* white very speedily." [This Man seems to have had as fruitful a Brain as even any of the famous Year 1720.]

Another Project, (p. 242, *et seq.*) in this same Year, was, "For the conveying of certain Springs of Water into *London* and *Westminster* from within a Mile and an half of *Hodsdon*, in *Hertfordshire*, by the Undertakers *Sir Edward Stradling* and *John Lyde*," [the Projector being one *Michael Parker*.] "For defraying the Expence whereof King *Charles* grants them a special Licence to erect and publish a Lottery or Lotteries; according (says this Record) to the Course of other Lotteries heretofore used or practised." [Which is the first Mention of Lotteries either in the *Fœdera* or Statute-Book.] "And, for the sole Privilege of bringing the said Waters in Aqueducts to *London*, they were to pay 4,000 *l.* per Annum into the King's Exchequer: And, the better to enable them to make the said large annual Payment, the King grants them Leave to bring their Aqueducts through any of his Parks, Chaces, Lands, &c. and to dig up the same gratis." A Project for conveying of Water from *Hodsdon* to *London*: And for making a Lottery.

We should also note, That, in this same Year 1630, a special Licence was granted by King *Charles*, for importing of *Horses*; and another for exporting of *Dogs*. A Licence for importing of *Horses*, and one for exporting of *Dogs*.

1631 A Project was now authorized by King *Charles*, for the sole Use of an Invention for the Defence of *March-Lands* from Inundations from the Sea. The Projector to pay twenty Shillings annually into the Exchequer. (*Ibidem*, Fol. 251.) Project for preserving *Marsh Lands* from Inundations.

In the same *Fœdera*, Tome xix. Fol. 287. we meet with the first Essay for the coining of milled Money in *England*, by Mills and Presses, in the beautiful Method practised in our Days. "In a Commission from King *Charles* to *Sir William Balfour*, then Lieutenant of the *Tower of London*, *Inigo Jones*, Esquire, Surveyor of the King's Works, and to five others; who were there by directed to examine the Practice thereof by the Undertaker, *Nicholas Bryitt*, a *Lorrainer*, who, for that Purpose, had Gold and Silver Bullion delivered to him by *Sir Robert Harley*, Master of the Mint. Milled Money first coined in *England*.



King Charles's new Commission concerning the State of Virginia.

On Fol. 301. *ibidem*, we have King Charles's Commission to sundry great Officers of State, &c. "To consider of, and report to him, the present State of Virginia, and of the Product, Commodities, &c. most proper to be raised and advanced in that Plantation; and its farther Settlement and Advancement."

A. D.  
1631

Quebec in Canada restored by England to France.

Under the said Year 1631, and in the sixth Tome, Fol. 303. of the *Fœdera*, we find, that Quebec, in Canada, had been again seized on by Captain Kirk, in the Year 1629, before he knew of the Conclusion of Peace between England and France that same Year: "Wherefore King Charles now gives a Promise, under his Sign-manual, to his Brother-in-law, Louis XIIIth of France, That, as soon as Commissioners from him should arrive at Canada, his People should deliver up to France the said Fortrefs and Town [*Habitatio*] of Quebec: And that whatever had been embezzled therein should be restored to the French."

A Soap Monopoly Project.

The late King James having (it seems) in the 20th Year of his Reign, granted Letters-Patents [which we have not before met with] for the sole Use of a new Method of making *hard Soap*, with a Material called *Berilia*, without the Use of any Fire in the making thereof; as also for burning and preparing of *Bean and Pease Straw, Kelp, Fern*, and other Vegetables found in his Majesty's Dominions, into Pot-Ashes, for the making of Soap, (*ibidem*, Fol. 323, *et seq.*) he grants a fresh Patent, for fourteen Years, to the old Patentees *Roger Jones and Andrew Palmer*, jointly with Sir *William Russell*, &c. for farther improving the said Inventions, and for their sole Use thereof." [This Monopoly brought 10,000 *l.* into the Exchequer.]

Flesh again forbid by King Charles to be eaten in Lent, &c.

In Fol. 329. *ibidem*, that King again prohibits the eating of Flesh in Lent, &c. as in his former ones.

English East-India Trade: a List of its Exports and Imports.

In Fol. 335. of the sixth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have King Charles's Proclamation, "for restraining the Excess of the private or clandestine Trade carried on to and from the *East-Indies*, by the Officers and Sailors in the Company's own Ships." But what is more for our Purpose, is, the Catalogue therein exhibited of the Wares and Merchandize licensed to be exported to *India*, and also of those licensed to be imported from thence, *viz.*

"Goods allowed to be exported to *India*: *Perpetuana's and Drapery, Pewter, Saffron, Wool-len Stockings, Silk Stockings and Garters, Ribband-roses edged with Gold Lace, Beaver Hats with Gold and Silver Bands, Felt-Hats, Strong-Waters, Knives, Spanish Leather Shoes, Iron, and Looking-Glasses.*"

"Goods which might be imported from *India*, *viz.* *Long-Pepper, White Pepper, White Powder-Sugar preserved, Nutmegs and Ginger preserved, Mirabolans, Bezoar-Stones, Drugs of all Sorts, Ayate-Heads, Blood-Stones, Musk, Aloes-Socotrina, Amber-gris, rich Carpets of Persia, and of Cambaya, Quilts of Sattin, Taffaty, Painted Callicoes, Benjamin, Damasks, Sattins and Taffaties of China, Quilts of China embroidered with Gold, Quilts of Pitania embroidered with Silk, Gauls, Worm-Seeds, Sugar-Candy, China-Dishes and Pustanes [i. e. Porcellane] of all Sorts."*

By this Catalogue (differing not a little from our modern *India* Cargoes) we may learn, That many rich and useful Commodities were then imported from *India*, and that China-Ware or Porcellane was then come into use in *Europe*; although this is the first authentic Mention thereof to be met with in the *Fœdera*. *Botero* indeed mentions it so early as *Anno 1590*, and it is again mentioned *Anno 1593*. But neither *Tea* nor *Coffee* were as yet brought Home by our *India* Ships.

Starch Monopoly.

In Fol. 338. *ibidem*, King Charles confirmed a Grant, made by King James, for incorporating the *Starch-Makers of London*; who were to pay to the King 1,500 *l.* the first Year, 2,500 *l.* the second Year, and for every succeeding Year 3,500 *l.* And as for the *Playing-Card Monopoly*, the King bought them all of the Company, and sold them out again at a much higher Price.

A Spanish Fleet vanquished and taken by one of Helland.

In this same Year, a large *Spanish Fleet*, attempting to cut off the Communication between *Holland* and *Zeeland*, were utterly overthrown by the *Dutch Admiral Hellar*, who took their whole Fleet and near 5,000 Sailors.

Some Account of a Postmaster in England for foreign Parts.

In a List of Offices filled up (in the sixth Tome, Fol. 346. of the *Fœdera*) there is a Grant to *William Frizell* and others, of the Office of Postmaster for foreign Parts, in Reversion. And, in the following Year, (*ibidem*, Fol. 385.) we learn, that this Office had been first erected by King James, (without naming the Year.) It seems, that before that first Appointment, and even sometimes since, private Undertakers, only, conveyed Letters to and from foreign Parts. King Charles, therefore, now strictly enjoins, That none but his then foreign Postmasters do hereafter presume to exercise any Part of that Office.

A second English exclusive African Company erected, with very great Privileges.

In Fol. 370. *ibidem*, King Charles, in the 7th Year of his Reign, erected, by Charter, a second Company for a Trade to *Africa*, "granted to Sir *Richard Young*, Sir *Kenelm Digby*, and sundry Merchants; to enjoy the sole Trade to the Coast of *Guinea, Bimby*, [i. e. *Benin*] and *Angola*; between *Cape Blanco*, in twenty Degrees of North Latitude, and the *Cape of Good Hope*, at about thirty-four Degrees of South Latitude, together with the Isles adjacent; for thirty-one Years to come.—Which Charter prohibits not only all his own Subjects (the Patentees excepted) but likewise the Subjects of every other Prince and State, [*ac etiam subditis aliorum Principum vel Status cujuscunque*] to trade or resort to or within the said Limits, on any Pretence whatsoever." [A very bold Prohibition this, more especially as he well knew that the *Portuguese* were long before strongly settled on the Coast of *Angola*, &c. and what surely he



A.D. 1631 he could never have been able to make good.] “Neither were any but those Patentees, to import into his Dominions any *Red-Wood, Skins, Wax, Gums, Dyers-Grains, [Grana Tinctoria]* nor any other Merchandize, upon forfeiture of Ship and Cargo.—And the Patentees were impowered to seize on all Ships and Merchandize they should find within this their Bounds, contrary to this Charter—and might also search into the inner Parts of *Africa*.” This Charter is not to be found in the *Fœdera* under the Year 1631, but is only recited on the abovenamed Folio, on the 23d of *April, 1632*, as having been granted in the preceding Year. “And the King” [*Anno 1632*] “grants his Protection to a Fleet of Ships, now fitted out by the abovenamed Patentees, for the said Coasts of *Africa*, for commencing of Commerce there, within the said Limits.” The Patentees went on to erect Forts and Ware-Houses on that Coast, at a great Expence: Yet the separate Traders (then called by the *Dutch* Term *Interlopers*) again broke in upon this Company, as they had done on that of the Year 1618, and forced this Trade open again mostly; and so it remained, till after the Restoration of King *Charles II.* which we thought best to relate here, though one Year out of its Place. Yet in the Year 1651, the Rump Parliament granted a Charter for five Years to the *East India* Company, who made use of the Castles and Trade of the Gold Coast, as lying in their Way to *East-India*; and it seems found their Account in this Trade for some Time: For here they landed their Goods brought from *England*, and carried the Gold which they there received into *India*: Although it seems their Capital Stock for this Trade never exceeded 17,400*l.* therewith however they erected two new Forts. This third temporary Company likewise licensed Ships to trade to *Guinea*, for *ten per Cent.* of their Cargoes, or *three Pounds per Ton* on the Ships. A fine Trade truly for this Company, if it could have held long!

The new *English* African Company commences their Commerce there, and its brief History.

In the said Year 1631, two several Attempts were made for discovering a North-West Passage through *Hudson's Bay* to *China*, viz. one by Captain *Luke Fox*, by King *Charles's* Command, who arrived at *Port Nelson*, where he found the Cross and Inscription formerly erected by Sir *Thomas Button*, which he renewed for the King; concerning which Voyage, he afterwards published a small Quarto Treatise, of which we have elsewhere made mention, its Title being *The North-West Fox*: And Capt. *Thomas James*, in this same Year, was sent out by the Merchants of *Bristol*, and wintered in *Hudson's-Bay*, in *Latitude fifty-two*, naming the Country *New South Wales*, giving Names also to sundry other Bays, Capes, &c. as *Cape Henrietta Maria*, &c. His Account was also printed, *Anno 1633*, by King *Charles's* Order. The first-named Author thinks there is a Passage, though he missed of it; the latter thinks there is no great Probability of any such Passage; although he made much more Discovery in that Bay than either *Hudson*, *Button*, or *Baffin*, had done: So both those Adventurers returned home in the following Year, unsuccessful.

Two several ineffectual Attempts, in the Year 1631, for a North-West Passage to *China*, by *Fox* and *James*, through *Hudson's Bay*.

In this Year 1631, King *Charles* gave up the Castle of *Bristol* (with all its Precincts and Inhabitants) to the said City, to be for the future in all Respects a Part of that City, for the Consideration of 959*l.* to that King; and of a *Fee Farm* to be paid to him of 40*l.* yearly: By which considerable Addition, the Boundaries, or *Pomerium* of the City of *Bristol*, was now above seven Miles in Circumference.

The City of *Bristol's* Bounds enlarged to seven Miles in Circumference.

1632 The Port of *Saltee*, on the *Barbary* Coast, without the Streight's Mouth southward, being in Rebellion against their own Monarch, the Emperor of *Morocco*; and being, in the Year 1632, become a mere Nest of Pirates, that Prince, desirous to reduce them to his Obedience, but not having sufficient Shipping of his own for that Purpose, requested the Assistance of King *Charles I.* of *Great Britain*. Accordingly an *English* Squadron, having blocked up that Town to Seaward, whilst their own Monarch besieged them on the Land Side, they were forced to yield; and thereupon their Fortifications were dismantled, their Pirates executed, and 300 Captive Christians delivered into our King's Hands; whereby (says Dr. *Heylin*, P. 955.) both he and the Nation reaped great Honour.

*Saltee* in *Barbary* besieged and taken by the Help of an *English* Fleet.

King *Charles I.* having about that same Time built and newly repaired his Naval Arsenals, Docks, Store-Houses, &c. so effectually, that *Leigh*, in his *Choice Observations of all the Kings of England* (in 8vo. *Anno 1661.*) speaking thereof, says, “That those Naval Edifices, &c. erected by him, are so magnificent and universally useful, that they are become a principal Pillar of the Nation's Support, so far as they relate to the Naval Defence of it; affording variety of Employment by the Manufacture of Cordage, as also by the careening and building of Ships.” What more could he have said, had he viewed *Portsmouth, Plymouth, Chatham, Sheerness, Woolwich*, and *Deptford*, in our Days so vastly improved, enlarged, and beautified?

King *Charles I.* builds and repairs in the same Year, the Naval Arsenal, Dock, Store-Houses, &c. of *England*.

In this Year died in Battle, the ever renowned *Gustavus Adolphus*, King of *Sweden*; who, partly by his Conquests in *Germany*, (some of which *Sweden* holds at this Day) and his supporting the Protestants, and the Liberty of that Empire, greatly raised the Reputation and Power of his own Nation; having also been the great Patron of Learning, by enlarging the Appointments of the Professors of his own Universities, before much decayed.

King *Gustavus Adolphus* greatly advances the Power and Credit of *Sweden*.

In this Year 1632, (*Fœdera*, Tome XIX. Fol. 361.) a Treaty of Peace with *France* was concluded by King *Charles I.* of *England*, whereby was shamefully confirmed the giving up to *France* the Countries of *La Cadie*, [Part of *Nova Scotia*] and of *Canada*. This Treaty was in Substance,

Peace concluded between *England* and *France*.

“I. and II. King *Louis XIII.* engages to pay into the Hands of Sir *Ijaac Wake*, King *Charles's* Ambassador at *Paris*, the Value of the Charges of three *English* Ships; and to deliver up those Ships now in his Ports of *Diep* and *Calais*.

“III. King



Port-Royal, Quebec, and Cape Breton, unhappily yielded up to France.

“ III. King Charles shall restore to France all the Places possessed by the English in New France, La Cadie, and Canada.—Particularly Port-Royal, [since named Annapolis-Royal] the Fort of Quebec and Cape Breton.

A. D.  
1632

“ VIII. IX. X. XI. The Sum of 82,700 Livres, shall be paid to France for Skins, Knives, &c. found in Quebec. And also the Value of the Cargoes of several Ships taken by the English, as herein specified. Also 60,600 Livres for five Ships and their Cargoes, taken by the English.” [Says Vol. II. Art. XI. of the General Collection of Treaties.]

Treaty of Commerce between England and France.

Moreover, in a Treaty of Commerce, concluded on the same Day and Year, between the said two Monarchs, it was stipulated, in Substance, viz.

“ Article III. To prevent Damages to Merchants, by detaining their Ships at Sea, by the Ships of War of either Party, under Pretence of searching for contraband Goods, there shall not above three Persons, at any one Time, enter any such Merchant Ships, from any Ship of War, to view or search their Papers for any such contraband Goods.—After which they shall not stop the said Merchant Ships, nor turn them out of their Way.

“ IV. The Ships of both contracting Parties, shall give 10,000 Livres Security, before they fail out of the respective Ports of France and England, not to injure, nor attempt to injure, the Ships and Merchandize of either contracting Party.”

The other Articles relate only to the Manner of treating Prize-Ships and their Men.

Remarks on the delivering up of the above named Places to France.

To this fatal Treaty of Peace may be truly said to be owing all the Disputes we have had ever since with France concerning North America; our King and his Ministers being sadly outwitted by Richlieu's superior Dexterity. The three Places now delivered up to France were not, it is true, thought of the same Importance then, as they are since found to be; yet it was very obvious, even then, to any considerate Observer, that as those French Colonies should increase in People and Commerce, these Places would be of the utmost Importance to France, and very dangerous to England: But more especially, our parting with Port Royal and Cape Breton is never to be excused; as France's possessing them gave them a fair Pretext for their settling on the South Side of St. Laurence's River, and thereby gradually claiming the rest of Nova-Scotia, bordering on New-England; whereas, had the French been strictly confined to their original Settlements on the North and North-West Sides of that great River, the Country is so bad, and the Trade thereof so indifferent, that before now they would probably have quite abandoned them.

The Province of Holland's vast Expence and Arrear in their War with Spain.

Although ever since the Hollanders had commenced Hostilities against Spain, upon the Expiration of their twelve Years Truce, Anno 1621, their Trade and Wealth were greatly increased, and Individuals more especially became greatly enriched, within the said last eleven Years of War; yet the Province of Holland, which bore the main Burden of that War, was, in its collective Capacity, found to be in this Year, 1632, no less than fifty-five Millions of Guilders in Debt, or Arrears: That Province alone bearing (by the original Union of Utrecht) fifty-eight per Cent. of the whole annual Charge of the War.

Project for a diving Engine.

In the sixth Tome, Fol. 365, of the *Fœdera*, we see King Charles's Patent for fourteen Years, “ for the sole Use and Profit of an Engine for diving in the Sea and other deep Waters, for lost Goods and Treasure.”

Six remarkably whimsical Monopolies, by one Person.

Another (Fol. 371. *ibid.*) to a Physician, pretending “ to have, by long Study and great Expence, found out the following six whimsical Secrets, viz.

1. “ An Instrument, which may be called the *Wind-Mate*; very profitable when common Winds fail, for a more speedy Passage of calmed Ships and Vessels, on Seas and Rivers.

2. “ The *Fish-Call*, or a Looking Glass for Fishes in the Sea; very useful for Fishermen to call all Kinds of Fishes to their Nets, Sears, or Hooks: As several Calls are needful for Fowlers to call several Kinds of Fowls or Birds, to their Nets or Snares.” [All Naturalists agree, that Fish have no auditory Faculties.]

3. “ A *Water-Bowe*, for the more speedy Preservation of Houses on Land, and Ships at Sea, from Fire.

4. “ A *Building-Mould*, or *Stone-Press*, very requisite for the building of Churches or great Houses; by which, Stone Windows, Door-Cases, Chimney-pieces, &c. are made more speedily, without hewing, cutting, sawing, carving, or engraving. As also for the making of Bricks and Tiles more beautiful to the Eye, and more durable against foul Weather; being as smooth as Glass, on the one Side or End, with divers Colours and Works, as if carved by curious Workmen.

5. “ A moveable *Hydraulic*, or *Chamber Weather-Call*, like a Cabinet; which, being placed in a Room, or by a Bed Side, causeth sweet Sleep to those, who either by hot Fevers, or otherwise, cannot take Rest: And it withal alters the dry hot Air into a more moistening and cooling Temper, either with musical Sounds or without.

6. “ The



A. D. 1632 6. "The *Corrected-Grane*, by which Wine, Oil, or any other Liquor, may be transfused from one Vessel, which cannot well be removed, to another remote: As also Water may be drawn from one Place to another, without any sucking or forcing by the Mouth, as Vintners and others use to do."

All these were exclusive for fourteen Years, paying the yearly Rent of 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* into the Exchequer.

These are such singular Projects as are worth the recording, purely for their Novelty: And were they any where else, but in so authentic a Collection of our Records, would probably be regarded in no other Sense than as a Burlesque on many other Projects of this Age; as also on the famous Year 1720.

In this xixth Tome, Fol. 374. of the *Fædera*, King Charles once more issues a Proclamation against the residing of the Nobility and Gentry constantly with their Families in *London*. Wherein, beside the usual Topics in former ones, he remarks, "That, by residing in *London* with their Families, a great Part of their Money and Substance is drawn from the several Counties whence it ariseth, and spent in the City on excess of Apparel, provided from foreign Parts, to the enriching of other Nations, and the unnecessary Consumption of a great Part of the Treasure of this Realm; and in other vain Delights and Expences, even to the waisting of their Estates.—That this also draws great Numbers of loose and idle People to *London* and *Westminster*, which thereby are not so easily governed as formerly, the Poors Rates increased, and Provisions enhanced. For all which Reasons, they are now limited to *forty* Days, from the Date hereof, to depart with their Families from *London*, *Westminster*, and their Suburbs, and to reside on their Estates."

King Charles's arbitrary Injunction for the Nobility, &c. to remove in forty Days to their Country Seats.

After reading of this, and such-like Proclamations, can any one wonder at this King's being term'd *arbitrary*, and of his getting so many Enemies amongst his Subjects? Since Men of the greatest Fortunes were hereby positively debarred a Liberty, which, being innocent in itself, the meanest free Subject would never patiently part with, of remaining where he likes best! Even this Command was not without a View to the King's Emolument; since those who did not obey punctually, were condemned in grievous Fines by the *Star-Chamber*, for the King's Use.

Fol. 376. *ibidem*, we are again entertained with that King's fresh Order against eating of *Flesh* in Lent, and on other Fast Days.

A fresh Order against eating of *Flesh* in Lent, &c.

Fol. 386. *ibidem*, King Charles, in this same Year, licenses the *East-India Company* to export 40,000 *l.* in foreign Gold Bullion, to *Persia* and *India*, in Lieu of so much of the 100,000 *l.* which by King James's Charter, they were empowered annually to export thither in foreign Silver Bullion.

King Charles licenses the *East India Company* to export foreign Gold in lieu of Silver.

A Dearth of Provisions continuing, King Charles (Fol. 387. *ibidem*) prohibits the Exportation of Corn for one Year to come. And by the same Proclamation, he renews a former one, against the exporting of *Wool*, *Fullers-Earth*, and *Leather*.

King Charles's Prohibition not to export Corn nor Wool, Fullers-Earth and Leather.

In the said Tome xix. Fol. 396. King Charles's special Warrant to his Treasury declares, "That, notwithstanding the Laws and Customs of England forbid the Exportation of any Gold and Silver to foreign Parts, either in Coin or Bullion; yet, he being desirous to cultivate the Friendship of his most dear Brother King Philip IV. of Spain, and of the Merchants of the Spanish Netherlands, grants a License for the said Merchants to export Gold and Silver, either in our Coin or otherwise, being the Produce of the Merchandize they shall import into England, as far as the Amount of 2000 *l.* Sterling, in every Ship returning home; so as the said Money be exported within the Space of one hundred Days from their unlading the Merchandize they import, until we shall otherwise ordain. Any Statute or Custom to the contrary notwithstanding."

King Charles dispenses with the Laws against exporting English Coin, in Favour of the Merchants of the Spanish Netherlands.

In the same Tome xix. Fol. 403. *ibidem*, "King Charles dispenses with Queen Elizabeth's Prohibition (*Anno* 1564.) against the Merchant-Adventurers marrying foreign Wives beyond Sea, or holding Lands or Tenements there, upon Pain of being disfranchized. This he did in Behalf of four Persons herein named.—Provided they did not keep their Wives any where out of England, and that they dispose of their foreign Lands in a limited Time."

King Charles dispenses with Queen Elizabeth's Prohibition of English Merchant Adventurers from having foreign Wives, or foreign Lands; in favour of four Persons.

The English East-India Company hitherto made little Profit to their Adventurers, as intanced in their Dividends. Prices of Spanish and French Wines fixed by King Charles.

In the English East-India Company's Vindication, *Anno* 1681, before the Privy Council, in Answer to the Allegations of the Turkey Company, amongst other Points for shewing the great Difficulties attending an East-India Trade, it is asserted, that although formerly they had a Stock of 1,500,000, yet in fifteen Years Time, viz. from 1617, to 1632, their whole Profit was no more than 12½ per Cent.

The Crown being impower'd, by the Statutes of the 4th of King Edward III. and the 28th of King Henry VIII. from Time to Time to fix the Prices of Wines in England, King Charles (as per Tome xix. Fol. 405. of the *Fædera*) fixed the following Prices for one Year certain, viz.

"1. Canary, Muscadel, and Alicant Wines, to be sold in Gross at 16*l.* per Pipe; and by Retail at 12*d.* per Quart.

"2. Sacks and Malagas at 13*l.* per Butt, in Gross; and by Retail at 9*d.* per Quart.

Vol. II.

N

"3. The



“ 3. The best *Gaston* and *French* Wines at 18 *l.* per Ton, in Gros; and at 6 *d.* per Quart by Retail. A D. 1632.

“ 4. *Rochelle*, and other small and thin Wines, at 15 *l.* per Ton, in Gros; and at 5 *d.* per Quart by Retail.

“ These several Prices to hold at all the Ports where the said Wines shall be landed, and within *ten* Miles thereof; but for every *thirty* Miles of Land-Carriage beyond the said *ten* Miles, there shall be allowed 4 *l.* per Ton, and 1 *d.* per Quart, for the said Carriage, to be added to their Prices.” This Method of compelling Merchants to any fixed Price for their Merchandize would now be deemed equally unjust and impracticable!

Remarks on the various Esteem, in different Times, of *French* and *Spanish* Wines brought to *England*.

Here we see, That the best *French* Wines in those Times sold at a much lower Price than the best *Spanish* Wines did: And this Difference held pretty near the same in the Reign of his Son King *Charles II.* and [such is the Humour of the World] until the high Duty laid on Wines from *France* brought them into high Esteem: Ever since which Period, *French* Wines have been in much greater Esteem than *Spanish* or *Portugal* Wines!

The Origin of the noble *English* Colony of *Maryland* in *America*:

And of its Constitution.

This same Year gave Birth to the fine and now prosperous Colony of *Maryland*, being a Part of what was then reckoned *Virginia*. Sir *George Calvert*, Secretary of State, (he or his Son being afterward created Lord *Baltimore*) having, in the Years 1621 and 1622, obtained of King *James I.* a Grant of Part of *Newfoundland*, he some time after removed thither with his Family; but he soon found it to be one of the worst Countries in the habitable World. Whereupon he returned back to *England*; and “ he, being a conscientious *Roman Catholic*,” (says Sir *William Keith*, in his History of *Virginia*) “ was inclined to retire with his Family to some Part of *Virginia*, there quietly to enjoy the free Exercise of his Religion; for which Purpose he went thither himself,” (in or about the Year 1631:) “ But being discouraged by the universal Dislike which he perceived the People of *Virginia* had to the very Name of a *Papist*, he left *Virginia*, and went farther up the Bay of *Chesapeake*: And finding there a very large Tract of Land, commodiously watered with many fine Rivers, and not yet inhabited by any *Christians*, he returned for *England*, and represented to the King, that the Colony of *Virginia* had not as yet occupied any Lands beyond the South Bank of *Potomack* River.” Whereupon he obtained a Promise of the King’s Grant of the said unplanted Country. But he dying before the Grant was made out, his Son *Cecilius* took it out in his own Name, on the 20th of *June*, 1632; the King himself naming it *Maryland*, in honour of his Queen *Henrietta Maria*. It is held by the Lords *Baltimore* of the Crown, in free and common Soccage, as of the King’s Honour of *Windsor*, yielding and paying yearly for ever, at *Windsor Castle*, (if demanded) two *Indian Arrows*: By which Charter this Lord-Proprietary has as Plenary or Sovereign a Power as any in *America*; having the sole Right to all the *Quit-Rents* of Land therein, which he shall grant out to his Landholders, who, however, are empowered by the Crown to lay on all proper Taxes, &c. in their General Courts, composed of their Representatives, duly elected, and of the Council; and the Governor is always to be appointed by the said Lord-Proprietary, with the King’s Approbation. In other Respects, the King has no Concern with the Government of *Maryland*, any farther than relates to Commerce, and to his Customs on Merchandize, as also to the *Admiralty*-Jurisdiction, which our Kings have wisely retained in all our Colonies in *America*: And, with respect to these last-named Points, the Governors of this and all other Charter as well as Regal Colonies, are obliged to obey the Directions of the King and Council, as also such Orders as shall, from Time to Time, be sent to them from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, since the Erection of that most useful Board.

The Isle of *Montserrat* planted by *England*; and described.

The Island of *Montserrat* was now first planted by Sir *Thomas Warner*, Governor of the neighbouring Isle of *St. Christophers*, who brought a Colony thither from *Ireland*, and was also appointed its first Governor. At first the Planters thereof sent great Quantities of *Indies* to *England*; though, of late Years, they have run almost intirely into the Sugar Trade, with some little Cotton and Ginger. It is about three Leagues in Length, and nearly the same in Breadth. It has thriven extremely well; and may probably be inhabited by about 4,500 White People, and about 10,000 Negro Slaves. It is better supplied with fresh Water than *Antigua*; but has no good Harbours, and is somewhat dangerous of Approach, by Reason of the many Rocks on its Shores.

The *Caribbee* Isle of *St. Eustatia* first planted by the *Dutch*; and described.

In this same Year (according to the *French* Historian of the *Caribbee* Isles, published Anno 1658, and already quoted) the *Hollanders West-India* Company first planted the small Isle of *St. Eustatia*, one of the said Isles: Being five Leagues in Compass, and lying about three from *St. Christophers*. It is the strongest by Nature of all those Isles, having but one good Landing-place; where, however, a few Men might keep off a great Army. It produces *Sugar*; but is chiefly useful to the *Dutch* by its commodious Situation for private [i. e. *contraband* or *smuggling*] Trade with all the *European* Colonies in its Neighbourhood happening to be disappointed of Supplies from Home; it being always well stocked with *European* Merchandize for those Ends. Some have made its White Inhabitants to amount to 5 or 6,000, and its Negroes to 15,000.

*Antigua* Isle settled on by some *English*; but soon after deserted.

While Sir *Thomas Warner* was Governor of *St. Christopher’s* Isle, some *English* Families in or about this Year ventured to settle on the Island of *Antigua*, (or *Antego*) in that Neighbourhood; although it was for some time reckoned uninhabitable, because it has no fresh-Water Brooks, or scarce any other but rain Water preserved in Ponds or Cisterns. And, for that Reason, it was soon after deserted by them, and remained in a deserted Condition (as we shall see) till after the Restoration of King *Charles II.*



A. D. 1633 In 1633, the young Lord *Baltimore* (a Roman Catholic) carried two hundred Persons to his new Colony of *Maryland*, mostly *Papists* (for the Reason noted under 1632.) This Colony had settled and improved in the Beginning a very great Advantage in being in the Neighbourhood of that of *Virginia* already planted, from whence they supplied themselves at first with *Flesh-meat*, *Poultry*, &c. insomuch that *Maryland*, being quickly and easily settled, became in a few Years flourishing and populous.—It is therefore at length become a large and noble Estate to my Lord *Baltimore*.—In this Province, as well as in that of *Virginia*, the Planters live mostly in separate Situations and not in Towns, for the Convenience of the great Number of Rivers, and of Creeks and In-lets of the great Bays of *Chesapeake* and *Delaware*, whereby they so easily convey their *Tobacco* to the Ships: So that in neither of those Colonies are there as yet any Towns of considerable Bulk or Importance. For the greater Planters have generally Storehouses within themselves, for all Kinds of Necessaries brought from *Great Britain*, not only for their own Consumption, but likewise for supplying the lesser Planters and their Servants, &c.—And whilst that Kind of Economy continues, there can be no Prospect of Towns becoming considerable in either Province; which is so far a Benefit to their Mother Country, as without Towns (wherein Home-Manufactures and Handicrafts are generally first propagated) they must continue to be supplied from *Britain* with Cloathing, Furniture, Tools, Delicacies, &c.

The Tobacco of *Maryland*, called *Oronoko*, being stronger than that of *Virginia*, is not said to be so generally agreeable to the *British* Taste as the sweet-scented Tobacco of the latter Colony; but the Northern Nations of *Europe* are said to like it better: And they are thought to raise about as much Tobacco and to employ near as many Ships as *Virginia* does.—Its Soil is in general extremely good, being mostly a level Country.

In the said Year, the Parliament of *Scotland* reduced their National Interest of Money from 10 to 8 per Cent. being nine Years after it had been so reduced in *England*.

By the Management of Cardinal *Richlieu*, Prime Minister to the French King *Louis XIII.* a Subsidy-Treaty was, in this Year 1633, concluded between *France* and *Sweden*, whereby *Louis* agreed to pay Queen *Christina* of *Sweden* one Million of *Livres* annually, “For the Defence of their common Friends; for securing the Ocean and Baltic Sea; and for obtaining lasting Peace in the Empire.” [So says the Author of *Richlieu’s* Life; though it was well known to be principally intended for the Depression of the House of *Austria*.] This was, probably, the first proper Subsidy-Treaty between *France* and *Sweden*; since then frequently repeated.

In the so often quoted xixth Tome, Fol. 445. of the *Fœdera*, we see a long Proclamation of King *Charles I.* “For preventing of Frauds in the making of Woollen Cloths, in respect of weaving, dying, milling, stretching, sealing, measuring, searching,” &c. Many or most of which being, since then, repealed or altered, we shall not enlarge thereon.

And, in Fol. 472. *ibidem*, “our said King grants a special Commission for one *Henry*, to go out with what Ships, Merchandize, and People he should judge proper, for the Discovery of the unplanted Parts of *Virginia*, or any where else in *America*, not possessed by any *European* Power; and to settle the same as an *English* Colony, &c.”

In the same Year he issues his Proclamation, “for regulating the Retailers of Tobacco in Cities and Towns; wherein none but reputable and substantial Traders shall retail the same; whom a Catalogue should be made for each City and Town: And he expressly prohibits all Keepers of Taverns, Ale-houses, Inns, Victualing-houses, Strong-water-Sellers, &c. from retailing of Tobacco.” How little seemed he in this, as in many other Respects, to understand his true Interest!

And (in Fol. 476. *ibidem*) that King’s Officers of the Board of *Green-Cloth* complaining, in this same Year, “That Provisions of all Sorts were become dear of late Years, whereby the annual Charge of the King’s Household was much increased; the Court of *Star-Chamber* made an Enquiry into the Causes thereof, and made sundry Regulations for keeping down the Prices of Provisions and Horse-meat in *London* and *Westminster*, viz.

“I. That, for the future, Taverns shall forbear their lately-taken up Practice of selling *Flesh* and *Fish*; and that henceforth they are to sell nothing but *Wine*, and *Bread* to eat therewith.

“II. Bakers shall not make their Bread above twelve or at most thirteen to the Dozen: Whereas now they make sixteen; which pinches the Poor.

“III. Ordinaries shall not take above two Shillings per Head for dining, Wine included; nor above eight Pence per Head for a Servant attending his Master.

“IV. Considering the present Prices of Hay and Oats, six Pence per Day and Night for Hay and Stabling for a Horse, and six Pence per Peck for Oats, shall be sufficient, without taking any thing for Litter.

“V. The Inn-keeper may take one Penny only per Horse for Stabling-room, not being unbridled, and going away the same Day; and two Pence if he be unbridled and have Hay, and goes away before Night.”

In this same Year, a Dutchman erected a Wind Saw-Mill or Engine for sawing of Timber, on the River *Thames* opposite *Durham-Tard* in the Strand, *London*: Whereby, with the sole Attendance of



pressed afterward,  
for the Benefit of  
the poor Sawyers;  
with Remarks.

of one Man and one Boy, as much Work was sawed as *twenty* Men can perform in the usual Way. But this Method was afterward put down, lest our labouring People should want Employment. How just such Sort of Reasoning seems is submitted to the Public; since, by a Parity of Reasoning, all Wheel-Carriages, &c. should be suppressed. There is one such Saw-Mill in being at the Town of *Leith*, near *Edinburgh*, which also goes by Wind: And, as there is no legal Restraint against so useful an Engine, it is somewhat strange, that in Times, when useful Hands were so much wanted elsewhere, it has never since been attempted! Possibly the Danger of popular Clamour may have deterred Men from pursuing it.

A. D.  
1633

The Prices of sundry  
Kinds of Provisions  
fixed by K. Charles.

It appears (by Fol. 511, of the said ninth Tome of the *Fædera*) "That the Clerk of the Market for the King's Household had made several Inquisitions by a Jury, concerning the usual Prices of Provisions: Whereupon King *Charles* issued a Proclamation, declaring, That the Prices therein named were reasonable Prices, to be observed by Poulterers, Victualers, Wood-mongers, &c. within *three* Miles of any of the Gates of *London*."

A few of which Prices here follow, for a Specimen, *viz.*

"A Turkey Cock, in the Poulterer's Shop, 4 s. 6 d.—A Turkey Hen 3 s. 4 d.—A wild Duck 8 d.—A tame Duck 8 d.—A Partridge 1 s.—The best fat Goose, in the Market, 2 s.—The same, in the Poulterer's Shop, 2 s. 4 d.—A Capon fat and crammed, the best in the Market, 2 s. 2 d.; and in the Poulterer's Shop 2 s. 6 d.—The best fat and crammed Pullet, in the Poulterer's Shop, 1 s. 8 d.; and of the second Sort, 1 s. 6 d.—A Hen of the best Sort, in the Market, 1 s.; and in the Poulterer's Shop 1 s. 2 d.—A Chicken of the best and largest Sort, in the Market, 5 d.; and in the Poulterer's Shop 6 d.—A Rabbit the best, *viz.* *Allballowtide*, 7 d.; and from thence to *Lent*, 8 d.—A Dozen of wild Pigeons 1 s. 8 d.; and a Dozen of tame ones 6 s.—Three Eggs for 1 d.—A Pound of the best salt Butter 4½ d.—And of the best fresh Butter, from *All-Souls* to *May-day*, 6 d.; and the second Sort 5 d.—A Pound of the best fresh Butter, from *May-day* to *All-Souls*, 5 d.; and the second Sort, 4 d.—A Pound of Tallow Candles made of Wick 3½ d.; and of Cotton 4 d."

Rate of Living was  
about two-thirds of  
what it is at present.

From the above Rates it appears, That most of the usual Eatables, &c. for the middling or lower Ranks of People, were near one-third cheaper than in our Days. For we have purposely omitted Pheasants, Cygnets, &c. from the Prices of which no true Judgment can be formed of the Rate of Living now and in our Days. But the Price of Wheat, Malt, &c. at this Time happened not to be proportionably cheaper: Yet, as Butchers Meat, Malt Liquors, House Rents, Fuel, &c. were considerably cheaper, we conceive we may fairly conclude, that the Rate of Living then compared to that in our Days, is nearly as *two* is to *three*.

An English Consul-  
General for Portu-  
gal.

In the Catalogue of Offices bestowed in this Year 1633, by King *Charles*, [*ibidem*] we find *John Howe* is appointed Consul-General in the Kingdom of *Portugal*: Which is the first Instance of that Office in *Portugal* to be found in the *Fædera*.

Lacquer-Varnish first  
used in England.

The Author of Part iii. p. 93. of the *Present State of England*, (published *Anno* 1683.) acquaints us, "That *Lacquer-Varnish* [which, imitating the Gold Colour, has saved much Cost formerly bestowed on the gilding of Coaches, &c.] was, in this Year 1633, first brought into Use in *England*, by the ingenious Mr. *Evchyn*, of *Says-Court*, near *Deptford*."

A new English Royal  
Fishery Company  
much encouraged by  
King Charles I.

In this Year also, a new and great Association or Company was formed in *England*, for carrying on of the *Fishery*; in which the Earl of *Pembroke*, Sir *William Courten*, Sir *John Harrison*, Sir *Paul Pindar*, &c. were concerned: And King *Charles*, for encouraging of that laudable Purpose, 1st, enjoined *Lent* to be more strictly observed; 2dly, He prohibited Fish caught by Foreigners to be imported; and, 3dly, he agreed to purchase of that Company his Naval Stores, and the Fish for his Royal Navy. This was in Consequence of his Commission *three* Years before, as mentioned under the Year 1630. Yet all this, in a few Years after, came to nothing, for Want of Judgment as well as Honesty in the Managers of it: But as we have on many other Occasions presumed freely to censure this King's Conduct, we ought to do him the Justice to acknowledge, that he did every Thing in his Power to promote this truly national Design.

London's Quota of  
warlike Ships com-  
manded to be sent  
to Portsmouth by  
King Charles I. as  
were also other Sea-  
port Towns, for  
the Year 1635.

King *Charles* I. being bent on fitting out a formidable Fleet, he now commands the City of *London* to send to *Portsmouth*, at their sole Charge, their following Quota of Ships, being seven in Number, with Ordnance, Tackle, &c. for twenty-six Weeks, for the following Year 1635; and the like Commands were sent to the other Sea-port Towns, for their proportionable Quotas, *viz.*

One Ship of 900 Tons, and 350 Men.	Four, of each 500 Tons, and 200 Men.
One — of 800 Tons, and 260 Men.	And one of 300 Tons, and 150 Men.

This is properly the first Year of that King's *Ship-Money* Project, which so much contributed to his Ruin!

France is much im-  
proved, and the  
City of Paris en-  
larged.

At this Time, according to *James Howel's* Life of King *Louis XIIIth* of *France*, that Kingdom being in perfect Tranquillity, many wholesome Laws were made for suppressing of Luxury, and Finery of Apparel.—A new Company of Merchants was established for *New-France*; and *Paris* had her Skirts enlarged; the *Tuilleries* and Part of *St. Germain* being brought within her Inclosure.

Sir Sackvill Crowe  
the English Ambaf-  
sador in Turkey.

In Tome xix. Fol. 546. of the *Fædera*, King *Charles* appoints "Sir *Sackvill Crowe* to be his Ambassador in *Turkey*; with the usual Powers for nominating of the Consuls there, &c." He remained

1634



A. D. 1634 remained in *Turkey* many Years in the said Station; but was loudly complained of in Print, after the King's Death, for his cruel and arbitrary Proceedings whilst in that Station.

On the next Folio (547. *ibidem*) King Charles, by his own sole Authority, lays a Duty of four Shillings *per* Chaldron on all Sea-Coal, Stone-Coal, or Pit-Coal, exported from *England* to foreign Parts. King Charles lays a Duty on Sea-Coal, &c. exported.

And (Fol. 554. *ibidem*) he issues a Proclamation against the landing of *Tobacco* any where else in *England* but at the Custom-house Quay of *London*: For the better preventing the defrauding his Majesty of the Duty thereon. Also against planting of *Tobacco* in *England* and *Ireland*, still much practised, and against the Importation of *Tobacco-Seed*. King Charles orders all Tobacco to be imported at *London* only; and so bids the planting of any at Home, or of importing Tobacco-Seed.

In the same Folio and Year, that King grants an exclusive Patent, for fourteen Years, "for the Art and Mystery of affixing of *Wool*, *Silk*, and other Materials, of divers Colours, upon *Linen Cloth*, *Silk*, *Cotton*, *Leather*, and other Substances, with Oil, Size, and other Cements; to make them useful and serviceable for Hangings, &c. paying 10*l.* yearly into the Exchequer for the same." A Project for pasting Wool or Silk on Linen, &c. for Hangings.

The Tobacco Planters in *Virginia*, &c. being kept poor by the exorbitant Prices which Merchants made them pay for their Necessaries from *England*, King Charles, (in Fol. 560. *ibidem*) for the keeping up of the Price of *Tobacco*, and for preventing the Planters from sending any of it directly to foreign Parts, whereby he might be deprived of his Custom thereon, issued a Declaration, "That he now resolved to take the sole Pre-emption of all *Tobacco* into his own Hands, at a reasonable Price. He therefore grants a special Commission to a Number of Gentlemen and Merchants, to transact this Affair for him." The King is not now so lavish of his Reflections on the Malignity of *Tobacco* as formerly, beginning to find the Benefit arising from his Custom thereon: He therefore now observes, "That in the Colonies of *Virginia*, the *Somerset Isles*, and *Caribbees*, being but in their Infancy, the chiefest Commodity that must support them, and enable them to raise more ample Commodities, is this of *Tobacco*." King Charles takes the Pre-emption of all *English* *Tobacco* into his own Hands

In this Year 1634, the *Dutch Greenland Company* made an Experiment of the Possibility of the Human Species living through a whole Winter at *Spitzbergen*; till now believed to be impossible. They left seven of their Sailors to winter there; and one of them kept a Diary thereof from the 11th of *September* to the 26th of *February* following, when they were spent with the Scurvy, and their Limbs quite benumbed with Cold, till they could no Way help themselves: They were all seven found dead (in the House they had built for themselves) at the Return of the *Dutch Ships*, Anno 1635. Had any of those Men lived till the next Ships arrived, a *Dutch Fort* would, doubtless, have been erected there!—As for the Claims of fundry different *European Nations* to a Monopoly of the Fishery of Whales at *Spitzbergen*, they stood thus for some Years after this Time, viz. 1. The *English* alleged, their having been the first Discoverers, by Sir *Hugh Willoughby*, Anno 1553: 2. But the *Dutch* denied his having been so far North as *Spitzbergen*, and alleged, their having first discovered it, Anno 1596. 3. The *Danes* laid Claim to it, as a supposed Part of *Old Greenland*, early possessed by them: But, if prior Discovery gave any just exclusive Right at all to a Country uninhabited, and uninhabitable, it is most probable that the *Biscayners*, who were the first *Whale-Fishers* of later Ages, had the best Right to it. Since those Times all Nations have wisely dropped their exclusive Pretensions; and that Part of the Icy World remains now alike free to all Nations for this Fishery. At *Spitzbergen* seven *Dutchmen* attempt wintering, but perish with Cold and the Scurvy.

A Patent had, it seems, been granted by King Charles, the preceding Year, and is in this Year confirmed, (Fol. 561. Tome xix. of the *Fœdera*) "for the sole Practice of an Invention, for the saving of much Fuel, and for preventing much of the Offence of Smoke; to the great Benefit of all People, and more especially of *Brewers*, *Dyers*, *Soap-boilers*, *Salt-makers*, &c." A Project for preventing the bad Effects of Smoke in some Trades.

Also (*ibidem*, Fol. 564.) "Another Patent for the sole Invention of cleansing, grinding, &c. of *Indico*: For which Monopoly forty Marks were to be paid annually into the Exchequer." A Monopoly for cleansing, &c. of *Indies*.

The next Record (Fol. 566. *ibidem*) is a Proclamation "for regulating the Manufacture of *Soft-Soap*; and for preventing the Importation of *Fish-Oil-Soap*, and all other foreign *Soaps*: And that the said *Soft-Soap*, made by the *Westminster Soap-Company*, shall not be sold for more than three Pence *per* Pound." King Charles's Regulation of the Soap Manufacture.

And (Fol. 569—571. *ibidem*) we have two more exclusive Projects, viz. 1st, "A new invented Engine, for the caring and plowing of Land, without Horses or Oxen: For which 20*l.* was to be paid yearly into the Exchequer." And, 2dly, "Another for an Engine, for getting up of Ships and Goods sunk in the Sea." Two more exclusive Projects this Year.

In the said ninth Tome of the *Fœdera*, Fol. 572. we have the original Rise of *Sedan Chairs* in *London*, being King Charles's Grant to Sir *Sanders Duncomb*, viz. "That whereas the Streets of our Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and their Suburbs, are of late so much incumbered with the unnecessary Multitude of Coaches, that many of our Subjects are thereby exposed to great Danger; and the necessary Use of Carts and Carriages, for Provisions, thereby much hindered.—And Sir *Sanders Duncomb's* Petition, representing, That in many Parts beyond Sea, People are much carried in *Chairs that are covered*, whereby few Coaches are used amongst them:—Wherefore, we have granted to him the sole Privilege to use, let, and hire, a Number of the said covered *Chairs* for fourteen Years." See how Chairs their Rise in *London*



An exclusive Patent for the first *Price-Courant* of London.

It seems that one *John Day*, Citizen and Sworn-Broker of *London*, had, for *three* Years past, printed and published Weekly Bills of the several Rates or Prices of all Commodities in the principal Cities of *Christendom*; "which (says the King's Grant this Year to him) has never yet been brought here to that Perfection answerable to other Parts beyond Sea; by which Neglect within our City of *London*, (being one of the Mother Cities for Trade in all *Christendom*) our said City is much disgraced, and our Merchants hindered in their Commerce and Correspondence. —Wherefore, we grant unto the said *John Day* the sole Privilege of vending the said Weekly Bills, for fourteen Years." *Ibidem*, Tome xix.

A. D.  
1634

King Charles's saving Clause in some of his late *Monopoly* Patents; and the Occasion thereof.

N. B. We must here do this King and his Privy-Council the Justice to remark, That in the last-named exclusive Patent, [and also in some few former ones] there is a *Proviso*, That if at any Time, during the said Term of fourteen Years, it shall appear, That such Grant is contrary to Law, or mischievous to the State, or generally inconvenient, then, upon Signification made by Us, under our Signet or Privy-Seal, or by six or more of our Privy-Council, under their Hands, of such Prejudice, &c. this our present Grant shall be void. This Precaution was, probably, owing to many of this King's exclusive Grants having been declared by Trials at Common-Law to be illegal *Monopolies*; which the King was therefore obliged to revoke and make void.

*Curacao* and some other inconsiderable Isles first possessed by the *Dutch* in the *West-Indies*.

In the same Year the *Hollanders* seized on the small Isle of *Curacao*, from *Spain*. By which Means, being but eight Leagues from the Coast of *Terra Firma*, they have ever since driven a great illicit Trade with the *Spaniards* here: And, tho' it be not fertile, the diligent *Hollanders*, however, have cultivated it into fine Sugar and Tobacco Plantations. They have Plenty of Logwood and Cattle; and its Town, of the same Name, is well fortified, and is inhabited by rich Merchants. The *Dutch* also possess *Bonaire* and *Aruba* Isles, near it, and subject to its Governor. They also possess the Isles of *Saba* and *Eustatia*, and Part of *St. Martins*, all inconsiderable Isles near our *St. Christophers*.

The Gardeners of and near *London* a Corporation.

King *James* having, in the 3d Year of his Reign, Anno 1605, incorporated the Gardeners of *London* and within six Miles of it, King *Charles* now confirmed that Charter. (*Fadera*, Tome xix. Fol. 582.)

The exclusive Privileges of the *Merchant-Adventurers* Company defined and confirmed.

In Fol. 583. *ibidem*, we find that the Company of *Merchant-Adventurers* of *England* had, in this same Year, Interest enough [probably by the Aid of their common Purse] to get King *Charles* to issue a Proclamation, "strictly prohibiting all Persons from exporting any *White-Cloths*, "coloured Cloths, Cloths dressed and dyed out of the *Whites*, *Spanish Cloths*, *Bayes*, *Kerseys*, *Perpetuanos*, "Stockings, or any other *English* Woollen Commodities, to any Part, either of *Germany* or of the "Seventeen Provinces of the *Netherlands*; save only to the *Mart* and *Staple-Towns* of the said "Fellowship of *Merchant-Adventurers*, for the Time being." This Proclamation farther subjoins: "And, to the End that the said Trade may be hereafter reduced and continued in an "orderly and well-governed Course, We do hereby declare our Royal Pleasure to be, That "the said Fellowship of *Merchant-Adventurers* shall admit to the Freedom of their said Trade all "such of our Subjects, dwelling in our City of *London*, and exercised in the Profession of Merchandize, and no Shop-keepers, (except they give over their Shops) as shall desire the same, "for a Fine of 50 l. apiece; and those of the Out-ports for 25 l. apiece. And that the Sons and "Servants of such as shall be so admitted shall pay, at their Admission, twenty Nobles, [i. e. 6 l. 13 s. 4 d.] apiece. Lastly, That none shall trade to the said Countries of *Germany* and the "Netherlands, in any of the Species of *Woollen Goods* above-named, but only such as are free of "the said Fellowship."

The Fines for Admission to the Freedom of that Company.

And in a small Treatise, intitled, *Free-Trade*, published Anno 1648, by *J. Parker*, a *Proviso* is added, [not in the *Fadera*] viz. "Provided the *London* Merchants make themselves free by "Midsummer 1635, and those of the Out-ports by *Michaelmas* 1635. But, if they suffer those "Times to lapse, they were to pay double the respective Sums." *Parker*, and others, who were Opponents of this Company, allege, That, in this and preceding Reigns, the Company constantly made handsome Presents of annual *New-Year's-Gifts* to the Ministers of State, for the Continuance of their Interest: As for Instance, Anno 1623, to the *Lord-Treasurer* two hundred Gold Pieces of twenty-two Shillings each, and a Piece of Plate; other Presents also were then made to the *Duke of Buckingham*, the *Archbishop of Canterbury*, the *Lord-Keeper*, the *Lord-President*, the *Secretaries of State*, &c.

The cruel and impolitic persecuting Spirit of King *Charles*, with regard to foreign Protestants settled in *England*.

In this same Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 583.) we have a flagrant Instance of the shameful as well as impolitic Bigotry of King *Charles I.* and of *Laud*, *Archbishop of Canterbury*; who makes his Report (*inter alia*) to the King, pursuant to his Instructions, concerning the *Ecclesiastical State* of his Province of *Canterbury*; "That the *Dutch Churches* in *Canterbury* and *Sandwich* are great Nurseries of *Inconformity*." And he prays his Majesty, "That such of the *French*, *Italian*, and "Dutch Congregations, as are born his Subjects, may not be suffered any longer to live in such a "Separation as they do: And insinuated the Danger of the Church of *England*, from a Toleration "of foreign Protestants." The *Walloon*s of *Norwich* too were under the same Prohibition, tho' they pleaded the Toleration to them by King *Edward VI.* and so down to his then Majesty: But *Laud's* Answer was positive, *They must obey!* And the King, against the Fugment of this Part of *Laud's* Report, wrote as follows; "Put me in Mind of this at some convenient Time, when I am at Council, and I shall redress it!" *Laud*, it seems, thought it a great Piece of Condescension, in permitting those *Walloon* and *Dutch*, who were not born in *England*, to enjoy their own Way of Worship, but their Offspring should be compelled to go to their Parish-Churches! It is here needless to remark, how little that Prince understood the true Interest of his Kingdom and of its Commerce, in giving Way to that wretched Bigot! *Regis Coke*, in his

Deduction



A. D. 1634 *Declaration of the Court and State of England*, affirms, "That *Laud's* Injunctions for those Foreigners educating their Children in a different Profession from their own, forced one hundred and forty Families into *Holland*; where they taught the *Dutch* the Way of managing the Woollen Manufacture, which has proved of very bad Consequence to *England*." And, doubtless, the like Causes will ever produce like Effects.

In Fol. 592. of the said sixth Tome of the *Fadera*, King *Charles*, by a Proclamation, farther strengthens the Monopoly of his Soap Company, in *Westminster*, by prohibiting all Persons whatever, not free of that Company, from either making or importing any Soap! The Soap Monopoly farther being heightened by King *Charles* I.

*Ibidem*, (Fol. 597.) "King *Charles* grants a Licence to one *Thomas Skipwith* to make the River *A River in the* *Soare* navigable, from its falling into the River *Trent* up to the Town of *Leicester*—*Skipwith* *pro* to be made navigable." yielding a tenth Part of all the Profits of such new Navigation to be paid into the King's Exchequer." It is noble and wise in Princes to encourage in-land as well as foreign Navigation, as greatly beneficial to Commerce; but this annexed Condition to the above named Licence was, or at least in our Days would be deemed, fordid and disgraceful!

In Fol. 601. *ibidem*, that King renews his former Proclamations, "for prohibiting all *Dove-houses, Stables, Cellars, Ware-houses, &c.* (except those of Persons of Quality) from being paved with Stone, Brick, Boards, Sand, Lime, or Gravel: And, instead thereof, enjoining, That they be laid with mellow Earth, fit for the Generation of the Mine of *Saltpetre*, so absolutely needful for the making of Gunpowder." King *Charles*'s old Directions for making of *Saltpetre* renewed. He monopolizes it and *Charles* adds to himself, by assuming the Pre-emption.

And, by the next Record of the sixth Tome, Fol. 603. "he assumes to himself the Pre-emption of all *Saltpetre* made in *England*, as also the Monopoly of Gunpowder made thereof."

More Grants for exclusive or monopolizing Offices, in this same Year, were, (Fol. 605. *ibidem*) Three more monopolizing Grants by King *Charles*. 1st, One "for the searching and sealing of all foreign Hops." 2dly, Another (Fol. 606. *ibidem*) "for the viewing and weighing of all Hay and Straw, in Loads or Trusses." And, 3dly, one "for branding and marking of all Butter-Casks."

1635 In this and the following Year 1635, *Cecil*, Lord *Baltimore*, was at the Charge of sending Maryland Province Ships, with People and Provisions to settle and cultivate his Province of *Maryland*, which had been granted to him by King *Charles* in the Year 1632, the Expence hereof amounting to at least 40,000 *l.* [This Sum of his Expence is set forth by the Guardian of *Charles*, Lord *Baltimore*, a Minor, in his Petition to Parliament against a Bill for regulating the Charter and Proprietary Governments in America, Anno 1715.] "The Interest of which Sum (says this Petition) he never received by any Profits he had from thence." [Yet, it is since well known, that the Family has long received a much greater Revenue therefrom.] Maryland Province planted by Lord *Baltimore* at the Expence of 40,000 *l.*

In this Year 1635, the Dutch East-India Company invaded and conquered the large Island of *Formosa*, near the Chinese Coast, and expelled the Portuguese from thence: Yet we shall see that, twenty-six Years after, they were themselves expelled thence by the Chinese. The Dutch expell the Portuguese from the Island of *Formosa*.

In the said sixth Tome of the *Fadera*, (Fol. 649.) this Year begins (in Commercial Matters) with King *Charles's* Proclamation, importing, That "whereas to this Time there hath been no certain Intercourse between the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, he now commands his Postmaster of *England* for foreign Parts to settle a running Post or two, to run Night and Day, between *Edinburgh* and *London*, to go thither and come back again in six Days: And to take with them all such Letters as shall be directed to any Post-Town in or near that Road: And that By-Posts be placed at several Places out of the Road, to bring in and carry out the Letters from and to *Lincoln, Hull*, and other Places: And to pay Port for the carrying the said Letters, 2 *d.* the single Letter if under 80 Miles, and 4 *d.* between 80 and 140 Miles, and 6 *d.* if above 140 Miles; and upon the Borders of *Scotland*, and in *Scotland*, 8 *d.* And in this Proportion for double Letters and Packets. The like Rule shall also be observed to *West-Chester, Holyhead*, and thence to *Ireland*.—Also to *Plymouth, Exeter, &c.* on the West Road. And, so soon as possible, the like Conveyance shall be settled for *Oxford, Bristol*, and other Places on the Road: Also to *Colchester, Norwich*, and divers other Places on that Road. And that the three first-named Conveyances, viz. from *London* to *Edinburgh*, to *Chester* and *Holyhead*, and to *Plymouth* and *Exeter*, shall begin the first Week after *Michaelmas* next: Two Pence Halipenny per Mile to be paid on the Roads to the several Postmasters for every single Horse carrying the said Letters. No other Messengers nor Foot-Posts shall carry any Letters, but those alone which shall be employed by the King's Postmaster-General, unless to such Places whither the King's Posts do not go; excepting common known Carriers, or Messengers particularly sent on purpose, or else a Letter by a Friend." King *Charles* settles regular Posts between *London* and *Edinburgh*, and also on many other Roads to the East, West, and North-west Parts of *England*, and to *Ireland*.

Thus, the Increase of *England's* foreign Commerce increasing her domestic Commerce and Correspondence, rendered the farther extending the Post-Carriage of Letters absolutely requisite. It is indeed somewhat strange, that, Trade being, even before this Time, got to a considerable Height, the before-named Posts were not sooner established. On the other Hand, it is possible that King *Charles's* Necessities might put him upon this Extension of Post-Carriage sooner than otherwise might have happened. Since his Time, there have been Posts established on many more By-Roads, and some very lately in our Time; and those to most of our manufacturing Towns, the two Universities, and to the King's Naval Ports, have been extended to every Week-day throughout the Year.

Portpatrick,



A Brief for mending  
an Harbour in Scot-  
land.

*Portpatrick*, in Scotland, being the nearest Passage to the North of Ireland, both for the *Scottish* and North-of-England People, being not above *three* or *four* Hours Sailing, and the Inhabitants of that Port being unable to erect a proper Pier or Quay there, the former one having been carried away by the Sea; King *Charles*, in this Year, grants a Brief for a Collection in all the Churches of *England* [as had before been done in *Scotland* and *Ireland*] “for the making of the “ said Harbour a safe Retreat for Ships and Boats.” (*Fædera*, Tome xix. Fol. 651.)

A. D  
1635

The Eastern *Tartars*  
conquer *China*.

After the Eastern *Tartars* had, for twenty Years together, harrassed *China* with constant War, they, in this Year, entered and subdued it with a vast Army; placing their own Prince upon the Throne of that immensely populous and opulent Empire; whose Posterity have reigned there to this present Time.

Bank of *Rotterdam*  
erected.

In this Year 1635, the Bank of *Rotterdam* was erected, wherein Bills of Exchange are paid in large Money, and only 10 *per Cent.* paid in *Schellings*, as we have already noted, when treating at large, *Anno* 1609, of the Bank of *Amsterdam*. And as we have under that Year likewise mentioned the Banks of *Hamburg* and *Stockholm*, we can now add nothing farther about them.

King *Charles*'s Pre-  
tence for first im-  
posing of Ship-  
Money.

*Grotius*'s *Maré Li-  
berum* answered by  
*Selden*'s *Maré Clausum*,  
and some Ac-  
count of the latter.

This Year 1635, is remarkable for King *Charles* the First's most memorable Imposition of *Ship-Money*, for the ensuing Year 1636, on all the Counties, Cities, and Towns in England, by Virtue of his own sole Prerogative. His Pretence for this most arbitrary and illegal Imposition was, That the *Hollanders* pretended a Right to a free and undisturbed *Fishery* on his Coasts; to which Pretension they had been encouraged by their Countryman *Grotius*'s famous Treatise, intituled, *Maré Liberum*, published *Anno* 1612. Although (as we have noted under that Year) *Grotius* had not so much as once named the *Dutch* Claim to the Freedom of the said *Fishery* on our Coasts, being content with only shewing the Justice of the Freedom of their fishing on the Sea in general; yet, before King *Charles* and his Ministers would break with the *Dutch*, and openly vindicate by Arms his Claim to the Sovereignty of the four Seas, it was judged necessary to put to considerable a Person as *John Selden*, Esquire, upon writing in Favour of that Claim; who, besides his general Learning, was a great Lawyer, Antiquarian, and Historian. He was therefore judged equal to the arduous Task of answering and confuting so great a Man as *Grotius*. Mr. *Selden* had begun his said Work so early as the Reign of King *James*, probably upon the first Appearance of *Grotius*'s *Maré Liberum*; and, after many Years Intermision, he afterward reviewed, altered, and enlarged it, (as he himself relates) by Command of King *Charles*, to whom he dedicated it, when he first published it in this same Year 1635, under the thundering Title of *Maré Clausum*! Sir *William Beecher*, one of the Clerks of the Council, by the King's Command, solemnly delivered a Copy of it to the Barons of the Exchequer in open Court, who ordered it to be placed amongst their Records, where it still remains. It is not possible to give (in a small Compass) a summary Account of so large a Work as the said *Maré Clausum* is. And, it is sufficient to observe in general, That it is compounded of Motives and Arguments drawn from old Records and Precedents of the Titles and Claims of our *Saxon* and *Norman* Kings, in Times when there was little or no Commerce nor Naval Power existing any where without the *Mediterranean* Sea: Times so very different from that wherein he wrote, when all the Maritime Nations of the West and North have, more or less, both a Maritime Commerce and a Naval Force; and when such Claims, strenuously asserted by any one Naval Potentate, might reasonably (and perhaps probably) bring about a Confederacy of all the other Potentates for reducing that one to more moderate Thoughts! But, as is remarked in our Preface, the Author of our Work is eased of the Trouble of any farther enlarging on this delicate Subject, by a learned and most judicious Summary of it, long since published, by Sir *Philip Meadows*; which, containing sundry other curious historical Observations on Commercial Points, will be found, *verbatim*, in our Appendix. We shall here only farther note, that *Rapin*, in his *History of England*, has fallen into a small Mistake, in saying, under the Year 1636, that the Quarrel between King *Charles* and the *Dutch*, at this Time, produced the two famous Treatises, intituled, *Maré Liberum* and *Maré Clausum*. Since (as we have shewn under that Year) *Maré Liberum* was published in the Year 1612, and was expressly answered by one *William Welwood*, in a short *Latin* Treatise, *Anno* 1615.

King *Charles* builds  
the great Ship,  
named the *Sovereign*.

By *Act*, or the  
Act of *Parliament*, of Ship-  
and Men which  
King *Charles* com-  
mands to be supplied  
by all the Counties  
and Towns in Eng-  
land and *Wales*, for  
the ensuing Year  
1636.

King *Charles*, bent on bringing the *Dutch* to acknowledge his *Sea-Dominion*, had, beside other Naval Armaments, built, in this same Year 1635, the greatest Ship of War that had ever been seen in *England* before, and gave it the superb Name of the *Sovereign*, of 96 Guns and 1740 Tons, (or, as it is commonly called, the *Royal Sovereign*.) And, the better to enable him to fit out a superior Fleet, we find in the said xixth Tome of the *Fædera*, (Fol. 658, *et seq.*) his special Warrant to his Chancellor, *Coventry*, for issuing Writs to the Sheriffs of the several Counties, and to the Magistrates, &c. of several Towns, “for assessing and collecting of Money for the fitting “ out of Ships of War for suppressing of Pirates and for the Guard of the Seas.” The *Latin* Precept for the County and Towns of *Dorsetshire* being herein given at large, *viz.* “They were “ commanded to procure and fit out a Ship of 500 Tons Burden, with a Commander and 200 Sailors; “ with Cannon, Small-Arms, Spears, Darts, Ammunition, &c. answerable; and stored with Provi- “ sions, and double Equipage, and all other Necessaries, for 26 Weeks at least. All which was to be “ paid and maintained at their own Charge.”

Here follows the List of all the Ships (being 45 in Number) which the several Counties of *England* and *Wales* were commanded to supply, *viz.* for the Year 1636.



A. D.					Tons.	Men.
1634	DORSETSHIRE, [ <i>ut supra</i> ] one Ship of	—	—	—	500	200
	CORNWALL, one of	—	—	—	650	260
	LEICESTERSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	450	180
	MIDDLESEX, ( <i>Westminster</i> included) one of	—	—	—	550	220
	SUFFOLK, one of	—	—	—	800	320
	HUNTINGDONSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	200	80
	BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	450	180
	BEDFORDSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	300	120
	DERBYSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	350	140
	HERTFORDSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	400	160
	NORFOLK, one of	—	—	—	800	320
	CUMBERLAND and WESTMORELAND, jointly, one of	—	—	—	100	40
	YORKSHIRE, two, each of	—	—	—	600	240
	STAFFORDSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	200	80
	WILTS, one of	—	—	—	700	290
	HEREFORDSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	400	160
	MONMOUTHSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	150	60
	SHROPSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	450	180
	SURREY, one of	—	—	—	400	160
	HAMPSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	600	240
	WARWICKSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	400	160
	DEVONSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	900	360
	KENT, one of	—	—	—	800	320
	NORTHAMPTONSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	600	240
	NOTTINGHAMSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	350	140
	BERKS, one of	—	—	—	400	160
	OXON, one of	—	—	—	350	140
	RUTLANDSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	100	40
	<i>Bristol City</i> , one of	—	—	—	200	80
	GLOUCESTERSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	550	220
	CAMBRIDGESHIRE, one of	—	—	—	350	140
	LINCOLNSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	800	320
	SOMERSETSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	800	320
	NORTHUMBERLAND, one of	—	—	—	500	200
	WORCESTERSHIRE, one of	—	—	—	400	160
	SUSSEX, one of	—	—	—	500	200
	LONDON City, one of	—	—	—	800	320
	—, one of	—	—	—	800	320
	[This is much more moderate than his Command of <i>seven</i> Ships last Year from <i>London</i> .]					
	DURHAM County, one of	—	—	—	200	80
	LANCASHIRE, one of	—	—	—	350	140
	ESSEX, one of	—	—	—	800	320

[One Example may serve for all, *viz.* that of *Essex's* Ships, which was estimated at 8,000 *l.* of which the following Towns paid as follows, *viz.*

<i>Thaxted</i>	- - - - -	<i>l.</i> 40
<i>Walden</i>	- - - - -	80
<i>Colchester</i>	- - - - -	400
<i>Malden</i>	- - - - -	80
<i>Harwich</i>	- - - - -	20
		620

The rest was levied on the Parishes at large.]

GLAMORGAN, BRECKNOCK, RADNOR, CARMARTHEN, PEMBROKE, and CARDIGAN SHIRES, one of	—	—	—	—	500	200
MONTGOMERY, DENBIGH, FLINT, CARNARVON, ANGLESEY, and MERIONETH SHIRES, one of	—	—	—	—	400	160
Total 44 Ships, consisting of	—	—	—	—	11,500	8,610

This Duty was repeated four Years, *viz.* to 1639, and was valued at 200,000 *l.* per Annum, (says the Author of the *Royal Treasury of England*, published in Octavo, Anno 1625.)

And by a later Commission, in this same Year, (*ibidem; Fadera*, Fol. 697.) “King Charles excuses those Towns and Counties who, by their Situation, cannot fit out the Ships above specified wherewith they are charged; provided that, in lieu thereof, they pay in their Quota's in Money.” By a subsequent Commission “the King directs the Officers of his own Navy to receive the said Quota's of Money, and therewith to rig out, victual, and man, from the King's Yards and Docks, a like Ship or Ships.” So that, after issuing a Proclamation for restraining all but his own Subjects from fishing on his Coasts, without his Licence, he sent out a great Fleet, (in the Year 1636) and attacked and dispersed the *Dutch* fishing Ships, some of which they sunk, and compelled the rest to retire into the *English* Harbours, for Shelter. Whereupon the *Dutch* agreed to pay King Charles 30,000 *l.* [*act Fierus*, as *Rapin* has it,] for Permission to continue their Fishing for that Summer; which *Russworth*, in his second Tome of Collections, (p. 322.) says was actually paid, and a Willing-act testified by the *Dutch* for paying a future yearly Tribute for the Coasts.



the like Liberty. Yet *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, (speaking of the bad curing of the Herrings caught by the *English Fishing-Company*, whereby they were rejected at *Dantzick* in the Years 1637 and 1638, and which brought that Company to nothing) acrimoniously subjoins thus; “*Whereupon the English changed their former Claim upon the whole Fishery, for that of demanding the 10th Herring: Which the diligent and frugal Hollanders reputed no less than to fish for and pay Tribute to a slothful and prodigal People, for a mere Passage along the Coasts of England!*”

A. D.  
1635

The River, in 1590, its Navigation related.

In the said sixth Tome, Fol. 686, of the *Fadera*, “King Charles directs a special Commission for making the River *Wey* navigable, from *Guildford* to the River *Thames* at *Weybridge*.” It seems that River had been formerly navigable; because this Record observes, “That it is become unfit for carrying of Barges, Boats, or Vessels of any Burden, for transporting of Commodities to and from the Town of *Guildford*: And the Commissioners were thereby authorized to survey the said River *Wey*, and to enquire by what Means the same was become unfit for the carrying of Barges, &c.”

France's fine Manufactures even in ancient Days.

In *Kochler's Political Testament* we find, that *France* even then abounded with the finest and best of Manufactures: “Such (says he) as the *Serges of Châlons* and of *Chartres*, which have abolished those of *Milan*.—That the *Turks* prefer the *French Draps de Sceau* of *Rouen* before all others, next to those of *Venice*, which are made of *Spanish Wool*.—Such fine *Plushes* are made at *Tours*, that they are sent into *Spain*, *Italy*, &c. also fine plain *Taffeties*.—Red, purple, and spotted *Velvets*, made finer here than at *Genoa*.—*France* is the only Place for *Silk Serges*.—*Mohair* [Camblet] is made as good here as in *England*; and the best Cloth of Gold finer and cheaper than in *Italy*.”

King Charles's Prohibition of the Importation of all foreign Beavers, &c.

In the sixth Tome of the *Fadera*, (Fol. 690.) “King Charles, by Proclamation, prohibits the Importation of foreign *Purples*, *Cut-works*, or *Bone-laces*, or of any Commodities laced or edged therewith.” This he declares to be “at the Request and for the Benefit of the Makers of those Goods in and near *London*, and other Parts of the Realm, now brought to great Want and Necessity, occasioned by the great Importation of those foreign Wares: To prevent which for the future he appoints the *English-made* Goods to be sealed or marked.”

And also all foreign Glass-Ware, for the sake of a Monopoly to Sir Robert Mansell.

Another of his Proclamations (Fol. 693. *ibidem*) “prohibits the Importation of any Sort of *Glasses* from foreign Parts.” It seems that King *James*, in the 13th Year of his Reign, had prohibited the making of *Glasses* with Wood-firing, for the better Preservation of Timber, and also prohibited the Importation of foreign *Glasses*.—“Yet (says King Charles) ill-minded Persons, to the Prejudice of our own *Glass-works*, having presumed to import foreign *Glasses*, We now strictly prohibit the same, during the Term granted by King *James* to Sir *Robert Mansell*, for the sole making of *Glasses*; he having, by his Industry and great Expence, perfected that Manufacture with Sea Coal or Pit-Coal; whereby not only the Woods and Timber of this Kingdom are greatly preserved, but the making of all Kinds of *Glasses* is established here, to the saving of much Treasure at Home, and the Employment of great Numbers of our People; and our Subjects are now furnished with *Glasses* at far more moderate Prices than they were when brought from foreign Parts.—Yet the King permits the said Sir *Robert Mansell* to import such *Glasses* from *Venice*, *Moravia*, or other Parts of *Italy*, as he should think fit, for special Uses and Services.” This Permission, doubtless, related to the fine *Venetian Flint-Glasses*, for Drinking, the making of which in *England* was not brought to Perfection till the Reign of King Charles's Grandson, King *William* the Third.

A Patent for the sole making of Wines, &c.

We have also, in Fol. 716. *ibidem*, King Charles's Monopoly Patent to one “for the sole making of Wines, for fourteen Years, from dried Grapes or Raisins; which the Patentee by his Travels in foreign Parts had learned. Which Wines have been approved of by all such as have used them, to be a most wholesome and good Wine, which will keep for Sea-Voyages. The Patentee paying forty Shillings yearly into the King's Exchequer.”

King Charles's Monopoly of Gold and Silver.

We have a Proclamation from King Charles (*ibidem*, Fol. 718.) “prohibiting any Coin, Plate, or Bullion from being used in the making of Gold and Silver Thread, Copper-gilt or silvered, Gold or Silver Foliate, Purples, Ores, Spangles, Wire, and such other Manufactures, except what shall be imported from foreign Parts, or which shall arise from the same Works and Manufactures being moulten again. And that none of the current Gold and Silver Coins of this Realm be hereafter moulten down by any Refiner, Goldsmith, &c. And that all Gold and Silver hereafter to be employed in the said Manufactures be provided, prepared, and digrossed by such Persons only as We shall assign, and by none others; and which shall be by them sold and delivered to all Persons who shall use the same, according to such Standards, and at such Rates and Prices as We shall limit, and at such Places in *London* as our Commissioners shall assign.—And none shall make the said Wares but such as shall be by them authorized: And a Stamp to be put on all the said Manufactures.”

Thus almost every Proclamation, Order, or Grant, relating to Manufactures, new Inventions, &c. had a principal Regard to the Augmentation of this King's Revenue; which, at any Rate, he seemed inclinable to increase, rather than to be obliged to call a Parliament for that End; since they would still, probably, persist, as before, to have national Grievances go Hand in Hand with his Supplies!

King Charles's remarkable Prohibition.

In the said *Fadera*, Tome xix. (Fol. 721.) we have King Charles's Proclamation, purporting, “That the great Numbers of Hackney-Coaches of late Time seen and kept in *London*, *Westminster*,



A. D. 1635 “ *minster, and their Suburbs, and the general and promiscuous Use of Coaches there, were not then of Nature only a great Disturbance to his Majesty, his dearest Consort the Queen, the Nobility, and others of Quality in London. Place and Degree, in their Passage through the Streets, but the Streets themselves were so polluted, and the Pavements so broken up, that the common Passage is thereby hindered, and made dangerous; and the Prices of Hay and Provender, &c. thereby made exceeding dear.—Wherefore we expressly command and forbid, That no Hackney or hired Coaches be used or suffered in London, Westminster, or the Suburbs thereof, except they be to travel at least three Miles out of the same. And also that no Person shall go in a Coach in the said City, except the Owner of the Coach shall constantly keep up four able Horses for our Service, when required.”*

Historians tell us, (for which we acknowledge we have no other more authentic Authority) King Charles permits that, in this same Year 1635, King Charles I. in the 15th Year of his Reign, granted a Licence to the French, to cure and dry their Fish on the Island of Newfoundland, in Consideration of a certain annual Tribute of 5 per Cent. Yet even this Concession was better than that stipulated by the Treaty of Utrecht, which allowed that ill-judged Privilege to France without any Consideration at all!

In Fol. 730. of the *Fedra*, Tome xix. the same Year, “ that King ordain, two Pence to be advanced on or added to every Shilling paid to the Reelers, &c. of the *Woolen Manufacture*.—He also appoints an Officer for the sole searching, surveying, and feeling of the Reel-Staff in every County, allowing a Fee to the said Surveyors for their Trouble herein; and for registering the Names of the Owners of each Reel in a Book; which Reels shall be all of one uniform Size—whereby the Goodness or Badness of Yarn would be easily known.”

In the same Year, (*ibidem*) King Charles issued a Commission for the Repair of *Dover Pier*, lately damaged by the Sea: For which End he laid an additional Duty of twelve Pence on every Pack of Goods shipped thence by Merchants-Strangers: to continue for three Years, to continue That Pier is directed to be farther repaired by Cap. V. of the 11th and 12th of King William, and by the VIIth Statute of the 2d and 3d Year of Queen Anne.

The last Record for our Purpose in the sixth Tome of the *Fedra*, is on Fol. 768. It seems, King Charles prohibits that private Copper Farthings (or *Tokens*, as they were then called) were still in Use in certain Buliness: “ King Charles therefore, in the said Year 1635, issued a Proclamation, forbidding the Currency of them, and that none other be used but those formerly issued by his Father’s Authority.”

In this Year 1635, the Isle of *Gardeloup* (or *Guadaloupe*) (which the French Author of the History of the *Caribbee* Isles says is one of the largest of them) was first planted by the French. “ It is also, says that Author, (who wrote in the Year 1658) one of the most flourishing of them.—That the French in that Island used the Plough, a Thing not to be seen in any of the other Isles; and after the Plough, it bears Rice, Turkey-Wheat, Cassia-Root, Potatoes, and in some Parts Ginger and Sugar Canes, with great Increase.”

“ And also that the French, from St. Christopher’s, in this same Year 1635, first planted the *Caribbee* Isle of *Martinica*; where they found many native *Caribbeans*, with whom at first they lived peaceably, but had afterward fierce War with them, till they drove them into inaccessible rocky Places and Mountains.—That the French Inhabitants were” [in 1658] “ 10,000 in Number, and the Indians and Negroes as many more: It being the largest of all the *Caribbee* Isles, and is forty-five Leagues in Circuit.—That though at first (like the other Isles) they chiefly planted Tobacco and Cotton, yet it now [*i. e.* in 1658] produced 10,000 Hogsheads of Sugar, beside Ginger, Pimento, Cocoa, Cassia, &c.” Here the Governor-General of all the French *Caribbee* Isles relates to this Day. It is now so fruitful and populous as to be said to have a *Militia* of 10,000 Men or more, and 60,000 Negroes: Being also finely furnished with Rivers, Springs, and Harbours, and most excellent Fruits, vast Quantities of Sugar, Molasses, Coffee, Cotton, Indico, Ginger, &c.

In the same Year, Colonel Jackson with a Number of English Ships, from our *Leeward* Isles, landed on the then Spanish Island of *Jamaica*, and with only 500 Men attacked the Fort of St. Jago de la Vega, which had 2,000 Spaniards in it: Which Fort and City they took and sacked, with the Loss of forty Men only; then they re-embarked, after receiving a Ransom for forbearing to burn it.

In or about this same Year the French first planted on the Isle of *Cayenne*, over against a River of the same Name on the Coast of *Guiana*; from whence, however, they were several Times driven out by the Dutch: But the French finally retook it in 1676, and have held it ever since. It is about seventeen Leagues in Compass. Here they have sundry Sugar Plantations. They have since settled on the Continent over against *Cayenne*.

We cannot be quite positive whether the French did not about this Time settle on the great River of *Niger*, otherwise called *Senegal* River, on the West Coast of *Africa*, where the best Gum *Senegal* is produced; but we imagine, from some Circumstances, that it was nearly at this Time.

In the same Year a very rich Lead Mine, in which was said to be much Silver, was discovered in Swedish Lapland, near the Town of *Pitha*, at the Bottom of the *Bothnic* Gulph.



Spain seizes on two  
Isles on the Coast of  
Provence.

In the same Year 1635, the *Spaniards*, with *twenty-two* Gallies and *five* Galeons, took from *France* two small inconsiderable Isles on the Coast of *Provence*, named *St. Margaret* and *St. Honorate*; which, however, they held but two Years, as will be seen.

A. D.  
1635

King Charles's new  
Regulation of the  
Colony of Virginia,  
very much as it re-  
mains at present.

The first Record we find for our Purpose in the xxth and last Tome of *Rymer's Fœdera*, is in Fol. 3. being King Charles's new Regulation (*Anno* 1636) of the Colony of *Virginia*. Whereby  
“ he appoints Sir *John Harvey* to be continued Governor thereof; and for him and any three of  
“ his Council to appoint a Commission for the enlarging its Limits; and for finding out what  
“ Trades may be most necessary to be undertaken for the Benefit of the Colony.—Also to  
“ send out Forces for subduing the *Indians*; and to make War or Peace, as may best suit the  
“ Safety of the Colony, and our Honour.—That in Case of the Governor's Death, or his  
“ necessary Absence (not to be allowed by less than four of the Council there) one of the Coun-  
“ cil, to be appointed by the rest, shall act in his Stead.—The Governor and Council to be  
“ subordinate, subject, and obedient to the Lords Commissioners and Committees here for our  
“ Plantations, touching the present Government of that Colony, to whom as well as to us, the  
“ Governor shall, on the Death of any Member of the Council, give Notice thereof, that We  
“ may appoint another in his Stead.”

1636

The first regular  
Establishment of  
what is called a  
Regal Colony in  
America.

As these Regulations are, in the main, the same by which the Colonies called Regal (or such as are immediately under the Crown) are still governed, they are for that Reason here exhibited, being the first Establishment thereof in that Manner.

King Charles's Com-  
mission for making  
*two Rivers* navi-  
gable.

In Fol. 6. *ibidem*, we have “ King Charles's special Commission to a Number of Lords and  
“ Gentlemen, for the enabling *William Sandys*, Esquire, to make the River *Avon* navigable for  
“ Boats and Barges, from the River *Severn* near *Tewksbury* where it falleth in, through *Warwick-*  
“ *shire*, *Worcestershire*, and *Gloucestershire*, to the City of *Coventry*. And also the River *Team*, on  
“ the West Side of the *Severn* towards *Ludlow*.”

His Commission  
against Houses in  
*London* on new  
Foundations.

In Fol. 10. *ibidem*, we see “ another fresh Commission of Enquiry by King Charles, in this  
“ same Year, into Houses erected in or near *London* or *Westminster* on new Foundations, and into  
“ the Nuisances thereby occasioned.”

King Charles's Pro-  
clamation about  
*Selden's Mare*  
*Clausum*.

In Fol. 12. *ibidem*, this same Year, we have King Charles's Proclamation in Favour of *Selden's* then famous Book, intitled, *Mare Clausum*, importing, “ That whereas there was published,  
“ *Anno* 1635, by our express Command, a Work, intitled, *Mare Clausum, seu de Dominio Maris*;  
“ for the manifesting of the Right and Dominion of *Us* and our *Royal Progenitors*, in the Seas  
“ which encompasses these our Realms and Dominions of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*:—And  
“ whereas, since the Publication thereof, some Persons, not well affected to *Us* and our Pro-  
“ ceedings, have caused the same Book to be printed in some Place beyond the Seas, and to the  
“ same Impression have added some other Things, as if they were Parts of that which was first  
“ printed here by our Command; and have falsely put the Name of our City of *London* on the  
“ Title-Page for the Place of the Impression. Wherefore the said foreign Impression, and all  
“ other Copies of *Mare Clausum*, not printed here by Authority, are hereby expressly prohibited  
“ to be imported or vended here.” Of this Book and its Design we have said enough under the  
preceding Year.

King Charles's De-  
claration against  
Foreigners fishing on  
his Coasts, without  
special Licence.

In Fol. 15. of the xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have King Charles's Renewal of a Proclama-  
tion of King *James's*, in the 7th Year of his Reign, “ prohibiting all Persons, not his natural-  
“ born Subjects, from fishing on the Coasts and Seas of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, without a  
“ special Licence first obtained from his Majesty.—And, by these Presents, We make *public*  
“ Declaration, That our Resolution is (at Times convenient) to keep such a competent Strength  
“ of Shipping upon our Seas as may, by God's Blessing, be sufficient both to hinder such farther  
“ Incroachments upon our Regalities, and to assist and protect those our good Friends and  
“ Allies, who shall henceforth, by Virtue of our Licences to be first obtained, endeavour to  
“ take the Benefit of fishing upon our Coasts and Seas in the Places accustomed.”

King Charles con-  
firms the *Greenland*  
Whale Fishery solely  
to the *Russia* Com-  
pany.

In Fol. 16. *ibidem*, we have King Charles's Proclamation, confirming another of King *James's*,  
of the 17th Year of his Reign, “ prohibiting the Importation of *Whale-fins* by any but the  
*Russia* Company.—“ And he now directs, (for the Encouragement of that Company and the  
“ Increase of Navigation) That none, whether Natives or Foreigners, shall import any Whale-  
“ fins or Whale-oil, but the said Company only; and this in their Joint-Stock Capacity alone  
“ in respect to the Whale Fishery; under Pain of forfeiting, &c.”

King Charles's Clerk  
of the Market's too  
great Power; con-  
cerning *Weights* and  
*Measures*.

In Fol. 41. *ibidem*, King Charles again descends “ to the Regulation of the *Clock-Reel*, or *Reel-*  
“ *Staff*, for *Woollen Yarn*; by again injoining one only Dimension for it. He also enjoins, that  
“ there be only one Weight and one Measure for every Commodity to be bought or sold  
“ throughout the Kingdom. And that his Clerk of the Market for his Household should have  
“ the Overseeing and Examination of all Weights and Measures: For which Consideration the  
“ King hereby appoints certain Fees to be paid to him.”

N. B. This ancient Officer had formerly great Power, which was generally abused to the  
great Oppression of the Subject: Wherefore that Office is long since justly in Disuse. It is  
somewhat strange, that to this Day nothing has been effectually done for reducing all Merchan-  
dize to one Weight or Measure, so obviously convenient throughout *Great Britain* and *Ireland*.



A. D.  
1636

In Fol. 47. *ibidem*, King Charles now issues “ a Commission for enquiring into and preventing Nuisances to be redressed on the River Thames, “ Encroachments on the River Thames, by Ladders, Stairs, Trap-doors, &c. from whence “ Rubbish and Dirt were usually thrown into it; to the great Detriment of its Navigation.”

And on Fol. 52. *ibidem*, we have a Commission from King Charles “ for compounding with King Charles again such as had been guilty of the unlawful importing, selling, or using a false Dying-wood, called prohibits the Use of “ Logwood, Blackwood, or Campeche-wood, [i. e. Campechy-wood] contrary to two Statutes, of the Logwood in Dying. “ 23d and 39th of Queen Elizabeth: And for punishing such as shall hereafter be found guilty “ in this respect.” Concerning the present Use thereof by Dyers, we have already animadverted in its Place.

And in Fol. 56, *et seq. ibidem*, we have “ King Charles’s Commission for levying of Ship- King Charles again “ Money throughout the several Counties of England and Wales, for the ensuing Year 1637.” levies Ship-Money, —But farther on, in this same Year, [*ibidem*, Fol. 74.] “ the King alters the Quota for Cum- for the ensuing Year 1637, with a few Alterations. “ berland and Westmoreland jointly, from a Ship of 120 Tons to one of 140 Tons, and 56 Men. “ And of the City of London, from two Ships of 800 Tons each, to two of 700 Tons each, and “ each 280 Men, instead of 320 each. Also Middlesex County, instead of one Ship of 550 “ Tons, shall now furnish one of but 500 Tons, and 200 Men. Also Northumberland, instead “ of a Ship of 370 Tons, shall furnish only one of 210 Tons, and 84 Men.”

In the same Year (*ibidem*) King Charles granted a Patent to the Lord Maltravers and Sir Eng. & Copper or Francis Crane, for the sole Coinage of Copper or Brass Farthings. And, pursuant to an Order of Brass Farthings, a the Star-Chamber, of the Year 1634, it was now provided, That the said Brass Farthings should Patent for coining of them. not be forced upon poor Labourers in Payment; they having formerly been compelled to take all or most of their Wages in such Farthings from designing Men, who had bought up great Quantities of them at a low Rate or Discount. “ Silver (says Rusworth) was so scarce and Silver very scarce in “ Gold so plenty at this Time, that when Cattle were sold in Smithfield, they commonly bar- England. “ gained for to be paid in Silver and not in Gold; insomuch, that two Pence or more was “ usually given for exchanging of a twenty Shilling Piece into Silver, although the Gold was “ full Weight.”

In the said xxth Tome, Fol. 68. of the *Federa*, we see “ King Charles’s Commission for com- King Charles com- “ pounding with the Transgressors of the Laws made against Destroyers of Timber Trees and pounds with the “ Woods, in the melting and forging of Iron.” Destroyers of Tim- ber by Iron Works.

In Fol. 93. *ibidem*, that King issues a monopolizing Proclamation, “ That none shall buy any King Charles mon- “ Ballast out of the River Thames, but a Person appointed by him for that Purpose.” opolizes the Thames Ballast.

And in Fol. 96. *ibidem*, King Charles having (as already quoted) monopolized all the Saltpetre Gunpowder and Sal- and Gunpowder, “ he now appoints a Commission for receiving of his two Gunpowder-makers, petre monopolized “ all the Powder they shall make, at 7½ d. per Pound Weight; and for again selling the same out by King Charles; “ to his Subjects, at such Prices as they” [the Commissioners] “ shall from Time to Time fix.” who takes an unrea- sonable Advantage of his Subjects, in the selling of Gun- powder to them.

N. B. In this same Commission we find that King was not able to carry on this Monopoly without the Importation of Saltpetre from foreign Parts; there not being enough thereof produced in England for the Manufacture of all the Gunpowder requisite for his and his Subjects Use. For this End, farther on in Fol. 107. *ibidem*, “ He prohibits the Importation of foreign Gunpowder; and “ directs, That his Officers shall not take above 1 s. 6 d. per Pound Weight for Gunpowder sold “ out to his Subjects.” [We see above, that it was to be delivered to him at 7½ d. a monstrous Advantage taken of his Subjects!] “ Lastly, that no Retailers of it, to whom it is thus sold, “ shall sell it again for above 1 s. 8 d. in London, and 1 s. 8½ d. per Pound in the Country, if “ distant thirty Miles or more from London.”

On Fol. 102. *ibidem*, that King frames a Malt and Brewing Monopoly in his “ Commission, this King Charles’s “ same Year 1636, for restraining the excessive Number of common Malsters; by Means of whom grievous and thame- “ not only a greater Consumption and Waste of Barley is occasioned, but also sundry Abuses in the- less Malt and Brew- “ bad making of Malt. Likewise for restraining the great Number of Inn-keepers and Victualers, ing Monopoly. “ who take upon them to brew Ale and Beer, which they sell by Retail, and make too strong and “ heady, serving for Drunkenness and Excess.” Was there ever a lamer Introduction to usher in the following most shameful Monopoly? viz. “ That from thenceforth the King was to appoint, “ in fit Places, throughout the Realm, a competent Number of Malsters, to be incorporated, and also “ of Common-Brewers; under such Fines and yearly Payments to Us as should be thought meet.”

In Fol. 103. of the said xxth Tome of the *Federa*, “ King Charles contracts with John Crane, A Victualing Con- A Victualing Con- “ Esquire, Surveyor-General, for the victualing of his Navy; much in (or very near) the Form tract for King “ and Substance of the Contract for the like Purpose already related under the Year 1622. Charles’s Navy. “ Mr. Crane was to be allowed for Sailors in Harbour 7½ d. per Day for their Provisions; and “ when at Sea 8½ d. per Day.”

In Fol. 113. of said xxth Tome of the *Federa*, “ King Charles incorporates all the Tradesmen King Charles incor- “ and Artificers inhabiting such Places in the City of London as are exempted from the Freedom a most extraordinary “ thereof, as also those in the Out-parts of Westminster and Middlesex, within three Miles of the Corporation in and “ said City of London. Thereby also excluding, for the future, all such as shall not have served near London’s Sub- “ seven Years to their respective Occupations, as well as all Foreigners, from practising their- urbs. “ respective Trades.” The Pretences (scarcely plausible) for this most extraordinary Corporation, as in this Proclamation, were, “ in order to prevent those Places from being pestered with In-mates; and “ Vol. II. Q “ also,



“ also, to prevent the Prejudice done to such as were Freemen of London : And for the more orderly disposing of Trade and Tradesmen ! ” But, although no Payments into his Exchequer are herein named, it seems reasonable enough to suspect, that he was hereby laying a Foundation for some such Tax.

A. D.  
1636

The Royal Docks and Naval Store-houses of England, how many they were at this Time.

As in Fol. 126. *ibidem*, in a List of Offices bestowed in this 12th Year of King Charles's Reign, there is one “ for the Office of Clerk and Keeper of all the King's Stores and Store-houses at Deptford, Chatham, Portsmouth, and elsewhere, for his Majesty's Ships and Navy.” It seems probable, that neither Plymouth, Sheerness, nor Woolwich, had then Royal Docks and Store-houses : Otherwise it should seem they would have been named in that Grant.—The Words *and elsewhere* seeming to be merely an *Expletive*.

The Dutch West-India Company conquer the greatest Part of Brazil.

By this Time the Dutch West-India Company had mastered the greatest Part of the Coasts of Brazil, having (according to Voltaire's General History of Europe, Chap. xi.) in the Space of thirteen Years sent thither 1,800 Ships, for War and Commerce, (others say but 800) which were valued at four Millions and an half Sterling; and had, in that Space, taken from Spain (then Sovereign of Portugal) 545 Vessels. That Company, in this Year 1636, sent thither Prince Maurice, as Governor-General; and whilst he remained there (which was eight Years) their Affairs in general prospered well enough: But yet their first Declension in Brazil may be dated from, or was properly owing to, the Portuguese shaking off the Spanish Yoke, in the Year 1640: Soon after which remarkable Revolution they gradually gained Ground of the Dutch in Brazil; from whence we shall see the latter were quite expelled in the Year 1654.

France's first great Effort for Naval Power.

The Spaniards having, as we have seen, possessed themselves of the two small Isles of St. Marguerite and St. Honorate, (in the Year 1635) on the Coast of Provence, near Antibes, whereby they greatly annoyed that Coast: To revenge so great an Affront, France, in the Year following, fitted out forty-two Ships at Rochelle, and sailing into the Mediterranean, they were joined by twenty-four Gallies; all which were commanded in chief by the Count de Harcourt; who, on the Coast of Italy, near Monaco, attacked the joint Fleets of Spain, Sicily, Naples, and Florence, and obtained a complete Victory; (says Morisotus, in his *Orbis Maritimus*) sinking their best Ships, and putting the rest to flight. Thence they went and ravaged the Island of Sardinia.

She retakes the two Isles of St. Marguerite and St. Honorate from Spain, after twice beating the Fleets of Spain.

Moreover, Cardinal Richlieu, the Prime-Minister of France and Director-General of her Marine, having (ever since the English Fleet had blustered fiercely before Rochelle, though to little Purpose, Anno 1624, *et seq.*) maturely considered how much France lay open to the Attacks and Insults of England, for Want of a Maritime Force, he had for some Years been preparing all the Naval Force which he could either purchase from beyond Sea, or collect from all the French Ports, both of the Ocean and Mediterranean. He, in the Year 1637, had got together what the judicious Author of an excellent Pamphlet, published Anno 1695, (named, *Considerations requiring greater Care for Trade in England*) calls, *France's first Line of Battle*; consisting of upwards of fifty Ships and twenty Gallies: With which Force France, in this same Year, recovered the two Isles above-named, after vanquishing the Spanish Fleet, and taking five large Spanish Ships, twenty-two Gallies, and eighteen smaller Vessels.

This was properly the first Time that France began to shew her Superiority over Spain at Sea, as she had before done at Land. Upon this Occasion, the Motto placed on the Stern of the largest French Ship of War was modest enough, *viz. Florent quoque Lilia Ponto!* i. e.

1637

Even on the Main,  
Our Gallic Lillies triumph over Spain!

Or (as Sir Philip Meadows gives it paraphrased in Prose) “ Richlieu first taught France, That the Flower-de-Luces could grow at Sea as well as at Land ! ” After which Richlieu went on destroying the Remains of Spain's Naval Strength, till at Length it was reduced to the lowest Ebb.

Holland's Woollen Manufactures first established by certain Families from Norfolk and Suffolk.

It was about the Years 1636 or 1637, (according to Roger Coke's second Discourse on Trade, p. 53, in Quarto, published Anno 1670.) that 140 Families out of Norfolk and Suffolk planted themselves at Leyden, Alkmaer, and other Parts of Holland; and there established, or confirmed the Establishment of the Woollen Manufactures of those Places.

The Hollandiers prosper in Br. si. They seize on St. George del Mina, and other Ports, on the Guinea Coast.

Count Maurice of Nassau, the Dutch West-India Company's Governor-General in Brazil, took there, at this Time, another Fortress from the Spaniards: And some of that Company's Ships sailed from thence to the Coast of Guinea, and made themselves Masters of the famous Castle of St. George del Mina, the principal Portuguese Fort of all that Coast, (which they have kept to this Day) as also of several other lesser Forts there. By these Conquests on the Guinea Coast, the Dutch were supplied, at first Hand, with Negroes, for carrying on their Sugar Plantations, &c. in Brazil. Bosman, a Dutch Author, in his Description of Guinea, compares the Portuguese, on this Account, to *Setting-Dogs*, serving to spring the Game, which, when they had done, was seized on by others. Which proved literally true both with respect to Africa and India.

King Charles's Proclamation against the flocking of Puritans to New-England.

In the xxth Tome, Fol. 143. of the *Fedra*, King Charles issues a Proclamation, importing, “ That being informed that Numbers of his Subjects are every Year transporting themselves and Families, with their Estates, to the English Plantations, in America; amongst whom there are many idle and refractory Humours, whose only or principal End is, to live, as much as they can, without the Reach of Authority.—The King thereby commands all the Officers of the several Ports, that they do not hereafter permit any Persons, being *Subsidy-Men*,” [*i. e.* Payers of the usual Subsidies] “ to embark themselves thither, without a Licence from the Commis-  
“ sioners



A.D.  
1637

“ sioners for Plantations. Nor none under the Value of *Subsidy-Men*, without a Certificate of his having taken the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, and likewise (from the Minister of the Parish) of his *Conversation, and Conformity to the Orders and Discipline of the Church of England*.”——This was levelled against the *Puritans*, then going in great Numbers to *New-England*, to avoid Persecution at Home: And a better Sample needs not to be desired of the Wisdom and Character of this King, and his Favourites and Ministers!

In this same Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 145.) we find an Officer appointed by King Charles, for the sealing or stamping of all playing Cards and Dice; for which a certain Sum was to be paid to the King's Officers.

King Charles's Officer for Cards and Dice sealing.

In Fol. 146, *et seq.* (*ibidem*) we find, that some of the *English East-India Company's* Ships having, in the Year 1634, touched at Goa (the Capital of the *Portuguese Possessions in India*) they were kindly treated by the Vice-Roy there; with whom the *English* concluded a Truce, and also a Free-Trade, not only thither but to *China* and all other Parts where the *Portuguese* were settled in *India*. Whereupon, in the following Year 1635, King Charles, of England, granted a Licence to the said Persons, viz. to Captain John Weddell, &c. with six Ships, to make a Voyage to Goa, and the Coast of *Malabar*, and also to the Coasts of *China* and *Japan*; there to trade in such Commodities as they could, to the best Advantage for themselves and all other his Subjects for the future. “ But the *East-India Company* having neither planted nor settled a Trade in those Parts, as we expected, nor made such Fortifications and Places of Surety as might encourage any hereafter to adventure to trade thither; neither have we received any annual Benefit from thence, as other Princes do; by Reason of the said Company's Neglect to fortify; they having merely pursued their own present Profit, without providing any Safety or Settledness for establishing of Traffic in the said *Indies*, for the Good of Posterity: Whereas the *Portuguese* and *Dutch* had both planted and fortified, and also established a lasting and hopeful Trade there, for the Good of Posterity: By the Advantage whereof they had not only rendered our People there subject to their Insolences, but had, in a Manner, worked them out of the Trade; which we find by the Complaint of divers Adventurers in that Society; and principally, by the daily Decree of our Customs for Imports from *India*, owing to the said Company's supine Neglect of Discovery, and settling Trade to divers Parts, when they had a plentiful Stock and fair Opportunities to effect it.

A separate *East India Company* erected by King Charles, in Prejudice of the old one, for a Trade to *China* and *Japan*.

“ And as all the Attempts for a *North-West Passage to East-India* have hitherto proved unsuccessful, which however we believe might be performed from *Japan*, North-East to the North of *California*, on the Back-side of *America*, in about forty Degrees North Latitude, and so to coast along Northwards, Eastward, and Westward, as the Land will give Way, to sixty-four Degrees Northward, where it was left undiscovered by Sir Thomas Button, Captain Luke Fox, and others, to come through the Streights of *Hudson* in the Western or *Atlantic Sea*. The King, in the said Grant of 1635, directed that the Grantees should, from the Sea of *China*, *Japan*, or elsewhere, send one of their Ships, well furnished and manned, to attempt the before-named *North-West Discovery*: Allotting them half the Customs and other Benefits that should arise from all such new Discoveries as should be made, reserving to himself the other half, with the Sovereignty of the Countries.——The King next prescribes the Rules and Government of those Ships and People in the Voyage to and from *India*, *China*, and *Japan*, and on Land there.——He grants them the Use of a new Common Seal, and to all Intents makes them a separate Company for the *East-India Trade*.——Directing the old Company, their Agents, and Servants, not to molest them in their said *East-India Commerce*.”

King Charles's Scheme for finding a *North-West Passage to East-India*.

The Persons who set on Foot this new Company were, Sir William Courten, Sir Paul Pindar, &c. but the King himself, (as he therein declares) and Endymion Porter, Esquire, (a Groom of his Bed-chamber) had Shares therein, jointly with the last-named Persons, and with the said Weddell, &c.——In this Year 1637, therefore, “ the King confirms his said Privileges” [the Ships being already gone on their Voyage] “ to the said Adventurers, as to all Places in *India* where the old Company had not settled any Factories nor Trade before the 12th of December 1635; but without Prejudice to the said old Company in other Respects.——This new Company's Grant of Trade and Privileges was to last for five Years to come; during which Time they might annually re-export what *India Goods* they should bring Home, and might in that Case draw back the intire Customs paid on their Importation.——Moreover, during the said five Years, they might export 40,000*l.* to *India* in Gold and Silver Bullion, paying to the King 1*l.* 10*s.* per Cent. for that Privilege: And they might also, during the said Term, admit any others to be Partners with them in this Adventure.”

Sir William Courten and Sir Paul Pindar great Adventurers, with the King, &c. in this new *East-India Company*.

Note, That Sir William Courten (who ran the largest Share in this Adventure) died before this first Voyage was compleated, and his Son and Executor William Courten, Esquire, was by the King in this last Grant substituted in his Father's Place: And he has left, in Print, sundry large Accounts of his great Losses by this Adventure, amounting to the Sum of 151,612*l.* occasioned by the *Dutch East-India Company's* seizing (*Anno* 1640) on their two rich Ships, and destroying their Factories in *India*: Which made much Clamour both before and after the Restoration of King Charles the Second; many Pamphlets being published, to shew the great Damage done to hundreds of Families, Creditors of Courten and Pindar: And in the Treaty between King Charles the Second and the *Dutch*, *Anno* 1662, Satisfaction was stipulated to be made by the *Dutch East-India Company* for the said two rich Ships. Yet, so late as the Year 1682, we still find Complaints in Print on this Point: So that, probably, no Redress was ever obtained of the *Dutch East-India Company* for those Damages. To say the Truth, the Scheme of this new *English Company* was an iniquitous one against the old Company, whose Charters were doubtless intirely exclusive of all others;

Remarks on this extraordinary and iniquitous Grant of a new *East-India Company*.



others; and the King was, probably, put upon it by his Ministers, on the plausible Pretence of great Profit to himself. For even the main Reason or Pretence for breaking in upon the old Company's exclusive Grant, would hold equally good against the present or any other Company: For what Company can ever be able to plant or settle Factories in all Parts within their extensive Bounds in *India*? And indeed all the King's Allegations before recited are shamefully mean, and unworthy of a great Monarch!

A. D.  
1637

A small *English* Settlement made on *Madagascar*; but soon after ruined by the old *East-India* Company.

On this Voyage to *India*, Sir *William Courten*'s Ships made a small Settlement on the great Isle of *Madagascar*; which was soon after ruined by the old *East-India* Company.

A new Proclamation of King *Charles*'s for *Maltsters* and *Brewers*.

In the xxth Tome, Fol. 157. of the *Federa*, King *Charles I.* of *England*, issues a fresh Proclamation concerning *Malt* and *Brewing*. Wherein he expressly enjoins, "That for the Sake of the poorer Sort of his People, whose usual Bread was Barley, as well as for the Reasons assigned in his Proclamation of the preceding Year, (already recited) the common Maltsters in every County be incorporated, and none of them shall follow any other Calling.—Also, that no Maltster shall be a Brewer, nor Cooper, at the same Time.—And that common Maltsters and common Brewers shall only practise their Trades in such Places as should be assigned by the King and Council; and none but such to practise any where.—No Inn-keeper, Ale-house-keeper, nor Victualer shall brew the Drink they retail, unless there be no common Brewer in or near the Place where they live.—Which Restrictions were not, however, to extend to the City of *London*, nor within four Miles of it."

King *Charles* limits the Number of Hackney Coachmen in *London*.

We have seen King *Charles*'s Proclamation, for the Restraint of Hackney and other Coaches, under the Year 1635. We shall now see him in a contrary Strain in this Year 1637, (in Fol. 159. *ibidem*.) "It is his special Commission to the Marquis of *Hamilton*, his Master of the Horse, viz. That, we finding it very requisite for our Nobility and Gentry, as well as for foreign Ambassadors, Strangers, and others, That there should be a competent Number of Hackney Coaches allowed for such Uses; have, by the Advice of our Privy-Council, thought fit to allow fifty Hackney Coachmen in and about *London* and *Westminster*; limiting them not to keep above twelve Horses apiece. Also so many others in other Places in *England* as shall be necessary. We therefore grant to you" [the Marquis] "during your Life, the Power and Authority to licence fifty Hackney Coachmen, who shall keep no more than twelve good Horses each, for their or any of their Coach and Coaches respectively. You also hereby have Power to licence so many in other Cities and Towns of *England* as in your Wisdom shall be thought necessary; with Power to restrain and prohibit all others from keeping any Hackney Coach to let to hire, either in *London* or elsewhere.—Also to prescribe Rules and Orders concerning the daily Prices of the said licenced Hackney Coachmen, to be by them, or any of them, taken, for our own particular Service, and in their Employment for our Subjects; provided such Orders be first allowed by us, under our Royal Hand." By allowing each of these fifty Coachmen twelve Horses, it is plain, there might be, and most probably were, many more than fifty Coaches kept by them; possibly even as far as three hundred in Number.

King *Charles* regulates the packing of Butter, and its Casks, &c.

In Fol. 160. *ibidem*, in this same Year 1637, "King *Charles* issues a Proclamation against Deceits in the packing of Butter, and for marking the Casks by a proper Officer, who was to have a Fee for that Purpose." We have met with several such Proclamations on this Subject in the Reign of this King, and his Father; and that no Butter be exported without a Licence; and for regulating the Size of their Casks. All which we scarcely thought worth our Notice.

That King's Proclamation for marking of Bars and Pigs of Iron; and to prevent its being exported without his Licence:

And for examining of Woods to be made into Charcoal.

In Fol. 161. (*ibidem*) we have a like Proclamation of this King,—directing the Pigs and Bars of Iron made in *England*, to be marked or stamped by his Surveyors of the Iron-works, for preventing the making and selling of bad Iron: And that Iron was not to be exported without the King's Licence, under Pain of Forfeiture, &c.—Those Surveyors were also hereby impowered to enter any Woods that were "felled, cut, or coarded, to be converted into Coal for making of Iron; whereby it might appear of what Condition those Woods were that should be employed that Way; that they be not cut down contrary to Law." A very proper Regulation, if rightly executed.

A Mint erected in *Wales* for coining of Silver got out of the Mines there

A Proposal being in this Year made to King *Charles*, "for the better working of Lead Mines in *Wales*, (*ibidem*, Fol. 163.) so as to extract more Silver therefrom than hitherto the Miners there have had Skill to do; in order for the coining of Money therefrom. The King therefore hereby erects a Mint at the Castle of *Aberystwith*, in *Cardiganshire*, and appoints the Proprietor *Thomas Busbell*, Esquire, to be Warden thereof: Who, on his Part, covenants with the King, to coin five different Silver Coins there, viz. Half-Crowns, whereof twenty-four, and two Shillings over, shall make a Pound Troy: Shillings, sixty-two in the Pound Troy: Six-Pences, whereof 124 to be in the Pound Troy: Two-Pences, whereof 372 in the Pound Troy; and Pence, whereof 744 in the Pound Troy. Which Pound Troy shall contain eleven Ounces and two Penny-Weight of fine Silver, and eighteen Penny-Weight Alloy; which is the old right Standard of the Monies of Silver in *England*. But two Shillings out of every Pound Weight of coined Silver shall be retained at the Mint, viz. fourteen Pence for the Charges of the said Mint, and ten Pence for the King: So that there shall only be delivered out to the Owner three Pounds by Tale. The said Money to have the Feathers stamped on both Sides of it, to shew that it was coined in *Wales*."

The Old-Striving Fineness of *English* Silver Coins deemed.

Ship Money again levied by King *Charles*.

In this same Year 1637, (*ibidem*, Fol. 169.) King *Charles* again directed Ship-Money to be levied, for the Service of the Year 1638. The Number of Ships, Tonnage, and Men, the same as in the preceding Year.



A. D. 1637 In the said xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*, Fol. 171. we see an Instance of the Form of Reprisals, granted by King Charles on all *Holland* Ships and Merchandize to the Sufferers; on Account of an hostile Act committed, *Anno* 1630, at Sea, on certain *English* Ships, by a Ship of *Rotterdam*; the Sufferer having in vain used all possible Endeavours to recover his Goods, and to obtain Justice. The Captors to render a just Account of their Prizes to the Admiralty.

King Charles, (Fol. 174. *ibidem*) in this Year, permits the moderate Use of “*Wine Casks* by Brewers, Victualers, &c.” [which he had last Year prohibited] “upon their paying a Fine, or else an annual Payment, to the King for that Indulgence.”

King Charles allows to Brewers, &c. the Use of Wine Casks, on paying him an annual Tax for the same.

It would be almost endless to recount all the *little Ways* [for such they really merited, for the most Part, to be esteemed] of this Sort, which this unhappy Prince was put upon for raising of Money, rather than to meet the Representatives of his People, in the constitutional Method of Parliament; which yet he was at length, with an ill Grace, necessitated to do! In the mean Time, his *Orders, Proclamations, Injunctions, Prohibitions, Grants, and Patents*, were to have the Force, and to supply the Place, of *Acts of Parliament*! *Stat pro ratione Voluntas*!

After all the exclusive Powers, &c. which King Charles had granted to his *Soap Company* in *Westminster*, he found himself obliged, in this same Year, to recall them all (as per the xxth Tome, Fol. 181. of the *Fœdera*;) But, in their Stead, he erected another new *exclusive Soap Company*, within the City of *London*, (equally illegal) having the *Lord-Mayor* (*Edward Bromfield*, Esquire) at their Head. “Whereby he prohibits all others throughout *England*, but such as shall be free of this “new Corporation, from making of *Soap*,” [excepting *Sir Richard Weston*, and several *Soap-makers of Bristol, Bridgewater, Exeter, Somerset, Dorset, Devon, and Cornwall*, who had Licences to make limited Quantities and Sorts of *Soap*; for which they, probably, gave due Satisfaction;] “or from buying of *Pot-Ashes*, &c. The *Westminster* Company having first resigned their “Charter into the King’s Hands.”

A new monopolizing Soap Company erected in the City of *London*, instead of that at *Westminster*.

In Fol. 186. *ibidem*, we see “King Charles’s special Commission to *Robert* Earl of *Warwick*, his Agents and Associates, with as many armed Ships as he should judge proper, (at his and their Costs) for an Undertaking tending to the Advancement of our Service and Revenue, and the Enlargement of our Territories in the *West-Indies*, and to the public Honour of the Nation. And to assail, take, burn, or otherwise destroy, any Carracks, Ships, Gallies, &c. in those Seas; or any where else, where the free Navigation, Trade, or Commerce of any of our Subjects is or shall be denied, or actually intercepted, or opposed in any Kind.—Saving the Carracks, Ships, &c. of all Princes and States keeping League and Amity with us, and not denying or actually interrupting, &c. the said free Navigation in the Seas aforesaid.—Impowering the said Earl, and his Associates, in hostile Manner, by Force of Arms, Stratagem or other Policy of War, to invade, surprize, vanquish, retain, possess, and keep to our Use, any Lands, Islands, Cities, Castles, or other Parts, lying and being within the Continent or Islands of *America*, or elsewhere, which he shall any-way bring under his Power; and therein to plant, inhabit, and fortify, or else to demolish and destroy the same: And to take to his Use all the Ammunition, Goods, and Treasure found therein, &c.”

King Charles licenses a private war-like Expedition against the *Spanish West-Indies*.

Every one may presently guess, that this private Expedition was intended against the *Spanish West-Indies*: For although there was then Peace between *England* and *Spain* in *Europe*, yet there had never been any proper Treaty of Peace between those two Nations, relating to the *West-Indies*, or other Parts of *America*; concerning all which Parts the Pretensions of the Crown of *Spain* ran still so high as to claim the absolute Sovereignty. And that very wild and arbitrary Claim gave a reasonable Handle for other Maritime Nations to get Possession of as much as they could of those undetermined Territories: Whereas, if *Spain* had made Treaties with *England* and *France* in those early Days, for ascertaining the distinct Property of each of the said three Nations there, she might at this Day have preserved her Claim to some Parts thereof, which the Feebleness of that Monarchy in succeeding Times obliged her to give up. This intended Expedition however, probably, did not succeed, or rather, perhaps, did not take place, since none of our naval Historians nor Voyagers make any mention of it at all.

Remarks on this supposed Expedition, and on the State of *America*, respecting the Nations of *Europe* at this Time.

No Treaties of Peace, with respect to *America*, as yet made between *England, France, &c.* with the *Spanish* Crown.

In Fol. 191. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we have “King Charles’s Patent to *Thomas* Earl of *Berkshire*, for the sole Use of his newly-invented *Kiln*, for the drying of *Malt* and *Hops*, with *Sea-Coal, Turf, Peat*, or any other cheap Fuel: With Power to him to compound for a Sum of Money, to be paid by such as shall desire to use his said Invention.”

A Project for drying of *Malt* and *Hops* with *Sea-Coal* and *Turf*.

Private *Letter-Carriers* between *England* and *France* we find were still in Use, notwithstanding King Charles’s Proclamation, *Anno* 1636, and also King *Louis XIIIth’s*, in the same Year; both prohibiting the same. In consequence of an Agreement between those two Princes, the Route of the public Posts was from *Dover* to *Calais*, and thence to *Paris*, by *Boulogne, Abbeville, and Amiens*: Whereas the private Posts sailed from *Rye* to *Dieppe*, and thence to *Paris*. “Wherefore, in Tome xxth, Fol. 192. of the *Fœdera*, King Charles, by Proclamation, forbids any Letters from being sent from *Rye* to *Dieppe*, or any other Way whatever, but from his Post-master-General, by the Way of *Calais*, as above. He also again prohibits all private Posts at Home; hereby renewing his former Declaration of the several Rates of Postage; as exhibited under the Year 1635.”

Private Posts or Letter-Carriers between *England* and *France* suppressed.

In *England*, Gentlemen, Merchants, and Traders, not long before this Time, were forced to employ less certain Carriers; or else were at the greater Expence of special Messengers with their Letters. Universities and great Towns had their own particular Posts; and the same



Horse or Foot Post went quite through the Journey, and returned with other Letters, without having different Stages, as at present. It was thus practised later in *Scotland*, as having less Commerce than in *England*. A. D. 1637

Five more *Monop.* y  
Employments, for  
the Year 1637, by  
King *Charles*.

1. For weighing of  
Gold Coins.

In Fol. 199. *ibidem*, in the List or Catalogue of Offices, filled up in *England*, for the said Year 1637, we meet with the following ones, *viz.*

“ Ist. The Agency for the sole making and selling of all Counterpoises, or Weights and Grains; and the approving and allowing of all Balances for his Majesty’s Coins or Money, of Gold, within *England* and *Ireland*.

2. For measuring of  
Timber.

“ IIldly. The Office of Measurer of all foreign Balks and Timber.

3. For Licences to  
sell Tobacco.

“ IIIldly. The Office of Agency, for his Majesty to grant Licences to sell Tobacco by Retail.

4. For an Intelli-  
gence Office for  
Masters and Ser-  
vants.

“ IVthly. The Office of Intelligence; and of entering the Names of all Masters, Mistresses, and Servants; and of all Goods lost and found, &c. in *London*, *Westminster*, and three Miles distant.

5. For sealing of  
Cards and Dice.

“ Vthly. The Office of Sealer of all playing Cards and Dice.”

An unjust Monopo-  
ly of the Coal Trade  
granted by King  
*Charles*.

In the same Year, we find another *Monopoly* of King *Charles*’s (though not in the *Fœdera*.) It is in a small Quarto Book, published Anno 1655, intitled, *England’s Grievance discovered in relation to the Coal Trade*; where (in Chap. xxi.) it is said, That, in the 13th Year of his Reign, he granted to Sir *Thomas Tempest*, and others, (notwithstanding the former exclusive and perpetual Right, by Charter, of the *Hoastmen of Newcastle*) “ the sole Power of selling of all Coals ex-ported out of the River *Tyne*, for twenty-one Years.”

*James* Duke of  
*Courland* has some  
considerable Degree  
of Naval Power and  
Commerce.

At this Time *James*, Duke of *Courland*, made a considerable Figure in naval Power and Commerce: He built a good Number of stout Ships of War, and also some Forts on the Coast of *Guinea*, where he settled Factories: He also settled a Colony on the Isle of *Tabago* in the *West-Indies*: So that King *Charles Gustavus*, of *Sweden*, is reported sometime after this to have pleasantly said, “ *My Cousin of Courland is too great for a Duke, and too little for a King.*” But as that Dutchy had not a Sufficiency of Materials and Manufactures for a great Commerce, and that the superior Genius of that Prince died with him, *Courland* after his Death sunk to its former proper and intrinsic Value.

King *Charles* orders  
all the *London* Sil-  
versmiths to live  
in *Cheapside* and  
*Lombard-Street*.

By an Order of King *Charles* and his Council, in this same Year, as appears by all the *London* Historiographers of that Age, That King, who delighted too much in copying after any arbitrary Order of other Nations, commanded “ all the *London* Silversmiths to live in *Goldsmith’s-Row*, “ being the South Sides of the two famous Streets of *London* named *Cheapside* and *Lombard Street*.” The Cruelty and Absurdity of this almost frantic Order is so obvious to every one, that it is needless to make any further Animadversion on it. Possibly, such as were to be indulged in this Case paid sufficiently for it.

The *Swedes* had  
been pretty early  
settled in what is  
since named *New-  
Jersey*, till mostly  
worn out by the  
*Dutch*, about this  
Year.

The first *Europeans* who settled in that Part of *America*, since named *New-Jersey*, and in Part of *Pennsylvania*, were *Swedes*: We cannot fix the exact Year, although probably about 1637, but it was however in Queen *Christina*’s Reign. They are said (through our unaccountable Supineness) to have erected three Towns therein very early, whose Names still remain, *viz.* *Gottenburg*, *Helsingburg*, and *Christina*. Yet the *Swedes*, not being so industrious as their Neighbours the *Dutch* of *New-Nidderland*, [now *New-York*] were by them dispossessed of the North Part, which they named, in *Latin*, *Nova Belgia*. But, as neither *Swedes* nor *Dutch* had any Right to settle there, that Country being Part of our Province of *Virginia*, as then so called. The Duke of *York* (as we shall see) made no Scruple to dispossess them both, Anno 1664.

A Coal Monopoly  
from *Sunderland*,  
&c. granted by  
King *Charles*.

By the Quarto Treatise already quoted under the foregoing Year, and intitled, *England’s Grievance discovered in relation to the Coal Trade*, Chap. xxii. we learn, That, in the Year 1638, King *Charles* incorporated a Company of Coal Monopolizers, (*viz.* *Thomas Horth* and other Masters of Ships) “ who were impowered to buy all Coals exported from the Ports of *Sunderland*, *Newcastle*, *Blithe*, and *Berwick*,” paying to that King one Shilling per Chaldron Custom. “ And to sell them again to the City of *London*, at a Price not exceeding seventeen Shillings per Chaldron in Summer, and nineteen Shillings in Winter; provided they had a free Market and a just Measure at *Newcastle*, &c.” As this is not the same Grant as that in the preceding Year, it is probable the latter was revoked. 1638

Sea Coals, their  
Rate or Price at this  
Time at *London*.

*France* again victo-  
rious over *Spain* at  
Sea.

The *French* Fleet, under the Archbishop of *Bordeaux*, now beats the *Spanish* Fleet of Galeons, of which they took several; and, in the same Year, the Gallies of *Marseilles* vanquished those of *Spain*, near *Genoa*.

The *Dutch* drive the  
*Portuguese* quite out  
of *Ceylon*.

The *Dutch*, from *Batavia*, having worsted the *Portuguese* at *Ceylon*, in this Year, both at Sea and on Land: Hereupon the former took Possession of their Forts on that Island. Upon which, the Emperor (as the Voyagers of those Times will needs call him) or King of *Candy* concludes a Treaty with the *Dutch*, and grants them many Privileges, and a Re-imbursement of the Charges of their Expeditions against the *Portuguese*, to be paid in *Cinnamon*, *Pepper*, *Cardamoms*, *Indico*, *Wax*, &c. with great Presents sent to *Batavia*.



A.D.  
1638

In pursuance of two Acts of Parliament, of the 39th and 43d of Queen *Elizabeth*, For the true making of Cloth, directing all Kinds of Woollen Cloth, brought for Sale to London, to be first carried to *Blackwell-hall*, the common Cloth Market for the said City, to be there searched and sealed; and to King *James's* Proclamation, in his 11th Year, directing, That all Sorts of vendible Cloths, Bays, Felts, Says, Stuffs, (as well old as new Draperies) made in *England* and *Wales*, should be brought to the said *Blackwell-hall*, for the like Purpose: King *Charles* (in Tome xx. Fol. 221. of the *Fædera*) published a Proclamation to the same Effect; as also to prevent those who, to elude the said Laws, do make Contracts for those Woollen Goods in the Country, and bring them afterward to London, to Inns, Warehouses, &c. to be there sold; whereby (says the King) much Deceit and Damage redoundeth to our Subjects, and Discredit to our Cloths in foreign Parts; and also the poor Children of *Christ-Hospital*, in London, are defrauded of the Duties of *Hallage* there, appointed for their Relief.

The Laws enforced in Favour of *Blackwell-hall's* being the only Market in London for Woollen Cloths.

In this same Tome, Fol. 223. of the *Fædera*, "King *Charles* commands (by his Proclamation) all Merchants, and Masters of Ships, &c. not to set forth any Ship or Ships with Passengers or Provisions for *New-England*, without his or his Privy-Council's special Licence, for divers weighty and important Causes well known to us." This was for restraining the Puritans from going to *New-England*; who, at this Time, flocked thither in great Numbers, to enjoy that Liberty in a Wilderness which every Man has an undoubted Right to (demeaning himself in a peaceable Manner) in his native Land. Most cruel therefore was the Proceeding of this King in regard to those People; on the one Hand, to persecute them at Home, and, on the other, to prevent their withdrawing from such Persecution!

King *Charles*. restrains the Resort of Puritans to *New-England*.

The said Prince's Proclamation, in the 6th Year of his Reign, having prohibited any raw Silk from being dyed before the Gum be fair boiled off; "being now better informed by Merchants, Mercers, Silk-men, and Silk-weavers, That there is a Sort of Silk called *Hard-Silk*, dyed upon the Gum (necessarily used in the making of Tufted-taffaties, Figured-sattins, fine Night Ribbons, and *Ferret-Ribbons*, both black and coloured; and although it be dyed upon the Gum, yet will it not be increased in Weight above the Limitations following, viz. the Pound Weight of raw or thrown Silk not to exceed sixteen Ounces when dyed into any coloured hard Silk, with half an Ounce at most for Remedy; and being dyed into Spanish black hard Silk not to exceed nineteen Ounces when dyed, without any Addition for Remedy. Wherefore, in this Year 1638, (*ibidem*, Fol. 224.) he directs this last-named Scheme to take place. And he farther directs, That no hard Silk be used or mixed in the making of any other Manufactures of Silk than the above-named ones. Also, that none shall import any Stuffs or other Manufactures made or mixed with hard Silk, other than Tufted-taffaties and Figured-sattins; nor any Stuffs whatsoever made or mixed with Silk, which shall not be in Breadth a full half Yard Nail and half Nail within the Lists, on Forfeiture thereof."

The Silk Manufacture of *England* further regulated.

That King having lately incorporated the Makers (in London) of Hats and Caps of Beaver Wool; "And the wearing of Beaver Hats (says the King, *ibidem*, Fol. 230.) being of late become much in Use by those of Rank and Quality; he therefore prohibits the Importation of any Hats or Caps of Beaver, or of any other Sort whatever: And that none shall make any Hats for the future but Freemen of that Corporation. Also, that no Hair, Wool, or other Stuff, be by the said Hat-makers mixed with their Beaver Wool in Hat-making: Nor shall any Hats, called *Dumy-Casters*, be henceforth made to be sold here; but, as they are demanded in foreign Parts, they may be exported beyond Sea."

The Hat Manufacture of *England* regulated by King *Charles*.

In Fol. 234. *ibidem*, "King *Charles* repeals all the Restraints he had lately laid on Maltsters or Malt-makers, in the Year 1636."

The Restraints on Maltsters in *England* now repealed.

In Fol. 241. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fædera*, we find, That the Wine Merchants and Vintners of *England*, having agreed to pay forty Shillings per Ton to King *Charles* for all the Wines they should import, that King, in return, "prohibits the Wine Coopers (who had already crept into the Wine Trade) from importing of Wines." By this Record it appears, that Licences for retailing of Wines were then under the Management of the Vintners Company, for his Majesty's Benefit. The King also hereby directs, That "the Custom of retailing of Wines in Bottles and other undue Measures be laid aside; and that all Wines be retailed by just Measures alone."

Wine Licences and Wine Measures in *England* regulated.

Bigotry in Religion (ever obstructive of the Freedom of Commerce) and an unaccountable Bias to the old Laws, before Commerce became considerable in *England*, had so blinded King *Charles* and his Ministry, that many Proclamations and Orders were now made which were very hurtful to the due Freedom of Commerce: Of which Weakness we have already seen sundry Instances: And in Fol. 270. of the xxth Tome of the *Fædera*, we have one more Instance thereof. It is in a tedious Proclamation, "For reforming of Abuses in the Manufacture and Breadths of Silks and Stuffs of foreign Materials, such as *Pelrets*, *Plushes*, *Tissues*, *Gold and Silver Stuffs*, *Damasks*, *Taffaties*, *Garters*, *Ribbons*, and *Laces*; hereby empowering the Weavers Company of London to admit such a competent Number of such Persons, as well Strangers as Natives, into the Freedom of their Company, as had exercised the Trade of Weaving at least one whole Year before the Date of the new Charter, (which he had in this same Year granted to that Company) who shall be conformable to the Laws of the Realm, and the Constitutions of the Church of *England*." What, in the Name of common Sense, had the Constitution of any Church to do with the Trade of Weaving? What other Qualification could be requisite in Weaving, but his being a peaceable Subject, and (considering those Times) a Protestant of some Denomination or other?

King *Charles's* Narrowness in Ecclesiastical Points, &c. hurtful to Commerce.

In



King Charles's wife and meritorious Provision for distressed Sailors, and their Families, in the Merchants Service.

In Fol. 278. *ibidem*, we have King Charles's Proclamation for a very praise-worthy Purpose, in this same Year, viz. "For deducting six Pence *per* Month from Sea-Officers Pay, and four Pence *per* Month from all Sailors Wages, in the Merchants Service, in the Port of London; to be applied for the Relief of maimed, shipwrecked, or otherwise distressed Sailors in the Merchants Service; and of the poor Widows and Children of such as shall be killed or lost in merchandizing Voyages.—This Money to be under the Management of the Corporation of the Trinity-House, then kept at Ratcliff.—Excepting, however, Sailors in the *East-India* Company's Service; who had even so early as this Time (as they still have) a Provision of this Kind settled on them." In our own Days a charitable Corporation, for this good Purpose, has lately been erected in London, supported by voluntary Contributions of Merchants, &c.

A.D.  
1438

Ship-Money again levied by King Charles; but more moderately than before.

In this same Year, King Charles somewhat relaxes in his *Ship-Money*, for the succeeding Year 1639. (in Fol. 286. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*.) For although it is said to be levied all over England, as in the two preceding Years, yet it was now to be only for eighteen Ships and Pinnaces: But how the Assessment for this Levy was made does not appear in the *Fœdera*. Possibly the Clamour that the levying of it at all, without the Consent of Parliament, and Mr. *Hambden's* Trial for refusing to pay it, had now begun to make that Prince more cautious in the Extension of his Prerogative; as indeed he had great Need to be, considering the Storm soon coming on him.—He therein directs his Lord-Admiral, the Earl of *Northumberland*, to supply (as usual) Ships out of his own Navy, for such Counties whose Situation disabled them from fitting out any themselves, and to apply the Money they shall pay to him as therein directed.

King Charles's Proclamation concerning *Tin's* not being to be exported till duly assayed, stamped, and coined.

In Fol. 289. *ibidem*, King Charles issues a Proclamation against the selling or exporting of *Tin* from *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*, until it be duly assayed, weighed, and coined, [as the stamping of it is termed by the Stannary Laws] by his Officers. He also prohibits the Importation of *Tin* from foreign Parts.

King Charles buys a very rich Diamond.

It appears by Fol. 293. *ibidem*, That, in the said Year, "King Charles had given his Obligation to Sir *Paul Pindar*, an eminent Merchant of London, for a *Pendant-Diamond*, cut *faucet-wise*, weighing twenty-one Carrats, for the Sum of 8,000 *l.* which that famous Merchant had paid for it. For which Sum he was allowed the legal Interest of 8 *per Cent.* to be paid out of the *Allum Duries*; but the Principal was not to be paid till the Year 1642." [And, probably, never was paid.]

The English *East-India* Company permitted by King Charles to export foreign or English Gold, in lieu of foreign Silver, notwithstanding any Law to the contrary.

In Fol. 298. *ibidem*, "The English *East-India* Company having represented to King Charles, the great Scarcity of Spanish Silver, whereby they were disabled from supplying themselves with a sufficient Quantity for their Occasions, in their intended Voyage to *Perfia* and *India* with three Ships—He licences them to export 20,000 *l.* in foreign Gold; or, if that cannot be done, in English Gold: Any Law, Statute, Act of Parliament, Proclamation, &c. to the contrary notwithstanding."

King Charles settles the future Dowry of his Queen.

In Fol. 301. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*, "King Charles settles the annual Expence of his Queen's Diet, and that of her Household or Family; and makes also a Provision for the Stables, and other necessary Charges for herself and Servants; the whole amounting to 40,000 *l. per Annum.* To be paid out of the greater and lesser Customs on Merchandize exported and imported: And to commence after his Decease."

Coinage of England in 19 Years Time.

There was coined at the Mint in the Tower of London, from March 1619 to March 1638, 6,900,042 *l.* 11s. 1 d. in Gold and Silver. [*Happy future State of England*, in Folio, 1689, p. 78.]

France much encouraged her *West-India* Isles.

Cardinal *Richlieu* seems to have understood, very early, the great Importance of which the French *West-India* Isles would prove, even before they had any Sugar Canes planted in them: And having the Glory and Interest of France very much at Heart, he laboured to give his Sovereign (*Louis XIII.*) favourable Impressions of them, although they produced nothing yet but Cotton, Ginger, and bad Tobacco. Wherefore he, at this Time, got his King to appoint the Governor of those Isles to be his own Lieutenant-General there. By such-like Means the French Isles soon became much improved, and more particularly *Martinico*, and their Moiety of *St. Christopher's* Isle.

England also encouraged her *West-India* Isles; altho' their Productions then was inconsiderable.

As for England's *West-India* Isles, they were encouraged also at this Time, and had much the same Productions; yet it is easy to conceive how inconsiderable they were before they fell into the Sugar Trade. They made some *Indico*, and had Cotton and Ginger also; but their Tobacco was bad, and more especially that of *Barbadoes* was deemed the worst of all.

England's Royal Fishery Company badly conducted, and her Herrings prove bad at *Dantzic*, whilst those of Holland are approved.

With respect to England's Royal Fishery Company, it certainly was very ill conducted. The Grand-Pensionary of Holland, Mr. *De Witt*, has upon this Account made the following satirical Remark, in his Book of *The Interest of Holland*, (Part ii. Chap. 1.) viz. "England, in those Days, had challenged the Sovereignty of the narrow Seas; and alleged, That the Fishery belonged solely to them: Yet when England had set on Foot a Herring Fishery, in the Reign of King Charles the First, and had taken their Herrings at one and the same Time and Place with the Hollanders, and sent them to *Dantzic*, in the Years 1637 and 1638, the Dutch Herrings were there approved as good; but the English Herrings, to the very last Barrel, were esteemed naught."

The Dutch totally overthrow and destroy a large Spanish

Although Spain's Declension was now become extremely visible, yet, in this Year 1639, that Monarchy was still able to make the greatest Effort at Sea that it had ever done since their famous Armada,

1639



A. D. 1639 *Armada*, in 1588; for it consisted of 67 large Ships from *Corunna*, carrying 25,000 Seamen and 12,000 Soldiers. It was intended to relieve *Dunkirk*, before which the *Dutch Fleet* lay, and otherwise to support their *Netherland Provinces*: Although *Puffendorf* (surely improbably) conjectures, that it was intended to assist *Denmark* against *Sweden*. This great *Armada*, however, was first encountered in the *English Channel*, and afterward in the *Downs*, by the *Dutch Fleet*, of 100 Ships, under *Van Tromp*; which in the End gained an intire Victory, and destroyed most of their Ships, amongst which was a great *Portuguese Galeon*, of 1400 Tons, 80 Cannon, and 800 Men. Notwithstanding that King *Charles* the First of *England* had endeavoured by his Admiral, Sir *John Pennington*, with 34 Ships of War, to preserve a Neutrality between those two huge Fleets, whilst they lay watching each others Motions, for near three Weeks, on the Coast of *Kent*. This terrible Blow, followed by several subsequent Defeats at Sea by the *French*, intirely broke the Naval Power of *Spain*; so as never to recover it in any Degree till our own Times. These Disasters induced *Spain* to come into Terms with the *Dutch* at the *Munster Treaty*.

Fleet in the *Downs*, and thereby ruin the Naval Power of *Spain*.

In the said Year 1639, we have, in the xxth Tome of the *Fædera*, Fol. 336. a Treaty of Peace and Commerce between King *Charles* I. of *England* and *Christian* IV. of *Denmark*, concluded by Sir *Thomas Rowe*, at *Gluckstad*. What is to our proper Purpose briefly follows, viz.

A remarkable Commercial Treaty between *England* and *Denmark*.

“ Article III. No warlike Succours, either in Money, Provisions, Arms, Ammunition, Machines, [*Machinas*] Guns, &c. shall be supplied to the Enemies of either Party.

“ IV. If either of the contracting Parties be attacked by any third Power, whom he had not first attacked nor provoked, or shall make any Pretensions to a Right to or Superiority over any of his Countries or Dominions not actually possessed by the Claimer, then the other Party, if not at War himself, shall, in four Months at farthest, supply him with the following Ships of War, viz. 4 of 150 or 200 Tons each, and 150 or 200 Men, and 20 Pieces of Ordnance in each Ship: And 4 other Ships of 100 to 120 Tons each, carrying 100 or 120 Men, and 16 Cannon in each Ship: And supplied with all suitable Stores by the Sender, and with three Months Provisions; but afterwards, during the War, they shall be supplied, &c. by the Party whom they are sent to assist.

“ XIV. The King of *Great Britain*'s Subjects shall not resort to the Ports of the King of *Denmark* prohibited by former Treaties, without the special Licence of his *Danish* Majesty asked and granted; unless compelled to it by Storm: In which last Case they shall by no Means trade there.

“ XV. Ships and Merchandize wrecked on the Coasts of either contracting Party may be freely claimed by the proper Owners; and the Natives of those Coasts shall not injure nor obstruct them, but shall rather be ready to assist them, being paid for their Trouble.

“ XIX. And because the Isles of *Orkney* and of *Shetland* cannot well be omitted to be mentioned in this Treaty, it is now agreed, That, during the Lives of both Kings, and the Life of the longest Liver of them, nothing shall be moved or treated of concerning them.” [*Quod omnis inde Tractatus quiescit.*] “ Saving always, nevertheless, the Rights or Pretensions of their Successors.

“ XX. Nothing in this Treaty shall derogate from former ones, unless where expressly repealed by the present Treaty.”

There are some Things particularly remarkable in the foregoing Treaty. As, 1st, The poor Naval Assistance to be afforded to either Party. 2dly, In keeping up still the old Article of the prohibited Places of *Westmoiry* and *Iceland*, which were not to be traded to without a special Licence from the Crown of *Denmark*. And, 3dly, the *Danish* Monarch's tacitly keeping up his Pretensions to *Orkney* and *Shetland*, after the Crown of *Scotland* had quietly possessed those Isles for so many Centuries. To which Isles the *Danish* Crown had renounced, by Treaty, all former Claims long before this Time. All which (being now quite obsolete) are so plain and obvious, that they require no farther Animadversion.

Remarks on the before recited Treaty.

King *Charles* being at *York*, on the 9th of *April* 1639, going to suppress the *Scottish Rebellion*, he found himself obliged, for the quieting the Minds of his People, to publish the following Proclamation, for revoking many of his illegal Grants and Monopolies, (as in Fol. 340. of the xxth Tome of the *Fædera*) viz.

King *Charles*, in Distress, revokes all his illegal Grants and Monopolies.

“ Whereas divers Grants, Licences, Privileges, and Commissions, had been procured from him, on Pretences for the common Good and Profit of his Subjects, which since, upon Experience, have been found to be prejudicial and inconvenient to his People,—and in their Execution have been notoriously abused: He is now pleased, of his mere Grace and Favour, with the Advice of his Privy-Council, to declare these following to be utterly void and revoked, viz.

“ 1. A Commission touching Cottages and In-mates.” [This was granted last Year, to compound with all such as had built Cottages, without four Acres of Land annexed to each of them; and with such as suffered In-mates, or more Families than one, to reside in any of the said Cottages.]

“ 2. A Commission touching *Scriveners* and *Brokers*.

VOL. II.

S

“ 3. A



- “ 3. A Commission for compounding with Offenders touching *Tobacco*,” [*i. e.* such as sold it without the King’s Stamp.]
- “ 4. ——— For compounding with Offenders for Transportation of *Butter* beyond Sea,” [without his Stamp and Licence.]
- “ 5. ——— For compounding with Offenders, for importing or using of *Logwood*.
- “ 6. ——— For compounding with Sheriffs, for selling their Under-Sheriffs Places.
- “ 7. ——— For compounding for the Destruction of Woods, by *Iron-works*.
- “ 8. ——— For Concealments and Encroachments within twenty Miles of *London*.
- “ 9. ——— For a Licence to export *Sheep-Skins* and *Lamb-Skins*.
- “ 10. ——— For compounding with the Dressers of *Venison*, *Pheasants*, and *Partridges*, in Inns, Alehouses, Ordinaries, and Taverns.
- “ 11. ——— For licensing of *Brewers*.
- “ 12. ——— For the sole transporting of *Lamprens*.
- “ 13. ——— For weighing of *Hay* and *Straw*.
- “ 14. ——— For an Office of Register to the *Commission of Bankrupts*, in divers Counties.
- “ 15. ——— For gauging of *Red-Herrings*.
- “ 16. ——— For the marking of *Iron* made in *England*.
- “ 17. ——— For the sealing of *Bone-Lace*.
- “ 18. ——— For the marking and gauging of *Butter Casks*.
- “ 19. ——— For the Privilege of using *Kelp* and *Sea-Weed*.
- “ 20. ——— For sealing of *Linen Cloths*.
- “ 21. ——— For the gathering of *Rags*.
- “ 22. ——— For a Grant of a Factory for *Scottish Merchants*.
- “ 23. ——— For searching and sealing of *foreign Hops*.
- “ 24. ——— For the sealing of *Buttons*.
- “ 25. All Grants of Fines, Penalties, and Forfeitures, before Judgment granted.
- “ 26. All Patents for *new Inventions*, not put in Practice within three Years from the Date of their respective Grants.
- “ 27. Lastly, The several Grants of Incorporation to *Halband-makers*, *Gulstring-makers*, *Spectacle-makers*, *Comb-makers*, *Tobacco-pipe-makers*, *Butchers*, and *Horners*.

“ And the King herein declares, That a Writ of *Quo Warranto* or *Scire Facias* shall be issued to recall the said Grants and Patents, unless they do voluntarily surrender them.”

[By these and all other Projects of small Note the King was reckoned to have raised about 200,000 *l.* yearly; according to the Book, intituled, *The Royal Treasury of England*. . . Octavo. *London, Anno 1725. Fol. 284.*]

King Charles confirms the *Merchant-Adventurers Privileges*; and prohibits the Exportation of *Wool*, *Fullers-Earth*, &c.

In this same Year (*ibidem*, Fol. 342.) “ that King being informed, That sundry Merchants (notwithstanding his Proclamation of last Year to the contrary) did continue to trade in Woollen Goods to other Ports of *Germany* and the *Netherlands*, than to the Mart-Towns or Staple-Towns of the *Merchant-Adventurers Company*; he now renews that Proclamation, and prolongs the Time formerly allowed them to keep their Freedom in that Fellowship. He also hereby strictly prohibits the Exportation beyond Sea of *Wool*, *Woolfels*, *Woollen-Kern*, *Fullers-Earth*, and *Tobacco-pipe-Clay*, [*now*] (says the King) “ found to be of the same Nature and Use with *Fullers-Earth*;” by the Exportation whereof (he is informed) “ there is a great Decay of the Woollen Manufacture.”

More Monopolies revoked.

In Fol. 344. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fadera*, King Charles, in the said Year 1639, “ revokes much of the extravagant Power and Authority which he had formerly granted to the Clerk of the Market of his Household, and to the Water-Bailiff. — As also his Charter of Incorporation to the Makers of *Bricks* and *Tiles*, near *London* and *Westminster*, as being found hurtful. — Also that the *Issues of Jurors* shall not be farmed, as being a Grievance to many of his Subjects.”

King Charles enquires into the Mismanagements of the *Fishery Company*.

In Fol. 346. *ibidem*, “ that King grants a Commission of Enquiry into the Conduct of *Peter Richaut*, Merchant, Treasurer of the *Fishery Company*; concerning Oppressions and Wrongs done by him to sundry poor Tradesmen dealing with that Company. — To enquire also, Whether the Stock of that Company be diminished? and, if so, how it came to be so? — Also to enquire into all other Matters relating to the said *Fishery Company*; and into the Means, for the future, of settling the said Fishery Business, for the best Advantage of the Commonwealth of our Kingdoms: To the End, that, upon Return of the said Commission, it may appear which Way so worthy an Undertaking, for the Honour of Us and the common Good of our Subjects, may be advanced, &c.” We may here note, That several of the Monopolies and Projects before-named, which the King now revokes, are not to be found in the *Fadera*; and that, on the other Hand, many mentioned in that noble Collection are not now mentioned to be revoked. He was, to his very last Breath, ever too late, either in redressing of Grievances, or in other Respects complying with his People’s just Complaints!

*Barbadoes* still deals only in *Tobacco*; (no *Sugar* being as yet produced in any of our Colonies) and it is still a Part of the Province of *Carlisle*.

In the same Year 1639, and Fol. 357. *ibidem*, we have “ King Charles’s Commission to five Persons to repair to the Island of *Barbadoes*, and to remove the then pretended Governor of it, who presumed to continue to act as such, after another had been appointed by *James Earl of Carlisle*. — It recites, “ That *Barbadoes* was esteemed one of the *Caribbee Isles*, and a Part of the then so called Province of *Carlisle*, in *America*, granted to *James Hay*, the late Earl of *Carlisle*, and to his Heirs,” [as already mentioned in the preceding Part of this Work.] It seems, That this pretended Governor (Captain *Henry Hawley*) had only had a Commission from the “ King,



A. D. 1639 " King, in the Beginning of this Year, for treating with the Inhabitants of *Barbadoes*, and of other Island Colonies, concerning a Moderation to be held in the planting of *Tobacco*; [Sugar not being as yet produced in any of them] " and for regulating the Prices thereof; and for " *none other Employment intended by Us*," (says the King.) Under Colour of which he took on " himself the Stile of *Lieutenant-General and Governor of Barbadoes, &c.*"

In this Year 1639, the *English* first settled on the pleasant Isle of *St. Lucia*, one of the *Caribbee* Isles, within seven Leagues of *Martinico*, seven also from *St. Vincents*, and twenty-four from *Barbadoes*; being twenty-four Miles in Length and eleven in Breadth; abounding with Plenty of Timber, proper for Houses and Mills, [with which the neighbouring Isles, both *English* and *French*, are still supplied.] It has also Plenty of *Eustic*, and *Cocoa*; and good Harbours and anchoring Places. Two Years after, the *English* Governor and most of his People were murdered by the *Caribbean* Natives, and the rest driven out of the Island, by the Instigation (as was suspected) of the *French* at *Martinico*, though disowned by the *French* Governor. Neither did the *French*, at that Time, nor for many Years after, form any Pretensions to that Island. But, during the *Civil Wars* of *England*, between King *Charles* the First and his Parliament, Monsieur *Perquot*, from *Martinico*, sent forty *Frenchmen* to take Possession of *St. Lucia*; (which the *French* call *St. Alouzie*). but the *Caribbeans*, being as much at Enmity with the *French* as with the *English*, killed two of their Governors and many of their People, and maintained their Independency, till after the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second.

*St. Lucia* Isle first planted by the *English*; with its History to the Restoration of King *Charles* II.

Amongst the Offices (in Fol. 381. of Tome xx. of the *Fœdera*) which we find to have been filled up in the said Year 1639, by King *Charles*, there is one, " For surveying of Gamesters using the Exercise of Wrestling, in any Place or Places within the Compass or Distance of three Miles of the City of London:" Which we only note for its seeming Singularity. Every Age has its peculiar Diversions and Customs; and though this may appear strange in our Age, it was probably in great Vogue at that Time, even perhaps (as much as *Cricket* lately was) by Persons of high Rank!

A Surveyor of *Wrestling* appointed by King *Charles*.

Between the Years 1630 and 1640, whilst there were no Parliaments in *England*, the *Hollanders* carried on a most profitable Commerce, to the *English* American Plantations; there not being then any legal Prohibition of foreign Shipping resorting thither.

The *Dutch* carried on a profitable Commerce till now with the *English* American Colonies: No foreign Ships being as yet prohibited going thither.

In the former Part of the Reign of *Louis XIIIth*, the Divisions and Confusions in *France*, during his Minority, were great Obstructions to the promoting of Commerce. On the other Hand, the Protestants of *France* became thereby so considerable, as, at length, to conduct their Affairs independently, and more like a free Republic than as Subjects. This Consideration drew *Richlieu's* Vengeance on those poor People, by the Siege and taking of *Rochelle*, their capital City, which was become a Kind of *Emporium* for their Commerce. Dr. *Heylin*, in his *Cosmography*, says, That when besieged it had 120 Merchants in it, each worth 100,000 Crowns. After which, that Cardinal, as we have seen, first began to form a considerable *French* Royal Navy about this Time; having before had scarcely any good Ships of War of their own; but made Use of the Ships of other Nations occasionally. I doubt (says Dr. *Heylin*, on this Occasion) some neighbouring Princes, in the mean Time, looked not well about them!

The Occasion and Rise of *France's* modern Commerce and Navy Royal.

1640 This memorable Year 1640, was propitious to the Commerce of *England*, and of other Nations, on Account of the great Revolution in *Portugal*, when *John* Duke of *Braganza* found Means to drive out the *Spaniards*, and to ascend the Throne of *Portugal*, by the Name of King *John* the IVth. For, whilst *Spain* was able to supply their *American* Provinces with the Silk, Spices, Callicoes, &c. of the *Portuguese* Settlements in *East-India*, she thereby not only had more of her own *American* Treasure left in her Hands: But, moreover, *England* and other States had not till now so great a Call for their Merchandize, wherewith to supply *Spain* and its *American* Provinces. But, since *Spain* lost *Portugal*, and consequently the *Portuguese* Settlements in the *East-Indies*, having few or no Manufactures, and but little Product of her own (Wines excepted) for supplying of her *American* Provinces, the *English*, *Dutch*, and *Hamburgers*, and, latest of all, the *French*, have, more absolutely than formerly, supplied *Spain* with the great Bulk of their Commodities and Manufactures, both for her Home Consumption and the much greater one of her vast *American* Territories. *Ceuta*, however, having a *Spanish* Garrison, did not revolt to the Duke of *Braganza*, as the rest of *Portugal's* Territories had done; but remains to this Day in the Possession of *Spain*.

*Portugal's* shaking off the Yoke of *Spain*, this Year, has proved very propitious to the Commerce of *England*, *Holland*, *Hamburg*, and *France*.

It has not proved so favourable to the Commerce and other Interests of the rest of *Europe*, that *France* gained, in this same Year, so much the Ascendant over *Spain*, both by protecting the revolted *Catalans*, and by taking from her the City of *Arras*, (the Capital of the Province of *Artois*) by the *Flemings* till then deemed impregnable.

*France* gains too much the Ascendant over *Spain*.

King *Charles* being, in this same Year 1640, engaged in preparing for a religious War with the *Scots*, and not as yet stooping to call an *English* Parliament for a Supply, he fell on very extraordinary Methods for raising Money: Amongst others, he bought, this Year, upon Credit, of the *East-India* Company, all their *Pepper*, which he sold out again for ready Money. In a stated Account of Money disbursed out of the Tonnage and Poundage Duty for the Navy, to the 9th of *June* 1642, we find the following Payment, viz. " To the *East-India* Company, in Part of a Debt owing to them by his Majesty, for *Pepper*, bought by my Lord *Cottington*, " 9,413 l. 14 s. 7 d."

King *Charles* I. raises Money, by buying and selling of all the *East-India* Company's *Pepper*.

In



*Bows and Arrows, and Stone Cannon Bullets, still in Use in War.*

In King Charles's special Commission for making Provision, in the said Year 1640, for his Army going against Scotland, we find, That *Bows and Arrows* were then still in Use; and that *Stone Shot, or Cannon Bullets of Stone* (as well as of Iron) were still in Use also, for their Fire-Artillery. (*Fœdera*, Tome xx. Fol. 417.) A. D. 1640

*A Tin-Mine discovered in Barbary at King Charles's, but his Revenue should decline.*

King Charles being in this same Year informed, That a *Tin-Mine* was lately discovered in *Barbary*, (*ibidem*, Fol. 423.) and being on that Account apprehensive of the Decrease of his Revenue from the *Tin-Mines* of *Cornwall* and *Devonshire*, "by Proclamation, prohibits the Importation of *foreign Tin*, as also the carrying, in any *English* Shipping, the *Tin* of *Barbary* to any other Place whatever. Also, for the promoting of the Consumption of *English Tin* and *Pewter* in his Realms, he directs, That all the *Measures* for *Wine, Ale, Beer, &c.* to be used in Taverns, Victualling-houses, Shops, &c. shall be of *Tin* or *Pewter*, and shall be stamped or sealed."

*An English Consul established at Alicant.*

On Fol. 430. of the said xxth Tome of the *Fœdera*, we meet with the first mention therein of a Consul-General for *England* at *Alicant*, in *Spain*: The Preamble of whose Commission runs as follows:

"Whereas we are given to understand, how convenient and necessary it is for the Good of our loving Subjects trading to *Alicant*, in the Kingdom of *Valencia*, to have some Person of Judgment and Experience, that is able to govern and direct them in their just and lawful Occasions, to be placed and appointed as Consul there: Know ye," &c.—

"This Consul's Allowances were to be, the ancient Allowance of two Ducats on every *British* Ship trading to that Port, and also *one fourth of 1 per Cent.* for all *Merchandise* of Ships trading thither."

*King Charles's Necessity forces him to call a Parliament; which (because the Commons gave the Preference to Grievances before Supplies) he hastily dissolves, before they had passed any one Act.*

*Algier's great Naval Strength. They take a very rich Ship at London. Some of the strange Ways that King Charles took to supply his Wants.*

*The Mint in the Tower of London had till now been used by Merchants as a Bank, for lodging their Cash; but never after this Time.*

*King Charles is necessitated to conclude a Cession of Arms with the Commissioners of the Scottish Army, in order to a Treaty.*

*The great Expence of maintaining both the Armies obliges the King to call a Parliament, in Nov. 1640, wherein, previous to Supplies, Grievances were solemnly enquired into, and censured.*

*And Monopolies, beyond all other Grievances, are voted down.*

King Charles's Inability to oppose the *Scottish* Army, now preparing to march to the Borders of *England*, obliging him at length to call an *English* Parliament, (so much against his Liking) after twelve Years Intermission; he began with demanding of the House of Commons, a sufficient Supply for this War: And he also farther alleged to the Parliament, That all the neighbouring Princes were preparing great Fleets of Ships:—And also, that the *Algerines* were become so insolent, since they had prepared no fewer than *sixty* Sail of Ships, that they had taken divers *English* Ships, and particularly one, called the *Rebecca of London*, taken on the *Spanish* Coast, and worth at least 260,000 *l.* But the *House of Commons* thought the immediate Redress of their many Grievances to be of greater Importance than his immediate Supply for the above-named War, &c. This incensed the King so much, that he hastily and very angrily dissolved this Parliament, before any one Act had been passed; which (as my Lord *Clarendon* owns) he immediately after repented of. For supplying his present Wants, therefore, without a Parliament, he took sundry extraordinary Methods of raising Money; such as *Coat and Conduit Money* from every County;—an exorbitant Fine laid on the City of *London*, for having (as he alleged) occupied more Lands in *Ireland* than was granted by their Charter: But the true Reason was, their refusing him a Loan of 200,000 *l.* which 200,000 *l.* had been forcibly borrowed of the Merchants who had lodged their Money in the King's *Mint* in the *Tower of London*; which Place (as elsewhere noted) before Banking with Goldsmiths came into Use in *London*, was till now made a Kind of Bank or Repository for Merchants therein safely to lodge their Money; but which, after this compulsory Loan (for so it was) of 200,000 *l.* never after was trusted in that Way any more, although the King gave the Lenders the Security of his Customs. [See this Violence more clearly related by Sir *William Temple*, under the Year 1672, who makes it to be done in 1638; which is indeed more probable, tho' not material.]—A Subscription also had been made, for his present Supply, by his Privy-Counsellors and Favourites, (Lord *Strafford* alone subscribing 20,000 *l.*) And, beside all these, the Clergy in Convocation (which, contrary to all Custom, sat after the Dissolution of this Parliament) granted him six Subsidies, of 20,000 *l.* each Subsidy, to be paid in six Years, at the Rate of *four* Shillings in the Pound, according to the Valuation of their Livings, &c. in the King's Books. Yet, after all these Aids, and the *Ship-Money* Tax likewise, the King finding himself unable to maintain his Army of 24,000 Men, for *three* Months only, for less than 200,000 *l.* he was necessitated to conclude a temporary Treaty with Commissioners from the *Scottish* Army; he having utterly lost the Hearts (and consequently the Purse) of the great Body of his People; that Army having moreover defeated Part of his Troops, and taken Possession of *Newcastle-upon Tyne*. By which Treaty the *Scottish* Army was to be allowed 850 *l.* per Diem, for their Maintenance. For the defraying of which great Expence there was now no other effectual Means but that of a Parliament, which the King therefore was constrained to call; and which met on the 3d of *November*, in this same Year 1640, in a very different Humour from what he had hoped and expected; the Debates and Speeches in the House of Commons running extremely high in regard to the Nation's Grievances, occasioned by the King's arbitrary Proceedings both in Ecclesiastical and Secular Matters. But as we have nothing to do with such Points, any farther than they may relate to Commercial Matters, we shall only under this Year briefly note, that the Grievances complained of were so many, and so various, both public and more private ones, laid before the Commons, by Complaints and Petitions, that there were above forty several Committees appointed by that House for examining them: And of all those Grievances that of *Monopolies* gave such Offence, that the House of Commons expelled four of their own Members who had been concerned in them: And *Whitlock*, in his *Memoirs*, alleges, That many other Members thereupon withdrew themselves from Parliament, and others were elected in their Stead. In Consequence of all which strict Enquiries, the following Acts were passed, which the King was obliged to consent to, viz. 1st, That a Parliament should be held at least once in three Years for the future, even although the King should neglect to call it. This was intitled, *An Act for preventing of Inconveniencies happening by the long Intermission of Parliaments*: Which the Kingdom had so much smarted



A. D. 1640. smarted for in this Reign. This was the first Act of this Parliament, and passed before the Year 1640 expired, (*Anno 16<sup>o</sup> Caroli*) according to the then Stile; when the Parliament also [Cap. i. and iiii.] (*Anno 17<sup>o</sup> Caroli*) granted to the King four intire Subsidies, for the Relief of his Majesty's Army, and the northern Parts of the Kingdom. And in the same Session of Parliament, but in the Year 1641 (which, for Connexion's Sake, we briefly relate here, though we have not done with the Year 1640.) two more Subsidies were granted for the same Purpose. Idly, They passed an Act, [Cap. vii.] *whereby this Parliament should not be dissolved, prorogued, nor adjourned, but by Act of Parliament!* [i. e. not without their own Consent.] By which Act, (and the Impeachment of the King's two great and wicked Favourites of *High-Treason*, viz. *Laud*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*, both already imprisoned in the *Tower*, and afterward put to Death) they brought that unhappy Prince to be intirely in their Power; whilst, at the same Time, they granted sufficient Supplies for the public Occasions of the Nation, by the several Acts for *Tonnage and Poundage*, and other Sums of Money payable upon Merchandize exported and imported: And for a Provision of Money for the speedy disbanding the Armies, and settling the Peace of the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland; by charging several Sums upon Persons, according to their Ranks, Dignities, Offices, Callings, Estates, and Qualities. Whilst, by another Act, they abolished forever the two wicked and oppressive Tribunals of the *Star-Chamber* and *High-Commission-Court*. By another, the King's raising of *Ship-Money*, without the Authority of Parliament, was declared illegal, and never to be allowed in future. Another Act was for abolishing Oppressions in the *Stannary-Courts*; and another for ascertaining the *Boundaries of Forests*. Another, for confirming the Treaty of *Pacification between England and Scotland*. Another, for limiting of the Powers of the King's Clerk of the Market. Another, for abolishing of the King's Power to issue Writs, upon Pretext of an ancient Custom, to *compell Landed-Men to take the Order of Knighthood, or to pay a Fine to the King*. Another, granting Liberty for all Men to import *Gun-powder and Saltpetre*; and also for the free making of *Gun-powder* in England. In King Charles's then Circumstances he could not avoid giving his Consent to the above-named restrictive Laws, how mortifying soever they were to him. His former wicked Advisers and Judges were removed from him; and as the Parliament was, in Effect, rendered perpetual, there was no middle Course for him to steer: He must either have directly waged War with this Parliament, or else (as at present he did) have acquiesced in their Measures: But this State of Things did not hold long. In the mean Time, we must for a small Space suspend this Subject, until we shall have completed the other more immediate Affairs of the Year 1640.

King Charles is necessitated now to pass sundry restrictive and mortifying Laws.

In which Year, we find, by the i. d. Tome of the *General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce*, 2d Edition, London 1732. Fol. 318, That by a Treaty between King Charles I. and Henry Frederick, Prince of Orange, a Marriage was concluded between that King's Daughter the Lady Mary and Prince William, Son of the said Prince of Orange. By which Treaty the Lady's Portion was to be 40,000*l.* Sterling; and her Dowry was to be 10,000*l.* yearly, in Lands. The Domestic she was to carry over with her from England were, in all, 26 Men and 40 Women.

King Charles marries his Daughter Lady Mary to William, Son to the Prince of Orange. Her Portion and Dowry specified.

In the said Year 1640, the Dutch, from their Island of *St. Eustatia*, first settled on the small Isle of *Saba*, one of the *Caribbees*, thirteen Miles North-west from the former; being about four Leagues in Compass. It is but an inconsiderable Place, having no Harbour for Shipping, and an extremely shallow Shore. The Dutch here are said to be but a few Families; who, however, raise a small Quantity of *Sugar*, beside some *Cotton* and *Indico*. Some write, That the *Danes* had once dispossessed the *Hollanders* of it. Many of those small Isles among the *Caribbees* were in the Beginning very little regarded, until our Island of *Barbadoes* became rich by early falling in to the *Sugar Trade*; when the Mother-Countries of those, till then, insignificant Isles found it their Interest to lay public Claim to them, to fortify them, and to appoint Governors over them.

*Saba*, a small *Caribbee* Isle, planted by the Dutch.

Why several of the *Caribbee* Isles were little regarded at first.

The Haven and Town of *Malacca* (possessed by the *Portuguese*) at the Extremity of the famous Promontory or Peninsula of that Name, in the *Farther Indies*, was so happily situated for the Conveniency of the *Dutch East-India Company's* Commerce, that it is no Wonder they greedily cast their Eyes on so delicious a Morsel so very early as in the Year 1606, *Portugal* being then subject to *Spain*; with which last-named Nation the Dutch were then at War: Yet they were at that Time unable to master it, altho' they had actually defeated and burnt a *Portuguese* Fleet there, wherein were 3,000 Men. But, in this Year 1640, the Dutch, after a six Months Siege, became Masters of that very important Place; which they have held to this Day. They found upward of 20,000 Inhabitants in the Town and its Territory, with many Churches and Convents, and a good Booty. Since then, the Dutch have much improved its Fortifications: And as all Ships trading from *Siam*, *Cambodia*, *Tonquin*, *Cochin-China*, *China*, *Japan*, and the *Philippines*, to *Bengal*, and the Coast of *Coromandel*, are necessitated to pass through the Streight of *Molacca*, the Dutch are said to have obliged all but *English* Ships to pay an Anchorage-Duty there. Hereby also they over-awe the smaller Princes in its Neighbourhood, and gain great Advantages in their Commerce, though not like what it formerly was before *Batavia* became the grand Staple of all their *Indian* Commerce. Thus the Dutch Company made a very rapid Progress, whilst our *English East-India Company* became extremely languid, partly by the Encroachments of the said Dutch Company, and partly also from King Charles's temporary Grants to others, to interfere with them in the *East-India Trade*: So far, as that some of the Writers on Commerce at this Time insinuate, that hitherto the Company had been Losers by this Trade; which, however, we scarcely think was the real Fact.

The Dutch *E. I. India Company* become Masters of the important Haven and Town of *Malacca*, in the *E. I. Indies*; whilst the *English Company* falls into a declining State.

In this same Year 1640, the French began to plant at a Place on the Continent of *South-America*, called *Surinam*, in nine Degrees of North Latitude, from the Mouth of the River *Oronoko*, Southward to the River *Maroni*. But that Country being low, marshy, and unhealthy,

The French first plant *Surinam*, and next the *English* till 1674.



they soon after abandoned it; whereupon the *English* took Possession of it, and kept it till the Year 1674, when they were surprized by the *Dutch*, as we shall see.

A. D.  
1640

*London's* Suburbs  
vastly increased on  
every Side, and more  
especially *Westward*,  
by the Increase of  
our Commerce.

Notwithstanding the popular Clamour at this Time in *England* against the arbitrary Proceedings of King *Charles*, wherein they intermixed frequent Complaints of the Decay of *England's* Commerce; yet it is very plain, that our Commerce was constantly increasing throughout all that Time. Even in and about this very Year 1640, we find the Suburbs of *London* expanding themselves very much every Way by new Foundations, more especially *Westward*, such as *Claremarket*, *Long-acre*, *Bedfordbury*, and other Parts of what was then in the Parish of *St. Giles in the Fields*. The very Names of the older Streets about *Covent-Garden* are taken from the Royal Family at this Time, (some indeed in the Reign of King *Charles II.*) [as *Catherine-Street*, *Duke-Street*, *Tork-Street*, &c.] such as *James-Street*, *King-Street*, *Charles-Street*, *Henrietta-Street*, &c. all laid out by the great Architect *Inigo Jones*, as was also the fine Piazza there. Although that Part where stood the House and Gardens of the Duke of *Bedford*, are of a much later Date, viz. in the Reigns of King *William* and Queen *Anne*.—*Bloomsbury*, and the Streets at the *Seven Dials*, were built up somewhat later, as also *Leicester-Fields*, viz. since the Restoration of King *Charles the Second*; as were also almost all *St. James's* and *St. Anne's* Parishes, and a great Part of *St. Martin's* and *St. Giles's*. I have met with several old Persons, in my younger Days, who remembered, that there was but one single House (a Cake-House) between the *Meuse-Gate*, at *Charing-Cross*, and *St. James's-Palace-Gate*, where now stand the stately Piles of *St. James's-Square*, *Pall-mall*, and other fine Streets.—They also remembered the West Side of *St. Martin's-Lane* to have been a quick-set Hedge. Yet *High-Holbourn* and *Drury-Lane* were filled with Noblemens and Gentlemens Houses almost 150 Years ago.—Those fine Streets on the South Side of the *Strand*, running down to the River *Thames*, have all been built since the Beginning of the 17th Century, upon the Sites of Noblemens Houses and Gardens, (who removed farther *Westward*) as all their Names denote.—Even some Parts within the Bars of the City of *London* remained unbuilt within about 150 Years past; particularly, all the Grounds between *Shoe-Lane* and *Fleet-street* [now *Fetter*] *Lane*; so called (says *Howell*, in his *Londinopolis*) of *Pewters*, [an old Appellation for idle People] loitering there, as in a Way leading to Gardens; which, in King *Charles the First's* Reign (and even some of them since) have been built up into Streets, Lanes, &c. Several other Parts of the City, it is well known, have been rendered more populous by the Removal of the Nobility, &c. to *Westminster-Liberties*; on the Sites of whose former spacious Houses and Gardens whole Streets, Lanes, and Courts have been added to the City since the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*—[*Howell*, in his said *Londinopolis*, published Anno 1657, drawing a Parallel between *London* and other great Cities beyond Sea, tells us, “That the last *Census* of *Paris* came “under a Million:” [there could not then be perhaps quite Half a Million at *Paris*]—“But,” (adds he) “in the Year 1636, King *Charles* sending to the Lord-Mayor to make a Scrutiny of “what Number of *Roman Catholics* and Strangers there were in the City, He took Occasion “thereby to make a *Census* of all the People; and there were of Men, Women, and Children “about 700,000 that lived within the Bars of his Jurisdiction alone: And this being twenty- “one Years past, it is thought, by all probable Computation, that *London* hath more by the “third Part now than she had then.”—He goes on as wildly to conclude, “That, with *West-* “minster, and the Places before-mentioned, together with the northern Suburbs of *Clerkenwell*, “those beyond the Bars of *Bishop's-Gate* [*Spital-Fields* was not as yet built on] and *Alder's-Gate*; “those beyond the *Tower*, and in *Southwark*, all being contiguous with *London* herself, they may “amount in all to a Million and Half of Souls.” [There were not all together a third Part of this Number at that Time; and, even at present, are little, if any at all, above half this Number.] [See more of this Subject in our Preface.]—*Southwark*, it is true, is an ancient Burgh; but *Rotherhithe*, *Horseferrydown*, and other contiguous Parts, are all built up by the mere Growth of our Commerce and Shipping: And the like may be said of *Limehouse*, *Wapping*, *Shadwell*, *Spital-Fields*, &c. And even with respect to *Westminster*, properly so called, although it was never eminent for Commerce, nor Manufactures, yet the general Increase of our Commerce, its Neighbourhood to the City of *London*, and the gradual Removal of the Nobility and Gentry from the last-named City *Westward*, have increased it, within the last 250 Years, from a better Sort of Village to the Size of a City!

*Lubeck's* numerous  
Shipping.  
*London's* Conduits  
taken from the Pat-  
tern of *Lubeck*.

It may not be improper to note, under the Year 1641, That the ingenious Dr. *Heylin*, who wrote the first (or rather perhaps the second) Edition of his *Cosmography* about that Year, remarks, concerning the once famous *Hanseatic* City of *Lubeck*, “That there were then still be-  
longing to it (though declined from her pristine Grandeur) above 600 Ships of all Sorts; some  
of which were of 1,000 Tons and upwards.”—And, he adds, [what could not then be said of  
*London* itself,] “That to every private House a Pipe of Water was conveyed from the public  
“Conduit: And that from the Pattern thereof the first Conduits were made in *London*.”  
Though very long before this Century.

1641

*Manch's* Ser, an early  
Exemption on its  
Fertility in the  
Linen and Cotton  
Manufactures  
*Ireland* spins Linen-  
Yarn for *Manch*,  
which returns the  
Linen made there-  
from to *Ireland*.

We have a notable Instance of the Industry of the Town of *Manchester*, in *Lancashire*, so early as the Year 1641, from an Author of Credit, Mr. *Lewis Roberts*, a Merchant, Author of the noted Book, intitled, *The Merchant's Map of Commerce*: It is in a small Treatise, intitled, *The Treasure of Traffic*, published in this Year. “The Town of *Manchester* (says he) buys the Linen-  
“Yarn of the *Irish*, in great Quantity, and, weaving it, return the same again in *Linen* into  
“*Ireland*, to sell,” [which might possibly and naturally give the first Hint towards the *Irish*  
Linen Manufactures.] “Neither doth her Industry rest here; for they buy *Cotton-Wool* in  
“*London*, that comes first from *Cyprus* and *Smyrna*,” [It seems we had not much as yet from our  
*American* Isles] “and work the same into *Fustians*, *Vermillions*, *Dimities*, &c. which they return  
“to *London*, where they are sold, and from thence, not seldom, are sent into such foreign Parts  
“where the first Materials may be more easily had for that Manufacture.”



A D.  
1641

So early as in this Year, we find, (in a judicious Pamphlet, intitl'd, *England's Safety in Trade's Increase*, by one *Henry Robinson*) That the *French* had already begun to make Ordinances and Laws which proved prejudicial to *England's* Commerce: "And the Author expresses his Fears lest they should in Time be able to beat us out of our Trade; more especially (says he) when *Christendom* shall be at Peace, whereby the Trade of *Spain* will be free for other Nations, which at present, as it were, we monopolize to ourselves." [He has proved; in too great a Degree, a true Prophet!]

The *French* begin to undermine the Trade of *England*. *England's* almost unrivalled Trade with *Spain* at this Time.

In the before-quoted Mr. *Lewis Roberts's* *Treasure of Traffic*, the Customs of *England* are said to amount to no less than 500,000 l. yearly. A vast Increase since the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*!

*England's* Customs, the Amount of them.

The piratical State of *Algiers* seems, in this Year 1641, to have been in its Zenith of Naval Power. *Morgan*, in the second Volume of the History of that State, quotes one *D'Aranda* for his Author, in saying, "That, in the Summer of this Year, the *Algerines* had in their Cruise no fewer than 65 Ships, besides several Gallies or Galiots, all at one Time." And although it be well known that their Naval Force is greatly lessened since that Time, yet even in our Days they have enough remaining to give considerable Interruption to the Naval Commerce of such of the Powers of *Christendom* as they please to make War upon.

The Naval Power of *Algiers* is at this Time in its Zenith.

It would be almost endless to recount all the Disputes that have happened, at different Times, between *Denmark* and other Nations, and more especially with the *Hanse-Towns*, concerning the Toll paid by Ships in passing the Sound. In this same Year 1641 the Cities of *Hamburg*, *Lubeck*, and *Bremen*, entered into stricter Engagements together, (by Reason of *Denmark's* too rigorously exacting that Toll) for the supporting of their Commercial Interests and those of such other *Hanse-Towns* as should join with them, by arming both by Sea and Land; yet without naming this Toll expressly in the said Treaty. And this, like former Treaties, had good Consequences attending it for some Time after.

Toll in the Sound too rigorously exacted, occasions a Confederacy of the *Hanse-Towns*.

In this Year 1641, there was published, at *Rome*, a Treatise intitl'd, "*Petri Baptistæ Burgi, de Dominio serenissimæ Genuensæ Reipublicæ in Mari Ligustico*." Tending to prove, by the usual trite Arguments, "That the Sea is capable of Property as well as the Land; and that the Republic of *Genoa* has a territorial Right to the Dominion of her adjacent Seas." In which Treatise he pretends to answer *Grotius's* *Maré Liberum*, &c.

*Genoa's* renewed Pretension to the Dominion of her adjacent Seas.

☞ This wild Pretension of *Genoa's*, after she had long since lost all Naval Greatness, was like shutting the Stable-door after the Steed was stolen! And this will ever be the Case of such Claims to the End of Time: So long as they (*i. e.* any State whatever) are stronger on the Seas than their Neighbours, just so long will they be able to pretend to so invidious a Dominion; but when such Superiority ceases, the Claimers will be the just Objects of Contempt. In our own wiser Age, therefore, we hear no more of such airy Pretensions. The actual Possessors of such Superiority contenting themselves with the substantial Benefits alone resulting therefrom!

After the *English* had been in Possession of the Isle of *Providence*, in *America*, and had partly planted it, ever since the Year 1629, they were now attacked by the *Spaniards* with a great Force: And, although they made a stout Resistance, they were obliged to surrender that Isle to them, with considerable Loss to the Planters. Yet the *Spaniards* did not after this settle thereon at all. But their sole Aim in driving our People out was purely to keep up their idle and unreasonable Pretensions to a sole Right to all the *Bahama* Isles: But *England* again took Possession of *Providence* Isle: And we now claim the sole Property of all the *Bahama* Isles.

*Spain* drives the *English* out of *Providence* Isle, yet did not plant on it themselves.

It was in this same Year 1641, that the *French* (for the Reasons we have before assigned) abandoned the Colony of *Surinam*, in *South-America*, on which they had first settled in the preceding Year, near the Mouth of the great River *Oroonoko*: And, in the same Year, the *English*, at the Expence of the Lord *Willoughby*, first settled there. That Lord is said to have walled his paternal Estate in the planting thereof.

*Surinam* first planted by the *English*, at the Expence of the Lord *Willoughby*.

The Want of due Care and provident Foresight in Princes and States, for the cherishing and improving of the Commerce of their respective Dominions, has often proved to their irretrievable Detriment, by the Loss of their Traffic, the best Source of their Wealth and Power. *Lewis Roberts's* *Treasure of Traffic*, published in this Year 1641, (already quoted) gives us three pregnant Instances hercof, which also affords us some Part of the History of three very eminent mercantile Cities, *viz.* "The Want of good Order in the Government of the Trade of *Antwerp*, and their imposing of heavy Customs upon the Merchants, hath, within these fifty Years, brought that Town to the Lowness wherein we see it.—*Lyons*, in *France*, hath suffered wonderfully by the same Inconveniencies.—And *Marseilles*, within the Days of my Knowledge, had a wonderful great Traffic for many Places of *Turkey*, *Barbary*, *Spain*, &c. and was able to shew many Ships employed in Merchandize about twenty-five Years ago, carrying thirty and forty Pieces of Ordnance; and now the best of their Vessels, and those too but very few in Number, have not above ten Pieces of Ordnance." Mr. *Roberts* had been himself an eminent Merchant; and although the Ruin of *Antwerp* is well known to have been principally from its being sacked by the *Spanish* Army, and by the subsequent blocking up of the River *Scheld*, by the Forts built by the *Dutch* below that City; yet the Cause he here assigns might be a considerable one likewise, before the said Siege of it by the *Spanish* Army. *Lyons* and *Marseilles* have since his Time prospered exceedingly under wiser Management. All which

The Loss of Commerce through Negligence and heavy Impositions illustrated in three eminent Cities, *viz.* *Antwerp*, *Lyons*, and *Marseilles*.



which shews how delicate a Matter Commerce is, and how carefully and constantly to be attended to by the Rulers of States and Kingdoms !

A. D.  
1641

The Portuguese expelled Japan.

It was in this same Year 1641, that the *Dutch East-India Company* found Means to get the *Portuguese* and other *Christians* excluded from all Trade to *Japan*. But whether it was done in so deceitful and impious a Way as their Enemies gave out, we shall not take upon us to determine. They enjoy a Trade thither from *Batavia* and other Parts of *India* to this Day, though subject to Difficulties therein from the Caprice of that very jealous Nation. "It was a cunning Trick" (says *Puffendorf*, in his History of *Europe*) [sub *Portugal*] "in the *Dutch* at *Japan* to drive the *Portuguese* out of that Trade, by laying before the Emperor an intercepted Letter from the *Portuguese Jesuits* there, to the *Pope*; promising his *Holiness*, in a short Time, to reduce all *Japan* to his Obedience. But it produced terrible Effects, not only to the said *Jesuits* but to the poor *Japanese* Converts, who, to the Number of 400,000 and upwards, were all put to Death, and the *Portuguese* for ever shut out from *Japan*, on Pain of Death." Dr. *Gemilli* says, That the *Dutch* Factory at *Nangasacke* enjoys not that Liberty nor Authority which they have in their Trade to other Parts; for, as soon as the Ships come to an Anchor, a *Mandarin* comes on board, to count the Men, and to carry the Sails and Rudder on Shore.—They have no Communication with the City; but live in their Factory, which is on a Rock inclosed with a Wall.—And no Trade is allowed but once in a Year.

*Barbadoes* Isle, the prodigious Increase of its Wealth in a few Years, by the Sugar-Planting there.

Hitherto, (according to *Ligon's* History of *Barbadoes*, and other Authors of the History of the *Caribbee* Islands) the planting of very bad *Tobacco*, together with *Ginger* and *Cotton*, was all the Trade they had at *Barbadoes* till this Year 1641, when some of the most industrious Planters procured some *Sugar* Canes from *Fernambuc*, in *Brazil*; and these thriving very well, they planted more and more, as they multiplied; and at length found it would answer well to set up a very small *Ingenio*, or *Sugar-Mill*; yet the Secret of making *Sugar* was not so well understood by the *Barbadians* till two or three Years after, when some of their People were so curious as to make a Voyage to *Brazil*, from whence they brought better Instructions and more *Sugar* Plants. Yet, even at Mr. *Ligon's* Arrival at *Barbadoes*, which was not till the Year 1647, (although there were then many *Sugar* Works already set up) they were nevertheless ignorant of four main Articles of that Manufacture, viz. 1st, The true Manner of planting. 2dly, The Time of gathering. 3dly, The right Manner of placing of the *Coppers* in their Furnaces: And, 4thly, The true Way of covering their *Rollers* with *Plates* or *Bars* of *Iron*. But that they were much mended, both in the Goodness of the *Sugar* and in the Method of making it, in the Year 1650, when he left that Island: Insomuch, that a Plantation of *Major Hilliard's*, of 500 Acres, which, before they began to plant *Sugar*, he knew could have been purchased for 400 *l.* Sterling, was, at his landing there in the Year 1647, worth 14,000 *l.* Moreover, Colonel *James Drax*, whose Beginning on that Island was founded on a Stock of 300 *l.* Sterling, raised his Fortune to such a Height, that our said Author has heard him say, "He would not return to settle in *England*, for the Remainder of his Life, till he should be able to purchase a Land Estate of 10,000 *l.* per Annum, which he hoped in a few Years to accomplish." And Colonel *Thomas Modyford* had often told him, "That he had taken a Resolution to himself not to set his Face for *England* until he had made his Voyage and Employment there worth him 100,000 *l.* Sterling." These Instances, in such early Times, are sufficient clearly to shew the vast Importance of our *Sugar* Plantations to the Nation! The first Planters of *Sugar* finding such immense Profit, it encouraged many People to go thither from *England*, which also encouraged the Merchants at Home to send more Ships with Provisions, Tools, Cloathing, and all other Necessaries, in Exchange for the Product of that Island. And this being the first of our Colonies which fell into *Sugar* Plantations, it greatly hastened the Improvement of our other *Caribbee* Isles, which soon after fell into the planting of *Sugar*, to very great Advantage. And, as it was impossible to manage the planting of that Commodity by white People in so hot a Climate, so neither could sufficient Numbers of such be had at any Rate; Necessity, therefore, and the Example of *Portugal*, gave Birth to the *Negro Slave Trade* from the Coast of *Guinea*; and it is almost needless to add, that such great Numbers of Slaves, and also the Increase of our White People, in those Islands, soon created a vast Demand for all Necessaries from *England*, and also a new and considerable Trade to *Madeira*, for Wines, to supply those Islands; which were so far from draining their Mother-Country of her Cash, that they annually supplied her with considerable Quantities thereof, as the Trade thither was then and many Years after left open to all Nations, until after the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, when the Parliament observing the great Detriment that such an open Trade thither did to the Kingdom, the said Trade was absolutely confined to our own People, by the several Acts of Navigation: In consequence whereof, the Ports of *London* and *Bristol* soon after became the great Magazines for *Sugar*, for supplying therewith all the North and Middle Parts of *Europe*, reducing the *Portuguese* *Sugars* of *Brazil* in Time so low as from 8 *l.* to 2 *l.* 10 *s.* per Hundred Weight: And so it remained, until the *French*, in their Turn, so greatly improved their *Sugar* Isles as to be able to undersell us in most Parts of *Europe*.

*Barbadoes's* great Success, proved the Means of quickly improving the other *Caribbee* Isles; where also *Sugar* was planted.

The *Sugar* Trade gave Birth to the *Slave* Trade, and to a new Trade with *Madeira*, for supplying the Planters with Wine.

A brief View of the *British* *Sugar* Isles and Trade.

*Barbadoes*, however, and the other *Caribbee* Isles, continued *Proprietary* Colonies till after the Restoration, when (as we have elsewhere shewn) King *Charles* the Second purchased them, and made them *Regal* Governments. Most of the rich *Sugar* Planters always have fixed at last in *England* with their Fortunes, and have thereby laid the Foundation of many great Families; which (if we mistake not) was the Case with respect to one of the Names above-mentioned. What Numbers of large Fortunes have there not been added to the general Wealth of the Nation since those Beginnings of Riches in the *British* *Sugar* Isles. And it is the peculiar Honour of *Barbadoes*, to have it said to this Day, to be the noblest and best cultivated Spot of Ground in all *America*, and to produce the finest *Sugars*, and also the greatest Quantity of any of our Isles, *Jamaica* alone excepted.



A. D.  
1641

" In this Year 1641, and on Saturday the 23d of October, [a Day dedicated to Saint Ignatius Loyola, the Founder of the Society of Jesus]" (says Sir James Ware, in his *Gesta Hibernorum*) "broke out the dreadful Rebellion and general Defection of the Irish, and even of most of the old English Papists in Ireland;" who, "by a general Massacre, attempted to extirpate the whole Race of Protestants; and, in the first three Months, destroyed 154,000 Protestants with great Cruelty: The Design not being discovered till the Night before."

The horrible Massacre of the Protestants in Ireland makes the Breach wider between King Charles and his Parliament.

The Irish Papists had lived quietly ever since the quelling of Tiroen's Rebellion, at the Close of Queen Elizabeth's Reign: But, in the Beginning of this Year, they had formed the execrable Plot of first cutting the Throats of all the English throughout Ireland, seizing on all fortified Places, and of absolutely shaking off the English Yoke! In all Parts at any Distance from Dublin the Plot was executed on the Day above-named, and to the first of March following; but the Project of seizing, on that Day, on the Castle of Dublin was discovered the Night before; otherwise their infernal Scheme would probably have been rendered effectual.—We just briefly mention this horrid Massacre, purely as it had a bad Influence on Commerce. And we shall only farther note, That it had also a great Influence on the English Parliament and People, to the Detriment of King Charles and his Popish bigotted Queen. The Parliament sent Succour and Supplies to Ireland in such slender Quantities, and with such Deliberation, as testified, that they believed the King's Aim was to drain England of Troops and to engage the Parliament in an Irish War, thereby to prevent their meddling with his Prerogative and the lessening of his Power: So the Breach between the King and his Parliament became every Day wider. For the effectual Suppression of this Rebellion an Act of Parliament passed in this Year, [Cap. xxxiii.] for disposing of the Rebels Lands, viz. two Millions and an Half of Acres of Lands, to well-affected Lenders of the following Sums, viz. for 200 l. a thousand Acres of good Land in the Province of Ulster; the like Quantity of Acres in Connaught for 300 l. the like in Munster for 450 l. and the like in Leinster for 600 l. all Freehold; paying Quit-Rents in Ulster of one Penny per Acre; in Connaught three Halfpence; in Munster two Pence Farthing; and in Leinster three Pence per Acre. Those Lands to be set out to the Subscribers by Lot. And thus were a great Number of well affected Protestants settled on the Lands of lazy and bigotted Papists, very much to the future Improvement of that Kingdom.

1642

But waiving those Matters as much as possible, and as far as not falling directly in our Way, we shall now give the last Regal Record (relating to our proper Province) in the xxth and last Tome of the noblest Collection of public Records that any Nation upon Earth can produce or boast of (viz. Rymer's *Fœdera*, Fol. 523. et seq.) It is a Treaty of Peace and Friendship concluded at London, on the 29th of January (foreign Stile) between King Charles the First and John the Fourth, King of Portugal, ratified (by King Charles at York) 22d May 1642, [Portugal having shaken off the Spanish Yoke two Years before.]

Commercial Treaty between England and Portugal. The last regal Record in Rymer's *Fœdera*.

What relates to Commerce is in Substance, viz,

" Article I. There shall be a free Commerce between the Subjects of both Crowns, in all Countries, Islands, &c. where it was permitted in the Time of the Kings of Castile, or since.

" IV. The English shall enjoy the same Privileges and Immunities in Portugal as the Natives themselves: Nor shall they be loaded with higher Duties, Customs, &c. than the Natives. And they shall enjoy all the Privileges which the English enjoyed in Portugal before it was united to Spain.

" V. The Merchant-Ships of England, coming into the Havens of Portugal, shall not be obliged to take any other Goods on board than what they shall themselves think fitting. And the Portuguese shall have the like Freedom in England.

" VIII. England shall have Consuls residing in Portugal, to take Care of the Interests and Commerce of their Nation." [This is the first and only Instance of Consuls in Portugal to be found in the *Fœdera*.]

" IX. The Effects of the English dying in Portugal shall not be taken Possession of by the Judges or other Officers of Portugal; but shall be put into the Hands of the Defunct's Executors or Trustees, if on the Spot, or, if absent, into the Hands of one or two English Merchants, not married; [modo celibes sint] "sworn to do Justice, in Trust for those who shall appear to have the Right to the said Effects.

" X. English Ships shall not be stopped nor detained in Portugal, without the King of Great Britain's Knowledge and Consent; but shall be freely-permitted to depart at their Pleasure. Neither shall the Goods and Merchandize of the English be taken for the King of Portugal's Use, unless for a just and usual Price, which shall be paid for in two Months Time, unless otherwise agreed for.

" XII. Things shall remain in the East-Indies, in Point of Peace and Commerce between both Nations, for three Years to come, as they were settled by Treaty in India, Anno 1635," [that Treaty is not in the *Fœdera*] "between the President or Governor, (William Metbwood) for the English there, and the Portuguese Governors: After which a perpetual Peace shall ensue.

" XIII. The Subjects of England living or settled on the Coast of Africa under the Portuguese, viz. at Guinea, Binny, &c. and in the Isle of St. Thome, and other Isles on that Coast, who



“ had this Privilege under the Kings of *Castile*, shall not be molested therein. And the King of  
 “ *Portugal* may freely hire the *English* Ships trading to those Coasts, until otherwise settled be-  
 “ tween both Nations.” This hiring of Ships was for the carrying of Negroes to *Brasil*, our  
 Ships having been very early employed that Way; and, probably, they thereby discovered the  
 planting of Sugar Canes at *Barbadoes*.

A. D.  
1642

“ XIV. The Subjects of the King of *Great Britain* shall have the same Liberty of importing  
 “ into and exporting from *Portugal*, all Sorts of Goods and Merchandize, as has been granted  
 “ to the States of *Holland*, &c. by Treaty, *Anno* 1640.

“ XV. The *English* shall not be liable to Imprisonment, nor to Seizure of their Persons, Goods,  
 “ Books of Accounts, &c. in the same Manner as has been or shall be granted to the Subjects  
 “ of any other Potentate.

“ XVII. The *English* in *Portugal* shall not be disturbed on Account of Conscience, or Dif-  
 “ ference of Religion; provided they give no Scandal to the Natives, &c.”

From this Time forward we find nothing in this xxth and last Tome, relating to Commerce,  
 but what is taken out of *Thurloe's* very authentic State Papers, said here by the Publisher to be  
 in XII Tomes in Manuscript, but since printed in VII Folio Volumes; from which Work, and  
 from the four Volumes in Octavo of the General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce,  
 2d Edition, *London*, 1732, we shall henceforth be furnished (and by other Means) with Materials  
 for Commercial Treaties, Stipulations, &c. as well as from many other Authors in various Com-  
 mercial Points.

The great Cardinal  
*Richlieu* dies; with  
 the vast Improve-  
 ments he made in  
*France* during his  
 Ministry.

*France* takes the  
 Province of *Roussillon*  
 from *Spain*.

In this Year 1642 died the great Cardinal *Richlieu*, who had brought the Commerce, Colonies,  
 and Manufactures of *France* to a considerable Height, and had laid a solid Foundation for much  
 greater Improvements to be made by his Successors in the Office of Prime-Minister. At his  
 Death also he left *France* possessed of one hundred warlike Ships and Gallies, with suitable naval  
 Stores in the Royal Arsenals. Yet *France*, from this Time till about the Year 1660, seems to  
 have rather gone backward in naval Matters than otherwise, by Reason of Civil Dissentions and  
 the succeeding Minority of King *Louis XIV.* but after this last-named period, she again resumed  
 the Improvement of her Marine, as will be seen in the Sequel. *Richlieu* had taken the Pro-  
 vince of *Roussillon*, and therein the strong City of *Perpignan*, from *Spain*, in this very Year;  
 which has remained annexed to *France* to this Day. At *Richlieu's* Death also the Crown Revenue  
 had been so greatly improved by him, as to have amounted to seventy Millions of Livres annu-  
 ally; whereas at his Accession to the Ministry it had been reckoned but at just one Half of this  
 Sum, viz. thirty-five Millions! He also had erected a Company for the Trade to the *West-India*  
 Isles!

The last legal Act of  
 Parliament of King  
*Charles's* Reign was  
 for the Sale of the  
*Irish* Rebels Lands.

The last legal Act of Parliament of the Reign of King *Charles* the First [*i. e.* an Act by King,  
 Lords, and Commons] was in this Year 1642, and Cap. xxxvii. It confirmed the Grant of  
 2½ Millions of Acres of Lands in *Ireland*, forfeited by the Rebels there, and granted by two  
 former Acts, of Cap. xxxiii. and xxxv. to all Persons and Corporations in *England* who should  
 pay down certain Sums, (as per said Cap. xxxiii.) And is now extended to all Persons, *Eng-  
 lish*, *Scottish*, *Irish*, and *Dutch*, being Protestants. And such as should by this last Act subscribe,  
 should have Acres of a larger Measure than *English* Statute ones, viz. each to be 160 Poles, of  
 twenty-one Feet, instead of sixteen Feet and an Half, each.

The Civil War in  
*England* commences,  
 to the no small In-  
 terruption of Com-  
 merce.

Towards the Close of this Year 1642, the War between King *Charles* and his Lords and Com-  
 mons commenced; to the no small Interruption of Commerce and Manufactures, as may easily  
 be imagined.

*Tobago* Isle twice  
 planted by the  
*Dutch*, and after-  
 ward abandoned by  
 them.

The *French* Author of the History of the *Caribbee* Isles (first published at *Paris*, *Anno* 1658)  
 says, That, about this Year 1642, a Company of Traders of the Province of *Zealand* first planted  
 on the Isle of *Tobago*, in the *West-Indies*, by sending 200 Men thither; and giving that Isle the  
 Name of *New-Walcheren*; but, it seems, the Natives murdered some of the *Dutch*, and forced  
 the rest to desert it. Yet, *Anno* 1650, the *Zealanders*, from *Flushing*, replanted that Isle; which,  
 lying the most southerly of all the *Caribbee* Isles and nearest to the Continent, seemed very con-  
 veniently situated for a contraband Trade with the *Spanish* Province of *New-Andalusia*, and also  
 for the Growth of Sugar Canes, Cotton, and Ginger. Yet the *Dutch* made nothing considerable  
 of that promising Spot, although it has the Conveniencies of Water, Soil, and Climate; and  
 they have long since abandoned it. This Author takes no Notice of the Duke of *Courland's* hav-  
 ing been the first who planted on this Isle, as will be seen to be alleged under the Year 1664.

A critical Enquiry  
 into the Reasons  
 why the *Dutch* have  
 never been very suc-  
 cessful in the plant-  
 ing of foreign Co-  
 lonies.

The various acci-  
 dental Means of  
 peopling the *English*  
*American* Colonies  
 at first.

Sir *Josiah Child* (in his Chapter on Plantations, p. 196.) endeavours to account for the small Suc-  
 cess the *Dutch* have had, compared with *England*, in planting of remote Colonies. “ 1st, They have  
 “ not had those Causes for peopling of Colonies which *England* has had, viz. the Persecution of  
 “ the Puritans in the Reigns of King *James* and *Charles I.* 2dly, King *Charles's* Party after the  
 “ Battle of *Worcester*, and the *Scots* being routed there, helped to plant *Barbadoes* and *Virginia*.  
 “ 3dly, At the Restoration the Royalists getting into all Employments and Offices, and the Army  
 “ being disbanded, &c. many of the Commonwealth Party withdrew to *New-England*, &c. 4thly,  
 “ The Lowness of the Interest of Money in *Holland*, as well as of the Customs on Merchan-  
 “ dize, together with their Toleration of all Religions, and their other Encouragements given  
 “ to Trade, occasions Employment for all their own People at Home, as also for Multitudes  
 “ of Foreigners who come to settle there.” And indeed we may add, That, for the most Part,  
 none



A. D. 1642 none that can live comfortably and that have full Employment at Home, will care to go into either violently hot, or extremely cold, or unusual Climates, to work at the painful Employments of new Plantations. Moreover, the *Dutch* have scarcely had one other great Means which we had for the first peopling of *Virginia* and *Barbadoes*, viz. the picking up of many loose and vagrant People, chiefly in the Streets of *London* and *Westminster*, and other idle and dissolute Persons, who by Merchants and Masters of Ships were for many Years spirited away (as they then termed it) to those Colonies.——As to what the *Dutch* have done in the *East-Indies*, in the Way of Colonies, it was either by War or for Traffic, by erecting of strong Forts on the Sea-Coasts, where, as at the *Cape of Good Hope*, and in the Isles of *Ceylon*, *Java*, &c. they have mostly made Use of the Natives for Plantation and Cultivation: And this has also been partly the Case with the *Spanish* and *Portuguese* greater Colonies in *America*; but not in any great Degree in those of *France*, from which last populous Kingdom immense Numbers of People have been sent to their Colonies in *America*.

The following Extract from an Account printed *Anno* 1642, of several Naval Charges and Equipments of the Years 1640—41 and 42, by Order of Parliament, will, in Part, shew the immense Difference both in respect to Strength and Expence between our *English* Navy then and now, viz.

	l.	s.	d.
1. <i>Imprimis</i> , The Charge of 10 of the King's Ships, and 10 Merchant Ships, employed on the narrow Seas, <i>Anno</i> 1641	—	—	—
2. ——— Ordinary of the Navy, for the Year 1640	—	—	—
3. ——— ——— for the Year 1641	—	—	—
4. ——— ——— for the Year 1642	—	—	—
5. Charge for the Victualler of the Navy, for the ordinary Expence of the Year 1642	—	—	—
6. The Emptions of the Office of Ordnance, for the Years 1641 and 1642 together	—	—	—
7. Charge of setting forth 15 of his Majesty's Ships for the narrow Seas, <i>Anno</i> 1642, for eight Months, to the Treasurer of the Navy	—	—	—
8. Ditto, for 24 Merchant Ships, for the same Year and Time	—	—	—
9. For Victualing the said 15 King's Ships for that Time	—	—	—
	57,592	4	6
	27,610	3	9
	27,122	3	4
	21,056	11	6
	7,655	17	9
	5,443	12	—
	48,368	10	—
	81,758	8	—
	27,359	16	6

In this same Year 1642, the *Dutch West-India* Company, observing that the native *Indians* of *Chili* were inveterately incensed against their Conquerors the *Spaniards*, had flattered themselves, that they should be able to make an easy Conquest of that fine Country. For this End they fitted out a Squadron of Ships, hoping thereby to possess themselves of some of their *Gold Mines*. At first indeed they defeated a Party of *Spaniards* in that Country, and gained over some of the *Caciques* or Chiefs of the native *Indians* to enter into an Alliance with them against the *Spaniards*; which encouraged the *Dutch* to erect a Fort at *Baldivia*, and to propose a Commercial Correspondence with the *Natives*: Yet the latter, through some Mischance or other, becoming jealous of their Proceedings, the *Hollanders* were in the End obliged to retire from *Chili*, to that Part of *Brazil* which was at this Time in their Possession.

In this same Year 1642, Cardinal *Richlieu* had attempted to erect a fresh Company of *French* Merchants, to trade to the *East-Indies*: But although they sent out a Ship every Year for *India*, yet most of those Ships were either intirely lost, or else lost most of their Sailors by Distempers. And although they made great Attempts to settle a permanent Colony at *Madagascar*, yet it did not succeed, and so this third Company came to nothing. Yet some private Merchants from *St. Maloes* sent Ships to *India*, which, it is said, for a while turned out to some Account, but afterward was dropped.

In Dr. *Harris's* Collection of Voyages (p. 608 to 610) we learn, That, in the said Year 1642, two *Dutch* Ships sailed from *Batavia*, in the *East-Indies*, on Discovery Southward. They found a new Passage by Sea to the South of *New-Holland*, *Vandiemansland*, &c. Coming to *New-Zealand*, in 42 Degrees 10 Minutes, South Latitude, they there found a cruel barbarous People, who murdered four of their Men. Thence they sailed North-west, amongst many Islands, to some of which they gave the Names of *Amsterdam*, *Rotterdam*, &c. Thence they sailed West about to *New-Guinea*, and thence home to *Batavia*, after being out about ten Months.

1643 In *March* 1642-3, the *English* Lords and Commons in Parliament made an Ordinance (with-out the King) for raising 34,108 l. 10 s. per Week, which amounts to 1,773,649 l. 16 s. per Annum. *Rushworth*, Tome v. p. 150.

By an Ordinance of the said Lords and Commons in Parliament, *Anno* 1643, the Fines for being made free of the Company or Society of the *Merchants-Adventurers of England* were doubled, viz. 100 l. for a *Londoner*, and 50 l. for one in any of the *Out-ports*: With Power also for this Society to imprison such as refused to pay the said Fines. The Words of the Ordinance of the *Lords and Commons* (being one of the first Acts or Ordinances issued by their sole Authority, without having the Royal Assent to it) are as follow, viz.—“ That this Company having been “ found very serviceable and profitable to this State, and especially to the ancient and great “ Trade of Cloathing—This Fellowship shall therefore continue and be a Corporation, with Power “ to levy Monies on its Members and their Goods, for the necessary Charge and Maintenance “ of their Government.—And that no Person shall trade within their Limits but Freemen of “ the Corporation, upon Forfeiture of their Goods. Provided, I. That this Company shall “ not exclude any Person from his Freedom therein who shall desire it by Way of Redemption; “ if such Person, by their Custom be capable thereof,—hath been a bred Merchant, and shall “ pay one hundred Pounds for the same, if a Freeman of *London* and trades from that Port; or “ fifty

*England's* Naval Expences this Year.

The *Hollanders* in vain attempt the Conquest of *Chili*.

*France* again in vain attempts an *East-India* Commerce.

*Holland's* Discoveries in *Terra Australis incognita*, i. e. toward the South Pole.

The *English* Parliament's weekly Assessment on the People.

The Fines of the *Merchants-Adventurers* Company doubled by Authority of Parliament.



“ *fifty Pounds* if not free of *London*, and trades not from that Port. — They shall have Power  
 “ to imprison-Members in Matters of Government, and to administer such Oaths to them as  
 “ shall be approved by Parliament. — Provided, II. That all Rights confirmed by Act of Parlia-  
 “ ment, or ancient Charters shall be hereby saved. — And it was ordered, That a Bill be pre-  
 “ pared for the passing an Act in this present Parliament, for farther settling and confirming the  
 “ Privileges of this Fellowship; and this Ordinance in the mean Time to remain in Force.”

A. D.  
1643

But this was in Consideration of no less a Sum than 30,000*l.* advanced to the Parliament by the said Fellowship of *Merchants-Adventurers*.

An Ordinance of  
Parliament in Favour  
of the *Levant* or  
*Turkey* Company.

In the same Year 1643, there came out a like Ordinance of Parliament in Favour of the *Levant* (or *Turkey*) Company, declaring, “ That for the Encouragement of that Fellowship,  
 “ which, beside the building and maintaining of divers great Ships, and the venting of *Kerfies*,  
 “ *Sayes*, *Perpetuanos*, and several other Commodities, hath been found very serviceable to this  
 “ State, by advancing of Navigation, and transporting into foreign Parts, for several Years toge-  
 “ ther, above 20,000 Broad-Cloths yearly, (besides other Commodities) dyed and dressed in  
 “ their full Manufacture. — And, for the better Government and Regulating of Trade, the  
 “ said Fellowship shall continue to be a Corporation; and shall have the free Choice and Re-  
 “ moval of all Officers, &c. who are to be maintained by them either at Home or Abroad;  
 “ whether Ambassadors, Governors, Deputies, Consuls, &c. — And shall have Power to levy  
 “ Monies on its Members, and on Strangers, upon all Goods shipped in *English* Bottoms, or on  
 “ Strangers Bottoms, going to or coming from the *Levant*; for the Supply of their own neces-  
 “ sary Expence, as well as for such Sums of Money as shall be advanced for the Use and Benefit  
 “ of the State, by the Approbation of Parliament.” [As we have seen by the first before-recited  
 Ordinance, that the *Merchants-Adventurers* Fellowship paid 30,000*l.* so, doubtless, this last-named  
 Company advanced some such Sum for the Use of the Parliament; who, in return, gave them  
 these Ordinances, and their subsequent Acts, by Way of new Charters of Privileges.] “ And no  
 “ Person shall bring from or send Goods or Ships into the Limits of their Charter, but such  
 “ as are Free-Brothers, or otherwise licensed by the Corporation, on Pain of Forfeiture of the  
 “ whole, or other lesser Penalty to be imposed by this Corporation on their Goods or Ships. —  
 “ None shall be excluded from the Freedom of this Corporation who shall desire it by Way of  
 “ Redemption, if such Person be a mere Merchant and otherwise capable thereof; and shall  
 “ pay 50*l.* for the same, if above twenty-seven Years of Age, or 25*l.* if under that Age, or  
 “ so much less as their Fellowship shall think fitting. — They may also impose Fines on Per-  
 “ sons wittingly contemning or disobeying their Orders. — But not to exceed 20*l.* for any one  
 “ Offence. And, in Default, to distrain the Goods of Persons so fined: And, if no sufficient  
 “ Distress can be found, to imprison their Persons, till they pay their Fines, or otherwise give  
 “ Satisfaction. — They shall have Power also to give such Oaths as shall be approved by Par-  
 “ liament. Provided, That all Rights or Charters, granted under the Broad-Seal of *England*, or  
 “ otherwise, shall be hereby saved. — It is also ordained, That, with all convenient Expedition,  
 “ a Bill shall be prepared, to pass into an Act of this present Parliament, for the farther settling  
 “ and full Confirmation of this Fellowship’s Privileges, &c. And this Ordinance to remain in  
 “ full Force till then.”

*Freeiland* a fabulous  
Isle still believed to  
exist.

Even so late as this Year, we find the Knowledge of the Northern Parts of the Terraqueous  
 Globe were still very imperfect: Thus, not only Dr. *Heylin*, in his *Cosmography*, and other *Eng-  
 lish* Geographers, continued to place the supposed great Isle of *Freeiland* on their Maps, but  
 likewise *Morifotus*, in his *Orbis Maritimus*, published at *Dijon* in this Year, mentions the great  
 Island of *Freeiland* West of *Norway*, and larger than that of *Iceland*. Possibly and very probably  
 the vast Country usually called *Old Greenland* was meant by them for that supposed Island.

*Brower’s* Streight  
first found out near  
*Cape Horne*.

In the said Year, one *Brower* (or *Brewer*) a *Dutchman*, sailed into the great South Sea through  
 a Passage since called by his Name, East of the Streight of *Le Maire*, (mentioned under the Year  
 1616) and so round by *Cape Horne*, as usual.

The *Dutch East-Ind-  
 ia* Company’s Pri-  
 vileges farther con-  
 tinued.

In this same Year, the exclusive Privileges of the *Dutch East-India* Company expiring, the same  
 were renewed for twenty-seven Years longer, in Consideration of their paying the Sum of  
 1,600,000 Guilders, for the Benefit of the Public. It is needless here to add, That those Pri-  
 vileges have since been renewed, from time to Time, to our Days; and that on every such Re-  
 newal, that Company advanced considerable Sums of Money for the same.

*France* first plants  
the *Caribbee* Isle of  
*St. Bartholomew*;  
and its History.

The *French* now first planted the *Caribbee* Isle of *St. Bartholomew*, in the Latitude of 16 De-  
 grees, about five Miles North of *St. Christophers*. It has but little Ground fit for Cultivation;  
 yet it is said to have Plenty of *Lignum Vitæ* and *Iron-wood*. It is unsafe for Shipping, by Reason  
 of the many Rocks which surround it. It has been several Times in *French* and *English* Hands,  
 by Turns. In November 1746 the *English*, from *Antigua*, surprized it, and carried off 400 White  
 People and 300 Negroes, and have kept it ever since. It is about five Leagues in Circum-  
 ference.

*English* Plantation-  
*Tobacco* its rate at  
this Time.

By an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons the Duty on our Plantation *Tobacco* was now  
 made 4*d.* per Pound Weight. — Yet, in the following Year, by another Ordinance, they re-  
 duced it to 3*d.* per Pound, Custom and Excise together; “ they finding,” (as that Ordinance  
 expresses it) “ that the Duty of 4*d.* had somewhat intermitted the Trade in that Commodity.”  
 Which shews, that *Tobacco* was by this Time become a Trade worth the Encouragement of Par-  
 liament.

The



A. D. 1643 The Lords and Commons in Parliament at *Westminster* now laid a Tax, for the ensuing Year, on Beer and Ale in all Counties within the Limits of their Power, calling it by a new Word *Excise*. In which Ordinance they also laid a Duty of 4 s. per Pound on foreign *Tobacco*; and 2 s. on *English Tobacco*; 6 l. on every Ton of Wine retailed; and 3 l. per Ton for private Consumption: A Duty also on Raisins, Sugar, Currants; Cloth of Gold and Silver, Tissue, Damask Table-Linen: Which shews they were in great Want of Money. And the King's Parliament, then sitting at *Oxford*, imposed the like Taxes on all within their Power; and never met more at all. The City of *London*'s Zeal for the Parliament was so great as (according to *Rushworth*, Vol. iii. p. 2.) to agree to a weekly Payment of 10,000 l. exclusive of *Westminster* and the other *Suburbs*, being at the Rate of 520,000 l. per Annum: Which shews the great Wealth as well as Zeal of that City. Yet it is scarcely to be supposed, that the City could have constantly paid so great an Assessment.

Excise on Beer, Ale, &c. first imposed by that Name in England.

*London City's* weekly Assessment of 10,000 l.

At this Time one *Kepler*, a *Dutchman*, first brought into *England* the Knowledge of the fine *Scarlet-Dye*, called the *Bow-Dye*, as being first practised at the Village of *Bow*, near *London*.

The fine Scarlet-Dye, called *Bow-Dye*, first brought into England.

1644 In Sir *James Ware's Gesta Hibernorum* (by Way of Annals, p. 181.) under the Year 1644, he (or rather his Continuator) gives the following Account of the City of *Dublin*, viz.

The State of the City of *Dublin* at this Time:

August 8. The Citizens of *Dublin* were numbered; and found to be of

Protestants	{ 2565 Men.	Papists	{ 1202 Men.
	{ 2986 Women.		{ 1406 Women.

Total Protestants 5551  
Total Papists - - 2608

Total Papists - - 2608

Total of both - - 8159

As the City of *Dublin* is the Capital of *Ireland*, the Residence of the King's Lieutenant, and of all the Courts of Law, as well as the usual Place for holding the Parliament, &c. I think it impossible, that this *Census* can be of any other than adult Persons alone, to approach near to any Probability of Truth. If therefore there be (as usually computed) at least two Children to each adult Person, then

	8159
Multiplied by 2, gives	16318

Total Men, Women, and Children - - 24477

This was but a small Number compared to the Number in that City at this Time; which since then has greatly increased, more especially since the Accession of the present Royal Family; inasmuch that they are now computed by many to amount to above 100,000 Souls.

And in our Days,

We have elsewhere noted, That the Toll exacted by the Crown of *Denmark* for all foreign Ships passing to and from the *Baltic Sea*, through the *Sound* of *Helsingore*, was owing to the Protection those Ships received from the Castle of *Kronenburg*, for a Safeguard from Pirates, who were numerous in that Sea in the 13th and 14th Centuries, and also for Light-Houses erected by *Denmark*, for the Direction of Shipping in dark Nights. About the Time the *Dutch* shook off the Yoke of *Spain*, *Denmark* made unreasonable Demands on them. But, in this Year 1644, the *Hollanders* aided the *Swedes* in their Invasion of *Denmark*; whereby the latter lost Part of their Dominions to *Sweden*. This brought on a Treaty, in the following Year 1645, whereby after numberless Disputes between *Denmark* and *Sweden*, for the former's obliging the Ships of the latter Nation to pay Toll in the *Sound*, as other Nations did, and still do; the Crown of *Sweden* was now powerful enough to compel *Denmark*, by a solemn Treaty, at *Christianople*, to give up all Right for the future to demand any Toll whatever on *Swedish* Ships, having only their own Merchandize, passing the *Sound*; yet they were still bound to pay Toll for the Merchandize of other Nations in their Bottoms.

A Recapitulation of the Grounds for the Toll in the *Sound* of *Denmark*.

*Sweden* obliges *Denmark* to remit the Toll in the *Sound* for *Swedish* Ships and Merchandize.

Moreover, at the said Treaty, the States General of the United Provinces renewed former Treaties with *Denmark*; and hereby the *Dutch* settled the moderate Toll they were thenceforward to pay at passing the *Sound* (being about 25 l. Sterling for a Ship of 200 Tons.) To which *England* and *France* also agreed. By the III. Article of this Treaty it is expressly stipulated, That the searching of *Dutch* Ships and Goods passing the *Sound* shall cease, and intire Credit shall be given to the Mariners producing their Cocketts. And the Tolls now agreed on shall continue the same for forty Years to come.

*Holland*, by Treaty, adjusts their Ships Toll in passing the *Sound*, at a moderate Rate.

1645 We have seen, under the Year 1640, that the Royal Mint in the Tower of *London* had for some Years before that Period been made Use of as a Kind of Bank or Deposit, for Merchants Safety to lodge their Cash therein. But King *Charles* the First having, in that Year, made free with their Money therein, the Mint lost its Credit in that Respect. After which the Merchants and Traders of *London* generally trusted their Cash with their Servants, until the breaking out of the Civil War, when it was very customary for their Apprentices and Clerks to leave their Masters, and to go into the Army. Whereupon, in such unsettled Times, Merchants, not daring longer to confide in their Apprentices, began first, about this Year 1645, to lodge their necessary Cash in Goldsmiths Hands, both to receive and pay for them. Until which Time, the whole and proper Business of *London Goldsmiths* was, to buy and sell Plate, and foreign Coins of Gold and Silver, to melt and cull them, to coin some at the Mint, and with the rest to supply the Refiners, Plate-makers, and Merchants, as they found the Price to vary. This Account of the Matter we have from a scarce and most curious small Pamphlet, published Anno 1676, intitled, *The Mystery of the new-fashon'd Goldsmiths or Bankers discovered*, in only

Private Banking by Goldsmiths in *London*, its Rise and brief History.



eight Quarto Pages. Our said Author farther observes, “ That this new Banking Business soon  
 “ grew very considerable. It happened (says he) in those Times of Civil Commotion, That the  
 “ Parliament, out of the Plate and from the old Coin brought into the *Mint*, coined *seven Millions*  
 “ into Half-Crowns; and there being no Mills then in use at the *Mint*, this new Money was of a  
 “ very unequal Weight, sometimes two Pence and three Pence Difference in an Ounce; and  
 “ most of it was, it seems, heavier than it ought to have been, in Proportion to the Value in  
 “ foreign Parts. Of this the Goldsmiths made naturally the Advantages usual in such Cases,  
 “ by picking out or culling the heaviest, and melting them down, and exporting them. It hap-  
 “ pened also that our old *Gold* Coins were too weighty, and of these also they took the like Ad-  
 “ vantage.

“ Moreover, such Merchants Servants as still kept their Masters Running-Cash, had fallen  
 “ into a Way of clandestinely lending the same to the *Goldsmiths*, at four Pence *per Cent. per Diem*,  
 “ who, by these and such-like Means, were enabled to lend out great Quantities of Cash to  
 “ *necessitous Merchants* and others, weekly or monthly, at high Interest; and also began to dis-  
 “ count the Merchants Bills, at the like or an higher Rate of Interest. That, much about the  
 “ same Time, they [the *Goldsmiths* or new-fashioned *Bankers*] began to receive the Rents of  
 “ Gentlemen’s Estates, remitted to Town, and to allow them, and others, who put Cash into their  
 “ Hands, *some* Interest for it, if it remained but for a single Month in their Hands, or even a  
 “ lesser Time. This was a great Allurement for People to put their Money in their Hands, which  
 “ would bear Interest till the Day they wanted it, [somewhat like our modern *East-India Company’s*  
 “ *Bonds*.] And they could also draw it out by 300 *l.* or 50 *l.* &c. at a Time, as they wanted it,  
 “ with infinitely less Trouble than if they had lent it out on either real or personal Security. The  
 “ Consequence was, That it quickly brought a great Cash into their Hands; so that the Chief or  
 “ Greatest of them were now enabled to supply *Cromwell* with Money in Advance on the Re-  
 “ venues, as his Occasions required, upon great Advantages to themselves.

“ After the Restoration, King *Charles* being in Want of Money,” [This was a bold Pamphlet  
 at this Time; but, although it was printed, it does not appear to have ever been published,  
 there being neither Bookseller’s nor Printer’s Name prefixed] “ the *Bankers* took 10 *per Cent.* of  
 “ him, barefacedly;” [as our Author expresses it] “ and, by private Contracts on many Bills,  
 “ Orders, Tallies, and Debts of that King’s, they got 20, sometimes 30 *per Cent.* to the great  
 “ Dishonour of the Government. This great Gain induced the Goldsmiths more and more to  
 “ become Lenders to the King; to anticipate all the Revenue; to take every Grant of Parliament  
 “ into pawn, as soon as it was given; also to out-vie each other in buying and taking to pawn  
 “ Bills, Orders, and Tallies: So that, in Effect, all the Revenue passed through their Hands.”  
 And so they went on till the fatal shutting of the Exchequer, *Anno* 1672; of which in its Place.  
 Since the happy Revolution, *Anno* 1688, our Legislators have put it out of the Power of the  
 Crown *alone* to make Anticipations on Parliamentary Grants, which can only be done by a Clause  
 or Clauses in such respective Statutes.

Hugo Grotius’s Death  
 and Character.

In this same Year 1645, the celebrated and most learned *Hugo Grotius* departed this Life.  
 He was a great Philosopher and Divine, as well as an Historian and Politician; and wrote in  
 Defence of the Independency of his Country of *Holland* against *Spain*; and of the absolute Free-  
 dom of Navigation on the Sea, against all Mankind, with the greatest Strength of Judgment.

France’s Commer-  
 cial Treaty with  
 Denmark.

By a Treaty of Commerce now concluded between the Queen Regent of *France*, in the Mi-  
 nority of *Louis XIV.* and the King and Kingdom of *Denmark*, it was (*inter alia*) stipulated,  
 “ That *French Ships, or Ships hired or laden by Frenchmen*,” [*France* had so few trading Ships of  
 her own at those Times that this Description was very necessary] “ passing the famous Sound of  
 “ *Denmark*, whithersoever they may be bound or may come from, or what Goods soever they  
 “ may have on board, shall not be obliged to pay any more Toll than that agreed this same  
 “ Year in a Table of this Toll with the *Dutch*.” And the *French* shall pay the same for Sea-  
 Beacons and Fires as the *Dutch* pay.—And that both Kingdoms shall in general enjoy Free-  
 dom of Commerce in each other’s respective Kingdom.

The English Parlia-  
 ment’s Fleet in the  
 Summer of 1645.

In the *Collection of Orders, Ordinances, and Declarations of Parliament*, (printed for *E. Husband*,  
 Printer to the House of Commons, in Folio, *Anno* 1646) we have a List (p. 665.) of the public  
 Navy, and also of the Merchant Ships, set forth in the Summer 1645, by Order of Parlia-  
 ment, *viz.*

	Tons.	Men.	Guns.
1 Ship (Vice-Admiral <i>Blyth</i> ) of	875	280	50
1 Ship of	600	170	40
1 Ship (Rear-Admiral <i>Owen</i> ) of	575	170	40
1 Ship of	557	170	38
1 Ship of	520	170	38
1 Ship of	559	160	38
1 Ship (under Vice-Admiral <i>Batten</i> ) of	650	260	36
1 Ship of	512	160	36
1 Ship of	500	150	36

The rest consisted of 17 smaller Ships, from 400 Tons, 110 Men, and 28 Guns, down to 80  
 Tons, 45 Men, and 8 Guns. So that here is only one Ship which might possibly be admitted  
 in our Days, into a Line of Battle.

The *Royal Sovereign*, built ten Years before, and perhaps several other large Ships of War were  
 either still under the King’s Command, or else were not as yet judged necessary. There were  
 also



A.D. 1645 also six Pinks and Frigates, of each 50 Tons Burden; and eighteen Merchant Ships, from 405 Tons, 121 Men, and 29 Guns, down to 106 Tons, 59 Men, and 12 Guns. Probably this was the greatest Part of the Parliament's Naval Force. Yet, at this Time, there arose a great Coldness and Jealousy between this Parliament and the Dutch Republic; the *Hollanders*, through the *Prince of Orange's* Influence, having shewn a manifest Partiality to the King's Side; which the Parliament at this Time closely argued with the *States-General*, in a long and sharp Declaration or Remonstrance, printed in the said Book of *Ordinances*. The Parliament therefore soon found it needful to increase their Marine, as foreseeing a Storm from that Quarter.

1646 By an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, Anno 1646, it was enacted, That from the 24th of February 1645, Old Style, "The Court of Wards and Liveries (and all Ward-ships, Liveries, Premier-Seigns, and Oustre-les-Mains, be taken away—And that all Tenures by Homage, and all Fines, Licences, Seizures, and Pardons for Alienation, be likewise taken away: As also, That all Tenures by Knights-Service either of his Majesty or of others, or by Knights-Service or Socage in Capité of his Majesty, be turned into Free and Common Socage." Which Ordinance was amply confirmed by an Act of the Protector and his Parliament in the Year 1656.

The English Lords and Commons abolish the Court of Wards and Liveries, and also Tenures by Knights-Service.

☞ The Removal of these ancient Norman Badges of Servitude, or something too near a-kin to Slavery, was thought so reasonable, though now enacted by the Lords and Commons alone without the King, with whom they were now at War, that, upon the Restoration of King Charles the Second, it was confirmed by a legal Act of the Legislature, as will be seen in its Place. Servitude or Vassalage is in its Consequences ever obstructive of Commerce and Industry, and therefore proper to be removed in all free and wise Governments. In a fawning Letter from Sir Robert Cecil (Queen Elizabeth's Secretary) to King James of Scotland, Anno 1601, amongst other Points he exhorts him in the Words following, "To dissolve the Court of Wards," [in England,] (on the Supposition of his undoubtedly succeeding that Queen) "being the Ruin of all the noble and ancient Families of this Realm, by base Matches and evil Education of Children, by which no Revenue of the Crown will be defrayed." (Vide the Appendix to Dr. Robertson's History of Scotland; 2d. Vol. p. 117. published Anno 1759.)

Remarks thereon.

By another printed Ordinance of the said Lords and Commons, Anno 1646, we see somewhat of the State of the then Commerce of and to the English American Plantations; reciting, "That whereas the several Plantations of Virginia, Bermudas, Barbadoes, and other Places of America, have been much beneficial to this Kingdom, by the Increase of Navigation, and of the Customs arising from the Commodities of the Growth of those Plantations imported into this Kingdom. And as Goods and Necessaries carried thither from hence have not hitherto paid any Custom; for the better carrying on of the said Plantations, it is now ordained, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That all Merchandize, Goods, and Necessaries, for the Supportation, Use, and Expence of the said Plantations, shall pay no Custom nor Duty for the same, (the Duty of Excise only excepted, for three Years to come) except to the Plantations in Newfoundland: Security being given here, and Certificates from thence, that the said Goods be really exported thither, and for the only Use of the said Plantations.—Provided always, That none in any of the Ports of the said Plantations do suffer any Ship or Vessel to lade any Goods of the Growth of the Plantations, and carry them to foreign Parts, except in English Bottoms; under Forfeiture of the before-named Exemption from Customs." Hereby the Foundation was laid for the Navigation-Acts afterward, which may be justly termed the Commercial Palladium of Britain! We shall also see this last-named wise Provision farther legally enacted after the Restoration of King Charles the Second, by the famous Acts of Navigation.

The English American Plantations already becoming considerable,

It was now enacted, That no Plantation-Goods be carried thence but in English Shipping, as a Prelude to the Navigation Acts.

It is but too true, that both the English and Hollanders continued too long to depress Spain, and too long to encourage the Preponderation of the Power and Strength of France; whereby, even so early as this Time, the Balance of Power, with Respect to those two Nations, was much endangered. Thus the Orange Party in Holland, jealous of the opposite Democratical Party, made Admiral Van Trump, in the Years 1644, —5, —and 6, block up the Ports of Graveling, Mardyk, and Dunkirk, until they at length fell finally into the Hands of France: And, in Recompence, France made many Seizures of Dutch Ships in the Mediterranean, &c. whereby, it is said, the Democratical Merchants of Amsterdam alone lost ten Millions of Guilders.

England and Holland continued too long to depress Spain and exalt France.

According to Savary's Dictionnaire Universelle du Commerce, "The Manufacture of fine Woollen Cloth was now first set on Foot at Sedan, by three Frenchmen, who had a Patent for twenty Years, to be the sole Directors of the Manufacture of black as well as coloured Cloths: And, for their Encouragement, they had each a Pension of 500 Livres for Life, and their Children were thereby nobilitated in France; and their foreign Workmen declared to be Denizens of France, free from being quartered on by Soldiers, and from all Taxes and Excises. The Directors were also allowed 8,000 Livres yearly for carrying on that Manufacture during the said Term. And" [adds Savary] "the Success has even exceeded Expectation; the Sedan Cloths having been brought to great Perfection."

France commences its fine Woollen C.o. Manufacture.

Thus we see, that Cardinal Mazarine trod in the Steps of his Predecessor, Richieu; and we cannot wonder at the Improvements made by France in almost every Species of Manufacture, when we see such great and early Encouragements given to the Promoters of them.

Remarks.

Wheat per Quarter, 2 l. 8 s. — (Chronicon Preciosum.)

Rate of Wheat.

At



*Spain's feeble Condition at this Time instanced. Yet in the End she, in our Days, recovers her Vigour.*

At this Time *Spain's* great Feebleness and Declension was become extremely apparent. Her Want of Manufactures, Product, and other Necessaries, within herself, for the supplying of her vast *American Colonies*, occasioning all the Gold and Silver brought thence Home to be paid away, as fast as they received it, to the *English, Dutch, French, Germans, and Italians*, for all Kinds of Necessaries for her said Colonies. Moreover, the Scarcity of People in *Spain*, compared to the great Extent of that Country, was now sadly felt; partly occasioned by *Spain's* having (as has been related) formerly driven out so vast a Number of *Moors* and *Jews*; and partly by permitting such Numbers of her People to go over from Time to Time intirely to settle in *America*; so that *Spain* was become more than half desolate; and even those still remaining in it were become the most idle, lazy, and indolent Sort of People of any civilized Nation. It was certain they could not find People enough of their own for cultivating their Lands, inasmuch that they were obliged to employ poor *French* People (as indeed they have to this Time done) to come every Year over the *Pyrenean Mountains* into *Spain*, for getting in their Harvests. This melancholy Situation in the Reign of King *Philip IV.* is by some Authors said to have put the *Spanish Court* upon Consultation, Anno 1647, or about the Middle of this Century, *Whether it might not be advisable for the King and his Court, &c. to remove to and settle intirely in America; in Consideration of their not having a Sufficiency of People for the joint Preservation of the Spanish Dominions both in Europe and America?* In the next succeeding Reign of King *Charles II.* *Spain* grew still more feeble: Yet, after all, she has since, through wiser Counsels, been able to weather most of her Misfortunes, and is, in our Days, in a more prosperous Condition than she had been for above 130 Years backward.

A. D.  
1647

*The English Merchants-Adventurers Company encouraged, and the Woollen Trade in a prosperous State.*

The Lords and Commons of the *English Parliament* now wisely and absolutely prohibited the Exportation of *English Wool*. They also issued a Proclamation for supporting the Privileges and Charters of the Society of the *Merchants-Adventurers of England*; who, in this Year, had removed their foreign Residence or Comptoire from *Delft* to *Dort*. And our Woollen Trade at this Time was in a very prosperous Condition.

*The English East-India Company's Trade quite sunk or decayed.*

Yet, through many various Misfortunes, and especially the many Encroachments and Cruelties of the *Dutch Company*, the *English East-India Company's Trade* seems to have been, at this Time, almost quite sunk, or at least much decayed.

*Marygalante Isle first planted by France.*

It was about this Year that the *Caribbee Isle* of *Marygalante* was begun to be planted by the *French*. Such Parts of it as are plain and not quite barren they cultivated very well, chiefly for the Growth of *Tobacco*: But it is said to be in general very mountainous. *Columbus*, Anno 1493, named it after his own Ship.

*Money raised by the English Parliament in six Years Space, her Wealth and Commerce being very considerable.*

*England's Wealth and Commerce* at this Time was very considerable; since, notwithstanding the Interruptions which a six Years Civil War must have occasioned, the Lords and Commons had raised upwards of forty Millions Sterling, for the War against the King, between the Years 1641 and 1647, or about 6,666,666 l. 13s. 4d. per Annum, [*Royal Treasury of England*, Octavo, Anno 1725, p. 297.] beside what the King had raised in the Counties where his Interest was predominant.

*Rate of Wheat.*

Wheat per Quarter, 3 l. 13s. 8d. (*Chronicon Preciosum.*)

*Sweden's Pitch and Tar Company imposes on all Europe.*

The Pitch and Tar Manufacture of *Sweden* was in early Times a very considerable Part of their Commerce. The principal Ports from whence those two Articles were of old exported were *Stockholm* and *Wyburg*, for the Supply of the rest of *Europe*. But Queen *Christina* having, in the Year 1648, erected a Joint-Stock Tar-Company, exclusive of all others, whereby they were said to have doubled their Capital every three Years, that Monopoly had laid such exorbitant Prices on *Pitch* and *Tar*, (they obliging themselves by that Charter to take off all that was made in the Kingdom) that even such Parts of *Sweden* as before made no *Tar*, were then obliged to fall into the making of it; whereby the Quantity thereof became greatly increased in such Parts of *Sweden* as were not within the Limits of that Company's Patent, which had well-nigh ruined that Monopoly. However, by fresh Aids it recovered itself again; and so lately as the Beginning of our present Century, it had like to have much distressed *England*; though in the Issue it produced much Good, as will be seen under the Year 1703.

1648

*The famous Westphalian Pacification.*

The long and bloody Wars between the House of *Austria* on one Side, and *France* and *Sweden* on the other Side, at length brought on the famous Treaty of *Munster* and *Paderborn*, or (as often stiled) the Treaty of *Westphalia*, in this same Year. *England* had indeed no Concern therein, being too deeply engaged at Home; yet as this memorable Pacification considerably affected all the other great Potentates of *Christendom* on the Continent of *Europe*, it well deserves a due Animadversion in this Work, as far as more immediately relates to our Subject. [Vide Vol. ii. p. 335, et seq. of the General Collection of Treaties, in four Volumes, Octavo, second Edition, London, 1732.]

*Sweden gains hereby a considerable Territory in Germany.*

I. With Respect to the *German Empire*, great Alterations were thereby made therein, in Favour of *France*, *Sweden*, and *Bavaria*, by yielding and confirming to *France* large Dominions there: *Sweden* got a great Part of *Pomerania*, with the Archbishopsrick of *Bremen*, hereby secularized and converted into a Dukedom, and also the Bishopsrick, since called the Principality, of *Verden*: The Duke of *Bavaria* gained all the *Upper Palatinate*, and was made an Elector of the Empire.

II. *Spain*



A. D.  
1648

II. *Spain*, growing continually more feeble, by this Treaty, found herself obliged to conclude a solid and perpetual Peace with the States-General of the Seven United Provinces of the *Netherlands*, by renouncing all former Claims and Pretensions on the said Provinces, and by King *Philip the Fourth's* acknowledging the said States-General to be free and independent Sovereigns, as *per* Article Ist. And, indeed, if the *Spaniards* had good Reason for agreeing to this Peace with the *Dutch*, as it was commonly believed that their War with the *Hollanders* had cost *Spain* so immense a Treasure as *fifteen Hundred Millions of Ducats*; the *Dutch*, on the other Hand, had Ground to be equally pleased therewith, not only for the immediate Advantage and Honour thereby redounding to them, but likewise because they now began too plainly to perceive the Scale of *France* to preponderate; and that, if *Spain* should be reduced too low, *France* might become (as has since been often experienced) a very dangerous Neighbour to them, by robbing *Spain* of many of the noblest and strongest Towns of her *Netherlands*.

Hereby *Spain* renounces all Claim to the *Seven United Provinces of the Netherlands*.

*Holland's* many Advantages gained by this *Westphalian Treaty*.

III. This Treaty adjusted the Security of the Trade and Navigation to both the *East* and *West-Indies*.—The Rule of *Uti possidetis* being now to take place between *Spain* and *Holland*, not only in both the *Indies*, (*per* Article V.) but also (with respect to *Holland* and *Portugal*) in *Brasil*, and on the west Coasts of *Africa* (as far as *Spain* had any Claims.) *Spain* was moreover hereby to keep her Navigation to the *East-Indies* in the same Manner they then held it, without being at Liberty to extend it farther. [*Spain's* only Means of Communication with the *East-Indies*, now as well as ever since, was from *New-Spain*. This Condition therefore was prudently stipulated by the *Dutch*.] Neither were the Inhabitants of the *Spanish Low Countries* to frequent the Places which the *Castilians* had in the *East-Indies*. [This last Part of the said Vth Article was to very good and successful Purpose insisted on by both *Great Britain* and *Holland*, against the late Emperor *Charles the IVth's* having set up a Company and Commerce from *Flanders* to *East-India*, in our Days, known by the Name of the *Ostend Company*, long since suppressed.]

The Article of *Uti possidetis* stipulated between *Spain* and *Holland*.

IV. With regard to the *West-Indies*, or *America*, the Subjects of *Spain* and *Holland* were (by the VIth Article of this Treaty) mutually to abstain from sailing to, or trading in, any of the Harbours, Places, &c. possessed by the one or the other Party there.

The *Dutch* and *Spaniards* not to frequent each others Ports in *America*, and thus a tacit Neutrality is established there.

V. The River *Scheld*, as also the Canals of *Sas* and *Swyn*, and other Mouths of Rivers disem-boguing themselves there, were stipulated to be kept shut on the Side of the Lords the States-General, (*per* Article XIV.) [This was for preventing the Revival of the Trade of the once renowned mercantile City of *Antwerp*; and so it continues to this Day.]

VI. It was stipulated, (by Article XVI.) That the *Hanse-Towns* should enjoy all the same Rights, Privileges, &c. in the Dominions of *Spain*, which by this Treaty were (or that should in future be) granted to the Subjects of the *States-General*; and, reciprocally, the Subjects of the *States-General* were to enjoy the same Privileges, &c. in *Spain* as the *Hanseatics*; whether for the establishing of Consuls in the capital Ports of *Spain*, or elsewhere, as should be needful, or for the Freedom of their Merchants, Factors, &c. and in like Sort as the said *Hanse-Towns* have formerly enjoyed, or shall hereafter obtain, for the Security of their Navigation and Commerce.—The *Dutch* were also (by the XVIIth Article) to enjoy the same Privileges, &c. in *Spain* as the King of *Great Britain's* Subjects did. And, by the XVIIIth Article, honourable Places were to be appointed for the Interment of such of the Subjects of the *States-General* as should happen to die in the *Spanish* Dominions. By the LIId Article, the King of *Spain* obliged himself effectually to procure the Continuation and Observation of the Neutrality and Amity of the Emperor and Empire with the *States-General of the United Netherlands*.

*Holland's* Commercial Privileges in *Spain* to be equal to those of the *Hanse-Towns*, and also of *England*.

There were in all LXXIX Articles in this most famous Treaty, between *Spain* and the *States-General*, besides a separate Article, relating to the Freedom of Commerce on both Sides,—against the carrying of contraband Goods to the Enemies Countries;—and touching the searching of Ships, Passports, &c. needless here to be particularized.—It is sufficient, upon the whole, to observe, That the *States-General of the United Netherlands*, by this honourable Treaty, gained the solid and lasting Means of greatly enriching their People, by improving and extending their Commerce, already grown to an amazing Height in *East-India*, as well as in *Africa* and *Europe*. And here we cannot omit a Circumstance, which, though in itself it may appear inconsiderable, demonstrates the Superiority of the *Dutch* in this Treaty, viz. “The Count of *Oldenburg* earnestly requested the *States-General*, by his Envoy, to be included in the said Treaty: “But, by Decrees of the 23d of *May*, and the 6th of *August*, it was denied him; because he “had for many Years demanded Toll on the *Wefer*, in order to discourage and obstruct Commerce; “especially that of this State.”

By this memorable *Westphalia Treaty*, *France* had the noble Landgraviate of *Alsace* yielded or confirmed to her by the Empire, with the Prefecture of its ten Imperial Cities and their Villages, as also the Town of *Brisac* and its Villages, *France* also had hereby the Possession of the three Bishopricks of *Metz*, *Toul*, and *Verdun*, confirmed to her; and on the Side of *Lorraine* she had *Mayenot* yielded to her: Also on the Side of *Piedmont* she got *Pignerol*. By all which the Power of the *French Monarchy* was greatly increased, the *German Empire* weakened, and the Balance of Power in *Europe* much altered. *France* also, by being admitted to be a Guarantee of this Treaty, gained a Pretext of since frequently intermeddling in the Affairs of the *German Empire*, to her separate Benefit and Aggrandizement.

*France* by the *Westphalian Treaty* gains *Alsace*, &c. from the *German Empire*.

*Spain*, at this Time, was become so feeble, in Point of Naval Affairs, as to be obliged to hire *Dutch Vessels*, for the carrying on of her *American Commerce*!

*Spain's* extreme Feebleness at this Time.



Portugal recovers  
Angola from the  
Dutch West-India  
Company.

The Foundation laid  
of the Stadt-House of  
Amsterdam.

The Hollanders break  
in upon the English  
Russia Company's  
exclusive Trade.

On the other Hand, (as Fortune is seldom favourable every-where) the *Dutch West-India Com-*pany was, in this same Year, driven out of *Angola*, in *Africa*, by the *Portuguese*.

A. D.  
1648

In this same Year also was laid the Foundation of the famous *Stadt-Huys* of *Amsterdam*, hitherto deemed the most magnificent Structure of that Kind in all *Europe*!

In *Harris's Collection of Voyages, &c.* (Vol. ii. p. 223.) it is said, That the *English Russia Company* remained intire Masters of the Commerce to *Archangel* until the Death of King *Charles the First*; when it seems the *Hollanders* having by that Time gained a powerful Influence at the *Russian Court*, the Ministers thereof laid hold of that Opportunity, under Pretence of Revenge against a Nation who had murdered their King, to introduce the *Dutch* into the *Archangel Trade*; upon Condition of their paying 15 per Cent. for both Imports and Exports. Whereby the *Hollanders* reaped such Advantage that the *Polish Envoy*, Anno 1689, affirmed, they had in that Year 200 Factors at *Archangel*. This seems to be a more probable State of the *Russian Trade* than that of the Author of the Relation of the Earl of *Carlisle's Embassy to Russia*, Anno 1663, who, in his Introduction, insinuates, That the Czar *Alexis Michaelowitz* had abolished the Company's Privileges, purely out of Resentment of the Disloyalty of some of the Members of our Company to their late Sovereign. For, in fact, their Privileges were abolished the Year preceding King *Charles's* Death. It is true, indeed, that this Czar had expressed great Indignation against those concerned in King *Charles's* Death, and that he had lent his Son King *Charles the Second*, while in Exile, 40,000 Crowns (King *Charles the First* having lent this Czar's Father 40,000 Dollars, beside Forces) which was punctually repaid. — But this Resentment of the Czar was no other [as above] than a political Pretext, as appears by the Earl of *Carlisle's Embassy*: For, although his Lordship remonstrated, “That as the Foundation of the good Correspondence between the two Nations was laid in the said exclusive Privileges granted to the English Company, who first established the Traffic to *Archangel*; so the King his Master earnestly desired their Re-establishment: Yet the Czar persisted in his Refusal, even alleging, That one Luke Nightingale had been secretly sent to him by King *Charles the First*, to desire the Abolition of those Privileges.” A most improbable Thing. To which other frivolous Reasons were super-added. But it seems the true Reason was the *Dutch Contract*, as above: Although it was alleged, “That the Company had carried foreign Merchandize through *Russia* without paying any Custom, which had occasioned a general Complaint of the *Russian Merchants, Factors, and Tradesmen*: That the English engrossed all their Trade, and grew vastly rich, whilst the Czar's own Subjects were thereby impoverished.” — It was farther shamefully alleged, “That all the English Merchants to whom the Privileges were first granted were dead, and that their Privileges expired with them.” To all which the Earl of *Carlisle* replied, “That it was well known, That many of the English in *Russia* were loyal, and testified an Abhorrence of their King's Murder: — And that Nightingale, before-named, was an Impostor, and was never employed by the late King. — That our Company had never neglected to furnish the Czar's Treasury with Cloth, Tin, Lead, Pewter, and all other English Commodities at a cheaper Rate than either the *Dutch* or the *Hamburgers* could do, although they hardly could ever be paid without bribing the Czar's Officers. He also utterly denied the Company's being guilty of importing Tobacco, — of trading in prohibited Goods, — of carrying foreign Goods through the Country Custom-free. And with Respect to the Allegation, That as the first Merchants were dead, their Privileges died with them; Those Privileges were ever understood to have been granted to the English Nation, and not to any particular Persons, and were therefore perpetual.” — The Czar's Commissioners trifled most egregiously in their Conferences with my Lord *Carlisle*: So that, being tired with Delays, his Lordship got a private Audience of the Czar, “in which he represented, in the strongest Terms, the reasonable Grounds of King *Charles's* desiring the Restoration of the Company's Privileges, confirmed by this very Czar at his Accession, Anno 1645. — That the English first opened a profitable Trade for *Russia* as well as for *England*, at the Expence of many Lives, and the Loss of Ships and Money. — That the English had fought the Enemies of *Russia* in the East (or *Baltic*) Sea, when the neighbouring Princes had leagued together to shut up *Narva*. — That they had lent Sums of Money for the Wars, — furnished Soldiers and Commanders to fight the Enemies of *Russia*; and had made Peace for them with the neighbouring Princes.” — Yet, after a great Deal of Pains taken by that Lord, the Czar and his Ministers persisted in their Refusal of restoring our Company's exclusive Privileges. — So his Lordship returned unsuccessfully Home, Anno 1669. And all that could be obtained was only, that the Company might trade to *Russia* on the same Footing as the *Dutch*. And thus from thenceforth, they have remained a regulated Company, much resembling the other regulated ones of the *Hamburg* and *Turkey Companies*; each Member trading on his own private Bottom, paying a small Sum on Admission, and certain annual Dues, for defraying the general Expence of the Company.

1649

Lord *Carlisle's*  
fruitless Endeavours  
to obtain the Con-  
tinuation of the *Rus-*  
*sia Company's* ex-  
clusive Privileges in  
*Russia*.

The English Com-  
pany put upon the  
same Footing with  
the Dutch in *Russia*.

*St. Croix, Caribbee*  
Isle, its Revolutions.

The *Caribbee Isle* of *St. Croix*, or *St. Croix*, had, it seems, in early Times, been subject to many Masters in a short Space. The *French Historian* of the *Caribbees* (so often already quoted) observes, That the *English* and *Dutch* had long contested about the Property of it; and that, at length, they divided it between them. Yet, in the Year 1649, the *English* obliged the *Dutch* Inhabitants to quit the Island. — Soon after, the *Spaniards* from *Porto Rico* invaded it, burnt their Houses, killed all the *English* who resisted, and obliged the rest to transport themselves to *Barbuda*. But whilst those *Spaniards* were about to return back to *Porto Rico*, two armed *French Ships* arrived there, Anno 1650, and overpowered the *Spaniards*, obliging them to return forthwith to *Porto Rico*. Here the *French* settled themselves, and have held it ever since.

*St. Thomas, Caribbee*  
Isle, long possessed  
by *Denmark*.

The *Danes* have held the *Caribbee Isle* of *St. Thomas* for many Years past, (though the exact Year of its first Settlement be uncertain.) It is one of the Cluster of numerous small Isles situated to the East of *Porto Rico*, called the *Virgin-Isles*, (most of which are uninhabited, and barren:)

Is



A. D. 1649 Is about seven Leagues in Compass, being a free Port, and by its Situation very capable of Commerce, especially of a contraband Sort, with the neighbouring Isles and Territories of other European Nations, in which it has often been very successful. *Virgin Isles* mostly barren and unpeopled.

We have before related, that, in the Year 1636, King Charles the First granted a monopoly Patent for the sole coining of Copper or Brass Farthings, although they were not then to be forced upon poor People. Yet it appears, from Mr. Drake's History and Antiquities of York City, That, in this Year 1649, there still were private Traders Copper Half-pence in that City, of many of which (and particularly one of this Year from the Collection of James West, Esquire) he has exhibited the Prints. He alleges, That these began first to be in Use in the Time of the Usurpation: And indeed the Practice of such private Copper Coins was not effectually restrained, until the 24th Year of King Charles the Second, Anno 1672; when the King's public ones took place in their Stead by his Proclamation: Whereby Farthings and Half-pence made and used till then by private Persons in Trade and Commerce were expressly prohibited to be either paid or received in Trade any more. Which was a very needful and much-wanted Regulation, more especially in retail Trades.

From Bishop Fleetwood's *Chronicon Preciosum* we learn, That the Market-Price of Wheat was, in this same Year, 4*l.* per Quarter, and was in the preceding Year 4*l.* 5*s.* and in 1650 at 3*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* Yet in 1652 it was so low as 2*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* and in 1654. at 1*l.* 6*s.* per Quarter. So that from these Variations in so few Years Distance, no adequate Rule can be drawn for judging of the Rate of Living. Probably the Seasons might be very unfavourable in the three first-named Years; and possibly much Corn might be exported in those Years to foreign Parts, where there was a great Demand for it. *Wheat*, its Rates at this Time no adequate Rule to judge of the Rate of Living.

An Ordinance of the English Lords and Commons, made in this Year, directs the new Gold Coins of their Commonwealth to be of twenty Shillings, ten Shillings, and five Shillings Value; and their Silver ones of five Shillings, two Shillings and six Pence, one Shilling, six Pence, two Pence, one Penny, and an Half-penny! Such small Pieces as Silver Half-pence must have been very troublesome: And had they then had regular and legal Copper Money, they could have had no Occasion for such. We have seen, in our own Days, that the Quarter Guineas of Gold Coin, and all the Silver Coin under six Penny Pieces, are hoarded up, as mere Baubles, quite out of Circulation. How much more so must Silver Half-pence then have been, more especially as our Coins had long before been reduced to the same Quantity of Bullion as at present? *The new Gold and Silver Coins of the English Commonwealth; with Remarks.*

In *Thurloe's Collection of State-Papers*, (Tome i. p. 127 and 226, published Anno 1742) under this Year, we learn, That Mr. Strickland, the English Commonwealth's Resident in Holland, acquainted the English Council of State, That the States-General of the United Netherlands had just concluded a Treaty with the King of Denmark, whereby they farmed of him the Toll of the Sound, for about 35,000*l.* Sterling, yearly. So that all Nations, as well as the Dutch themselves, were now to pay this Toll at Amsterdam, which was always before collected at Elsinore. And even the Swedes, who before claimed an Exemption from this Toll, were now compelled to pay it at Amsterdam likewise. *The Hollanders farm the Toll in the Sound for 35,000*l.* Sterling.*

In the above-quoted Work and Tome, p. 227, this same Year, we see a Paper, intitled, *Some Considerations offered, relating to the Embassy for Sweden*, whereby we learn, that wise Men, even so long ago, foresaw of how much Consequence our Continent Plantations in America might prove to us in respect of Naval Stores. The Words are these, viz. "The Swedes cannot be ignorant how that, in Time, our Plantations may furnish us with those Commodities we have from them, and the Utility of the sending their Commodities to us, and the Danger of the Loss of such a Branch of Trade may oblige them to an Union with us: Whereas they cannot run that Hazard in a Breach with Holland." *The English Continent Colonies of America were early foreseen by wise Men to be capable of being productive of Naval Stores.*

How much to our Nation's Shame, is this judicious Remark; since, after so long a Space, we have done so little for the bringing of that to Perfection which, probably, might well have been done in half the Time, to our inestimable Benefit, had we set about it more effectually? Yet so far have we there advanced already in the raising of sundry Kinds of Naval Stores, that, in half a Century more, we have Reason to hope to be quite independent of a Nation which has sometimes taken no small Advantage of our Necessity. *Remarks.*

In the before-quoted Tome i. Fol. 129. of *Thurloe's authentic Collection of State-Papers* (in seven Folio Volumes) we see an Invitation of the Magistrates of the City of Bruges to the English Company of Merchants-Adventurers to return to that City, which was their ancient Residence. To which that Company replied, in Substance, "1st, That their City must first take off the *Lycent*, and other Town-Rights. 2dly, That our Company must be sure of the free Exercise of their Religion there. And, 3dly, They must also be freed from all Tolls whatsoever in the sailing up from the Port of *Sluyce* to *Bruges*." The last Point, I apprehend, was not then in the Power of Bruges to grant, since the Town, Port, and Territory of *Sluyce* were possessed by the States of the United Netherlands; which, probably, was the main Reason for our said Company's not complying with that Invitation: For, as the Residence, or Comptoir, of this Company was at this Time at *Dort* in Holland, it is not likely that the Dutch (with whom too the English Commonwealth was not at this Time in very good Terms) would ever agree to lose so great a Benefit by its Removal to Bruges in the Dominions of another Potentate. *Bruges invites the English Company of Merchants-Adventurers to re-settle at their City; with that Company's Reply.*

Of how great Benefit it would prove to the British Commerce and Dominions on the Continent of North-America, to civilize and christianize the Native Indians (even abstracting from a reasonable The great Benefit which would accrue



to Britain by Christianizing the Indians of North America.

New-England has done most that Way.

A Corporation erected in England for the Conversion of the Indians in America.

reasonable Hope of a Blessing from Heaven on such Endeavours) needs not to be told to wise and experienced Persons, who know how much the *French* in *Canada* were benefited thereby; to our great Detriment; they having had great Numbers of Priests amongst their *Indians* for that End: They also brought the poorer *French*, of both Sexes, to intermarry with the *Indians*: Whereby they, in some Measure, became one common Nation together. This has been far from being the Practice in our *English* Continent Plantations: Yet we ought to do Justice to the *New-England* Clergy and People, by acknowledging, that they have done much more than all our other Colonies, toward the Christianizing of their Pagan *Indians*. To second such Endeavours, the *Rump* Parliament, in this Year 1649, erected a Corporation for propagating the Gospel amongst those *Indians*, consisting of a President, Treasurer, and fourteen Assistants: And; by an Act of that same Session of Parliament, Collections were made all over *England* for that End, whereby that Corporation was enabled to purchase an Estate of about 600 *l. per Annum*. This Corporation was legally established and incorporated at the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second; the famous Philosopher Mr. *Boyle* being then appointed their first President.—And it remains a Corporation to this Day, continuing to send over Missionaries to the Frontiers of *New-England*, &c. with Treatises of Instruction and Devotion for the Use of *Indians*. They have also erected sundry Schools for instructing of the Children of *Indians*. There is also continued to this Day an annual Collection all over *New-England* for the same Purpose.

The *Caribbee* Isle of *St. Martin's* its various Revolutions.

The Salt-Ponds of the Isle of *St. Martin's*, in the *West-Indies*, (lying in Latitude eighteen Degrees sixteen Minutes) occasioned the *Spaniards* building a Fort on it: Yet, about this Year 1649, they dismantled that Fort, and quitted the Isle. Whereupon the *Dutch* from *St. Eustatia* took Possession of it. The *French* however, pretending to have been possessed of it before the *Spaniards*, sent also a Colony thither. And their Countryman, whom we have already had frequent Occasion to quote, says, [*Anno* 1658] that the *French* and *Dutch* then lived there friendly together. *Anno* 1744, the *English* from *Anguilla* drove the *French* out of their Part of that Isle; which, however, by the Peace of *Aix la Chapelle*, was restored.

The *Rump* Parliament lays Restraints on several *English* American Colonies, on Account of their Zeal for the Royal Family.

The *English* Colonies of *Virginia*, *Barbadoes*, *Antigua*, and *Bermudas*, being in Disorder on Account of their zealous Attachment to the Royal Family, the *Rump* Parliament, in the Year 1650, by an Ordinance, prohibited all Correspondence with them, unless by special Leave from the Council of State. That Ordinance also granted Permission to all Merchant-Ships, as well as national Ships of War, to seize on the Ships and Merchandize of those then stiled *Rebellious* Inhabitants. And whereas many disaffected Royalists resorted thither in foreign Ships, a Clause was inserted for prohibiting (under Forfeiture of Ships and Goods) any Foreigners from resorting to or trading thither, without a Licence, on any Pretext whatever. This present Prohibition was, probably, purely on a temporary and political Consideration; yet we shall soon see this same *English Republic* endeavour absolutely to confine the Commerce with our Colonies to the People of *England* alone.

The *Hollanders'* Commerce now in its Meridian Height, and has since been declining, according to Sir *William Temple's* Opinion.

By this Time the Commerce of the Seven United Provinces of the *Netherlands* was arrived at its Meridian Altitude: For Testimony whereof we have the authoritative Opinion of Sir *William Temple*, in the ivth Chapter of his *Observations on the United Provinces*, written *Anno* 1673. "I am of Opinion" (says that great Author) "that Trade has some Years ago passed its Meridian, and begun sensibly to decay among them: Whereof there seem to be several Causes. As first, The general Application that so many other Nations have made to it within these two or three and twenty Years. For, since the Peace of *Munster*, which restored the Quiet of *Christendom* in 1648, not only *Sweden* and *Denmark*, but *France* and *England* have, more particularly than ever before, busied the Thoughts and Counsels of their several Governments, as well as the Humours of their People, about Matters of Trade: Nor has this happened without good Degrees of Success, though Kingdoms of such Extent, that have other and nobler Foundations of Greatness, cannot raise Trade to such a Pitch as this little State, which had no other to build on; no more than a Man who has a fair and plentiful Estate can fall to Labour and Industry, like one that has nothing else to trust to for the Support of his Life! But however, all these Nations have come of late to share largely with them; and there seem to be grown too many Traders for Trade in the World, so as they can hardly live one by another. As in a great populous Village, the first Grocer or Mercer that sets up among them grows presently rich, having all the Custom; till another, encouraged by his Success, comes to set up by him, and share in his Gains: At length, so many fall to the Trade that nothing is got by it, and some must give over or all must break."

Remarks thereon.

We shall not presume dogmatically to combat so great a Man's Opinion concerning this pretty Comparison: Yet we may here observe, That possibly every one may not admit the Parallel exactly to hold, with regard to the Commerce of the World in general, which, doubtless, has sundry new Resources; new Countries still to be discovered and traded to, and the Trade to other Countries before known may be still greatly increased: Moreover, the vast Improvement of the *American* Plantations, since Sir *William Temple's* Time, as well as of the *East-India* Trade, seems to evince, That although the *Dutch* Trade be certainly long since past its Meridian, yet the general Commerce of *Europe* is visibly increased since the Year 1673, when he wrote as above.

The Immensity of *Holland's* Commerce demonstrated by their being able to pay the Interest on their vast public Debt.

Nothing can more effectually demonstrate the immense Benefit of Commerce in general, and the prodigious Increase of it in *Holland* at this Time, than the great Pensionary *De Witte's* Account (in his *Interest of Holland*) of the single Province of *Holland's* being able, in this same Year 1650, to sustain the Weight of and pay the annual Interest on so great a Debt as 140 Millions of Guilders, contracted by their former War with *Spain*, beside other Debts not at Interest, amounting to 13 Millions more: "A capital Debt," (says our said Author) "upon Interest,



A D. 1650 Interest, which will not be believed by other Nations, nor possibly by our Successors in *Holland*, to have been able to be borne by so small a Province, and at the same Time many other heavy Taxes, for the Defence of themselves and their Allies."

The *Worsted* Manufacture of *Norwich* and its Neighbourhood in *Norfolk*, known by the Name of *Norwich Stuffs*, being now arrived at a great Pitch of Reputation, by its great Vent in foreign Parts as well as at Home, the *Rump* Parliament, in the Year 1650, by their Act (Cap. xxxvi.) established a Corporation of and for the *Worsted* Weavers of the City of *Norwich*, in the County of *Norfolk*; for the better rectifying of Abuses therein, and for the keeping up the Goodness of that valuable Manufacture." Which Corporation was again farther confirmed *Anno* 1653 and 1656. Since which, the Reputation of those Stuffs, both for Beauty and Goodness, has greatly increased; and very great Profit has accrued to the Nation by their large *Exportation* to foreign Parts.

The Weavers of *Norwich* and *Norfolk* *Worsted Stuffs* incorporated.

The City of *Amsterdam* was, by this Time, become so vastly increased, that when the Prince of *Orange* had, in this Year 1650, formed his unsuccessful Scheme for surprising it, *Pensionary De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, (Part iii. Chap. 2.) relates, "That it was then increased to 600 Morgens or Acres of Ground, and contained 300,000 Souls." Which City it seems, in the Year 1571, contained only 200 Morgens of Land; so that in 79 Years Space it had increased to three Times its former Magnitude.

*Amsterdam's* vast Increase in the Space of 79 Years.

That great Author, who, being the first Minister of State of *Holland*, was undoubtedly perfectly well acquainted with this Subject, farther observes, That the whole Province of *Holland* can scarcely make 400,060 profitable Morgens of Land, [Downs and Heath being excluded.] And that therefore the eighth Part of its Inhabitants cannot be sustained by what is raised or growing in it; and are therefore indebted for their Bread to the prodigious Granaries of *Amsterdam*. On this Subject, the anonymous Author of *The happy future State of England*, p. 105, (published in Folio, *Anno* 1689.) observes, "How meanly the Achievements of *Venice*, and the Efforts to aggrandize their Republic, appear in History, notwithstanding the Longevity of that State, when compared with those of *Holland*; seeing, from the same great Author [*De Witt*] it appears, That, in the Year 1664, the Province of *Holland* alone paid near one Million and an half Sterling to the public Charge of the whole Seven United Provinces, over and above the Customs and other Domains." And "that the very Religion of *Poper*y occasions the *Venetians* to be more circumscribed with regard even to their Regulations of Traffic than the *Hollanders* are." Yet this Author, in making such a Parallel, might have more minutely considered the very different Circumstances and Situation, &c. of those two famous Republics. *Venice* shut up in a deep Gulph—remote from the main Ocean—bordering for above three Centuries past on the *Turkish* Empire, during which it has thereby been kept in perpetual Alarm, as well as by the *Barbary* Corsairs in the *Mediterranean*. *Holland*, on the other Hand, placed as it were in the very midst of *Europe*, and therefore much better situated for corresponding, both by Sea and Land, with most Countries of the World; as well as happily situated also for its immense *Fisheries*, of which and such-like Benefits *Venice* can by no Means make a similar Advantage.

The intire Province of *Holland* not able to supply the 8th Part of its People with Bread; who therefore depend on *Amsterdam's* vast Granaries. A fanciful anonymous Author's Parallel between the Growth of the Republic of *Holland* and that of *Venice*, animadverted on.

In this same Year 1650, the *Caribbee* Isle of *Anguilla*, in the *West-Indies*, was first settled on by some *English* People, whose Posterity still hold it. It is reckoned of much the same Nature with *Barbuda*, viz. chiefly for the breeding of Cattle and raising of Corn. The People are reckoned few in Number, poor and lazy, without Government, Laws, or Clergy. Yet, in the Year 1745, they, with only about 100 Men, repulsed 600 *French* Invaders, with great Bravery, and killed 150 of them.

*Anguilla* *Caribbee* Isle first planted by *Englishmen*; and its brief History.

About this Time, the *French* made a Settlement on the great Island of *Madagascar*, situated to the North-east of the *Cape of Good Hope*, to which Isle they gave the Name of *L'Isle Dauphine*. They erected a Fort near the South-west Point of the Island. Yet, after keeping Possession for many Years, they at length abandoned it, its Commerce not answering the Charge of keeping up the Fort, Garrisons, &c.

*France* settles on *Madagascar*; but afterward abandons it.

In this Year Wheat in *England* (according to *Chronicon Preciosum*) was as dear as 3*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* per Quarter, or 9*s.* 7*d.* per Bushel.

Wheat its Price in *England*.

The Favourers of the new *English* Commonwealth, taking Notice of the great Conveniency of the Banks and Lumber-Offices of the free States of *Italy*, and of those of *Amsterdam*, first began, about this Time, to publish several Projects for those Purposes in *London*; and one *Samuel Lamb*, a Merchant, did, in the Year 1657, address a large Folio Pamphlet to *Cromwell*, the Protector, on this Subject; though nothing was done in Consequence thereof.

Projects much started at *London* for Banks and Lumber-Houses.

1651 In this Year, the *Rump* Parliament (Vide *Thurloe's State-Papers*, Vol. i. p. 472.) taking into their Consideration, that the Interest of Money in sundry Parts beyond Sea was lower than the legal Interest of it in *England*, whereby those *English* Merchants who carried on their Commerce on Credit, with other Men's Money, undoubtedly trade to Disadvantage in Respect to the Merchants of other Countries: In regard also, that high Interest for Money keeps down the Price of Land: They prudently reduced the legal Interest of Money from eight to six per Cent. And so remained till the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, when the legal Parliament, finding the good Effects which this Reduction had produced, with Respect to Commerce, Manufactures, Tillage, and the Landed-Interest in general, they confirmed the same (as will be seen) by a legal Act of Parliament.

The *Rump* Parliament reduces the legal Interest of Money from 8 to 6 per Cent.

with Remarks thereon.



Sir Thomas Culpepper's useful Remark on the Mischief of an high national Interest.

Sir Thomas Culpepper, Senior, in his Preface to his 2d Tract, against the high Rate of *Ufury*, published Anno 1641, remarks, That, "within half an Age, we have seen many Improvements of Land, and a vast Increase of the Bulk of Trade, by the Abatement of Interest."—He farther remarks, "That it will seem incredible to such as have not considered it, but to any that will cast it up, it is plainly manifest, That 100 l. at 10 in the Hundred, in 70 Years, multiplies itself to 100,000 l. So if there should be 100,000 l. of Foreigners Money now managed here at 10 per Cent. Interest, (and that doth seem no great Matter) that 100,000 l. in 70 Years Space, would carry out ten Millions of Money!" As, in our present Times, Britain is necessarily obliged to pay to foreign Nations the annual Interest on many Millions of our National Debt, the above Remark is an useful Argument in Favour of the present low Interest thereon.

A. D.  
1651

The Grounds of England's first general Act of Navigation.

The said *Rump* Parliament of England now made another most excellent and memorable Law, for the Advancement of our Shipping, Navigation, and Plantations. It had been observed, with Concern, That the Merchants of England for several Years past had usually freighted the *Hollanders* Shipping for fetching Home their own Merchandize, because their Freight was at a lower Rate than that of English Ships. The Dutch Shipping were thereby made use of even for importing our own American Products; whilst our own Shipping lay rotting in our Harbours: Our Mariners, also, for Want of Employment at Home, went into the Service of the *Hollanders*. To these Considerations were superadded the haughty Carriage of the States of Holland in regard to the Parliament's Demand of Satisfaction for the Murder of their Envoy, Dr. *Dorilaus*, at the *Hague*, and of the Insult of the Dutch Mob on the Ambassador they sent afterward, whose Proposals the States also had received very coldly. All which jointly considered determined the said *Rump* Parliament to enact, "That no Merchandize, either of Asia, Africa, or America (including also our own Plantations there) should be imported into England in any but English-built Ships, and belonging either to English or to English-Plantation Subjects, navigated also by an English Commander, and Three-fourths of the Sailors to be Englishmen: Excepting, however, such Merchandize as should be imported directly from the original Place of their Growth or Manufacture in Europe solely!—Moreover, no Fish should thenceforward be imported into England or Ireland; nor exported from thence to foreign Parts, nor even from one of our own Home-Ports to another, but what shall be caught by our own Fishers only." This was the first famous general Act, commonly called the *Act of Navigation*: And as it was nine Years after confirmed or legally enacted, Anno 1660; (like the preceding one for the Reduction of Interest of Money) we shall then be more particular in Relation to the Benefits arising therefrom. Yet it is highly proper here to observe, That this last-recited Law grievously affected the Dutch, who till now had been almost the sole Carriers of Merchandize from one Country of Europe to another; the greatest Part of whose Imports into England being hereby cut off: For till this Law was enacted, all Nations in Amity with England were at Liberty to import what Commodities they pleased, and in what Shipping they pleased. By Authority therefore of this Law the English frequently searched the Dutch Ships, and often made Prize of them: Whereupon the States sent over four Ambassadors to expostulate with the *Rump* and *Cromwell*; who, in their Turn, made five several Demands on the States, viz. "1st, The Arrears of the Tribute due for their fishing on the British Coasts. 2dly, For restoring the *Spice-Isles* to England. 3dly, For bringing to Justice such as were still alive who committed the Cruelties at *Amboyna* and *Banda*. 4thly, Satisfaction for the Murder of their Envoy *Dorilaus*. And, 5thly, Reparation for the English Damages sustained from the Dutch in *Russia*, *Greenland*, &c. amounting to so great a Sum as 1,700,000 l." Thus it is plain, that the *Navigation-Act* proved the Occasion of the cruel Naval War which broke out in the Year following: For these five Demands were made with so much Peremptoriness as convinced the States that it was Time to prepare for a War with England: Of which more anon in its Place.

This Law grievously affected the Commerce of Holland.

This *Navigation-Act* occasions a fierce War between England and Holland.

Some English Traders made early Objections against this Law.

In the mean Time the Novelty of this *Navigation-Act*, and the Ignorance of some Traders, occasioned at first loud Complaints, "That although our own People had not Shipping enough to import from all Parts whatever they wanted; they were nevertheless by this Law debarred from receiving due Supplies of Merchandize from other Nations, who only could, and till then did, import them." Which Complaints were, however, over-ruled by the Government, who foresaw that this Act would in the End prove the great Means of preserving our Plantation-Trade intirely to ourselves,—would increase our own Shipping and Sailors,—and would draw the Profit of Freights to ourselves.

A curious View of the State of the Woollen Manufacture of England, Holland, and France at this Time.

A Project for the monopolizing of all Spanish Wool to England:

In this same Year, we find (by *Thurloe's State-Papers*, Tom. i. p. 201. a Project was laid before the English Commonwealth, for obtaining of the Court of Spain the Pre-emption of all Spanish Wool. The Projector observed, "That this proposed Pre-emption would totally dissolve the Woollen Manufacture of Holland; which, by Means of that [Spanish] Wool, hath of late Years mightily increased, to the Destruction of the Vent of all fine Cloths of English Manufacture in Holland, France, and the East-Country; and hath drawn from us considerable Numbers of Weavers, Dyers, and Clothworkers, now settled at Leyden and other Towns in Holland; by whose Help they have very much improved their Skill in Cloth, and have made in that one Province (one Year with another) 24,000 to 26,000 Cloths yearly.—That the Hollanders have, of late Years, bought and exported from *Biscay* four-fifth Parts, at least, of all their Wools, and have sold there proportionably of their own Country Stuffs and Sayes.—That the French have also considerable Quantities of Wool from *Biscay*, which they work up into Cloth at *Rouen* and other Parts."—Thus the Projector proposed a Joint-Stock to be raised, for intirely engrossing all the Spanish Wool, whereby to make the French also, who had already prohibited our Cloths, to take of us all the Cloths they had need of; and also the like as to the Dutch and all other Nations.



A.D. Nations. But this Project did not take place; and was indeed a Piece of fine-spun Theory, scarcely reducible to Practice.

Although the *Portuguese*, first, and after them the *English*, had, in their Voyages to *East-India*, visited the Harbours and Country about the *Cape of Good Hope*, with an Intent to make a Settlement there; yet neither of those two Nations had hitherto had Courage enough effectually to settle amongst so barbarous a People as the *Hottentots* were, who had formerly killed a Number of *Portuguese*, on some such Attempt. Neither indeed were there found any good Harbours for the Security of Shipping in those tempestuous Seas. But the *Dutch* having more Resolution; and observing the Country to be fruitful, and that its Situation would prove very commodious for the Supply of Water and Provisions for their *Indian* Voyages, they are said, in this Year 1651, to have first settled at the said *Cape*, where they built a good and spacious Fort, and contracted Friendship with the native *Hottentots*, or rather rendered themselves formidable and also necessary to those Natives; whereby the *Dutch* afterward have gradually established a noble Colony there; for many Miles, *North* and *North-east* of the said *Cape*, where also they have transplanted the *Madeira* Grape, producing here a much nobler and richer one than the original Grape: Yet some will have it, that their Vines came from *Persia*, and others say from the *Rhine*. Hither also have the *Dutch* transplanted *Cinnamon* Trees from the Isle of *Ceylon*.—They are also said to raise here considerable Quantities of *Hemp*, &c. So that the Duties and the Revenues which their *East-India* Company raises here [for they all belong to them] are said to be more than equals their Expence for this Colony.—Here the Company have Warehouses and Houses for their Officers within the Fort, and employ a great Number of Officers, Servants, and *Negro* Slaves. Here also is an Hospital for their sick Sailors, &c. with an excellent Garden wherein all the curious and useful Herbs, Plants, &c. of *Europe*, *Asia*, and *Africa*, are successfully cultivated.—It is; in short, a very hopeful Prospect for the *Dutch Republic* and their *East-India* Company, who have greatly augmented the Number of its Plantations, by Means of the *French* Protestants who retired hither upon the Revocation of the Edict of *Nantes*. So that it will be no Wonder, if, in another Age, this *Dutch* Colony does not vie with the finest Countries, and prove the Envy of the rest of the Nations of *Europe*.—The *Dutch* Company having hereupon abandoned *St. Helena*; our *English* Company took Possession of that Isle.

The *Hollanders* first settle and plant at the *Cape of Good Hope*, and vastly improve that Country: Vide *Annus* 1653.

The *English East-India* Company first possesses *St. Helena*.

The *English* Commonwealth testifying a great Inclination for the Advancement of Commerce; we find, in this and some following Years, Abundance of printed Projects for the promoting of particular Branches thereof; some of which have been adopted, and successfully put in Practice; in our own Times: Others, indeed, though well enough suited to certain free Cities in the *Netherlands*, *Italy*, *Germany*, *Poland*, &c. wherein such Projectors had resided, did not, however, so well suit with a great Nation. Such, of the former Kind, were the proposed Projects of "Charity-Banks, and *Lombards*, or *Lumber-Houses*; of the latter, the making transferable all promissory Notes between Man and Man, so as to circulate as our modern Bank Notes do: Such was also the plausible Projects of one *William Potter*, in his *Key of Wealth*, and of *Henry Robinson*, &c. long since forgot, who urged the erecting of a *Land-Bank*, wherein all Payments above 10 *l.* or 20 *l.* should by Law be directed to be made in *Bank-Credit*; and that, beside the principal Bank in *London*, there should be perhaps one hundred subordinate Banks in different Parts of *England*, all centering in the said capital Bank of *London*: Wherein, for the Support of the Credit thereof, a general Mortgage of Lands was proposed, for which the Mortgagee should have Credit in Bank to the Value of his Land.—The Condition of such Mortgage to be, either to pay so much Money, with Interest at 6 per Cent. within a Year from the Day that *Bank-Credit* should any Way fail to be current; or, in Default of such Payment, the said mortgaged Lands to be forfeited, without Redemption, and to be divided amongst the Proprietors of the Credit in Bank.—Other Projectors proposed Banks on the Plan of that at *Amsterdam*.—Others proposed a general Register of Houses and Ships, as well as of Lands.—A Court-Merchant, for the summary Recovery of all Debts, &c.—Also some very ill-judged Projects for the uniting into Corporations all Merchants trading into any one Country, for the Sake of (what they called) Uniformity in Trade." Most of which Projects, after the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, and some after the Accession of King *William* the Third, were again proposed to the Public, with some Variation in their Form, purely for concealing their being only old Projects palmed upon Men for new ones. Such (for Instance) was Dr. *Chamberlain's* *Land-Bank* Project, which was carried so near its Execution as to have had an Act of Parliament in its Favour *Anno* 1696.

At this Time many Projects were proposed in Print, in *England*, for the Improvement of Commerce.

Such as Banks, Lombards, Circulation of private Notes, Register of Houses and Ships, Land-Banks, exclusive Corporations for all trading to the same Countries, &c.

In this said Year 1651, died the renowned *English* Architect *Inigo Jones*, Esquire. Several of whose Buildings in *London* remaining to this Day, as well as many more belonging to the Nobility and Gentry in the Country, do his Memory unrivaled Honour.

The Death of *Inigo Jones*, Esquire, the great Architect.

In *Thurloe's* State-Papers (Vol. i. p. 198-9) the Magistrates of *Bruges*, *Anno* 1651, again write a Latin Letter to the *English* Merchants-Adventurers Company, to remind them, "That in the Days of *Philip the Good*, and *Charles the Bold*, Dukes of *Burgundy*, and also of the Arch-Duke *Maximilian*, their City greatly flourished in Commerce and in the greatest Plenty of all Kinds of Merchandize, so as justly to have obtained the Reputation of the greatest Emporium in all Europe! But as nothing sublunary is permanent, all these Advantages are withdrawn; and adverse Fortune is come in their Place: So that this-City, once the Seat of Wealth, Riches, and Honour, has since been the Seat of War, which obliged the foreign Merchants to abandon it, as did also the said Society with their Commerce in *Woollen Cloths*, &c. But now a settled Peace being established between the *Belgic* Provinces and foreign States, some foreign Merchants are preparing to re-settle at *Bruges*.—And, as they are informed of the Willingness also of this Society to re-settle there, They are hereby invited to come to the Port of

*Bruges* again invites the *English* Society of Merchants-Adventurers to re-settle at their City; with that Society's remarkable Answer.

"Ostend;



"Ostend, and thence by Water-Carriage to Bruges, with their Cloths, &c. to be afterwards dispersed throughout Flanders, Brabant, Leige, Lorrain, &c. by most commodious Navigations, by Rivers and Canals." To this the Company courteously answered, in the same Language, That as their said Letters were intirely silent in the two most material Articles, viz. The free Exercise of their Religion, and the Duties to be paid, they desire a peremptory Answer thereto; since the English Parliament, both out of their Zeal for the Worship of God and for the Honour of their Nation, could never admit of a Treaty for Residence till those two Articles be first agreed to." So we heard no more about this Residence. And we apprehend, that it was now or soon after this Time, that this Society began to make *Hamburgh* her principal, and soon after, her sole Residence and Staple for the *Woollen* Manufacture.

A.D.  
1652

*Hamburgh* is made the principal Staple of the Merchants-Adventurers Company.

The first War commences between England and Holland.

We are now come to the Commencement of the first very bloody Naval War between the two most potent Republics which the World had ever seen since those of *Rome* and *Carthage*. We have noted, under the preceding Year 1651, That the new *English Act of Navigation* had curtailed the Bulk of the Commerce between *England* and *Holland*, consisting principally in foreign Merchandize imported into, and *English* Merchandize exported from, *England* in *Dutch* Vessels. In vain (as we have also seen) did the *Hollanders* remonstrate against that famous *Act*, the *English* Commonwealth being bent on a War with the *Dutch*: For, beside the five former Demands of the *English* Commonwealth, Satisfaction was now insisted on for the *Dutch* Ambassador's having held a private Correspondence with King *Charles* the Second, and also for not giving the Honour of the Flag to all *English* Ships of War. The *States-General* therefore prepared for War, by fitting out so vast a Fleet as 150 warlike Ships, great and small, though certainly not equal to Ships of War in our Days. Pensionary *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, (Part iii. Chap. 6.) speaks of it as a Thing incredible, "That the States of *Holland*, during the chargeable War against *England* from 1652 to 1654, should be able, in the Space of two Years, to build sixty new Capital Ships of War, of such Dimensions and Force as were never before used in the Service of the State." All our Histories are full of the Particulars of this War, which is therefore superfluous for us to enlarge on. On the Side of the *Dutch* were the great Admiral *Van Tromp*, *De Ruyter*, and *De Witt*. The first-named of whom, upon his gaining some Advantage by the accidentally great Superiority in the Channel over *Blake* (in Contempt of *England's* Pretensions to being Masters on the Sea) failed down the Channel with a Broom at his Main-top-gallant-Mast, to shew he would sweep the Seas; for which he paid dearly next Year. And on the *English* Side the great *Blake*, with *Monk* and *Deane*. It is sufficient to observe, That in this and the following Year almost incredible Destruction and Captures were made of Merchant Ships, as well as of Ships of War and Sailors, on both Sides; there having been in only nine Months of the Year 1652 four general Naval Engagements, beside lesser ones. Whilst all the great *Papish* Potentates (and particularly *France*) were agreeably diverted to see the two most powerful *Protestant* ones destroying each other. In which sad Conflicts we will leave them for this Year.

Coffee (and Coffee-Houses) first known in England; and its History. With Remarks.

In this same Year, one Mr. *Edwards*, an *English* Turkey Merchant, brought Home with him a Greek Servant, who understood the roasting and making of Coffee, till then unknown in *England*. This Servant was the first who sold Coffee, and kept a House for that Purpose in *London*. *Prosper Alpinus*, a learned Physician of *Venice*, who flourished about the Year 1591, was the first who wrote of the Nature of the Coffee Plant and Berry, our great Lord *Bacon*, in his *Natural History*, was the next, and the ingenious Mr. *John Ray* afterward. Some relate, that Coffee has not been generally used in *Arabia*, (where it grows) and in *Turkey*, much above 200 or at most 250 Years. It was first brought to *Holland* from *Mocha* in the Year 1616, though it did not come into general Use there for many Years after. About the Year 1690, the *Dutch* began to plant it at *Batavia*, in the Island of *Java*: And in 1719 it was first imported thence into *Holland*. Since then the *Dutch* have planted a great Deal of Coffee in *Ceylon* as well as in *Java*. Insomuch that, Anno 1743, they imported into *Holland* 3,555,877 Pound Weight of it from *Java*, and at the same Time but 12,368 Pounds from *Mocha*: So greatly had they improved their *Java* Coffee. The *English* and *French* have, of late Years, successfully planted Coffee in their *West-India* Isles, as the *Dutch* have also at *Surinam*, &c. although still inferior to that of *Mocha*, in *Arabia*, from whence all Coffee originally came. If the *European* Nations should continue, as of late Years, to naturalize in their own Western Plantations the fine Productions of *China*, *Persia*, *Arabia*, *Syria*, *Egypt*, and *Turkey*, it will in Time bring the direct Commerce to the *Levant* to a very narrow Compass. The Coffee Plant is said nearly to resemble the *Jessamine* Tree; bearing a Fruit resembling a Cherry, within which is inclosed a Sort of Kernel, which, when ripe, opens and divides into what is usually called Coffee-berries. All the Coffee brought Home by our *Turkey* Ships comes only from *Arabia*, there being no Coffee growing in *Turkey* properly so called, and is the very same which is brought Home by our *East-India* Ships who trade up into the *Red Sea*. But as the former is brought over Land from *Arabia* into *Syria* or to *Egypt*, and thence down the *Nile* to *Alexandria*, it is therefore said not to be esteemed quite so good as what is brought directly by Sea from *Mocha* in our *East-India* Ships. Coffee was unknown to the *Ancients*, altho', doubtless, it grew always wild in *Arabia*. Mr. *Wotton*, in his *Reflexions on ancient and modern Learning*, conjectures, That the Prohibition of Wine, by the Law of *Mahomet*, made the *Arabs* find out its Virtues, for supplying the Place of Wine.

Coffee its History, Nature, and Properties:

Not known to the Ancients.

Tobacco again prohibited to be planted in England: for the Benefit of our Plantations in America.

*Tobacco* being about the Middle of this Century grown into much greater Esteem than formerly in *England*, considerable Quantities thereof were planted in several Counties, which throve exceeding well, and proved very good in its Kind: But as this not only lessened the Duty on the Importation of *Tobacco*, but likewise greatly obstructed the Sale of that Commodity from our own Colonies of *Virginia*, &c. which had cost so much Expence in planting them; the loud Complaints of the Planters occasioned an Act of the *Rump* Parliament, in this Year 1652, absolutely



A. D. 1652 lutely prohibiting the planting of any in *England*. *Cromwell* and his Council, *Anno* 1654, appointed Commissioners for strictly putting this Act in Execution: And (that we may not have Recourse again to this Subject) in the 12th Year of King *Charles* the Second, (Cap. 34.) *Anno* 1660, it was again legally enacted, "That from the 1st of *January* 1660-1, no Person whatever " should sow or plant any *Tobacco* in *England*, under certain Penalties." So that an End was thereby effectually put to that Practice.

We may clearly observe the late great Increase of *England's* Wealth by Commerce, when in this Year 1652 (as well as in the succeeding Year) the Nation was able to bear an Assessment of 120,000 *l.* per Month, beside other great fixed Taxes. A large Sum raised monthly by the Rump Parliament.

In this Year the Isle of *Granada* (in Latitude 12 Degrees 16 Minutes) was first planted on by the *French* from *Martinico*, after some Struggle with the Natives. It is said, by the *French* Historian of the *Caribbee* Isles, to have produced Sugar Canes, Ginger, Indico, and excellent *Tobacco*. *Granada, Caribbee* Isle, planted by the *French*.

The great Dearth in *England* still continuing, (says *Chronicon Preciosum*) Wheat was sold this Year at 3 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* per Quarter, or 9 *s.* 2 *d.* per Bushel. Wheat at 9 *s.* 2 *d.* per Bushel in *England*.

Hackney-Coaches were in this Year 1652 limited to two hundred in Number, daily plying in *London* Streets. The Number of *London's* Hackney-Coaches.

Under this same Year, we find, by Secretary *Thurloe's* State-Papers (Tome i. p. 219.) That the *Swedes* had then a Settlement on the *Gold Coast* of *Africa*, managed by an *African* Company: For Queen *Christina* of *Sweden* made a Complaint to the Parliament of the *English* Commonwealth, That, in the said Year, their Ships of War had taken two of that Company's Ships homeward-bound, and had seized on all the Gold, &c. in them. A *Swedish* *African* Company, and a Fort of theirs on the *Gold Coast*, in this Year.

A virulent Pamphlet was now written against the *English East-India* Company, intituled, *Strange News from India*, calculated for favouring the Solicitations of Sir *William Courten's* Heirs, acting under a separate Patent of King *Charles* the First, for trading to *India*. It is therein alleged, "That whereas our People, in the Beginning of the *East-India* Trade, had made particular " running Voyages thither, only to enrich a few; they were afterward united in a Joint-Stock " Company; and since then (they being a destructive *Monopoly*) have misemployed or mispent " in one Joint-Stock 1,600,000 *l.* and in several Joint-Stocks 3,600,000 *l.* impoverishing our " Nation by the exporting of much Bullion.—Yet, which is wonderful, not yet provided with " one Port or Place of their own in *India*, for a Rendezvous." [How can this be true, since we have seen, that the Company had possessed *Madras* ever since the Year 1620? which this Author himself acknowledges in another Part of this Piece; though indeed not a good Port, being but an open Road.] "Whilst the *Dutch* Company had thirty impregnable Cities in *India*, and " employed 250 Sail of Ships.—That by the old *English* Company's neglecting of *Ormuz* and " the *Portuguese* Prizes," [he should have, in justice, added, by their Differences with the *Dutch East-India* Company] "their Trade continued decaying from 1617 to 1634: Inasmuch, that " their Actions or Shares were frequently sold, from Party to Party, at 30, 35, to 40 per Cent. " Loss, and some much more!—That the Loss of the *Spice Islands*, seized by the *Dutch*, is " valued at 100,000 *l.* per Annum Consequence to the Nation.—That about the Year 1632, " and since, a Treaty was on Foot between King *Charles* the First and our Company, on the " one Part, and the *Dutch* Company on the other Part, touching our Claim to those *Spice Islands*: " But that although 80,000 *l.* was agreed to be paid by the *Dutch* Company, yet King *Charles* " and our Company could not agree or settle their respective Shares thereof; and so the Matter " was dropped, and the *Dutch* have kept Possession of those Isles.—That this languishing " Condition of our said Company inclined the King and Council, *Anno* 1635, to grant a Patent " to Sir *William Courten* to trade to and plant in such Places only where the old Company did not " trade.—That the said Enterprize of *Courten's* greatly alarmed the *Dutch* Company, who " seized on one of his Ships bound from *Goa* for *China*, &c." The ill State of the *English East-India* Company's Affairs.

In this and other Writings, in Behalf of *Courten's* Representatives, our said Company is accused of having combined with the *Dutch* Company to ruin *Courten's* Project.—Mr. *Courten*, Son and Executor of Sir *William*, continued the Trade till 1646, when, (as he alleges) by the cruel Usage of the *English* and *Dutch* Companies, he was forced to abandon it, to the Damage of several hundred thousand Pounds. His obsolete Complaint was revived after the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second; yet we do not find, that any Redress was ever obtained: And indeed it was not much to be wondered at, when it is considered, that *Courten's* original Grant was made in Prejudice of our *East-India* Company's exclusive Charter.

1653 In this Year, the Treaty made between *Denmark* and the *Dutch*, for farming the Toll in the *Sound*, *Anno* 1649, was rescinded, and a new one was concluded at *Copenhagen*, (as in Vol. i. p. 482, of *Thurloe's* State-Papers) whereby the *Dutch* advanced on the said new Farm of the Toll the Sum of 525,000 Guilders to the Crown of *Denmark*, by Way of Anticipation: The *Danish* Court agreeing to repay that Sum in annual Payments, with 5 per Cent. Interest. The *Dutch* advance Money on the Toll in the *Sound*.

The Postage of a great trading Nation's Letters is undoubtedly, in some Degree, a Kind of political Pledge whereby to judge of the Increase or Decrease of the public Wealth and Commerce: Yet it would be more especially so where franking of Letters by Members of Parliament did not take place; which, it is apprehended, was not the Case as yet in *England*, whose Council of State did, in this Year 1653, farm the Postage of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, to *John Mauley*, Esquire, Postage of Letters is a Kind of national Pledge. It was now farmed for 10,000 *l.* per Annum for *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.



Esquire, for 10,000*l.* yearly; which was confirmed by the Protector, *Anno* 1654. By this Settlement single Letters carried as far as 80 Miles paid 2*d.* and double ones 4*d.* Beyond 80 Miles 3*d.* and double ones 6*d.* We shall hereafter see this Revenue greatly increased, in Consequence of the Increase of our general Commerce, and also by an additional Postage enacted *Anno* 1711.

A. D.  
1653

The War between  
England and Holland  
this Year very fierce.

The Naval War between the two first Republics of the Universe still continued very fierce. In *June*, this Year 1653, happened off *Dover* the fifth general Engagement: *Monk* and *Deane* commanded the *English* Fleet of 100 Sail; and *Van Tromp*, *De Witt*, *De Ruyter*, and the two *Evertsens*, commanded the *Dutch* one, of above 100 Ships of War: After continually fighting for two Days, the *Dutch* were discomfited, having eleven of their Ships taken, six sunk, and two blown up; with but little Loss on the Side of the *English*. From this Disaster *Van Tromp*, in a Memorial to his Masters the *States-General*, set forth, That the Ships and Guns of the *Dutch* Fleet were too slender, in Comparison with those of the *English*. And, in the first Volume, p. 290, of *Thurloe's* State-Papers, we find, Admiral *De Ruyter* expressly declaring, That he would not return to Sea, if his Fleet were not reinforced with greater and better Ships. For (as appears by an intercepted Letter for *Holland* [*ibidem*]) the *English* Commonwealth had then actually 204 Ships of War, great and small, and 35,000 Seamen. And (*ibidem*, p. 514.) by another intercepted Letter from *Holland*, in *October* this Year, the principal Terror of the *Dutch* was from our great Ships.—And our *English* Fleets lying on the *Dutch* Coasts, during most Part of this Year, was very grievous to their Merchants, whereby their homeward-bound Fleets and Convoys were in Danger of falling into our Hands. Their Fishing Ships also were kept from going out; which brought immediate Calamity on their People.

The *Hollanders* Ships  
and Artillery are too  
slender against those  
of *England*; which  
obtain two Victories  
in two Months over  
the great *Dutch*  
Fleet.

The *Dutch* Fleets, however, when joined, made 130 Ships, some of which indeed were *East-India* Ships, fitted up for this War. Yet such was the then Naval Strength of *Holland*, that, in little more than a Month, they fitted out 125 Ships of War, under *Van Tromp*; who, in *July* this same Year, had another great Engagement with *Monk*, on their own Coast, when there were 27 *Dutch* Ships either sunk or burnt, but none taken; occasioned by *Monk's* Orders, *Neither to give nor take Quarter*. Here also they lost their great Admiral *Van Tromp*. *Ker* of *Kersland's* second Volume of *Memoirs* says, That great Admiral's Ship (the largest in the *Dutch* Navy) carried no more than 66 Cannon; but the *States* quickly discovered their Want of great Ships, and therefore, in this same Year, built twenty Ships of from 50 to 80 Guns. Yet we shall see, by a much better Authority, that, three Years after, their largest Ship carried but 76 Guns.—On the *English* Side, there were many Men slain, though only one Ship lost.

*Venice* entertains  
some *English* Ships  
of War in her ser-  
vice.

So great was the Naval Power of *England* at this Time, that it appears by *Thurloe*, (*ibidem*) That the *Venetian* Ambassador in *England* came to solicit the Continuance of some *English* Ships of War in that Republic's Service some Time longer. A sure Mark, however, of the Feebleness of *Venice's* Naval Power!

The *Danes* attempt  
a North-east Passage  
to *China*, without  
Success.

In this same Year 1653, an Attempt for a *North-East Passage* to *China* was made, by Order of King *Frederic III.* of *Denmark*; who sent out three Vessels, who it seems actually passed through *Waygatz Streights*; which neither *English* nor *Dutch* had been able in former Attempts fully to accomplish. Yet in the Bay beyond those Streights they found insurmountable Obstacles from the Ice and Intensity of the Cold; so that they were obliged to return unsuccessfully: And so, probably, will every one who may hereafter attempt what from repeated Trials has been found so impracticable. Yet, even subsequent to this Date, the *Hollanders*, in their northern Voyages, are said to have again tried for this Passage, but without being able to proceed so far eastward as was done in this *Danish* Attempt.

The *Dutch* first set-  
tle, fortify, and co-  
lonize on the *Cape*  
of *Good Hope*, to  
their very great Ad-  
vantage.

Notwithstanding what we have related concerning the *Dutch* first settling on the *Cape of Good Hope*, under the Year 1651, others relate, That it was not till this Year that the *Dutch East-India Company* (who had before been more accustomed than other *European* Nations to stop at the *Cape of Good Hope* in their *India* Voyages, for Refreshments, which they purchased of the *Hottentots* for mere Trifles) determined to make a Settlement there. *Voltaire*, in his *General History of Europe*, will have it, that they, in this Year, seized on a *Portuguese* Fort there; although it does not clearly appear from other Accounts, that the *Portuguese* ever had either any Fort or Settlement on that *Cape*. Yet, as it is frequently convenient, and not seldom absolutely needful, to stop at or near that Place, it was a very wise Measure in the *Dutch* Company to secure a good refreshing Place there. Others make their first Settlement here even to be still five Years later, *viz.* 1658. Be this as it may, it is in our Days become not only a considerable Fortrefs, but, partly by cultivating a Friendship with the Savage Natives, and partly by sending thither many *Europeans*, (as we have noted under the said Year 1651) it is grown to be a fine and fruitful Colony, extending a considerable Way into the Country; which produces not only necessary Refreshments for their Ships, but many excellent Fruits, and also some of the richest Wines in the known World.

The *English* *Russia*  
Company re-admit-  
ted to trade to *Rus-*  
*sia*, though only on  
equal Terms with  
other Nations.

In *Thurloe's* second Volume of State-Papers, p. 558, we learn, That, in the Year 1654, a Fleet of *English* Merchant-Ships sailed to *Archangel*, and with them *William Prideaux*, Esquire; who, in his Letter to the Governor of *Archangel*, styles himself only, *Messenger of his Highness the Lord Protector to his Imperial Majesty*, [the *Czar*.] Wherein he wrote, "That whereas there hath been a Distance from Commerce for some Time by the *English* Merchants to the said Port of *Archangel*; they are now come thither, with their Ships laden with Goods. So it is required of the Governor, in the Name of the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, to know if Trade shall be permitted with Freedom; and, if granted,

1654



A. D. 1654 "granted, on what Terms." To which the Governor answers, "That the *English* Company is licenced (by his *Imperial Majesty of all Russia*) to trade in *Archangel* in all unprohibited Goods; they paying the same Custom as other Strangers do. And that, as soon as the *English* have done trading at that Port, they must go beyond-sea, [*i. e.* home] and not be permitted (as anciently) to go up to *Moscow*, nor to any other Part of *Russia*: But what Goods shall be left unfold may either remain at *Archangel* or be carried back to *England*. Mr. *Prideaux* however is permitted to go to *Moscow*, to acquaint his Imperial Majesty with his said Commission from the Protector." We need here only to remark, That the Protector; doubtless, knew before-hand on what Terms his Message and Ships would be received; and, in order to soften that Czar, he now gives him the Title of *Emperor*; which Title however has not been legally recognized till our own Times.

In the third Volume (p. 50) of the said State-Papers, a Letter of Intelligence; in this same Year, from the *Hague*, relates, That the Czar had banished the *English* from *Archangel*, at the Request of the Lord *Culpepper*, Agent for King *Charles*: And that the King of *Poland*, in this same Year, had sent a Minister to the Protector, to instigate him against *Muscovy*; insinuating; that it would be no hard Matter to take *Archangel* by our Fleet.

Mr. *Prideaux*, in his Letter, this same Year, to the Council, complains of the Badness of Trade at *Archangel*; partly occasioned by the *Russians* not permitting any Foreigners to trade up into the Country from *Archangel*, and partly because of the *Dutch* Ships coming thither, which kept up the Prices of *Russia* Goods; and partly also by the Czar's War with *Poland*. The *Russia* Trade over-done by foreign Nations.

In the said *Thurloe's* Collection of State-Papers, we find, in Vol. ii. p. 266 and 280, the famous *Whitelocke*, the *English* Ambassador in *Sweden*, complaining to that Court, That the *Swedes* had seized an *English* *Guinea* Company's Fort, on that Coast. The *Swedes*, in Excuse, alleged, That it was only a little Lodge, with two Chambers: And they insisted on a prior Grant thereof from the Prince of that Part of the Country. Whatever might be the Issue of this trifling Matter, it is plain, that *Sweden*, at this Time, had some Trade to the Coast of *Guinea*, although they at present have no Settlement any-where without the *Baltic* Sea. The *Swedes* seize on a small *English* Fort on the *Guinea* Coast, tho' now they have no Trade thither.

The War between the two Republics of *England* and *Holland* was carried on in such a Manner as rendered it absolutely impossible for either Nation to hold it out much longer, without reducing one of the two Parties to an absolute Subjection to the other. It was so extremely visible that *England* had the Superiority, that *De Witt* himself (though a Foe to the *English* Name) in his *Interest of Holland*, (p. 314.) declares the great Superiority of the *English* in Strength of Shipping, [for it was merely a naval War] and that they were now become Masters of the Sea! Not only Men and Money must soon have been wanting, but one would think that even Ship-Timber itself should soon have failed for supplying the Loss of so many large Ships: Since, beside the many Ships of War destroyed; the *Hollanders* had lost 700 Merchant-Ships in the two Years War of 1652 and 1653. Necessity therefore compelled them to send Ambassadors to the Protector, *Cromwell*, to sue for Peace, and to accept of such Terms as he thought fit to grant. It was concluded on the 5th of April, 1654: Whereby mutual Friendship and Commerce were re-established between them. The most remarkable Commercial Articles whereof were in Substance as follows, *viz.* The definitive Treaty of Peace and Commerce between *England* and *Holland*.

"That the Ships of the *Dutch*, as well Ships of War as others, meeting any of the Ships of War of the *English* Commonwealth in the *British* Seas, shall strike their Flag, and lower their Topsail; in such Manner as hath ever been at any Time heretofore practised under any former Government." Article XIII.

☞ This was the first Instance of *England's* establishing the Right of the Flag, by a formal Treaty: But, suspecting that the *Dutch* might scruple the paying the same Honour to a Commonwealth as had before been paid to their Kings, the *English* Republic now determined to make an express Article for it. 1st Remark.

"The States-General shall see Justice done on the Authors and Abettors of the barbarous Murders committed on the *English* at *Amboyna*, (*Anno* 1622-3) if any of them be yet alive." Article XXVII.

In *Thurloe's* State-Papers (Vol. ii. p. 592.) there is a Letter of Intelligence from the *Hague*, dated Sept. 1654. signifying, That, by a subsequent Treaty, the *Dutch* Envoys had adjusted with the Protector all the Differences between the two Nations about *East-India* Concerns; the *Dutch* agreeing to pay 85,000 *l.* and to restore the Isle of *Poleeroon* to the *English* Company; also 3,625 *l.* for the Representatives of the Sufferers in the Business of *Amboyna*: Which was very acceptable to the *Dutch*, (as their Ambassadors wrote) more especially as to that of *Ambeyna*, which had carried so ill a Face! These two Sums were to be paid in *January* and *March* following. And in Vol. iii. (*ibidem*) we find the said 85,000 *l.* was actually lodged in the Hands of Sir *Thomas Viner* and Alderman *Riccard*, until the other mutual Claims of both Companies should be adjusted, for which End the Protector had now appointed Commissioners; as we shall presently see. 2d Remark.

"Certain *English* Ships and Goods having (by the Influence of the *Dutch*) been seized and detained within the Dominions of *Denmark*, since May 1652; the States-General oblige themselves to make Restitution to the Proprietors, with Damages, &c. for Detention.—And Two Arbitrators from each Commonwealth were to meet in *Goldsmiths-Hall* at *London*, and to take an Oath; to proceed, without Respect or Relation had to either State, or to any particular

Part of Article XXVIII.



" ticular Interest whatever, for the Adjustment of this Matter: And, unless they agree upon  
 " Sentence before the 1st of *August* 1654, *The aforesaid Arbitrators shall from that Day be shut up*  
 " *in a Chamber by themselves, without Fire, Candle, Meat, Drink, or any other Refreshment, till*  
 " *such Time as they shall come to an Agreement concerning the Matters referred to them.*"

A. D.  
1654

3d Remark.

This is, perhaps, the most singular Stipulation that was ever made between two independent Nations. The Award was, *That the States-General should pay in London, for the Use of the ag-*  
*grieved Persons, 97,973 l. 0 s. 10 d. Sterling.* Vide Vol. iii. p. 112, *et seq.* of the General Collec-  
 tion of Treaties, in four Volumes, Octavo, 2d Edition, *Anno* 1732.

Article XXX.

" In case the Commissioners to be appointed by both Republics, to meet at *London*, for ad-  
 " justing all Damages and Injuries which either Nation may allege to have sustained from the  
 " other, since the Year 1611 to the 18th of *May* 1652, as well in the *East-Indies* as in *Greenland*,  
 " *Muscovy, Brasil, &c.* do not, within *three* Months after their first meeting together, come to  
 " an Agreement, then their Differences are hereby submitted to the Arbitration of the *Protestant*  
 " *Cantons of Switzerland*, who shall appoint like Commissioners, to give final Judgment within  
 " *six* Months following: Which Judgment shall bind both Parties."

Beside these there was a secret Article, whereby the *States* promise *Cromwell*, the Protector, not  
 to chuse the Prince of *Orange* for their *Stadtholder*, nor *Captain-General*.

The specific De-  
 mands of the *English*  
*East-India* Company  
 on that of *Holland*.

At the same Time, the *English East-India* Company exhibited at large all their Claims for  
 Damages sustained in *India* by the *Dutch* Company, from the Year 1611 to 1652, amounting to  
 so vast a Sum as 2,695,990 l. 15 s. — Principal, Sterling Money: And the Interest (say they)  
 if computed to this Time, will amount to a far greater Sum: Even exclusive of the Islands of  
*Poleroon* and *Lantore*.

*England's* Claim to  
 the *Cape of Good*  
*Hope*.

This vast Sum is made up of *seventeen* Articles of Damages and Losses, which the *English*  
 Company alleged to have sustained from the Frauds and Violences of the *Dutch* Company, in  
 the *Molucco* Isles,—at *Jacatra*,—*Bantam*,—*Poleroon*,—*Lantore*,—at *Persia*,—*Suratt*,—*Sumatra*,—  
 and the *Cape of Good Hope*. [Where note, " That our Company, (say they) in the Reign of  
 " King *James I.*" [but they name not the Year] " took Possession of those Lands at that *Cape*,  
 " and caused a Rampart to be cast up, called *James's Mount*, on which they planted the *English*  
 " Colours. And they therefore now demanded, that the Inheritance of those Territories might  
 " always remain in the Power of the *English*; and that they may be free to colonize and fortify  
 " there, and to trade thence at Pleasure."] These *seventeen* Articles of Claim may be seen at  
 large in the Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, in four Volumes, Octavo, printed  
*Anno* 1732; on which therefore we shall not here be more particular.

The *Dutch* Com-  
 pany's Counter-De-  
 mands on the *Eng-  
 lish East-India* Com-  
 pany.

On the other Side, the *Dutch East-India* Company exhibited, by Way of Counter-Demand,  
*eleven* Articles; " For Expences by them contributed beyond their Quota, by Reason of a Defi-  
 " ciency on our Company's Part, during *seventeen* Years.—The *English* Company's Half of  
 " the Expence of defending *Fort Gueldres* in *Palecat*, and at the Siege of *Bantam*.—Their one-  
 " third of the Sums laid out in the *Moluccos*, *Amboyna*, and *Banda*, after *February* 1622, when  
 " the *English* left off paying their Quota in those Parts." [This was a most impudent De-  
 mand; when it was known, that, in the said Year 1622, the *Dutch* Company had compleated  
 the Expulsion of the *English* Company from all those Islands: And yet this same modest Demand  
 was for no less than 510,000 l. Sterling.]—" For the *Dutch* Company's Loss by the seizing  
 " and detaining *three* of their Ships at *Portsmouth*, bound to *Suratt*.—For their half Share of  
 " the Loss of the Pepper Trade to *Bantam* for *six* Years, computed to be as great as that of the  
 " *English*, demanded in their before-named Articles," [*viz.* 600,000 l. Sterling.]—" For the  
 " Extra-charges of the *Dutch* Company for Convoys for the Merchant-Ships returning from  
 " *India* by the North Seas, for twenty Years; and for Wages extraordinary for the Sailors.—  
 " For Provisions lent to the *English* Company.—For Wages of the Company's sundry Ships  
 " and Pinnaces, and the Cost of others employed in the Service of the joint Trade, &c."

And, in fine, the *Dutch* Company determining to out-do the Demands of the *English* Com-  
 pany, first exhibited, they made the whole amount to no less than 2,918,611 l. 3 s. 6 d. Sterling.

Thus the two Companies made Demands on each other, more like mighty Potentates than  
 like private Societies of Merchants: Yet we are not to be surprized thereat, when we consider  
 their immense Trade to and from *India* and *Persia*; and that the several Spices of those Days were  
 in much greater Request than they are in our Time. It is however more than probable, that both  
 Companies Pretensions were exaggerated, although (by the Issue) the *Dutch* much more than the  
*English*. So their Vouchers and Documents were referred to four Commissioners, appointed by  
 each Company; who, doubtless, found it difficult enough to adjust such intricate Accounts and  
 Demands to the mutual Satisfaction of their Constituents. Their Award is dated 30th *August*,  
 1654, (as in the third Volume of the before-quoted Collection of Treaties) not only by Virtue  
 of Powers from their respective Companies, but likewise by the Authority of the Protector and  
 of the *States-General*: Being in Substance,

The final Award of  
 the Arbitrators be-  
 tween the *English*  
 and *Dutch East-India*  
 Companies.

" That, being desirous to reconcile and re-establish a perpetual Agreement between the two  
 " Companies, they have decided and determined as follows, *viz.*

" I. We hereby make void, extinguish, obliterate, and altogether wipe out, and commit to  
 " Oblivion, (*so as never to be revived at any Time, and upon any Pretence, by any Person whatever*)

" all



A.D. 1654. " all the Complaints, Pretensions, and Controversies above-mentioned; and all others whatsoever which either Company may have made on each other, of what Kind soever they may be.

" II. We decree, That the *Dutch East-India Company* shall restore to the *English East-India Company* the Isle of *Poleroon*, in the State it is now in. *Poleroon to be restored to the English Company.*

" III. We decree and ordain, That the *Dutch Company* shall pay to the said *English Company*, here in *London*, 85,000 *l.* Sterling.

" IV. As to the Complaints and Demands made in the Name of some private *Englishmen*, who complain of having received Injury and Damage at *Amboyna*, in the Year 1622-3," [the *English Company's* Damage by the Violences committed then and there, being given up or compensated by the preceding Articles] " after having heard and considered the Matters which have been alleged and exhibited by the above-mentioned Deputies of the *Dutch Company*, in their own Defence; and we being desirous, that no Relicts of Complaint should remain, do, by Virtue of the full Powers and Authority aforesaid, appoint and ordain, That all Complaint, Action, and Damage of the *English* whomsoever, whether public or private, on the Score of any Injury or Damage which they pretend to have suffered at *Amboyna*, in the Year 1622, of the *English* Stile, and 1623, *New Stile*, may be made void, terminated, and committed to Oblivion. And that no Person shall enter any Action on that Account, nor molest, disturb, or vex the said *Dutch Company*, nor any *Dutchmen* on that Pretext. And, on the other Hand, we also declare and ordain, That the said *Dutch Company* shall pay here at *London*, before the first of *January* next, the Sum of 3,625 *l.* Sterling, viz: to the Nephew and Administrator of the Effects of *Gabriel Towerfon*, late of *Amboyna*, deceased, 700 *l.*" [And in like Sort to the Representatives of the other Sufferers in the then cruel Massacre and Tortures at *Amboyna*, sundry different Sums, to make up the said Sum Total of 3,625 *l.*] " And on this Consideration we insist that their Actions or Suits be altogether set aside, and cancelled, so as never to be revived hereafter by any Person whomsoever. *Amboyna, all disputes about it finally adjusted.*

" In witness whereof we have subscribed these Presents, and sealed them with our Seals, the 30th of *August* (*English* Stile) 1654.

" *John Exton*, &c. ————— (L. S.)

" *Andrian Van Aelmonde*, &c. — (L. S.)"

Upon this famous Award, very little by Way of Remark is necessary. Certainly *Cromwell* had the *Dutch* at this Time very much in his Power: Yet, on the other Hand, it is certain, That the *Dutch East-India Company* had committed many Outrages on the *English Company*, to their very great Damage, whereby they had brought our said Company into very low Circumstances. It is moreover but too evident, That, even supposing the Facts alleged against the *English* at *Amboyna* had been all clearly made out, yet the Barbarities and Cruelties committed there against them by the *Dutch* were absolutely unjustifiable in the highest Degree. But as the Business of *Amboyna* has been so frequently and unreasonably brought on the Stage against the whole *Dutch Nation*, it is but reasonable it should be hereafter buried in Oblivion. *Remarks on this Award.*

In this same Year 1654, an Act of the Protector's Parliament limited the Number of Hackney-Coaches within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and six Miles round the late Lines of Communication, to 300, and to 600 Hackney-Coach Horses: The Government and Regulation of them, with respect to their Stands, Rates, &c. to be in the Court of Aldermen of *London*. Every such Coach to pay twenty Shillings yearly, for defraying the Expence of regulating of them. *Hackney-Coaches in London regulated.*

The same Year *Cromwell* and his Parliament, considering how incongruous it was, That *Vassalage* and *servile Superiorities* should remain in one Part of the same Republic, whilst Freedom, Wealth, and Commerce were so much boasted of in the other Part of it, enacted, the total Abolition thereof in *Scotland*. Had this been confirmed by a legal Parliament after the Restoration, and a Law had been made for obliging Landlords to grant, and for enabling Tenants to take, (by certain Encouragements) long Leases of their Farms, that Country would long before now have worn a more favourable Aspect. But, at the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, some evil-minded Persons about the King possessed him with a Notion, that the said *Superiorities*, &c. were far from being a Grievance to the Crown, who might (by Means of a few Pensions) successfully make Use of the *Vassal Clans* for keeping the rest of *Scotland* in Subjection: In which they were far from being greatly mistaken. *Vassalage and servile Tenures abolished in Scotland; but not confirmed at the Restoration, and why.*

*Cromwell* now concluded a Treaty of Peace and Alliance (Vol. iii. p. 97, et seq. of General Collection of Treaties) with King *John IV.* of *Portugal*; wherein were sundry Articles advantageous to the Trade of *England*, both with Respect to *England's* freely trading to *Brasil*, &c. much more than since. — The Manner and Times of unlading their Cargoes, and of disposing thereof, as well as of their purchasing and lading of their homeward-bound Cargoes, as also for their Freedom from Troubles and Losses upon Account of the Inquisition there. — The Freedom also for the *English* to trade to the *Portuguese* Colonies in *India*: And the Security of the Goods of the *English* lying in *Portugal*. Which, being in Part confirmed by subsequent and more legal Treaties, we need not now to enlarge thereon. *England's very advantageous commercial Treaty with Portugal.*

In this same Year 1654, *Cromwell* concluded a Treaty of Peace and Commerce with *Denmark*: Whereby *England* was to be favoured as much in the Customs, Tolls, &c. as were the *Hollanders*, or any other Nation, *Sweden* only excepted; (who at this Time paid no Toll in passing the Sound.) *England's Treaty of Commerce with Denmark.*



Neither were the *English* Ships, sailing up the *Elbe* to *Hamburg*, to pay any Toll or Custom, nor to be searched or stopped at *Gluckstadt*, nor at any other Fort or Place on the *Elbe* belonging to *Denmark*. [Vide Vol. iii. p. 136, *et seq.* of General Collection of Treaties, in Octavo, second Edition, 1732.]

A. D.  
1654

The finest *English* Broad Cloths were still sent over to *Holland*, to be dyed and dressed there.

Although *England* long before this Time had been in Possession of the greatest Woollen Manufacture of any Nation whatever, and actually made the very finest Cloth as well as Stuffs, &c. yet such was the Industry and Application of the *Hollanders*, that they had still the Credit of dying and dressing our fine Cloths better than our People could as yet do. Our fine White Cloths were therefore, for the most Part, still sent over to *Holland*, for that Purpose, and returned back to *England* dyed and dressed. This accounts for an Assertion in an ingenious and judicious Pamphlet, published in the Year 1694, (p. 5 and 6.) intitled, *The Interest of England considered*, viz. "That, not above forty Years before, our Nobility and Gentry were furnished from *Holland* with the finest Cloth." Yet, soon after, our Dyers and Cloth-dressers got the better of this Defect; although the *Dutch* Scarlets and Blacks are said by some still to retain a superior Credit even to this Day.

*Cromwell* reduces *Nova-Scotia* to his Obedience; and its further History till 1662.

In this same Year some of *Cromwell's* Ships reduced the Forts in *Nova-Scotia*, in the Bay of *Fundy*, &c. which in his Treaty with *France*, in the following Year, he could not be brought to restore. Yet, upon a Remonstrance to him from Monsieur *de la Tour*, of the House of *Bouillon*, setting forth, that he had before made a Purchase of *Nova-Scotia* from the Earl of *Sterling*, *Cromwell* consented to its being given up to him. In our Times, such Bargains of a Subject to alienate to one of another Nation any such considerable Part of the Crown's Territory would not be deemed legal. But that Country's great Importance was not well understood till long after this Time. Monsieur *de la Tour*, however, soon after sold *Nova-Scotia* to Sir *Thomas Temple*, who was both Proprietor and Governor of it till the Restoration of King *Charles II.*

*Cromwell's* general Treaty of Peace and Commerce with *Sweden*.

In the same Year *Cromwell*, the *English* Protector, concluded (at *Upsal*) a Treaty of Peace with *Christina*, the famous Queen of *Sweden*: Which, relating solely to the general Freedom of Commerce and Navigation on both Sides, requires no particular Recital. [Vide Vol. iii. p. 89 to 97, of the General Collection of Treaties, in four Vols. Octavo, second Edition, published Anno 1732.]

*Sunderland* a modern Town in the County of *Durham*.

Probably by or about this Time *Sunderland* began to be a Town of some Consideration; although in *Cambden's* Time (Anno 1607) it was not of Consequence enough to be taken Notice of by him in his *Britannia*. Bishop *Gibson*, in his *English* Edition of *Cambden*, Anno 1695, says, "That *Sunderland* was then a handsome, populous Town, on the Southern Bank of the River *Wear*, in the Bishopric of *Durham*, built since *Cambden's* Time, and very much enriched by the Coal Trade. Were the Harbour" (says the Bishop) "deep enough to receive Ships of the same Burden as the River *Tyne* can do, it would be no small Detriment to *Newcastle*."

*Cromwell* by uniting with *France* against *Spain* weakens the Empire of *Europe*.

In this same Year the *English* Protector, *Cromwell*, for the Support of his own peculiar Interest, tho' much against the true Interest of *England*, now joined with *France* in a War against *Spain*, which by this Time had been already too much depressed. Which ill-advised War occasioned large Seizures of our Effects in *Spain*, with great Losses at Sea, and interrupted our profitable Commerce with that Country,—thereby also enabling the wiser *Hollanders* to get surer Footing in the *Spanish* Trade;—hereby also introducing into *England* a Relish for *French* Fraternity, and, which was worst of all, destroying still more (in Favour of *France*) the just Equilibrium of Power in *Europe*!

*Venice* generally superior on the Sea to the *Turks*; yet the latter get Ground on them, and in *Hungary* on the Land Side, and also on *Poland*.

About the Middle of this 17th Century there were sundry bloody Engagements on the Seas between the *Venetians* and the *Turks*. Yet, although the former were generally Victors on that Element, the latter, nevertheless, continued to get ground on the former at Land, as in *Candia*, &c. The *Turks* also gained Ground of the House of *Austria* on the Side of *Hungary*, as they did also on the Side of *Poland*.

The *Dutch* West-India Company driven out of *Brasil*, without Loss.

What the *Dutch* West-India Company lost in *Brasil*, their *East-India* Company have compensated by their Conquests from *Portugal* in *India*.

In this same remarkable Year, after the *Dutch* West-India Company had gradually lost all their other strong Holds in *Brasil*, their capital Fort and Port of the *Recife* was taken from them by the *Portuguese*; whereby, after thirty Years Possession of a great Part of that Country, they were now quite expelled it; whereby the said *Dutch* West-India Company received an irrecoverable Blow. Yet this same Loss bringing on a War between those two Nations, till the Year 1661, the *Dutch* East-India Company's Successes against the *Portuguese* in *India* more than countervailed the other Company's Losses: They having despoiled the *Portuguese* of almost all their valuable Possessions in *India*. By those truly Royal Conquests in *Brasil*, *Angola*, *St. Thome*, &c. which the States and the Prince of *Orange* persuaded the said West-India Company to undertake, the greatest Part of their Capital was exhausted; they having spent thereon in all 168 Millions of *Guilders*, or about sixteen Millions Sterling.—Yet their remaining Conquests on the *Guinea* Coast have proved of infinite Benefit to the *Dutch* Commerce, and would be still more so had they more Colonies in *America*.

Mr. *De Witt's* Reflections on the Expediency of keeping up several Companies in *Holland*.

By the erecting of this exclusive West-India Company (says *De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*) we have quite lost our open Trade to *Guinea*, and that of *Salt* in the *West-Indies*.—In another Place he observes, "That, whilst the *Hollanders* were at War with *Spain*, the Erection of their *East-India* and *West-India* Companies was a necessary Evil; (because our People" [says he, Part i. Chap. xix.] "would be trading to such Countries where our Enemies were too strong for particular Adventurers) in order to lay the Foundation of those Trades by powerful armed Societies."

"But



A.D. 1654 " But those Trades being *now* well settled, it may be justly doubted, where the said Companies " ought any longer to be continued." In *Niewhoff's* second Volume of Voyages it is asserted, That when the *Dutch*, Anno 1660, by Treaty, yielded up all *Brasil* to *Portugal*, the *Dutch* were to be paid eight Millions of Guilders, and also to be allowed a free Trade to *Portugal*, *Guinea*, and *Brasil*, paying only the same Custom as the native *Portuguese*: But this Treaty is not now in Force, and perhaps never existed with all the said Advantages.

In this Year died the very learned *John Selden*, Esquire, a great Antiquarian and Civilian, *Selden's* Death. Author of the Book intituled, *Maré Clausum*, already sufficiently animadverted on.

In the same Year a Number of Persons of Distinction in *London* seemed earnestly to set about A new Attempt for the *Herring Fishery*: And, for their Encouragement, the *English* Commonwealth granted them an encouraging the *Fishery* in *England*. Exemption from the Duties on Salt and on Naval Stores. to be used in their said Fishery. Collections were likewise made at *London*, and other Parts, towards the erecting of Wharfs, Docks, and Storehouses; and for the purchasing of Ground for the making and tanning of their Nets. Yet this Attempt proved unsuccessful.

In *Thurloe's* second Volume, p. 64, of State-Papers, we have an Estimate from the Commis- *English* Naval Ex- sioners of the *English* Admiralty Board of the whole Charge of the Navy, for that Winter and pence this Year. the Summer ensuing, viz. 1. — — — — — £. 850,610 — — 2. More, for the Expence of the *Sea-Ordinance* — — — — — 63,208 13 8 3. And if Admiral *Blake's* and Admiral *Penn's* Ships, &c. are to be kept up till the 1st of *October*, it will farther cost — — — — — 108,919 — — 4. More, for the additional Provisions of 1,000 Men more — — — — — 26,000 — — Total — — — — — £. 1,048,737 13 8

1655 In the said third Volume, p. 80, of *Thurloe's* State-Papers, we have a Letter of Intelligence from the *Hague*, dated the 15th of *January*, 1654-5, purporting, " That the Merchants of *Am- The East India* *sterdam* had advice, That the Lord Protector will dissolve the *East-India Company* at *London*, *Company of London* dissolved, and that " and will declare the Navigation and Commerce to the *Indies* to be free and open. Which Trade laid open for " doth cause great Jealousy at *Amsterdam*, as a Thing that will very much prejudice the *East-* three Years. " *India Company* in *Holland*."

This it seems was actually done about this Time, but, the Damage thereby done to that Trade obliged the Protector to re-instate that Company (as we shall see) three Years after this Time.

In the ninth Edition of *Puffendorf's* Introduction to the History of *Europe*, we find the *Hol- Holland's constant* *landers*, who had so great a Share of Commerce into the Countries bordering on the *Baltic* Shores, Aim to preserve an frequently interposing in the Quarrels between the Northern Crowns; the constant Aim of the *Equilibrium* or Bal- *Dutch* Republic being wisely to preserve an *Equilibrium* between those Northern Potentates, as the ance between the best Means to support the Freedom of their great Commerce to those Countries. Particularly for the Freedom of (says that Author): " In the Year 1655, the *Dutch* growing jealous of the great Success of the Commerce, in- " *Swedes* against *Poland*, lest they should, in the End, become Masters of *Prussia*, they stirred stanced under this " up the King of *Denmark* (*Frederic III.*) against them." But the *Danes* being worsted in this Year. War, the *Hollanders* sent a Fleet first to the Assistance of the City of *Dantzic*, insulted by the *Swedish* Fleet, and next to relieve *Copenhagen*, besieged by the *Swedish* Fleet, with which the *Dutch* had a Sea-Fight, wherein they lost two Admirals, but gained their main Point of raising the Siege of *Copenhagen*. The *Dutch* also were assisting to the *Danes*, in the " following Year, in a Sea- " Fight against *Sweden* near the *Sound*; which, in the End, brought about a Peace between those " two Kingdoms."

It is undoubtedly the Interest of all *Europe*, but more especially of the free Commercial States of it, that a just Balance be preserved between the said Northern Potentates; so as no one of them be permitted to swallow up the rest, or even to be greatly superior to the rest. Remark. It is the Interest also of all trading free States.

We find by the Author of a Book, intituled, *England's Grievance discovered in Relation to the Coal-Trade*, published Anno 1655, (already quoted under the Years 1637 and 1638) That, so early as this Year 1655, Coals from *Newcastle* were usually sold at above twenty Shillings the Chaldron. The Scope of this Author was, " That the Coal-owners of *Northumberland* and of *the Bishopric of Durham* might have Liberty to sell their Coals directly to the Masters of " Ships; and for a free Market at *Shields*, (with Leave to lay Ballast there) whereby" (says he) " Coals would be brought down to twenty Shillings the Chaldron all the Year round: Whereas " now the Owners of *Coaleries* must first sell their Coals to the Magistrates of *Newcastle*,—the " Magistrates to the Masters of Ships,—the Masters of Ships to the *London* Wharfingers,—and " these last to the Spenders: Every Change of the Property enhancing the Price of the " Coals. By having a free Market at *Shields*," (our Author alleges) " that Provisions would " be had cheaper for the Multitude of Shipping, being above 900 Sail; and also for the Inha- " bitants there: And that Coals being bought directly from the first Hand, there might be " as many more Voyages" [to *London*] " in a Year as now they make.—That there are " accounted at *Newcastle* 320 *Keels*, (or *Lighters*) each of which carries yearly 800 Chaldrons " of Coals, *Newcastle* Measure, on board the Ships; and that 136 Chaldrons of *Newcastle* Mea- " sure is equal to 217 Chaldrons of *London* Measure."

To what this Author so plausibly alleges we need only to add, That the enhanced Price of Coals since his Time is really become a great Burthen to our commercial and manufacturing People. Remarks.



People, and to all the industrious Poor in and near *London*; and that it would be doing very great Service to Trade, if a Method could be found out for reducing it; and even for fixing them to a Standard Price, if possible, which, with certain necessary Regulations therein, some have been of Opinion might be effected, in peaceable Times at least. It seems indeed worthy of our Legislature's Consideration, that two Millions [at least] of People should no longer have so grievous a Monopoly lying upon them, and on Commerce, merely for the aggrandizing of a few Families. And this of late Years a shamefully-increasing Monopoly too!

A. D.  
1655

*Cromwell* makes an unsuccessful Attempt on *Hispaniola*: and next invades and takes *Jamaica*.

While *Cromwell* was deliberating on the different Proposals of *France* and *Spain*, to gain him to their Side, (says the Author of his Life, published *Anno* 1741.) one *Gage* (who had been a *Romish* Priest, but now was become Protestant) returned from the *Spanish West-Indies*, where he had resided many Years; and gave the Protector so particular an Account of the *Wealth* as well as Feebleness of the *Spaniards* in those Parts, as induced him to determine on an Attempt to conquer both the Islands of *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*; as his Success therein (according to *Gage*) would make the rest of *Spanish America* an easy Conquest. And as moreover, one *Simon de Cafferres*, a *Spaniard*, had also been consulted in it. Vice-Admiral *Penn* was thereupon, in this Year 1655, sent out with 30 Ships of War and about 4000 Land-Forces: But neither *France* nor *Spain* could penetrate into its Destination.—The Troops landed on *Hispaniola*, near *St. Domingo*, but in a bad Part of the Island, and, marching without proper Guides through thick Woods, &c. 600 of our Men were slain by the *Spaniards*, with Major-General *Holmes*: Whereupon they embarked with the Remainder, and failed for *Jamaica*; “A Place” (as Colonel *Modyford* writes from *Barbadoes* (in *Thurloe*, Vol. III. P. 565.) “far more proper for our Purposes, by Situation, than either *Hispaniola* or *Porto-Rico*, — “far more convenient for Attempts on the *Spanish* Fleets, and more especially for the *Carthagena* “Fleet.” *Cromwell*'s Intention was not absolutely fixed to any particular Place in the *West-Indies*: His Instructions to General *Venable* being discretionary. ‘Twas even left to his Judgment, whether to attempt *Carthagena*, the *Havana*, or *Porto-Rico*, or to settle on some Part of the *Terra Firma*, to the windward of *Carthagena*. They arrived at *Jamaica*, on the 3d of *May* 1656, and marched directly to its Capital *St. Jago*, from whence the *Spaniards* fled to the Mountains and other inaccessible Places, with their best Effects.—And, after some Time, retired to the Island of *Cuba*, leaving behind them their *Negroes* and *Mulattoes* in the Woods, for harrassing the *English*, ‘till they should return and relieve them; but the *English* at *Jamaica* being recruited with Ships and Troops from *England*, the *Spaniards*, after sundry Conflicts, were obliged to abandon *Jamaica* to the *English*. When this Conquest was first undertaken, the *Spaniards* at *Jamaica* did not exceed 1500 Persons in Number, with about as many *Negroes*: *Columbus*, *Anno* 1494, found it a pleasant and populous Island; but the *Spaniards* are said (even by their own Authors) to have put to Death no fewer than 60,000 of the Natives of that Island, and had made Shift to root out the Remainder of the Natives before the *English* had conquered it.

*Jamaica* taken by the *English*, *A. no* 1656.

*Jamaica*'s Condition in *Columbus*'s Days, and also now, when taken by the *English*.

A Project laid before *Cromwell*, for the Conquest of *Chili*, and why rejected.

In *Thurloe*'s State-Papers (Vol. IV. P. 62—3.) we find, that *Simon de Cafferres*, a *Spaniard*, before-mentioned, laid before the Protector the following Scheme, *Anno* 1655, viz.

“That with 4 Men of War only, and 4 Ships with Provisions, Ammunition, and 1000 Soldiers, to sail into the *South-Seas*, round *Cape Horn*, and so passing by *Baldivia*, in *Chili*, (from which Port the *Spaniards* had long before been driven) the said Kingdom of *Chili* might be conquered from *Spain*: Our People to rendezvous at the Isle of *La Mocha*, where they might victual and water, as there were none but *Indians* there; and as *Chili* abounds more with *Gold* than any other Part of *America*, as well as with Provisions and a wholesome Climate; as, moreover, the *Chilians* are the most warlike of any *American* People, and are mortal Foes to the *Spaniards* by reason of their former Cruelties, they probably would gladly side with any People inclinable to drive the *Spaniards* quite out of their Country.—That, if this Project should succeed, it would distress *Spain* in the most sensible and least-guarded Part.—That the Ships of War above-mentioned would serve to seize on the *Spanish* Treasure, going annually from *Chili* to *Arica*, and thence by *Lima* and *Guayaquil*, to *Panama*; (and so over Land to *Porto-Bello*, in the *West-Indies*) as well as to seize on the two yearly rich *Acapulco* Ships.—*Cafferres*, for these Purposes, undertook to engage in *Holland* some of those who went in *Brouwer*'s Expedition against *Baldivia*.” Nevertheless this, like all our former proposed Expeditions into the *South-Seas*, was not found likely to answer: Partly, on Account of the great Dangers in a most tempestuous Ocean,—the Inconstancy of the Climate, when there,—and the almost insuperable Difficulties which would be occasioned by our being quite out of the Reach of friendly Ports.

*Cromwell* appoints a Committee of Lords, Judges, Gentlemen, and Merchants, for promoting of Trade and Navigation. With a Remark.

In the said Vol. IV. of State-Papers (P. 177.) *Cromwell* appoints his Son *Richard*, with many Lords of his Council, Judges, and Gentlemen, and about twenty Merchants of *London*, *Tork*, *Newcastle*, *Yarmouth*, *Dover*, &c. To meet and consider by what Means the Traffic and Navigation of the Republic might be best promoted and regulated, and to report, &c. On this Occasion, we can't forbear mentioning a severe Remark of the *Dutch*, which has too often been verified by Experience; it is from the 1st Volume of *Thurloe*, P. 498, in a Letter of Intelligence from the *Hague*, *Anno* 1653, viz. “A Committee for Trade was some Time since erected in *England*, which we then feared would have proved very prejudicial to our State; but we are glad to see, that it was only nominal. So that we hope, in Time, Those of *London* will forget that ever they were Merchants.”

The *Dutch* drive the *Swedes* out of the Province now called *New York*.

In the said IVth Vol. (P. 599.) of *Thurloe*'s State-Papers, we learn, that the *Swedish* Resident in *Holland*, did, in this Year 1655, represent, “That the Commissioners of the *Dutch West-India* Company in *New-Netherland*” [now *New York*] “did, in this Summer, assault the *Swedish* Colony there, by Force of Arms; took their Forts, drove away the Inhabitants, and wholly dispossessed the *Swedish* Company of their District; although it be true, and without dispute, that they” [the *Swedes*] “did acquire that Fort which they possessed, by the justest title,”

[optimo]



A. D. 1655 [optimo Titulo Juris] “and did buy it of the Natives; and, in Consequence, have had Possession of it several Years, without that the *Dutch West-India* Company ever before pretended any Right thereto. Wherefore the said Resident, in his Master’s Name, demands, That the *Swedish* Company may have it restored to them, &c.” We may, on this Occasion, observe, That, although probably the *Dutch* never effectually restored to the *Swedes* the Country they had now seized on; yet, even in our Days, we find many Families in the Province of *New-York*, who are descended from the *Swedes* formerly settled there.

In *Thurloe’s* said State-Papers, (Vol. iii. P. 497, for they are not always placed in exact chronological Order) amongst *Cromwell’s* Instructions in this Year 1655, for the Council of *Scotland*, we find the following very good one, viz. “That in regard there be a great many Hospitals and other Mortifications [*Mortmains*] in *Scotland*, you are therefore to take special Notice and Consideration of the same; and see them particularly employed for the Benefit of the Poor, and other pious Uses, for which they were first appointed;—and to obey every other Thing for the Relief of the Poor in the several Parishes, that so none go a-begging, to the Scandal of the Christian Profession: But each Parish to maintain its own Poor.” *Cromwell’s* good Directions for the Relief of the Poor in *Scotland*.

In the said third Volume of *Thurloe*, sub Anno 1655, we have a Letter of Intelligence from the *Hague*, importing, That the States of *Holland* had this Year reduced the Interest of Money due by them, from 5, to 4 per Cent. whereby they saved 1,400,000 Guilders per Annum. And Pensionary *De Witt*, on this very Point observes, (Chap. VI. Part iii. P. 466) “That by the Zeal of our good Rulers an Expedient was found, to discharge the Province of *Holland* of 140 Millions of Guilders, (or nearly about 14 Millions Sterling) by reducing the yearly Interest thereof from 5, to 4 per Cent. and employing the yearly Advance of it toward discharging the Principal, which hereby will all be paid off in 21 Years.” *National Sinking Fund of Holland* probably the first that ever was in *Europe*.

☞ This was probably the first national *Sinking Fund* ever set on Foot in all *Europe*. *De Witt* adds on this Subject, “That what is most to be gloried in, is, that although the greatest Part of the Regents of *Holland* had lent a considerable Part of their Estates to that Province; nevertheless, the Consideration of their own Profit did not hinder them from cutting off a fifth Part of their Revenue, for the necessary Service of the Public.” Here that able Author was perhaps somewhat mistaken in his great glorying; since possibly those self-denying Regents could not well tell where to get an higher Interest for their Money elsewhere, had they been instantly paid off, as was afterwards the parallel Case of the Pope’s *Sinking Fund*, Anno 1686, (of which in its Place) and of the several Branches of our own national *Sinking-Fund* from 1717, downward.

In the said third Volume, P. 713, of *Thurloe’s* State-Papers, Mr. *Prideaux*, the *English Russian* Company’s Agent at *Archangel*, sends to *Cromwell* an Account of the Value of the Exports from *Archangel*, in that same Year 1655, so far as to the Date of his said Letter, August 15, amounting to 660,000 Rubles, valuing two Rubles, (then) equal to one Pound Sterling, though at this Day of a much smaller Value. The principal Articles then exported, were, *Pot-Asbes*, *Caviars*, *Tallow*, *Hides*, *Sables*, and *Cable-Yarn*. The rest were *coarse Linen*, *Bed-Feathers*, *Tar*, *Linen-Tina*, *Beef*, *Rhubarb*, *Persian Silk*, *Cork*, *Bacon*, *Cordage*, *Skins of Squirrels and Cats*, *Bees-Wax*, *Hogs-Bristles*, *Mice and Goat-Skins*, *Swan and Geese-Down*, *Goose and Duck-Feathers*, *Candles*, &c. However, since the new City of *Petersburg’s* Rise, and that the Ports of *Livonia* are now subject to *Russia*, *Archangel’s* Exports may now possibly be much lessened. The Exports from *Archangel* in Part of the Year 1655.

In this same Year 1655, *Cromwell* concluded a Treaty of Peace and Commerce, with the Ministers of King *Lewis XIV.* of *France*, a Minor. What relates to our main Subject, follows, viz. [Vol. iii. P. 149, of General Collection of Treaties, second Edition, 1732.] *Cromwell’s* commercial Treaty with *France*.

Article V. “The People of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland* may import into *France* all their Manufactures of *Wool* and *Silk*, and may sell them there without Forfeiture or Penalty.—Provided, Cloths ill-made or unfashionable be carried back to *England*, without paying any Duty for the same.—Provided also, that the Subjects of *France* may as freely import into *England*, and sell their *Wines* and Manufactures of *Wool* and *Silk*: And that the Subjects of both contracting Parties shall be kindly treated, and enjoy like Privileges with other Foreigners.

XXIV. “Relates to Prizes taken at Sea, on both Sides, since the Year 1640, the Determination whereof, if not finished by Commissioners within six Months and a Fortnight, shall be referred to the Arbitration of the Republic of *Hamburg*.”

XXV. “And whereas the three Forts of *Pentagoet*, *St. John*, and *Port-Royal*, lately taken [by *England*] in *America*, [i. e. in *Nova Scotia*] would be reclaimed by the within-named *French* Ambassador; and that the Commissioners of his Highness [the Protector] “would argue, from certain Reasons, that they ought to be detained; it is agreed to refer this Point likewise to the Commissioners and Arbitrators in the preceding Article.”

Against the Conclusion of this Treaty King *Philip IV.* of *Spain* had strongly remonstrated by two Ambassadors to the Protector, (Vide Vol. III. P. 146, of General Collection of Treaties, published Anno 1732) by shewing that *France* had secretly fomented all the Conspiracies against his Life and Government; whilst, on the contrary, *Spain* had been the first Potentate which recognized the *English* Republic:—And his Catholic Majesty perceiving, that the Treaties with *Holland*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *Portugal* are concluded, that with *France* so forward, and the Treaty with him the only one deferred, at which all Mankind are surprized, the said Ambassadors had



Orders to press the Conclusion of it.—And that in Case his Highness inclines to recover *Calais*, *Spain* will join her Forces to those of *England*, both by Sea and Land, for that End.—Provided *England* will assist the Prince of *Condé* with Ships and Troops to land him at *Bordeaux* or elsewhere, so as he may have Footing in *France*, &c. (Vide said Collection.) But *Cromwell's* particular Interest (as before noted) outweighed his Concern for the true Interest of *England*: For the secret Article in the above Treaty with *France* overbalanced all other Considerations, viz. *France's* engaging that the under-named Persons should not remain there beyond 40 Days after the Ratification of the Treaty, viz. King *Charles II.* and his Brothers the Dukes of *York* and *Gloucester*, the Marquis of *Ormond*, Sir *Edward Hyde*, and 15 more Lords and Gentlemen, therein named. Thus did Cardinal *Mazarine* meanly abandon the *English* Royal Family and their Friends, purely for enabling *France* farther to weaken *Spain* already too much enfeebled, and the Balance of Power in *Europe* thereby farther endangered. Upon this Treaty, the King of *Spain* seized upon all the Effects of the *English* Merchants in his Dominions, to a considerable Value; and by this War with *Spain* the *Hollanders* gained a valuable Commerce with that Country, formerly enjoyed by the *English*.

A. D.  
1655

*France's* mercantile, and much more its political Scale, already too visibly preponderates in respect of *Spain*.

In Proportion to the gradual Declension of the Power of the *Spanish* Monarchy, the *French* Monarchy encreased in Power, Riches, Commerce, and Territory. *France* hitherto found it her Interest to keep fair with *Holland*, as well on Account of their Shipping, which was undoubtedly very great at this Time, as for the incredible Quantity of *French* Manufactures and Product which the *Dutch* took off, and dispersed all over *Europe*. But when *Cromwell* had now entered into close Measures with the Cardinal-Minister *Mazarine*, *France* then began to treat the *Dutch* with less Ceremony, and to establish Companies of Merchants at Home, for the Herring, Cod, and Whale Fisheries; and to prevent the Importation of Whale-Fins and Train-Oil by Foreigners. *France* also laid a Duty of 50 Sols per Ton, on all foreign Ships, both coming into and going out of her Sea-Ports. These and such-like Symptoms did but too plainly indicate the mercantile and political Superiority which *France* already had over *Spain*, and that the Scale of the former was like still farther to preponderate.

*Cromwell* re-admits the *Jews* to settle in *England*, after just 365 Years Expulsion.

In this same Year 1655, the *Jews* found Means to persuade the Protector, *Cromwell*, to re-admit them to settle in *England*, although the Long Parliament had before refused it; it being, in this Year, just 365 Years since their Expulsion by King *Edward I.* in the XVIIIth Year of his Reign, (Anno 1290.) The Protector, it is said, had been persuaded by them and their Friends, That Commerce, by their Re-admission, would be so far improved as to increase his Revenue 100,000*l.* per Annum. On the other Hand, the famous *William Pryn*, Esq; and several others, at this Time, published Treatises against re-admitting the *Jews*, shewing the Mischiefs which that unhappy People have occasioned in all the Countries wherein they have been tolerated. In their Favour, *Menasseh Ben Israel*, an eminent *Jew*, who stiled himself a *Divine* and a Doctor of *Physic*, addressed the Protector and Commonwealth, in this same Year, in the following artful Strain: “Our People did, in their own Minds, presage, That, the *Kingly* Government being now changed into that of a *Commonwealth*, the ancient Hatred towards them would also be changed into Good-will; and that those rigorous Laws, made under the Kings, against so innocent a People would happily be repealed. So that we hope now for better Treatment from your Gentleness and Goodness; since, from the Beginning of your Government of this Commonwealth, your Highness hath professed much Respect and Favour towards us. Wherefore, I humbly intreat your Highness that you would, with a gracious Eye, have Regard to us and our Petition, and grant unto us, as you have done unto others, the free Exercise of our Religion; that we may have our Synagogues, and keep our own public Worship, as our Brethren do in *Italy*, *Germany*, *Poland*, and many other Places; and we shall pray for the Happiness and Peace of this your much renowned and puissant Commonwealth.”

The vast Number of *Jews* in the *Turkish* Dominions.

Then he shews, how other States have thought it their Interest to encourage the *Jews* in their Dominions; as (for Instance) the King of *Denmark* invited them to settle at *Geluckstadt*, in *Holstein*—The Duke of *Savoy*, at *Nice*—The Duke of *Modena*, at *Reggio*. And that, in *India*, the *Jews* have four Synagogues at *Cochin*, a fourth Part of whom are of a white Complexion, and the other three Quarters are tawny.—That in *Persia* there are great Numbers of *Jews*, and many of them in great Favour at Court.—That in *Turkey* they are most numerous, many of them living in great State, and in Favour with the *Sultan* and his *Bashaws*, there being in *Constantinople* alone 48 Synagogues; in *Salonichi* 36; and above 80,000 *Jews* in those two Cities.—That in all the *Turkish* Dominions their Number amounts to many Millions of People. Next, he refutes all the Accusations against the *Jews*, and shews the Damage which accrued to *Spain* and *Portugal* by banishing the *Jews* out of their Dominions; and the great Benefit, in Point of Revenue, to the Public, and in respect to the Increase of Commerce and Manufactures, which would accrue by re-admitting the *Jews*: So that, in Conclusion, they were re-admitted, and have remained in *England* ever since, though not in such great Numbers as in some other Parts.

The famous *English* Admiral *Blake* destroys all the Ships of *Tunis*, and reduces that and the piratical States of *Algiers* and *Tripoli* to Terms of Peace.

In this same Year, 1655, the Republic of *Tunis*, having not only refused to comply with Admiral *Blake's* just Demands, in Behalf of the *English* Commerce, (who was then with a Squadron in the *Mediterranean* for watching the Motions of the *French* Fleet) but had even treated his Proposals with much Insolence and Contumely; we learn, by that great Admiral's Letter to Secretary *Thurloe*, (in the third Volume, P. 390, of his State-Papers) that he sailed with his Squadron into the Harbour of *Porto-Farino*, and burnt all their Ships, being nine in Number, with the Loss of only twenty-five Men killed; and then, having reduced them to Reason, he returned to *Cagliari*, in *Sardinia*, whence he dates that Letter. Next, he brought *Algiers* and *Tripoli* to Terms of Peace.

In



A.D. 1655 In the said Year, 1655, the *Dutch* prosecuted their Conquests from the *Portuguese* in *East-India*, by taking from them the City of *Calecut*. The next Year they take *Columbo*, the *Portuguese* Capital, in the Isle of *Ceylon*, and thereby became Masters of the Coasts of that fruitful Island, and of the whole *Cinnamon Trade*; as they before were of the *Nutmegs*, *Mace*, and *Cloves*: *Pepper* was now the only *Spice* that remained uningrossed by them, because it grows in too many distant Parts of *India* to be ingrossed by any one Potentate. In 1658, the *Dutch* take *Menaar* and *Jasnapatnam* from the *Portuguese*. By which and such-like Conquests, needful to be enlarged on, the *Portuguese* soon became confined to their Settlements on this Side *Cape Comorin*. Thus the *Hollanders* made themselves ample Amends for their *West-India* Company's Losses at *Brasil*.

Some of the *Dutch East-India* Company's Conquests from the *Portuguese* in *India*, in this and subsequent Years.

The old Stadt-house at *Amsterdam* being now become too mean for the Grandeur of that most opulent City, the two great commercial Companies of the *East* and *West-Indies* undertook to erect a new one: It was begun in 1648, and compleated in this Year 1655; and may truly be termed the Pride and Glory of that City and Province, being by far the most noble and superb Structure in all *Europe*, of that Kind; serving for a Senate-House and Bank. Whole Volumes being published in the Description of its Architecture and Beauty!

The magnificent Stadt-House of *Amsterdam* finished.

1656 *Charles Gustavus*, King of *Sweden*, being now at War with *John Casimir*, King of *Poland*; the States General of the *United Provinces*, being apprehensive of the Disadvantage of that War to the great Commerce of their Subjects in the *Baltic*, sent thither Admiral *Opdam* with a Fleet, which, over-awing both those Kings, brought on the Treaty of Peace at *Elbing* in *Prussia*. This Conduct of the *Dutch* was agreeable (as we have before noted) to the general Tenor of their Politics, with regard to their preserving an Equilibrium between the Potentates bordering on the *Baltic* Shores.

*Holland* obliges the Crowns of *Sweden* and *Poland* to agree to a Pacification with each other.

The Commerce of *Amsterdam* was, by this Time, so much encreased, that, for the Enlargement of that City, a great Space of Ground was now inclosed and built on. And the whole City, thus enlarged, was now surrounded with new Walls of Brick with Stone Gates. This, it is apprehended, is the last great Enlargement of *Amsterdam*, in respect of private Buildings; but it received a great Addition to the Strength of its Fortifications, Anno 1672, when the *French* invaded *Holland*.

The City of *Amsterdam* much enlarged this Year.

No Marvel, then, if the grand Pensionary *De Witt*, in his Book of the Interest of *Holland*, Anno 1669, observes, "That *Amsterdam* is a City of greater Traffic, and *Holland* a richer merchandizing Country than ever was in the World! Their Situation for an easy and quick Communication with all the Coasts of *Friseland*, *Overijssel*, *Guelderland*, and *North-Holland*; their Situation also, for receiving the *Fishery*, and for a Repository for all Sorts of Merchandize to be afterwards re-shipped to all Parts of the World, as Demands may offer, and for setting out Ships to Freight; are great Advantages!—Then their acquiring the whole *Spice Trade* of *India*, and a great *West-India Trade*—The *Whale Fishery*—The Trade in *Italian wrought Silks*, which the *Germans* were wont to bring by Land-Carriage from *Italy*, until the *German Wars* lost them that Trade; and afterwards their manufacturing the raw *Silk themselves*—Their *Woollen Manufacture*.—And, in short, (he observes) the *Hollanders* had at this Time well-nigh beaten all Nations, by Traffic, out of the Seas, and become the only Carriers of Goods throughout the World." (Part I. Chap. 14.) How exultingly was all this said, even by the great and otherwise cool and moderate *De Witt*? And indeed it is a most shining Picture of their mercantile Grandeur, long since in its Wane, as we have elsewhere noted.

*De Witt's* exalted View of *Holland's* Commerce in its Meridian Glory.

We have also, in this same Year, an authentic State of the naval Power, or rather public Navy of the *Dutch*, in the fourth Volume (P. 732-3.) of Secretary *Thurloe's* Collection of State-Papers; in a Letter of Intelligence, from *Shuyce* in *Dutch Flanders*, to him, in April 1656, importing, "That they had then 101 Ships of War in their several Ports, including 8 Ships with Admiral *De Ruyter* at *Cadiz*.—That their First-rate Ships had 72, 74, 76 Port-holes,—The Second-rates 60,—And the Third-rates 52 Port-holes or Guns." This is an undeniable Proof that Ships of War, in those Days, were considerably short of our modern floating Castles. We are here also to note, that, since the *Dutch* Admirals Remonstrances to their Masters, that in their last War with *England*, Annis 1652 and 1653, their Ships were too small, they were thereupon built considerably larger.

An authentic State of the naval Strength of the *Hollanders*.

The Number of Cannon in the first, second, and third-rate Ships of War of *Holland*.

In the same fourth Volume of *Thurloe's* State-Papers, (P. 419.) There is a State of the naval Strength of *Spain*, in a Letter of Intelligence, dated in *January*. It says, "That they are now preparing at *Cadiz* for a War against *England*. That they have there from 50 to 60 Ships of War, 30 Gallies, and 30 Fire-ships; but the Want of Money doth much hinder and trouble them, which they endeavour to borrow of Merchants, &c. to pay when the Galeons arrive: But if these do not [soon] arrive, the Kingdom will be in a miserable Condition." This is a true, but melancholy, Picture of the State of *Spain* so early as at that Time; yet its Misery gradually increased 'till the Death of their weakest of Monarchs, King *Charles II.* in the Beginning of our present Century.

An authentic View of the naval Strength of *Spain* at this Time.

Although *Jamaica* had been so easily won by the *English*, at this Time, yet, on the Return of the Fleet, the Protector, provoked at the Disaster at *Hispaniola*, sent both *Penn* and *Venables* to the *Tower*. On the other Hand, *Spain*, resenting this Attack, declared War against *England*. Hereupon the brave *English* Admiral *Blake* attacked the *Spanish* Plate-Fleet near the Port of *Cadiz*; and burnt or sunk all of them, excepting only one, which escaped, and two which were taken, and brought to *Portsmouth*, in which were found upward of two Millions of Dollars.

The taking of *Jamaica* obliges *Spain* to declare War against *England*. *Blake* destroys the *Spanish* Plate Fleets.



A View of the Pretensions of the Dutch for settling in *Nor- America*, since named *New-York*.

Under this same Year, in the fifth Volume (P. 81—83.) of Secretary *Thurloe's* State-Papers, we find *A brief Narrative of England's Rights to the northern Parts of America*; wherein it is observed, "That the *Dutch*, under Colour of a Clause in their *West-India Company's* Charter, enabling them to conquer what they could in *America* from *Enemies*," [i. e. *Spain*] "had settled in the north Part of *Virginia*," [as it was then called, but since called *New-York*] "That, at first, they called their Settlement *New Virginia*, but because they would make it as much *Dutch* as they could, they had, but very lately, called it *New-Nedderlandt*, and so named it in all their new Maps. It is commonly reported, that, by the Permission of King *James I.* they had granted from him, to *their States only*, a certain Island; called therefore by them *Staten* (or *States*) Island, on that Coast, as a Watering-Place for their *West-India* Fleets."

A. D.  
1656

From hence it is natural to conclude, that this supposed Allowance of that King, (of which however we can no where find a proper Evidence) to water at *Staten Island*, encouraged so adventurous a People to take the Liberty of settling on the neighbouring Continent, from whence they were not quite expelled till the Year 1667, when it was exchanged for the Colony of *Surinam*.

A new General Post-Office erected for Britain and *Ireland*.

In this same Year 1656, the Protector and his Parliament erected a new general Post-Office for the Commonwealth of the three Kingdoms, on much the same Bottom as three Years before, and, in the main, as till lately in our Days: Single Letters as far as 80 Miles for two Pence; farther three Pence; to *Scotland* four Pence: and double Letters twice as much. These Regulations were farther legally confirmed at the Restoration of King *Charles II.*

Wines sold by Retail in *England*, their Prices limited.

By an Ordinance (in this same Year) of the Protector and his Parliament, the Retail Prices of *Wines* were regulated as follows, viz. "No *Canary Wines*, *Muscadels*, *Affians*, or other *Spanish* Wines shall be sold at above 1s. 6d. per Quart. No *Gascogne* or other *French* Wines at above 7d. per Quart. And no *Rhenish* Wine at above 12d. per Quart, under the Penalty of 5*l.*" Thus we still see that *Spanish* (and all other) Wines, were sold at a much higher Price than the best *French* Wines; until long after this Time, that an high Duty, laid on the latter, made them come into the greater Esteem because of a greater Price: And Wheat (as per *Chronicon Preciosum*) was at 2*l.* 3*s.* per Quarter.

Wheat its Price.

A new Law for restraining new Foundations in and near *London*.

The Humour of restraining the Increase of Buildings, in and near *London*, on new Foundations, begun by Queen *Elizabeth*, in the early Times of Commerce, and continued by the two next *English* Kings, was, in this Year, revived by the Protector and his Parliament, by their Act, (Cap. 24.) the Preamble of which runs thus. "Whereas, the great and excessive Number of Houses, Edifices, Out-Houses, and Cottages, erected and new-built in and about the Suburbs of the City of *London*, is found to be very mischievous and inconvenient, and a great Annoyance and Nuisance to the Commonwealth, &c.—Wherefore they now lay a Duty of one Year's Rent on all Houses and Edifices erected on new Foundations in the Suburbs, or within ten Miles of the Walls of *London*, since the Year 1620, not having 4 Acres of freehold Land laid to the same.—And a Fine of 100*l.* is also hereby laid on all new Edifices which shall, from 1657, be erected, within the said Limits, on new Foundations, not having 4 Acres laid thereto as aforesaid. Moreover, all Houses, within the said Limits, shall hereafter be built of Brick or Stone upright, and without butting or jetting out into the Street." Out of this Act were excepted, 1. The Buildings belonging to the several City-Hospitals. 2. The Earl of *Clare's* new Market [now called *Clare-Market*] in *Clement's-Inn-Fields*, just then built.—The Streets about *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, then also in Hand.—*Horsley-down* Buildings, for the Benefit of the Poor of *St. Olave's* Parish in *Southwark*.—*Bangor-Court* in *Shoe-Lane*, then about to be built upon the Site of the Bishop of *Bangor's* House and Garden, &c.—And all Buildings below *London-Bridge*, and within two Furlongs of the River *Thames*, belonging to Mariners, Ship-Builders, their Wives and Widows; and some few other Places. By this Act we find that *Clare-Market*, in the Fields then called *Clement's-Inn-Fields*, was but just finished: And it is hereby declared to be a common and free Market on every *Tuesday*, *Thursday*, and *Saturday*; but Part of *Stanbope* Street adjoining, was not yet quite built on, nor were all the Buildings adjoining to *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields* as yet finished.

*Clare-Market* and the streets near it and near *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, &c. just building in the West Suburbs of *London*.

The whole public Expence of *England* this Year.

By *Scobel's* Collection of Acts and Ordinances of Parliament (from 1640 to 1656.) we learn, that the whole Charge of the Public in this Year 1656, in *England*, (Cap. 6.) was fixed at 1,300,000*l.* viz. 1,000,000*l.* for the Navy and Army, and 300,000*l.* for the Support of the Civil Government. No Part of which Sum was raised by a Land-Tax.

Tenures by Knights Service, Wards and Liveries abolished in *England*.

And in this same Year 1656, the said Parliament (Cap. 4.) again abolished all Tenures in *Capite* by *Knights-Service*, and by *Socage in Chief*: They also hereby laid aside the Court of *Wards and Liveries*.

*Saltpetre* still made in *England*.

Also, by the said Parliament (Cap. 5.) we find that *Saltpetre* was still made in *England*. It directs, "That none shall dig within the Houses or Lands of any Person, for the finding of *Saltpetre*, without their Leave first obtained." This Act relating to digging for *Saltpetre* removed a Grievance which King *Charles I.* imposed on his Subjects, throughout his Reign, of entering and digging for it every where, without asking Leave.

Commercial Treaty between *England* and *Sweden*.

There had been a general Treaty of Alliance concluded between *Cromwell* and Queen *Christina* of *Sweden*, in the Year 1654. But Matters relating to Commerce and Navigation were then deferred to a more convenient Time: So *Cromwell's* Commissioners in this Year signed a Treaty with



A.D. 1656 with the Ministers of King *Charles Gustavus* of *Sweden*, wherein what relates to Commerce is as follows: (Vol. iii. P. 163—175. of the General Collection of Treaties, 8vo. 1732.)

Article IX. “As to Commerce to be carried on in *America*, it is expressly provided by Law, “That the Subjects of no other State or Republic besides, shall be impowered to trade there in common, without a special Licence; but if any of the King of *Sweden*’s Subjects, furnished with his Recommendations, shall privately solicit such Licence of the Lord Protector to trade to any of those” [*English*] “Colonies, he will, in this Respect, comply with the Desire of his *Swedish* Majesty, as far as the State of his Affairs will permit.

X. “It shall be free for the Subjects of *Sweden* to fish and catch *Herrings*, &c. in the Seas and on the Coasts which are in the Dominion of this Republic; provided the Ships so employed do not exceed *one Thousand* in Number.—And no Charges shall be demanded” [of those *Swedish* Fishers] “by the Ships of War of this Republic,—but all shall be treated courteously and amicably, and shall be even allowed to dry their Nets on the Shore, and to purchase Necessaries there at a fair Price.”

The rest of this Treaty relates chiefly to a mutual Liberty of hiring Ships of War and Troops in each others Country, and against *Sweden*’s supplying *Spain* with naval Stores, during *England*’s War with that Crown.

Upon this Treaty, and some prior ones, we may here briefly remark, that *Cromwell*, as well as the *Rump* Parliament, affected to be as punctilious and peremptory, in respect to their Sea-Dominion, or their Dominion in the four Seas surrounding *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, as even the most positive and determined of our former *English* Monarchs.

1657 All that Part of *Prussia*, lying east of the *Vistula*, which ’till lately was called *Ducal*, (in contradistinction from the other Part called *Regal* or *Royal*, as being immediately under Subjection to the Crown of *Poland*) had, ever since the Year 1525, been vested in the House of *Brandenburg*, with the Title of a Dukedom, though still owning some Kind of Vassalage to, or Protection from the King and Republic of *Poland*, ’till this Year 1657, when the latter gave up all Kind of Claim on it; and the Elector of *Brandenburg* was now vested with sovereign and independent Dominion over that Dutchy, since erected into a Kingdom, in the Person of King *Frederic I.*

*Ducal Prussia* now vested in full Sovereignty in the House of *Brandenburg*, and since erected into a Kingdom.

In this last Year of the renowned Admiral *Blake*’s Life, he, a second Time, destroyed a *Spanish* Plate-Fleet, (said to be much richer than that of the preceding Year, at the Isle of *Tenerif*, one of the *Canary* Isles) burning, sinking, &c. every Ship of that Fleet. This great Admiral’s Death, in this same Year, was reckoned an irreparable Loss to the Protector and to his Country. Amongst several other great Things said of him, even by the Earl of *Clarendon*, his following Eulogium on him is well worth our Notice, viz. “That he was the first Man who brought Ships “to contain Castles on Shore, which had been ever thought very formidable, and were discovered “by him to make a Noise only, and to frighten those who could rarely be hurt by them.—He “was the first that infused that Proportion of Courage into the *Seamen*, by making them see, by “Experience, what mighty Things they could do if they were resolved; and taught them to “fight in *Fire* as well as upon *Water*.—And, although he had been very well imitated and followed, he was the first that gave the Example of that Kind of *naval* Courage, and bold and resolute Achievements.”

*Blake* destroyed a second *Spanish* Plate Fleet. His Death, and Part of his Character by my Lord *Clarendon*.

From *March* 1638, to *May* 1657, (according to the Author of *The happy future State of England*, frequently before quoted) there was coined in the *Tower of London*, in Gold and Silver, the Sum of 7,733,521*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* “*England*, alone” (says that Author) “having, ’till the Peace of *Münster*, Anno 1648, enjoyed almost the whole Manufacture and the best Part of the Trade of “*Europe*.”

*England*’s Coinage in nineteen Years in Gold and Silver.

The once-memorable *James Howell*, in his *Londinopolis*, P. 389, asserts, “That the Bill of Mortality of *Amsterdam* did not, in this Year 1657, exceed *sixty per Week*. Whereas” (says he) “*London*’s was near *three Hundred* weekly.” But as this Author has been very much mistaken in some other Parts of his Computations, in *Political Arithmetic*, it seems probable he is likewise greatly so in this Point: More especially if Pensionary *De Witt*’s Account be not exaggerated, in his *Interest of Holland*, written Anno 1663, that *Amsterdam* contained *Three Hundred Thousand* Souls; which probably is more than it contains at present.

*Howell*’s erroneous Proportion between the weekly Bills of *Amsterdam* and *London*.

By Secretary *Thurloe*’s sixth Volume of State-Papers, P. 505, we find that Men of great Reflexion, even so early, perceived the great Benefit which *England*’s Commerce would reap, from possessing a safe and fortified Port at, or very near the Entrance into, the *Mediterranean* Sea. In a Letter written by General *Monk*, from *Scotland*, to the said Secretary *Thurloe*, in *September*, Anno 1657, there is the following memorable Paragraph, viz. “I understand the *Portugal* Ambassador “is come to *London*; and I make no Question but he will be desiring some Favour from my Lord “Protector. There is a Castle in the *Streights-Mouth*, which the *Portugals* have called *Tanger*, on “*Barbary* Side, and which if they would part withal, it would be very useful to us; and they “make little Use of it, unless it be for getting of *Blackamoors*; for whence [should be which] his “Highness may give them Leave to trade for. An hundred Men will keep the Castle, and half “a Dozen Frigates there would stop the whole Trade in the *Streights* to such as shall be Enemies “to us.”

*Tanger*, at the *Streights* Mouth of *Gibraltar*, thought on so early as this Year, as what might be an useful Port for *England*.



This Proposal of General *Monk*'s very probably occasioned the stipulating of this Port and Castle, *five* Years afterwards, to be a Part of Queen *Catherine*'s Marriage-Portion, as it accordingly was. Yet this same General *Monk* afterwards found a considerable Garrison little enough to defend it against the continual Attacks of the *Moors*.

A. D  
1657

*De Witt*'s politic Remark concerning the *Barbary* Pirates.

*England*'s former Negligence in point of Convoys in the *Mediterranean* Sea.

Remark.

*De Witt*, in his *Interest of Holland*, justly remarks, " That although their Ships trading into the *Mediterranean* should be well guarded, by Convoys, against the *Barbary* Pirates; yet it would by no Means be proper to free that Sea of those Pirates; because" (says he) "*we* should hereby be put upon the same Footing with the *Eastlanders*, *English*, *Spaniards*, and *Italians* : *Wherefore it is best to leave that Thorn in the Sides of those Nations, whereby they will be distressed in that Trade*; whilst *we*, by our Convoys, ingross all the *European* Traffic and Navigation to *Holland*."

By the Experience of the ill Effects of former Negligence, and the Help of the Port of *Gibraltar*, we have, in our own Times, greatly gained Ground upon *Holland* in this particular Respect. [*Fas est Et ab Hoste doceri* :] We may, and ought to learn Wisdom even from an Enemy.

The *Dutch* form a Project for a Settlement on the Continent of *America* near *Carthagene*.

*Quere*, If this was not the Isle of *Curacoa*, settled on before this Time, as was soon after *Aruba* and *Bonaire* Isles near it.

In this same Year, we have, from the said sixth Tome of *Thurloe*'s State-Papers, (p. 825.) a Letter from *Leghorn* to that same Secretary of State, acquainting him, " That the *Hollanders* were making a Plantation between *Surinam* and *Carthagene*, in the *West-Indies*, aiming chiefly to trade with the *Spaniards*; for which Purpose they are sending thither *twenty-five* Families of *Jews*.—If" (says this Letter-Writer) "*our* Planters at *Surinam* took the same Course, it would be much to their Advantage; for the *Spaniards* there are in most extreme Want of all *European* Commodities." This was probably a Project for settling on the Continent of what is called *Terra Firma*, from whence they were said to be afterwards driven. Unless, perhaps, *Curacoa* be hereby meant, which is a small Isle, near that Coast, possessed by the *Dutch*, and very commodiously situated for that smuggling Trade, the *Jews* being here said to be both rich and numerous; and the *Dutch* Colonies here extremely populous and well fortified: and was probably first settled before this Time; as was also, above 25 Years before, a somewhat smaller Isle near it, named *Aruba*; as they also did on *Bonaire*, another Isle on that Coast, which produces Plenty of Cotton; and the other two Isles, before-named, produce some Sugar: And although *Curacoa* be but a barren Isle, about 13 Leagues in Circuit, yet its Merchants are said to be very rich by their Trade with the neighbouring *Spaniards* for *European* Goods and *Negroes*; so as to be deemed one of their best Colonies in *America*.

Expence and Revenue total of the *English* Commonwealth in this Year.

In the said sixth Tome of *Thurloe*'s State-Papers, (p. 596.) we have an Estimate of the Charge or public Expence of *England* for the Year, ending the first of *November* 1657, viz.

	l.	s.	d.
1.—The Charge of the Sea	994,500	—	—
2.—Ditto of the Army in the three Kingdoms	1,132,489	—	—
3.—Ditto of the Civil Government	200,000	—	—
Total,	2,326,989	—	—

The present Revenue, viz.

1.—The Assessment in <i>England</i> , <i>Scotland</i> , and <i>Ireland</i>	1,464,000	4	—
2.—The Excise and Customs, estimated at	700,000	—	—
3.—The other Revenue, payable into the Receipt (of the Exchequer) estimated at	198,000	—	—
Total,	2,362,000	4	—

And (*ibidem*)

Expence and Revenue of *Ireland*.

1.—The Revenue of <i>Ireland</i> for two Years, ending the first of <i>November</i> 1637, amounts to	137,558	13	3
— And for one Year	68,779	6	7½
2.—Expence of Ditto for said two Years	142,509	11	—
— Expence more than the Revenue	4,959	17	9

Revenue of *Scotland*.

And (*ibidem*, p. 444.) *Scotland*'s Revenue for one Year [But *Scotland*'s Expence is not mentioned.] 37,690 19 —

The great Bulk and Strength of *English* mercantile Ships at this Time.

What *De Witt* has said of his Nation's Wisdom in securing their mercantile Shipping trading into the *Mediterranean*, by proper Convoys, and the Neglect of *England* in that Respect, is, in Part, confirmed, and, partly also, contradicted, by a Pamphlet addressed to the Protector *Cromwell*, in this Year 1657, by one *Samuel Lamb*, a Merchant, intitled, *Seasonable Observations for the encouraging of foreign Commerce*: Wherein he speaks " of our Merchants Shipping as having been, of late, the best in the World. Witness" (says he) " the many single Fights at Sea against the *Turks*, to whom, it is believed, the *Dutch* lose ten Ships for our one; and the remarkable Sea-Fights against the *Hollanders* themselves, in the late Wars; wherein many Merchant Ships, from about 300 to 500 Tons, did engage against the Enemy, with the States Ships, to our great Advantage; the Enemy notwithstanding exceeding us every Fight, in Ships and Tonnage." This (however, perhaps, somewhat exaggerated) shews the Stoutness of our trading Ships up the *Mediterranean*, in those Times, as well as the Bravery of our Sailors; of which sundry old Songs and Ballads also give Testimony, in their Encounters with the *Barbary* Pirates.

Before



A. D.  
1657

Before the Commencement of the Civil Wars in *England*, Anno 1642, we find, by the *East-India Company's Account*, "That they alone employed 15,000 Tons of Shipping," which were accounted to be the best trading Ships belonging to *England*, (as indeed they continue to be to the present Times) from 300 to 600 Tons each Ship. But the *East-India Company* became at length so much decayed in their Shipping, from the general Discouragements in their Trade and the Underminings of the *Hollanders*, &c. that they had scarcely one good Ship remaining. Moreover, from this Year 1653, or 1654, to this Year 1657, by Means of the Multitude of *Interlopers*, there was a Sort of open Trade from *England* to *India*: "In which Time" (says our Author, who, Anno 1681, wrote in Defence of the Joint-Stock Company) "our Nation had well-nigh lost all their Privileges in *India*, which are many." There were also grievous Losses to private Traders by Depredations; "a great lowering of *English* Commodities, and advancing of *Indian* Commodities;—an Increase of Presents to Governors, &c. to such an odious Excess, that at length the very private Traders themselves, being without Union and Protection, were the forwardest Petitioners for a Return to a Joint-Stock." Yet, on the other Hand, the ingenious Author of an Octavo Treatise, intitled, *Britannia Languens*, published Anno 1680, affirms, (p. 76.) "That during the Years 1653—4—5—6, when the *East-India Trade* was laid open, they afforded the *India* Commodities so cheap, that they supplied more Parts of *Europe*, and even *Amsterdam* itself, therewith than ever they did after; whereby they very much sunk the *Dutch East-India Company's* Actions." Yet it is generally said, That even the *Interlopers* or separate Traders were Losers in the End, having also endured many Indignities and Injuries from the *Indians*. So difficult is it to come at the real Truth, where Interest is nearly concerned on both Sides.

The Greatness of the old *English East-India Company's* Shipping till now.

The *English East-India Trade* laid open for four Years.

Upon the whole, the Protector *Cromwell* now re-established the old Company, with a Joint-Stock of 739,782 *l.* although only 50 per Cent. or 369,891 *l.* was called in, or was strictly (at that Time) deemed their Capital Stock. Yet by the late laying open of that Trade, so many lesser Ships had been employed in it, that the Company, though now again restored, could find few or no Merchant Ships large enough for their Purpose. And the Author just now quoted alleges, "That although in former Times the *English Trade* into the *Mediterranean* did by Estimation employ 80 or 100 Sail of Ships, from 300 to 400 Tons each, yet, since, they employ smaller ones, which are so often taken by the *Spaniards*, &c."—And he says, "He has formerly known many Ships, of the above or a greater Burden, built and equipped in *England*, purposely to be sent to *Venice* to be let out to that State, for Ships of War, to serve them against the *Turks*: But the *Hollanders* soon cut us out of that Employment also, by serving them cheaper."

The *English* exclusive *East-India Company* re-established Anno 1657 by *Cromwell*.

Formerly *England* supplied *Venice* with Ships of War against the *Turks*.

In this same Year (on the 9th of May) *Cromwell* concluded another self-interested Treaty of Alliance with *France*, against *Spain* and *Holland*, and against the solid Interest of *England*. And, as some of the secret Articles have a Relation to Commerce, we shall remark on the following ones, viz.

A secret Treaty between *England* and *France*, against *Holland*, and *Denmark*.

It seems the *Dutch Admiral De Ruyter* had taken two *French* Ships of War, in the *Mediterranean*; to revenge which "*France* engaged *Cromwell*, by the 14th and 15th secret Articles, to fit out, at the Expence of *France*, from 30 to 40 Ships of War; Part of which were to cruise before *Ostend* and *Dunkirk*, and the rest in the *Channel*, to take all the Ships of *Holland* and *Zealand* in the *French King's* Name.—And, Article IX. and X. That an *English Fleet* was to block up *Ostend*, *Newport*, and *Graveling*, whilst *Louis* did the same on the Land Side.—And *Louis* promises to leave those Ports (when taken) in the full Possession and Property of the Protector! As, on the other Hand (Article XI.) *Louis* was to enjoy all the other Towns, Harbours, and Places which should be conquered in the Seventeen Provinces of the *Netherlands*, none excepted! whoever is or has been the Possessor! Article XV. and XVI. both Parties agreed to assist the King of *Sweden* in his intended Conquest of the City of *Dantzic*. *Louis* also promising to furnish Money for the Conquest of the *Danish* Forts in the *Sound*; the Protector engaging to send a Fleet, with Land-Forces, to block up the Passage of the *Sound*, to the End, that, with *Sweden's* Assistance, the Protector may be enabled to keep the Trade with those Countries and those of his Allies free and undisturbed." The plausible or probable Ground for these two remarkable Articles of this Alliance and Enmity against *Denmark* was, because that King (*Christiern III.*) had increased his Demands or Toll on foreign Ships passing the *Sound*: Which Toll (we have seen) having been farmed to the *Hollanders*, Anno 1649, it was probable they and the Crown of *Denmark* had jointly aimed to make the most of it against all other Nations; though contrary to former Stipulations!

Toll in the *Sound* again raised or augmented.

By Article XVII. "The Protector was to have the Disposal of any Countries and Forts which should be taken from *Denmark*, according to his good Pleasure: But the Ships and Merchandise of the *French King's* Subjects should pass and repass the *Sound* as freely as those of *England*."

658

Cardinal *Mazarin* (the Prime-Minister of *France*) having got Intelligence, that the Court of *Spain*, for the gaining of *Cromwell* to its Side, had, some Time before, proposed to assist him in the Conquest of *Calais* for *England*, took Pains to convince the Protector that *Dunkirk* would be of much greater Importance to *England*, as really is known to be true: And as *Cromwell's* main Dread was, lest *France* should be assisting in King *Charles's* Restoration, he, after some Deliberation, agreed to *Mazarin's* Proposal. Whereupon, on the 23d of March 1658, *New Style*, Sir *William Lockhart*, *Cromwell's* Ambassador at *Paris*, signed a Convention with the *French* Court, whereby it was stipulated, "That *Dunkirk*, *Mardike*, and *Graveling*, (when taken) should be put into the Protector's Hands;" which was confirmed by a second Convention five Days after. Whereupon *Dunkirk* was attacked by the joint Forces of *England* and *France*, and surrendered on

*France* persuades *Cromwell* to join in the Attack of *Dunkirk*; which she delivers up to him, by Virtue of a previous Treaty.



on *Midsummer-day* 1758, to the *French*, who, the Day following, delivered it up with all its Forts ! A.D. 1658  
 into the Hands of Sir *William Lockhart*, in Behalf of the *Protector*. This great Acquisition occasioned no small Jealousy in the *Dutch*, who were very far from being pleased to see *England* thereby rendered Masters of both Sides of the *Channel*. Moreover, although *France* at this Time yielded it to *Cromwell*, for the Sake of his present Friendship in assisting to the greater enfeebling of *Spain*, and the consequent raising of her own Power, yet the *French* Court soon foresaw how dangerous *Dunkirk* would prove in other Hands but her own, and more especially in the Possession of *England*, even then the first maritime Potentate of *Europe*; wherefore they too soon found Means (four Years after) to get it scandalously sold and surrendered to them !

Although we have seen, that Clocks and Clock-Makers were introduced into *England* at least as early as the Year 1368, yet we have by no Notices or Means as yet discovered, or are able certainly to trace, either the Time or the certain Place when or where they were first made ; (which indeed is likewise the Case of several other old Inventions.) *Nuremberg*, in *Germany*, has often been named as the most probable Place of the Invention of Watches, (or rather the Revival of them about 70 Years ago) though I do not find even any Certainty thereof. The first Pendulum Clock is said to have been invented by *Huygens*, in the preceding Year 1657; yet others ascribe it to *Galileo*. Be this as it may, we may be assured, That the present Watches are of a much later Invention than Clocks, although they, in Fact, were but a necessary Consequence of the other. The Emperor *Charles V.* was the first who had any Thing that might be called a *Watch*; though some say it was only a small Table-Clock. Others say, that Emperor had a *Watch* of some Kind or other in the Jewel of his *Seal-Ring*.—*Spring Pocket-Watches* were the Production of this Century. Foreigners ascribe it to *Huygens*, but the *English* to Dr. *Hooke*, about this Year 1658. Since brought to greater Perfection in *England* than any where else !

*Spring Watch* first invented *June* 1658.

The *Dutch* Fleet defeats that of *Sweden*, and relieves *Copenhagen*; and the next Year makes Peace between *Swede* and *Denmark* at *Roschild*.

In this same Year, the *Swedish* Fleet besieging *Copenhagen*, where the *Danish* King, King *Christiern III.* then was, in great Distress; the *Dutch* Fleet, under Admiral *Opdam*, defeated that of *Sweden*, and thereby seasonably relieved the *Danish* King and his capital City. The next Year Admiral *de Ruyter* joined the *Danish* Fleet, and, defeating that of *Sweden*, brought about a Pacification at *Roschild*, between those two Northern Crowns; through the Mediation of *England* and *France*.

*Denmark* gives up the fine Province of *Scania*, or *Schonen*, after 300 Years Possession of it.

Yet, in the following Year 1659, the *Swedes*, under their King *Charles Gustavus*, were so successful in a fresh War against *Denmark*, as to oblige that Crown to restore the fine Province of *Scania*, or *Schonen*, to *Sweden*; after *Denmark* had been in Possession of it for three Centuries; which Concession threw much Weight into the Scale of *Sweden*; but seems however to have reduced both Crowns nearer to an *Equilibrium* than before, with Reference to the *European* States trading into the *Baltic* Sea.

1659

The *Toll* of the *Sound* stipulated not to be increased, and to be exactly alike in Quantity to the three Nations of *England*, *Holland*, and *France*, by their joint Treaty and mutual Guarantee.

The *Danish* Court having farther distressed the Trade of other Nations, by their arbitrarily increasing the *Tolls* in the Passages into the *Baltic*, called the *Sound* and greater and lesser *Belt*, the two Commonwealths of *England* and *Holland*, and the Court of *France*, had entered into a joint Treaty, at the *Hague*, in the said Year 1659, not only for obliging *Denmark* and *Sweden*, then at War, to agree to the above-said Peace, but, by the Vith Article of that Treaty, it was stipulated, “ That no new *Duty*, *Toll*, or other *Impos*, on Account of *Beacons*, *Light-houses*, *charges*, or for any other Pretences whatever, be for the future raised in the *Sound* or the two *Belts*, by any Person whatsoever, upon the said three States, or either of them, or upon their Subjects. And with Respect to the Duties or Tolls which are paid there by Virtue of the Treaty made at *London* between the late *Protector* [*Oliver*] and the Crown of *Denmark*, and of another Treaty made between the said Crown and the *United Provinces*, *April* 1645, they shall never be augmented upon the three States, nor on any of them, for any Cause or Pretence whatever. And, if it happens, that there are more favourable and advantageous Conditions in one of the said Treaties than there are in the other, with Regard to the *Toll*, or the Manner of raising it, the said three States, and each of them, shall for the future enjoy the said more favourable Conditions equally; as also all other Privileges and Exemptions; and shall be Guarantees thereof one to the other.”

The former arbitrary Exactions of *Denmark* for *Toll* in the *Sound*, and also *Sweden* for *Toll* in that Passage.

It seems, that, before this definitive Treaty, the *Danes* often varied the Tolls they exacted from Ships passing the *Sound*. Sometimes they laid a *Rose-Noble* on every Ship, beside one per Cent. *Levy*.—Sometimes three one-half per Cent.—And, at other Times, a thirtieth Part of all the Cargo was demanded and taken. Queen *Elizabeth* sent four solemn Embassies to *Denmark*, in order to get those *Tolls* moderated, and fixed at some Certainty; though all to very little Purpose. The *Swedes* likewise sometimes had pretended to a *Toll* for their Cattle of *Helsingburg*, on this Side of the *Sound*: But now this Joint-Treaty and mutual Guarantee of the three potent States before-mentioned seemed to have put an End to all new Demands or Impositions whatever.

*France*, by the Peace of the *Pyrenees* with *Spain*, gets Leisure greatly to improve her *Turkey* and other Trades, and her *Woolen* Manufacture.

The advantageous Peace which *France* made this Year with declining *Spain*, at the *Pyrenees*, gave the former full Leisure to improve their foreign Commerce, and more especially their Trade to *Turkey* for *Woollen Goods*; which, by the help of *Spanish Wool*, they soon after brought to such Perfection, that they have long since been enabled, in a great Measure, to get Ground of the *English Levant* or *Turkey Company*, as well as of the *Dutch* and *Venetians*. Their very able Statesman *Colbert* having, soon after this Time, most assiduously applied himself thereto, without sparing any Expence for the Improvement of all the Branches of *France*'s Commerce; such (for Instance) as *Premiums*, *Remission of Customs and Taxes*, *Warehouses Rent-free*, &c. Yet, in order to get their *Woollen Cloth* at first introduced into *Turkey*, they are said to have made Use of the Names



A. D. Names of the *English* Traders thither, and of the Reputation of *English Cloth*, calling their 1659 Cloth by the Name of *Drap de Londres*.

By the said *Pyrenean Peace*, *Spain* yielded up to *France* so much Territory and so many strong Fortresses in the *Netherlands*, and on the Side of *Catalonia*, *Burgundy*, and *Lorrain*, as made the Scale of *France* still much more preponderate: The Enumeration of which Countries and Fortresses may be seen in all the Accounts of that Peace; which was indeed a very unfortunate one for *Spain*, and much altered the Balance of Power in Respect of those two Nations, and, in some Measure, therefore affected the Safety of the rest of *Europe*!

By the *Pyrenean Peace*, *France's* Scale preponderates much more than ever before.

The Island of *Barbadoes* was by this Time become rich and populous. For, in a Pamphlet, intitled, *Trade revised*, printed in the Year 1659, the Author, treating of the Value of our *American Plantations*, describes "*Barbadoes as having given to many Men of low Degree exceeding vast Fortunes, equal to Noblemen!*—That upwards of one hundred Sail of Ships there yearly find Employment, by carrying Goods and Passengers thither, and bringing thence other Commodities: Whereby Seamen are bred, and Custom increased; our Commodities vended, and many thousands employed therein, and in refining of *Sugar* at Home, which we formerly had from other Countries! And all this out of that very small, dry, and rocky Island." By this Account it should seem, that our other *Caribbee* Isles had scarcely as yet fallen into *Sugar Planting*. This also seems to be the first Account of *Sugar Refining* in *England*, though probably earlier in some other Countries, for which see the Year 1503.

*Barbadoes's* vast Improvement, and *Sugar Trade*.

*Sugar Refining* at this Time in *England*.

Dr. *Charles D'avenant*, who was Inspector-General of the Customs of *England* at the Time he wrote a Treatise, intitled, *New Dialogues on the then present Posture of Affairs*, printed Anno 1711, in Octavo, gives us therein (in p. 71, et seq.) the intire Coinage of *England* for a complete Century of Years, taken from the Registers of the Royal-Mint, viz. from 1558 to 1659.

*Coinage of England* for an intire Century of Years, both in Gold and Silver.

Gold coined, In Queen Elizabeth's Reign	- - - - -	£. 1,200,000
In King James Ist's Reign (about)	- - - - -	800,000
In King Charles Ist's Reign	- - - - -	1,723,000
Total Gold,		£. 3,723,000
Silver, In Queen Elizabeth's Reign	- - - - -	£. 4,632,932
In King James Ist's Reign	- - - - -	1,700,000
In King Charles Ist's Reign	- - - - -	8,776,544
By the Parliament and Cromwell	- - - - -	1,000,000
Total Silver,		£. 16,109,476—16,109,476
Total Gold and Silver,		£. 19,832,476

"Yet (adds the Doctor, very properly) all this Money was not co-existing in this Year 1659. For Queen Elizabeth not only called in and re-coined all the debased Silver Coin of the three preceding Reigns, but, by varying the Standard, there were fresh Fabrications occasioned; so that the same Bullion was coined over and over." And this able Author conjectures, "That in the Year 1600 our whole Gold and Silver Coin together did not exceed four Millions; and that, at the Time he wrote" [Anno 1711] "there might be twelve Millions of Gold and Silver Coin in being."

The whole Quantity of the Gold and Silver Coin of England in the Year 1711 about 12 Millions.

This very curious Account is well worth our Observation: And as our Commerce is allowed by all Men to be very considerably increased since the said Year 1711, being the Space of fifty-one Years, I conceive we may reasonably conclude, that the present Gold and Silver Coin of Great Britain actually existing cannot be less than sixteen Millions: Although it be not so easy to determine the near Proportion between the Quantity of the Gold to the Silver Coin!

Remarks. A Conjecture of the Quantity of Coin now actually existing in Britain, Anno 1762.

Having nothing farther to add of the Times preceding the Restoration of King Charles the Second, we must do the *Rump Parliament* and *Cromwell* (with all their Faults) the Justice to remark, by Way of Recapitulation, That they certainly made sundry very good and successful Regulations and Laws for the Improvement and Increase of *England's* Commerce and Shipping; most of which were adopted and legally enacted by the Parliament immediately after the said Restoration: Which plainly evinced the public Sense of their Utility, viz.

A Recital of Benefits done to *England's* general Commerce by the *Rump Parliament* and *Cromwell*.

I. The Reduction of the legal Interest of Money, from 8 to 6 per Cent. greatly to the Advantage both of the landed and trading Interests.

II. Their establishing the first general Navigation Act; whereby not only the Trade to and from our *American Plantations* was secured to ourselves alone, but likewise our mercantile Shipping was considerably increased; as was also the Number of our Sailors, and of all Trades depending on Shipping.

III. Tenures by *Knights-Service*, *Wardships*, and all other Kinds of servile Tenures, were forever abolished in *England*.

IV. All Kinds of Monopolies were likewise quite abolished.



V. Their granting full Liberty of Conscience to all peaceable People, inviting Multitudes of such to return with their Families and Fortunes from *New-England, Holland, Germany, &c.* whether they had been driven by *Laud's* unchristian and mad Persecution, &c. and hereby not only the Number of industrious People was increased, *which is the most solid Wealth of any Nation*, but likewise *new Manufactures* were introduced, and the *old* improved and increased.

A. D.  
1659

This Vth Article was not however come into in the first Transports of the zealous Royalists; nor was it legally enacted till the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary*; when the Nation's Eyes were fully opened, to see the *Prejudice* and *Folly*, as well as *Wickedness*, of denying that Freedom of Conscience to others which we ourselves would think we had a Right to in like Circumstances.

VI. *Scotland's Vassalage* was by them abolished; and better Orders were established in that Country for providing for their Poor, for punishing Vagrants, and for suppressing of Robberies, than had before been in Use.

But this last-named Benefit to *Scotland* was far from being confirmed after the Restoration, though so reasonable and beneficial. The first four, however, were wisely confirmed by the legal Government, as what the Nation could not have been easy without, having before so fully experienced their beneficial and most salutary Effects!

By the *Oliva Treaty*, this Year 1660, *Sweden* obtains the Sovereignty of *Livonia*, for ever, and all Western *Pomerania*.

On the 3d of *May* 1660, a final Peace was concluded at the Monastery of *Oliva*, in *Polish Prussia*, between *John Casimir*, King of *Poland*, and his Confederates, the Emperor *Leopold*, and *Frederic William*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, on the one Part, and *Charles XI.* King of *Sweden*, on the other Part; (King *Louis XIV.* King of *France*, being Guarantee.) Wherein all that is essentially necessary for our Subject, is, the great additional Weight thrown into the Scale of *Sweden*, by *Poland's* yielding up or confirming to her, for ever, the large, fair, and fruitful Province of *Livonia*; most of which, however, had been long before conquered and possessed by *Sweden*. On the other Side, *Sweden* yielded up to *Poland* the Cities and Forts she held in *Polish Prussia*.—The Emperor yielded up to *Holstein* all that he held in that *Dutchy*, and the Elector of *Brandenburg* yielded to *Sweden* all that he had held in Western *Pomerania*.

1660

Laws made in *England* for the Benefit of Commerce, after the Restoration of King *Charles II.*

We are now again returned to the legal Constitution of *England*, of King, Lords, and Commons, by the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, on the 29th of *May*, in this Year 1660: And the first Act of Parliament, relating to our Subject, is that of this 12th Year of the said King, (Cap. iv.) intitled, “A Subsidy granted to him of *Tonnage* and *Poundage*, and other Sums of Money, payable upon Merchandize exported and imported:” The Preamble to which Act runs thus, *viz.*

The Ground of the Duties of *Tonnage* and *Poundage*.

*Tonnage* and *Poundage* granted to King *Charles II.* by the temporal Lords and Commons, assent the Bishops.

“The Commons assembled in Parliament, reposing Trust and Confidence in your Majesty, in and for the guarding and defending of the Seas, against all Persons intending, or that shall intend, the Disturbance of your said Commons, in the Intercourse of Trade, and the invading of this your Realm; for the better defraying the necessary Expences thereof, which cannot otherwise be effected without great Charge to your Majesty, do, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords” [the Bishops were not yet re-instated] “in this your present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, to the Intent aforesaid, give and grant unto you, our supreme liege Lord and Sovereign, one Subsidy, called *Tonnage*; that is to say, of every Ton of Wine, of the Growth of France,—that shall come into the Port of London,—by Way of Merchandize, by your natural-born Subjects, 4 l. 10 s. — and by Strangers and Aliens, 6 l. — and into the Out-ports, 3 l. by natural-born Subjects; and by Aliens, 4 l. 10 s. — And, for every But or Pipe of *Muscadels*, *Malmseys*, *Gites*, *Tents*, *Alicants*, *Bastards*, *Sacks*, *Canaries*, *Malaga's*, *Maderas*,” [the first Time this Wine is mentioned by that Name] “and other Wines whatsoever, commonly called *Sweet Wines*, of the Growth of the *Levant*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*, or any of them, or of the Islands belonging to them, or elsewhere, that shall come into the Port of London, brought by English Subjects, 2 l. 5 s. — and by Aliens, 3 l. — and into the Out-ports, by English Subjects, 1 l. 10 s. — and by Aliens, 2 l. 5 s. — also for *Rhenish Wines*, by natural-born Subjects, 1 l. per *Alm*. and by Aliens, 1 l. 5 s. — as in a Book of Rates herein-after referred to:— And also one other Subsidy, called *Poundage*, i. e. of all Manner of Goods and Merchandize exported or imported, either by *Denizens* or *Aliens*, 12 d. for every 20 s. as in the Book of Rates valued, or *ad Valorem*: And for English Product or Manufacture, exported by Aliens, 12 d. more for every 20 s. over and above the first 20 s.: Excepting, however, all Manner of *Woollen Cloths*, commonly called *Old-Draperies*,—and all Wines which shall have paid the above-named *Tonnage*,—and also *Fish*, brought by Englishmen,—and all fresh Fish and *Bestial*, imported,—and all other Goods mentioned to be Custom-free in the said Book of Rates.” No mention is as yet made in this new Book of Rates of *Tea*, *Coffee*, or *Chocolate*, though they are all mentioned in an Act of Parliament of this same Year.

By an Act of this same Year, (Cap. xxv.) for selling of Wines by Retail, &c. the following Prices were fixed, *viz.* 1. *Spanish* and *sweet Wines* not above 1 s. 6 d. per Quart: 2. *French Wines* not above 8 d. per Quart: *Rhenish Wines* not above 12 d. per Quart: Penalty 5 l.

Duties on *Woollen Cloths* exported, either by *Denizens* or *Aliens*.

“And we do hereby grant to our said liege Lord and Sovereign another Subsidy, i. e. on every short *Woollen Cloth* exported by Englishmen, called *Broad Cloths*, not exceeding twenty-eight Yards in Length and sixty-four Pounds Weight, the Sum of 3 s. 4 d. and proportionably if of greater Length or Weight: And of lesser Lengths and Weight, exported by Englishmen, also 3 s. 4 d. and by Aliens 6 s. 8 d. — English Merchants shipping Goods, &c. in “foreign



A. D. 1660 " foreign Ships from *England*, shall pay double Duties, as if they were Foreigners.—But *Herrings*  
 " and other *Sea-Fish* exported, shall be Duty-free. And it is hereby enacted, that no Rates  
 " shall be imposed on *Englishmen* without the Authority of Parliament. No King's Collectors, &c.  
 " shall take more Fees than was customary in the fourth Year of the late King *James*.

Other Goods, when at certain Prices, may be exported, viz. *Gun-Powder*, when not exceeding  
 5*l.* the Barrel: *Wheat*, 2*l.* per Quarter: *Rye, Beans, and Peas*, 1*l.* 4*s.* *Barley and Malt*, 20*s.* per  
 Quarter: *Oats*, 16*s.* *Beef*, per Barrel 5*l.* *Pork*, 6*l.* 10*s.* *Bacon*, per lb. 6*d.* *Butter*, the Barrel  
 4*l.* 10*s.* *Cheese*, the Hundred, 1*l.* 10*s.* *Candles*, the dozen Pounds, 5*s.*

At what Prices Corn,  
 Bacon, Beef, Pork,  
 Butter, Cheese, and  
 Candles. may be  
 exported from  
*England*.

I. " Provided always, that his Majesty may, by Proclamation, at any Time when he shall see  
 " Cause so to do, and for such Time as shall be therein expressed, prohibit the Transportation of  
 " *Gun-Powder*, or any Sort of Arms or Ammunition.

The King may pro-  
 hibit the Exporta-  
 tion of *Gun-Pow-*  
*der*, &c.

" And be it farther enacted—That, over and above the Rates herein before-mentioned, there  
 " shall be paid to your Majesty, on every Ton of *Wine*, of the Growth of *France, Germany, Por-*  
 " *tugal, or Madeira*, brought into the Port of *London*, or elsewhere, 3*l.* within nine Months  
 " after importing.—And of every Ton of all other *Wines*, 4*l.*—The Importer to give Security  
 " for Payment.—Yet if any of those *Wines* shall be re-exported within 12 Months after, then the  
 " aforesaid additional Duty shall be returned.—And the Importer, paying ready Money, shall be  
 " allowed 10 per Cent. Discount.

An additional Sub-  
 sidy on *Wines*.

II. " Provided, That the *Prizage* of *Wines*, or *Prize-Wines*, shall pay no Tonnage, Customs,  
 " nor Subsidy, in Virtue of this Act, nor of any Thing therein contained."

Prizage *Wines* shall  
 pay no Custom.

Although, in the Preface to this Work, it is declared, that it was not our Intent to take No-  
 tice of any Duties, Customs, or Taxes, or the Alterations of them, enacted from Time to Time;  
 yet the above-recited famous Act of Parliament having fixed the *Tonnage* and *Subsidy* on *Wines*,  
 and the *Poundage* on divers other Kinds of Merchandize and Provisions; referring to a new Book of  
*Rates*, which, though altered since this Time, in sundry Points, has however been, in the Main,  
 a Guide for the Rates or Duties of many other Kinds of Merchandize; and as, moreover, the  
 Ground of granting the ancient Duties of *Tonnage* and *Poundage*, are in this Act explained: we  
 thought it needful to give the Substance of the said Law, by Way of Pattern or Precedent. By  
 this same Law the *Linnen* of *France* was too much favoured: For their fine *Dowels* was to pay only  
 one Halfpenny per Ell; whilst fine *Linnen* of *Flanders* was to pay three Pence per Ell Duty.

Remarks on this  
 famous Law.

We have seen the former Reductions of the national or legal Interest of Money, in *England*, at  
 different Periods of Time, occasioned from a proportionable Increase of Money and Commerce;  
 and we have shewn the rational Grounds of and for those Reductions, so far as hereafter to save  
 our Readers the Trouble of more copiously enlarging on this Subject.

Interest of Money in  
*England* legally re-  
 duced to 6 per Cent.

The last Reduction was from 8, to 6 per Cent. but as it was enacted by an illegal or usurped  
 Power, *Anno* 1651, the legal Parliament, at the Restoration, could not consistently take direct  
 Notice of it, by Way of Confirmation; although, in Effect, they do it by the Preamble to the  
 Act, (Cap. xiii.) That none shall take above 6*l.* for the Loan of an hundred Pounds for a Year; thus  
 expressed: " And whereas, in fresh Memory, the like Fall from 8, to 6 in the Hundred, by a  
 " late constant Practice, hath found the like Success, to the general Contentment of this Nation,  
 " as is visible by several Improvements. And whereas nevertheless it is the Endeavour of some at  
 " present to reduce it back again in Practice to the Allowance of the Statute still in Force," [i. e.  
 to 8 per Cent.] " to the great Discouragement of Ingenuity and Industry in the Husbandry, Trade,  
 " and Commerce of this Nation:—Be it therefore enacted, That from and after the 29th of Sep-  
 " tember 1660, none shall take above 6*l.* per Cent. as above,—and that all Bonds and Assurances  
 " whatever, made after the Time aforesaid, for Payment of any principal Money to be lent or  
 " covenanted to be performed, upon or for any Usury, whereon there shall be reserved or taken  
 " above the Rate of 6*l.* in the Hundred, shall be utterly void—And the Taker of any higher  
 " Interest or Usury, shall forfeit, for every such Offence, the treble Value of the Money so  
 " lent, &c."

Two Things are worth remarking on this Act, viz. First, that the Word *Usury* was still the  
 legal Term for the lawful Interest of Money. Secondly, That this Act does not take the least No-  
 tice of the Unlawfulness, in Point of Religion or Conscience, or the Sin of taking *Usury* or *Interest*  
 for the Loan of Money, as had been expressed in the two preceding legal Acts for Reduction  
 thereof. Upon this Reduction, Sir *Josiah Child* remarks, (as he also did in treating on the two  
 former Reductions) " I. That in about 20 Years after the like Reduction by the Rump Parlia-  
 " ment, *Anno* 1651, (notwithstanding the long Civil Wars and the great Complaints of the  
 " Deadness of Trade) there are more Men to be found upon the Exchange now" [i. e. about  
 1688. He first published his *Brief Observations concerning Trade and Interest of Money*, in a small  
*Quarto* Pamphlet, *Anno* 1688, to which he made a short Addition in the same Year: So, by De-  
 grees, his judicious Writings on Commerce have swelled to a reasonable *Octavo* Book.] " worth  
 " 10,000*l.* than were then worth 1000*l.*—And that 500*l.* 60 Years before, with a Daughter,  
 " was esteemed a larger Portion than 2000*l.* in his Time. II. That Gentlemen, in those  
 " Days, esteemed themselves well clothed in a Serge Gown, which a Chambermaid now would  
 " be ashamed to be seen in.—That (beside the great Increase of rich Cloaths, Plate, Jewels, and  
 " Household-Furniture) there were 100 Coaches now," [i. e. about *Anno* 1688.] " to one kept  
 " formerly."—All which, and much more, he solely ascribes to the Abatement of Interest,  
 which he calls the *Causa Causans* of all the other Causes of the Riches of the Dutch, as well as of  
 ourselves,

Remarks thereon.

Sir *Josiah Child*'s  
 Observations on In-  
 terest of Money's  
 Influence on Com-  
 merce.



Ireland's Lands  
much improved by  
the English Soldiers  
in the late Army.  
Interest of Money in  
Scotland and Ireland.

Interest in France.  
In Italy.

In Turkey.  
Whatever Interest  
of Money is high,  
there Commerce is  
in low Hands.  
Money is so where  
Interest is in Turkey.

The low Interest of  
Money in any Na-  
tion is at least as  
much the Effect as  
the Cause of national  
Riches.  
Animadversions on  
Sir J. Lubbock's  
Conceptions hereon.

The first legal and  
general Encouragement  
Act.

ourselves, increased to six Times what it then was. "Hereby also" (says he) "we are enabled  
"to pay a greater Tax in one Year than our Forefathers could in twenty." "I can" (says he)  
"myself remember since there were not used in London so many Wharfs or Quays, for landing  
"of Merchants Goods, by at least *one third Part*, as now there are; and those that were then  
"could scarce have Employment for half what they could do.—Lands in the Country *now* yield  
"twenty Years Purchase, which would not then have yielded above *eight or ten* at most. The  
"same Farms or Lands to be *now* sold, would yield *treble*" [and in some Cases *six Times*] "the  
"Money they were sold for *fifty Years* ago.—Ireland has also been vastly improved in its  
"Lands, since great Part of it has been lately possessed by the *industrious English*, who were Sol-  
"diers in the late Army." In brief, he lays it down as a *constant Rule to judge whether any Coun-  
try be rich or poor, to know what Interest they pay for Money.* "Near Home, (continues he) we  
"see it evidently, in Scotland and Ireland, where, 10 and 12 *per Cent.* being paid for Interest,"  
[here he is certainly mistaken as to Scotland, whose Parliament, as we have seen, did, in the Year  
1633, reduce their *national* Interest from 10, to 8 *per Cent.* as we shall soon see them farther re-  
ducing it to 6 *per Cent.*] "the People are *poor*, despicable, ill-clothed, and their Houses worse pro-  
"vided; Money intolerably scarce, notwithstanding their great Plenty of all Provisions.—In  
"France, where Money is at 7 *per Cent.* Lands yield about *eighteen Years* Purchase.—In Italy,  
"Money will not yield above 3 *per Cent.* upon real Security; and there the People are rich, *full*  
"of Trade, well attired, and their Lands will sell at 35, to 40 Years Purchase: and that it is so,  
"or better with them in Holland, is too manifest.—In Turkey, 20 *per Cent.* is their Interest, which  
"makes Commerce there to be engrossed by a *few*, as is always the Case where Interest is very  
"high, and was the Case in England in Elizabeth's and James the First's Time, when Interest was  
"at 10 *per Cent.*—In Spain, the usual Interest is 10 and 12 *per Cent.* and there, notwithstanding  
"they have the only Trade in the World for Gold and Silver, Money is no where more scarce;  
"the People poor, despicable, and void of Commerce, other than what the *English, Dutch, Ita-  
lians, Jews*, and other Foreigners, bring to them; who are to them, in Effect, as *Leeches*,  
"who suck their Blood and vital Spirits from them." Our said Author, however, seems to have  
been aware of a very strong Objection against a precipitate Reduction of the legal Interest of  
Money in a Nation, without duly attending to what may very properly be termed *the natural In-  
terest of Money in such a Nation*, i. e. *at what Interest Money may generally be borrowed on good Secu-  
rity*; so that *such proposed legal Reduction of Interest* should not be very different from the said *natural*  
*Interest of Money* at such respective Time proposed: Wherefore he observes, "That the Matter  
"in England was, at that Time, prepared for an Abatement of the" [legal] "Interest; for  
" (says he) the East-India Company do now borrow" [Anno 1688] "what they want at 4 *per*  
"Cent."

Yet notwithstanding all that this able and experienced Gentleman has said upon this favourite  
Subject of his, it seems to us, that he has not sufficiently considered another Point, *viz.* That  
*low Interest for Money*, in any Country, is, at least, as much the *Effect* as the *Cause* of Wealth and  
Commerce. An Increase of Commerce brings an Increase of Wealth, which is ever attended  
with an Increase of Money, and such Increase of Money will naturally and necessarily produce a  
low Rate of Interest, as Plenty of any Thing whatever necessarily causes its Cheapness. A  
wise Nation may indeed facilitate the Reduction of their legal Interest, by good and prudent  
preparatory Regulations, and thereby contribute to the Increase of Commerce and to the En-  
couragement of Agriculture: But such Reduction of the legal Interest is to be done with great  
Circumspection, and ever with a due Regard to the current natural Interest of Money, at any  
such proposed Time.

In this same Year, and Session of Parliament, was the first legal Act (Cap. xviii.) passed for the  
*general Encouragement and Increase of Shipping and Navigation.* "Wherein" (says its Preamble)  
"under the good Providence and Protection of God, the *Wealth, Safety, and Strength* of this  
"Kingdom are so much concerned."

The principal enacting Clauses are,

I. "No Goods or Commodities whatsoever shall be imported into, or exported from, any of  
"the King's Lands, Islands, Plantations, or Territories, in *Asia, Africa, or America*, in any other  
"than *English, Irish*, or Plantation-built Ships; and whereof the Master and at least three fourths  
"of the Mariners shall be *Englishmen*; under Forfeiture of Ship and Goods.

II. "None but natural-born Subjects, or naturalized, shall henceforth exercise the Occupation  
"of a Merchant or Factor in those Places; under Forfeiture of Goods and Chattels." [This  
Clause is a good Improvement on the *Rump's* Act of Navigation, Anno 1651: It having been  
before common to have *Dutch* Merchants to be Factors and Agents in our Colonies.]

III. "No Goods of the Growth, Product, or Manufacture of *Asia, Africa, or America*, shall be  
"imported into *England*, but in such Ships as do truly belong to *English* People, either here or in  
"the King's Lands or Plantations in those Parts, and navigated as in the first Clause above."  
[This Clause secured the *East-India, Guinea, and Levant Companies* from foreign Ships, as well as  
it did our *American* Colonies.]

IV. "No Goods or Commodities, of foreign Growth, Production, or Manufacture, which  
"shall be brought into *England, Ireland, Jersey, or Guernsey*, &c. other than in Ships built and na-  
"vigated as aforesaid, shall be shipped from any other Place but the Place of their Growth; Pro-  
"duction, or Manufacture, or from those Ports where they can only be, or usually have been,  
"brought; under Forfeiture of Ship and Goods." [So lately as within six or seven Years of the  
present Year 1762, twelve Ships, from *Appemrade* in *Denmark*, were guilty of a Breach of this  
Clause,

A. D.  
1660



A. D.  
1660

Clause, by bringing Timber to *Liverpool*, not of the Growth of *Denmark*, and were obliged to compound for the same; as were two other Ships; from the said Town of *Appenrade*, the next Year; for Timber brought to the Port of *Leith*. So necessary is it for the Freighters and Commanders of trading Ships to know the mercantile Laws of the Countries they trade to.]

V. "Such Salted Fish, Train-Oil, and Whale-fins; (as have been usually caught, &c. by the English or Irish) not caught, cured, &c. by English or Irish, nor imported in Vessels truly English, and navigated as above, shall pay double Aliens Customs."

VI. "No Goods nor Provisions shall be carried coast-wise; from one English Port to another, in Vessels whereof any Stranger (not naturalized) is Owner in Whole or in Part, and which shall not be navigated as before."

VII. "No Goods of the Growth, &c. of *Russia*; as also no *Masts*, *Timber*, or *Boards*, foreign *Salt*, *Pitch*, *Tar*, *Rosin*, *Hemp*, *Flax*, *Raisins*, *Figs*, *Prunes*, *Olive-Oil*, *Corn*, *Sugar*, *Pot-ash*, *Wines*, *Vinegar*, and *Spirits*, shall be imported in any Ships, but such whereof the true Owners are English, and navigated as aforesaid. Nor any *Currants*, or other Goods, of the *Turks* Dominions, but in English-built Ships, and navigated as aforesaid. Excepting only such foreign Ships as are of the Built of that Country of which the said Goods are the Growth, &c. or of such Port where the forelaidd Goods can only be, or most usually are; first shipped for Transportation; and whereof the Master and three fourths of the Mariners at least, are of the said Country or Place."

VIII. "To prevent the colouring or concealing of Aliens Goods, all the foreign Goods before-named, which shall be henceforth imported into *England*, in Ships not belonging to *England*; and not navigated as aforesaid, shall be deemed Aliens Goods, and shall pay all Strangers Customs and Port-Dues."

IX. "To prevent the like Frauds in colouring the buying of foreign Ships; I. No foreign-built Ship shall enjoy the Privileges of one belonging to *England*, till first the Owners make it appear, that they are not Aliens: And; II. They shall swear that they gave a valuable Consideration (to be then specified) for such Ship, and that no Foreigner has any Share therein. Of all which a Certificate shall be produced, and a Register kept." [Ever since this Act, there is an Officer established at the Custom-House, called the Surveyor of the Act of Navigation, who keeps the Register of all British-built Ships, &c.]

X. "This Act shall not extend to Merchandize from any Place within the *Streights of Gibraltar*; if they be brought from the usual Ports there, though not from the Place of their Growth, Production, or Manufacture," [This Clause has a special Respect to Goods brought from *Turkey*; though the Product, &c. of *Persia* and *Arabia*, &c.] "so as the Ship and Crew be qualified as above. The like as to all *East-India* Commodities, brought from any Place East of the *Cape of Good Hope*. Moreover, English Ships, navigated as above, may import from *Spain*, *Portugal*, the *Canaries*, *Azores*, and *Madeira*; all Sorts of Goods of the Plantations of *Spain* or *Portugal*."

XI. "Bullion, Prize-Goods, Corn, and Salt," [and Fish from *Scotland*, in *Scotch*-built Ships, and three fourths of the Mariners the King's Subjects] "are excepted out of this Act; and Seale-Oil from *Russia*, in English Ships, and three fourths English Mariners."

XII. French Ships, in our Ports, shall pay five Shillings per Ton, so long as English Ships in French Ports pay fifty Sols per Ton." [The Dutch were exempted from this Imposition of fifty Sols per Ton, by the Treaty of *Ryswick*, much to the Damage of *France*, (says the French Council of Trade, in their Report, Anno 1701; since that Duty, which before had produced from Six to Seven Hundred Thousand Livres, now (i. e. Anno 1701) yields but One Hundred Thousand.)]

XIII. "No Sugar, Tobacco, Cotton-Wool, Indico, Ginger, Fustic, and other dying Woods, of the Growth or Manufacture of our Asian, African, or American Colonies, shall be shipped from the said Colonies to any Place, but to *England*, *Ireland*," [This last Country is left out in all subsequent Acts, and expressly excepted by Cap. xxvi. of the 22d and 23d of the said King.] "or to some other of his Majesty's said Plantations, there to be landed; under Forfeiture as before. And to make effectual this last-named Clause, (for the sole Benefit of our own Navigation and People) the Owners of the Ships shall give Bonds, at their setting out, for the due Performance thereof." [Confirmed by the 25th of King Charles the Second, C. vii.]

Enumerated Commodities, from English America, &c. what they are.

These were called enumerated Commodities; and by the Acts of the 15th, 22d, and 23d of this Reign (the first for the encouraging of Trade, and the others for preventing the planting of Tobacco in *England*, and for regulating the Plantation-Trade) the enumerated Commodities, in the first Act; were expressly prohibited to be carried to *Ireland*, till first landed in *England*. By the 3d and 4th of Queen Anne, Rice and Melasses are made enumerated Commodities; but by the 3d of King George the Second, Rice is again rendered unenumerated. By the 8th of King George the First, for encouraging the Silk Manufacture; Beaver, and other Peltrey of America are made enumerated. And by the 2d of King George the Second, Pitch, Tar, Turpentine, Masts, Yards and Bowsprits, from our Plantations, are also made enumerated Commodities; and all other Plantation Goods are called unenumerated. And by the 8th of George the First, (Cap. xviii.) Copper Ore of the Plantations was made an enumerated Commodity: i. e. such a one as must be first landed in *England*, before it can be landed in foreign Parts. [These enumerated Commodities will, probably; be hereafter



found necessary to be altered, with the unforeseen Changes, necessarily happening in our *American* and *European* Commerce.] A. D. 1660

This is the Substance of this very long Act, here so necessary to be inserted, as being perhaps the most important Statute, in Behalf of Commerce, that ever was enacted in this [or possibly in any other] Nation: Inſomuch, that Sir *Jofiah Child*, in his *Discourſe on Trade*, thinks it deſerves to be called our *Charta Maritima*. There wanted not, however, Authors, who, at firſt, [as in a former one, enacted by the *Rump*] found Fault with it, affirming, that it would be deſtructive to our Commerce, &c. In *Roger Coke's* *Discourſe of Trade*, publiſhed even ſo late as 1670, he affirms, “ That in two Years after the *Navigation Act* of the *Rump Parliament*, Anno 1651, the building of “ Ships in *England* became one third dearer than before,” (at which none but ſuch a Head as his would have wondered) “ and that Seamen's Wages became ſo exceſſive dear, that we have “ wholly loſt the *Muſcovy* and *Greenland* Trades, whereby we gave the *Dutch*, and other Nations, “ the Power of driving the Trade of the World.” Yet, quite on the contrary, we, by this *Navigation-Act*, have gradually obtained a vaſt Increate of Shipping and Mariners: For, by Patience and Steadineſs, we have, in Length of Time, obtained the two great Ends of this ever-famous Act, viz.

The immense Benefits of this Act of Navigation.

I. The bringing our own People to build Ships for carrying on ſuch an extenſive Commerce as they had not before. Sir *Jofiah Child* was of Opinion, “ That, without this Act, we had not “ now” [*i. e.* in 1668] “ been Owners of one Half of the Shipping nor Trade, nor ſhould have “ employed one half of the Seamen we do at preſent.” So vaſt an Alteration had this Act brought about in a few Years! Inſomuch, that we are at length become, in great Meaſure, what the *Dutch* once were, *i. e.* the great Carriers of *Europe*, more eſpecially within the *Mediterranean* Sea.

II. By this Act, we have abſolutely excluded all other Nations from any direct Trade or Cor- reſpondence with our *American* Plantations; and, were it not for this Act, (ſays our before-quoted able Author) we ſhould ſee 40 *Dutch Ships*, at our own Plantations, for one of *England*.—That, before the paſſing of this Act, and whiſt our *American* Colonies were but in their Childhood, the Ships of other *European* Nations, more eſpecially of the *Dutch*, reſorted to our Plantations both to lade and unlade; and their Merchants and Factors neſtled themſelves amongſt our People there, which utterly fruſtrated the original Intent of our planting thoſe Colonies, viz. to be a Benefit to their Mother-Country, to which they owed their Being and Protection. It could not therefore be thought ſtrange, that when our Planters were become able to ſtand on their own Legs, and to ſupply conſiderable Quantities of Materials for Exportation; (as was now the Caſe of *Virginia*, for *Tobacco*, and of *Barbadoes*, for *Sugar*, *Ginger*, *Cotton*, &c.) our Legiſlature thought it high Time to ſecure to our- ſelves alone thoſe increaſing Benefits which had been produced at our ſole Charge and Trouble. And, in this reſpect, *Spain* had long before ſet us a juſt and laudable Example, ſince followed by the other principal *European* Nations who have planted in *America*.

We may here alſo note, that, till this Act took place, the *Dutch*, in a Manner, engroſſed the whole Trade to *Sweden*; whereas, hereby our *Engliſh* Ships have ſince got a Share of the Trade thither.

Such immense Benefits, obtained by this Act, may well be our Juſtification for enlarging ſo much on it: Since the Hiſtory of our Commerce muſt have been left very imperfect, without duly illuſtrating what has been one great Means of increaſing both our Commerce and naval Power. Penſionary *De Witt*, in his *Inter-eſt of Holland*, (Part i. Chap. 22.) treating of the Expediency of *Holland's* eaſing their own, and charging foreign Manufactures with Duties, obſerves, “ That in this ſame Year 1660, the *Engliſh* ſettled their Rates of Customs and Convoy-Money ſo “ well, to favour their own People as much as poſſible, and to burden all foreign Maſters of “ Ships and Merchants,” [he meant by this *Navigation-Act*] “ that it is to be feared the *Engliſh* “ Merchants may in Time bereave the *Dutch* of much of their Trade.” Than which there cannot be a ſtronger Approbation or Commendation of our ſaid *Navigation* Laws.

The Court of Wards and Liveries, Tenures in Capite or by Knights-Service, finally and legally aboliſhed, with the Grounds thereof. And alſo Purveyances for the King's Court.

We have ſeen, under the Years 1645 and 1656, that *Wards*, *Liveries*, and *Tenures in Capite* and by *Knights Service*, were aboliſhed by the *long Parliament*, and alſo by the *Rump*. And the People of *England* having enjoyed the Benefits thereof for 15 Years paſt, it could not but be very acceptable to them to have it legally confirmed, at the Reſtoration of King *Charles* the Second, Anno 1660 (12mo Regni, Cap. 24.) the Preamble to which will ſhew, what Opinion this Parliament had of thoſe old *ſlaviſh* Dependencies of the People on the Crown and on the great Lords, viz.

“ Whereas it hath been found, by former Experience, that the Court of *Wards and Liveries*, “ and of *Tenures by Knights-Service*, either of the King or others, or by *Knights-Service in Capite*, “ or *Soccage in Capite* of the King; and the Conſequents upon the ſame have been much more “ burdensome, grievous and prejudicial to the Kingdom than they have been beneficial to the King. And “ whereas, ſince the Intermiſſion of the ſaid Court, Anno 1645, many Perſons have, by Will and “ otherwiſe, made Diſpoſal of their Lands held by *Knights-Service*, whereupon diverſe Queſtions “ might poſſibly ariſe, unleſs ſome reaſonable Remedy be taken, to prevent the ſame: Be it “ therefore enacted,—That the Court of *Wards and Liveries*, and all Wardſhips and Liveries, “ Premier-Seizins, and alſo *Voyages-Royal* and *Ouſter-le-Mains*, Values and Forfeitures of *Marriages*, “ by Reaſon of any Tenure of the King's Maſteſty, or of any other *Knights-Service*, Fines for Alie- “ nations, Seizures, and Pardons for Alienations, Eſcuage, Tenures by Homage; and alſo *Aide* “ pur *Filemarier*, and purfaire *Fitz Chevalier*, be taken away and diſcharged. And that all Te- “ nures,



A. D. 1660 " nures before-mentioned be utterly abolished, and all Tenures of any Honors, Manors, Lands, or any Estate of Inheritance at the Common Law, held either of the King or of any other Person, be hereby turned into *Free and Common Soccage*, from that Time for ever."—By this Act also, "*Purveyance of Provisions, &c. for the King's Household*, was taken away, so as no Money or other Things shall be taken, imposed, or levied, for any Provision, Carriages, or Purveyance for the Crown.—Nor shall the Subjects Timber, Fewel, Corn, Cattle, Hay, Straw, Victual, Carts, Carriage-Horses, &c. be taken away without their free and full Consent. Neither shall the Crown hereafter have any *Pre-emption*, in Market or out of Market; *but the Subjects shall freely buy and sell how, and to whom, they please*; under proper Penalties and Forfeitures." This famous Law, which took away all servile Tenures and Dependencies, either on the King, or on the great Lords; and also, for the future, absolutely prevented the arbitrary Treatment of the People by the King's Officers, under Pretence of purveying or providing for his Table, Journeys, &c. was, at that Time, in some Degree, looked on as a second *Magna-Charta* for the People of *England*. It was therefore judged but reasonable, that the Crown, which had hereby lost many Emoluments, and much Power and Influence, should be recompensed some other Way: By this same Act therefore, "the Duties of *Excise* on *Malt-Liquors*, *Cyder*, *Perry*, *Maid*, *Spirits* or *Strong Waters*, *Coffee*, *Tea*, *Sherbet*, and *Chocolate*, were settled on him during his Life, by Way of additional Revenue to the *Tonnage* and *Poundage* Act already recited." This is the first Time we meet with the public Mention of *Tea* and *Chocolate*, or of *Coffee*, in the Statute-Book.

*Excise* settled on the King for Life.

*Coffee*, *Tea*, and *Chocolate* first mentioned in the Statute-Book.

In this same Year 1660, an Act of Parliament (Cap. xxxii.) again prohibited the Exportation of *Live-Sheep*, *Wooll*, *Woollen-Tarn*, and *Fullers-Earth*, of the Produce of *England* and *Ireland*; upon the Forfeiture thereof, and of the Ships carrying them, and also of the Penalty of *twenty* Shillings for every *Sheep*, and *three* Shillings for every Pound of *Wooll*; and also *three* Months Imprisonment for the Master of such Ship. A Clause was, however, added, in Behalf of the Isles of *Jersey* and *Guernsey*, *Alderney* and *Sark*, by granting them Licence, annually to export thither 3300 Tods of unkened *Wooll*, each Tod not exceeding 32 Pounds: Which Licence, it is said, gave Birth to the great Stocking-Trade of those Isles, and thereby sunk the Stocking-Manufacture of *Somersetshire* and some other Parts of *England*. This was the first legal Act for the express and general Prohibition of the Exportation of *Wooll* by *English* Subjects. Sundry Additions and Penalties have since been enacted for Corroboration thereof; yet such is the Force of the Temptation to Gain, that to this Day the Complaints of its Exportation to *France* and *Holland* are as loud as ever: And although numberless Schemes and Proposals for new Laws and Penalties, have so often been offered to the Public, yet none of them have been hitherto judged practicable in every Respect.

An Act of Parliament against the Exportation of *live-Sheep*, *Wooll*, and *woollen Tarn*, with Remarks.

The Rise of the Stocking-Manufacture of *Jersey* and *Guernsey* Isles.

Some Authors tell us, that, in this Year, the *Dutch East-India* Company divided 60 per Cent. on their Capital Stock to their Proprietors, yet others say but 40 per Cent. Those large Dividends were sometimes made in *India* Spices, especially at such Times as that Company's Ships imported a greater Quantity thereof than usual.

*Dutch East-India* Company's vast Dividend.

In this same memorable Year, we have the first legal Act of Parliament, (Cap. xxxiv.) against the Planting of *Tobacco* in *England* or *Ireland*: And which first takes Notice, "*Of the great Concern and Importance of the Colonies and Plantations of England in America: And that all due and possible Encouragement should be given to them*; not only as great Dominions have thereby been added to the imperial Crown of *England*; but also, that *the Strength and Welfare of the Kingdom very much depend on them*, in regard to the Employment of a very considerable Part of its Shipping and Seamen, and of the Vent of very great Quantities of its native Commodities and Manufactures; as also of their supplying us with several Commodities formerly furnished us by Foreigners. And forasmuch as *Tobacco* is one of the main Products of several of those Plantations, it is hereby prohibited to be planted in *England* or *Ireland*; as depriving the King of a considerable Part of his Revenue by Customs. Besides that, *Tobacco* of our own Growth is, by Experience, found not to be so wholesome as our Plantation *Tobacco*."

The first legal Act of Parliament prohibiting the Planting of *Tobacco* in *England* or *Ireland*. And testifying the great Importance of *England's* American Colonies.

The first Earl of *Clarendon* (Lord Chancellor) in his own Defence, upon his Impeachment in Parliament, observed, "That soon after King *Charles's* Restoration, he used all the Endeavours he could, for preparing and disposing his Majesty to have a great Esteem of his Plantations, and to encourage the Improvement of them.—And that he was confirmed in his said Opinion and Desire, as soon as he had a View of the Entries at the Custom-House, by which he found what a great Revenue accrued to the King from those Plantations: Inasmuch, that the Receipts from thence had, upon the Matter, repaired the Decrease of the Customs, which the late Troubles had brought upon other Parts of Trade."

The Lord Chancellor *Clarendon's* Opinion of the great Importance of *England's* American Colonies.

As the ingenious Author of the *Present State of England*, Anno 1683, (Part iii. p. 259.) observes, that *Asparagus*, *Artichocks*, *Oranges*, and *Lemons*, were then but of a late Date in *England*; we imagine they may have been first produced with us, about or near the Time of the Restoration; and probably *Colliflower* was rather somewhat, though very little, later than this Time; as were also sundry Kinds of *Beans*, *Pease*, and *Salads*, now in common Use.

New Productions in *England* about this Time of *Asparagus*, *Artichocks*, *Oranges*, *Lemons*, *Colliflower*, and sundry Kinds of *Beans*, *Pease*, and *Salads*.

In the same Year, the Rates of the Post-Office, for *England* and *Ireland*, were legally established by Act of Parliament, (Cap. xxxv.) 12 *Caroli* II. [much the same as in the Year 1653] Letters of one Sheet, to any Place not exceeding 80 Miles, to be charged but 2 d. and for one of two Sheets 4 d. and proportionably for larger Packets, at the Rate of 8 d. per Ounce: And for one Sheet, above the Distance of 80 Miles, 3 d. and two Sheets 6 d. and proportionably 12 d. per Ounce. Also one Sheet from *London* to *Berwick* 3 d. two Sheets 6 d. and 1 s. 6 d. per Ounce.

General Post-Office legally established for *England* and *Ireland*; and the Amount of this Revenue.

From



From *Berwick* to 40 Miles Distance 2*d.* and for *two Sheets* 4*d.* and *per Ounce* 8*d.* And from *Berwick* farther than 40 Miles, a single Letter 4*d.* and a double Letter, or *two Sheets*, 8*d.* and 1*s.* *per Ounce.* From any Part of *England* to *Dublin*, one Sheet, 6*d.* and *two Sheets* 1*s.* and 2*s.* *per Ounce.* From *Dublin* to any Part of *Ireland*, 40 Miles distant, 2*d.* and *two Sheets* 4*d.* and 8*d.* *per Ounce:* and double for a greater Distance. The foreign Letters we omit, for Brevity's Sake, as they are in every Counting-House. This Revenue was found to bring in 21,500*l.* when it and the Wine-Licences were settled, *Anno* 1663, on the Duke of *York*. All the foregoing Acts of Parliament, being made without the Bishops, and that Parliament being dissolved the 20th of *December*, 1660; the next Parliament, *Anno* 13 of King *Charles* the Second, Cap. xiv. thought fit to re-enact all the said Acts.

A.D.  
1660

No express Law made in *Scotland* for Polls, till the Reign of King *William* the Third.

Letter-franking, its Antiquity.

Till King *William* the Third's Reign, there was no Act of Parliament in *Scotland* concerning Polls, though it is certain they had Polls long before. By a Resolution of a Committee of the *British* House of Commons, on the 28th of *March* 1735, and agreed to by the said House of Commons, it appears, that Members of Parliament *franking their Letters* was coeval with this Establishment; viz. "Resolved, that it is the Opinion of this Committee, that the Privilege of "franking Letters by the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, chosen to represent the Commons in "Parliament began with the erecting a Post-Office within this Kingdom, by Act of Parliament.— "And that all Letters (not exceeding two Ounces) signed by, or directed to, any Member of "this House, during the sitting of every Session of Parliament, and *forty* Days before, and *forty* "Days after, every Summons or Prorogation, ought to be carried and delivered freely and "from all Parts of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, without any Charge of Postage."

*France* first invades, and settles on *Newfoundland*.

It was not till after King *Charles* the Second's Restoration, that the *French* first began to invade the Island of *Newfoundland*, till then solely possessed by *England*. They soon settled on the southern Coast of it, by the Aid they had from their Colony in *Canada*; and strongly fortified themselves at *Placentia*; where they continued to encroach on the *English* in the Wars of King *William* and Queen *Anne*: The various historical Events whereof, relating to this Island, would be too tedious, and little to our Purpose, since (as we shall see) it was intirely restored to *England*, *Anno* 1713.

A Summary View of the *Newfoundland* and Fishery, its History, and Importance to *Great-Britain*.

It is certain that there is a vast Profit accruing to the Public, from the *Newfoundland* Fishery. [chiefly carried on from the western Ports of the Kingdom] It breeds great Numbers of excellent Seamen.—It keeps up a great Number of Shipping.—It employs many various Trades.—It perhaps gains us almost 400,000*l.* *per Annum* Increase to the national Stock of Treasure, from *Portugal*, *Spain*, and *Italy*, to which Countries most of their Fish is carried; what is shipped for *Britain* and *Ireland* being but inconsiderable when compared with what is sent to those Countries; and some also is sent to the *Sugar-Islands*. Computations have been made, that a Ship of one hundred Tons usually carries to Market as much Fish as yields 3000*l.* of which 2000*l.* is said to be clear Gain; which shews, that the Fishery is of all Trades the most profitable. There were usually two different Ways of conducting that Trade, viz. I. Such as victual and man their Ships from *Poole*, *Dartmouth*, *Bideford*, and other western Ports, and resort early to the Banks of *Newfoundland*, to fish on their own proper Account. Or, II. Those who sail directly to the Land, and purchase their Cargoes of those Fishers; or else of the Inhabitants from off their Stages.—The Banks are vast Shoals of Sand-Hills, lying on the Ocean, on which the *Cod* delight to be in infinite Numbers. Train-Oil is drawn from their Livers in considerable Quantities. On those Banks, and on the Coasts of *Newfoundland*, off the Harbours in Sloops, there have been seen six or seven hundred Ships, of different Nations, fishing at the same Time.

*Jamaica* first made a Sugar-Colony.

In this same Year 1660, Sir *Thomas Modyford*, an eminent Planter in the Island of *Barbados*, having acquired a vast Fortune there, chose to remove from thence, and settle in *Jamaica*, where he instructed the young *English* Planters to cultivate the Sugar-Cane; for which, and his other great Improvements, he was afterwards appointed Governor of the said Island of *Jamaica*, and so continued from 1663, to 1669.

*Goa*, the chief *Portuguese* Settlement in *East-India*, attempted to be taken by the *Dutch*. Its former and latter Condition described.

About this Time, the *Hollanders* attempted the Conquest of *Goa*, the chief Settlement of the *Portuguese* in *East-India*; but, it being then probably in a better Condition than since, they were not able to take it, although they blocked up the Bar of that City for 12 Years together. *Goa* was still a magnificent City, full of Churches and Monasteries: Some Accounts say, to the Number of eighty; and that its District extended forty Miles along the Coast, and fifteen Miles within Land.—That there were then about thirty thousand Persons in its District, who lived by the Church; being equal in Number to the Laity there, [a most wise Nation surely!] beside fifty thousand native *Indians*. Yet it is no Wonder that most of the Laity are described to be poor, since the Clergy swallow up the Bulk of its Riches. *Goa* is, in our Time, much decayed; occasioned chiefly indeed by *Portugal's* having lost most of its Settlements and Factories in *India*. Yet it was described some Years ago to have 140,000 People, of all Sorts, under the *Portuguese* Dominion, in the Isles of *Goa*, *South-Salset* and *Bardes*; whither three or four large Vessels went yearly from *Portugal*; now probably not so many.

The *Dutch* Baye Manufacturers of *Colchester* are, by Law, confirmed in all their Privileges.

We may here take Notice, that in this same Year, an Act of Parliament passed, though here somewhat out of its Place, (Cap. xxii.) in Favour of the *Dutch* or *Flemings* at *Colchester*, who had first brought into *England* [in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time] the Manufacture of Bayes. "Hereby, the "Governor of the *Dutch Bay-Hall* in that Town, and the *Dutch* People belonging to that Community were confirmed in all the Privileges and Immunities which they had, at any preceding "Time, enjoyed, for the well-governing of their said Trade.—And all Bayes made in that Town "were



A. D. 1660 "were hereby directed to be first carried to their Row-Hall, to be searched and stamped, before they be sold."

Wheat, per Quarter, 2l. 16s. 6d. (*Chronicon Preciosum.*)

Rate of Wheat.

In this 12th Year of King Charles the Second, both his Gold and Silver Money were coined into the same Pieces, as in the second Year of his Father; (*Vide Annum 1626*) and was all hammered Money till 1663; when milled Money was coined.

King Charles the Second's Coins.

In this very remarkable Year, 1660, was the Royal Society of London first formed and incorporated, by King Charles the Second; of which the Author of this Work does not presume to give the complete and perfect Character and Eulogium. It is sufficient for his Purpose only to remark, that its Improvements in Astronomy and Geography are alone sufficient to exalt its Reputation, and to demonstrate its great Utility even to the mercantile World; without insisting on its many and great Improvements in other Arts and Sciences, some of which have also a Relation to Commerce, Navigation, Manufactures, Mines, Agriculture, &c. Voltaire, in his *Age of Lewis the Fourteenth*, Tome ii. observes, "That to this illustrious Society the World is indebted for the late Discoveries relating to Light,—the Principle of Gravitation,—the Motion of the fixed Stars,—The Geometry of transcendent Qualities; and an hundred other Discoveries, which, in this respect, might justly denominate the Age we speak of to be the Age of the English, as well as the Age of Lewis the Fourteenth."

The Royal Society of London erected, with its just Eulogium, though only in respect of a small Part of its illustrious Merit.

In 1666, the great Colbert, emulous of this Glory to England, brought King Lewis the Fourteenth of France, at the Request also of several other Men of Learning, to establish the French Academy of Sciences, which, in 1669, became an incorporated Body like ours of London; as sundry others have since been in other Countries of Europe.

So greatly was the Commerce, and consequently the Wealth, of England increased by this Time, that several political Writers (and particularly the anonymous Author of the *Happy future State of England*, thought by some to be the then Earl of Anglesey, published in Folio, Anno 1689, and often before-quoted) are of Opinion, that the Revenue of England at the Restoration was quintuple of what it was at the Reformation from Popery, in King Henry the Eighth's Time. This, we apprehend, may be probable enough; yet no Author, that we know of, has clearly made it out to be precisely such a Proportion of Increase; and therefore we shall leave it as we found it, rather than mislead our Readers by positive Assertions, void of absolute Proof, which is not easy to come at.

England's Revenue is probably become quintuple of what it was at the Reformation.

Whilst the East-India Trade from England remained, in a Manner, free and open, viz. from 1653 to 1657, an incident in East-India had well-nigh made an open Breach between our two Houses of Parliament, after the Restoration, and made a great Buffle for some Years.

In the said Year 1657, Thomas Skinner, a Merchant, had fitted out a Ship for India, where he arrived Anno 1658. At the same Time, the then East-India Company had a new Charter from Cromwell, and their Agents seized on his Ship and Merchandize, and on his House and Island of Barella, which he had bought of the King of Jamby. Those Agents even denied him a Passage Home; insomuch, that he was obliged to journey over Land from India to Europe. His Case, and the learned Law-Debates about it, take up an intire Octavo Book: But though formerly it bore a great Price, it is now of little Value. For several Years after the Restoration, Skinner made lamentable Complaints to the King, who at length recommended his Case to a Committee of the Council, and next to the House of Peers, to whom also Skinner petitioned for Redress. The Peers directed the East-India Company to answer, who pleaded their exclusive Privileges and Trade in and to India, and also demurred to the Lords Jurisdiction, as not coming to them regularly, by Appeal from an inferior Court.—The Lords over-rule this Plea, and, in 1666, appoint Skinner's Case to be pleaded at their Bar; yet the Company found means to get it postponed to the Year 1667, when they again demur as before, and at the same Time petition the House of Commons against the Proceedings of the House of Lords, which they alledged to be contrary to Law. The Lords hereupon were greatly inflamed, and finally gave Skinner 5000l. Damages, to be paid by the East-India Company. This inflamed the House of Commons, who hereupon not only pass some very warm Votes against the House of Lords, but send poor Skinner Prisoner to the Tower.—The Lords are thereby farther inflamed, and vote the Company's Petition to the House of Commons to be false and scandalous. Hereupon the Commons resolve, "That whoever should execute the Sentence of the Lords, in Favour of Skinner, should be deemed a Betrayer of the Rights and Liberties of the Commons of England, and an Infringer of the Privileges of their House." Those violent Heats obliged the King to adjourn the Parliament seven Times, and the Quarrel reviving in the Session of 1670, the King called both Houses to Whitehall, and prevailed on them to erase all the Votes, &c. of both Houses on this Subject. Thus it ended, after many elaborate Disquisitions on the Jurisdiction of either House of Parliament: Nor does it clearly appear, that Skinner ever had any Redress at all.

The once-famous Case of Thomas Skinner against the English East-India Company.

Vide the Grand Question concerning the Jurisdiction of the House of Peers, stated and argued: In the Case of Thomas Skinner. Octavo. 219 Pages. London 1669.

1661 In the Year 1661, King Charles the Second, in this 13th Year of his Reign, granted a new or supplemental Charter to the English Levant or Turkey Company. Whereby, after ratifying and confirming that Company's first Charter, granted Anno 1605; it is directed, "That no Person residing within 20 Miles of London, (excepting Noblemen and Gentlemen of Quality) shall

The Levant or Turkey Company's supplemental Charter.



" be admitted into the Freedom of the said Company, unless *first* made free of the City of *London*." A D.  
So hereby all Persons who from thenceforth desired to trade to *Turkey*, and were not free of the City of *London*, were put to a considerable additional Expence in taking up the said Freedom, 1661  
which has been since frequently found Fault with.

King *Charles* the  
Second's new Char-  
ter to the *English*  
*East-India* Com-  
pany.

After the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, the *English East-India* Company being sup-  
posed, notwithstanding the Disorders in it of late Years, still to exist, as established by Queen *Eliz-  
abeth*, King *James*, and King *Charles* the First, obtained of that Prince a new exclusive Charter,  
dated the third of *April*, 1661, by the old Name of the *Governor and Company of Merchants of*  
*London, trading to the East-Indies*. " It was to consist of a Governor, a Deputy-Governor, and  
" 24 Committees," [since called Directors] " to be annually elected; the Limits of their Trade  
" the same as in those former Charters. They," [*i. e.* every Freeman of this Company] " their  
" Sons at twenty-one Years of Age; their Apprentices, Factors, and Servants, employed in this  
" Trade, might freely trade to *India*, in such Manner only as a general Court should direct.  
" The Company to have perpetual Succession;—to make By-Laws, and impose Penalties not re-  
" pugnant to the Laws of *England*;—might export only 50,000*l.* in foreign Silver annually.—  
" And, in Time of Restraint, to be allowed *six* good Ships and *six* good Pinnaces, with 500  
" Mariners, to sail yearly to *India*; unless the King should judge proper to stop them from go-  
" ing, in order to reinforce his royal Navy for Defence of the Realm, on urgent Occasions.—  
" None other should trade to *India* without their Licence, on Pain of forfeiting Ships and  
" Goods, one Half to the Crown, one Half to the Company.—They might admit into their  
" Freedom all such Apprentices, Factors, and Servants of any Freeman of the Company, and  
" all such others, as a Majority of their general Courts should chuse.—The Company must  
" import, within six Months after every Voyage, at least as much Silver as they carried out.—  
" All their Gold and Silver exported must be shipped at *London*, *Dartmouth*, or *Plymouth*.—  
" Adventurers to have Votes in proportion to their Stock paid in on the respective Voyages.—  
" 500*l.* Stock to have one Vote; and any such Freeman as have paid in less than 500*l.* might  
" join together, and make up 500*l.* or one Vote, jointly.—The Company to have and enjoy all  
" Plantations, Forts, Factories, &c. in *East-India*;—may erect new Fortifications there, or at  
" *St. Helena*, immediately under their Command;—shall have six and six Months Time for the  
" Payment of the King's Customs; *i. e.* Half in six Months, and the other Half six Months  
" after. And if any Goods, which shall have paid Custom, shall be lost, the Custom shall be re-  
" turned to the Losers;—may appoint Governors, Judges, &c. thereof, and may judge  
" all Persons living under them, both in civil and criminal Causes;—might make War and  
" Peace with any Prince or People that are not *Christians*, (within their Limits) as shall be most  
" for the Benefit of their Trade, and may recompense themselves on the Goods, Estates, or  
" People there, who shall injure them;—may build, plant, and fortify at *St. Helena*, and else-  
" where, within their Limits;—may transport such Numbers of Men as they shall think fit,  
" being willing thereunto, and govern them there, in such legal Manner as the Company shall  
" think fit, and may inflict Punishments, Fines, &c. for Misdemeanors;—may seize on the  
" Persons of all such *English* Subjects, sailing in any *Indian* or *English* Vessel, or inhabiting there  
" without the Company's Leave first obtained, and may send them to *England*.—Persons in  
" the Company's Service, appealing from the Sentence of the Governors, &c. in *India*, are to be  
" sent Home to receive Sentence of the Company, agreeable to the Laws of the Land.—Go-  
" vernors, &c. in *India* may examine, upon Oath, all Factors, Masters, Purfers, &c. for Dis-  
" covery of Injuries."

*First Proviso*, " That this Company may not trade to any Place within their Limits, already  
" possessed by any Christian Prince or State in Amity with his Majesty, without the Consent of  
" such Prince or State.

*Second Proviso*, " That in Case the Continuance of this Charter, or of any Part thereof, shall  
" hereafter appear to the King or his Successors, not to be profitable to the Crown or Kingdom;  
" then, after three Years Warning given to this Company by the Crown, this present Charter  
" shall be void to all Intents and Purposes." The rest is only a Repetition of the Clauses in  
Queen *Elizabeth*'s Charter, Anno 1600, to which therefore, for Brevity's Sake, we refer.

First Remark.

Thus the very People and their Capital Stock, re-incorporated by *Cromwell* in the Year  
1657, were now again legally established and confirmed by this Charter; in which, however,  
there were some Powers, relating to Punishments of Delinquents, &c. that were afterwards  
deemed illegal and arbitrary.

Second Remark.

How *England*'s  
*East-India* Trade  
was hitherto man-  
aged.

By this Charter it appears, that this Company had not (in the Manner of our modern  
*East-India* Company) one sole transferable *Joint-Stock*; but that every one who was free  
of this Company did pay in a certain Sum of Money to the Company, on the sitting out of their  
Voyages, for which he had Credit in the Company's Books, and had his proportionable Dividend  
on the Profits of such respective Voyage. The whole Investments being made by the Company  
in their corporate Capacity. And, *Thirdly*, they were not hereby an irrevocable Corporation,  
but might be dissolved on three Years Notice.

*Maryland* become a  
considerable Trade  
Country, at this  
Time.

By the Petition of *Charles* Lord *Baltimore*, a Minor, to the Parliament, in the Year 1715,  
against a Bill then depending, *For the better Regulation of the Charter and Proprietary Government*  
*in America*, &c. it is set forth, " That in this Year 1661, *Charles* Lord *Baltimore* sailed to his  
" Province of *Maryland*: And that from the first Settlement of that Province, *anno* 1635, till  
" this Voyage of his said Lordship, being twenty-six Years, *Maryland* had yielded little or no-  
" thing.



A.D.  
1661

“ thing, to the Family. But that (nevertheless) the Duties on *Tobacco* planted there, in that  
 “ Time, had brought in a considerable Revenue to the Crown; and the sole Charge of that  
 “ Family.”

In this same Year 1661, the *Dutch East-India* Company were driven out of the Island of *Formosa* by the *Chinese*, after they had held it from the Year 1635, when they expelled the *Portuguese*. The *Dutch* hereupon retired to and fortified on some small Isles in the Neighbourhood of *Formosa*. Formosa Isle taken from the Dutch East-India Company.

In the Compass of the same Year, the said *Dutch* Company had expelled the *Portuguese* out of the following important Forts and Ports on the Coast of *Malabar*, viz. *Coulam*, *Canaanor*, *Cochin*, *Cranganor*, and *Callicutt*, though with much Difficulty. The Dutch conquer from Portug 1 most of their Ports and Port on the Coast of Malabar.

By an Act of Parliament, of the 13th and 14th of King *Charles* the Second, Cap. ii. for repairing the Highways and Sewers, and paving and keeping clean the Streets in and about London and Westminster; and for reforming of Annoyances and Disorders there; and for regulating and licensing of Hackney-Coaches; and for the enlarging of several strait and inconvenient Streets and Passages; it appears, that many new Streets were then scarcely finished in and about *St. James's* Parish: 1st, The following common Highways and new-built Streets are directed to be immediately repaired and new paved; viz. “ The Street or Way from the End of *Petty-France* to *St. James's* House;” [this Definition is at present so dark, that it is now difficult to know what Part was meant;] “ one other Street from *St. James's* House up to the Highway,” [i. e. now called *St. James's* Street,] “ one other Street in *St. James's* Fields; commonly called the *Pall-Mall*, and “ also one other Street beginning from the *Meuse* up to *Piccadilly*,” [i. e. *St. James's* Hay-market,] “ and from thence towards the *Stone-bridge*, to the furthest Building near the *Bull*, at the “ Corner of *Air-Street*.” These were hereby directed to be paved.—At the Rate of sixteen Pence for every Square-Yard, out from the Houses or Garden-Walls to the Middle of the Way, at the Expence of the Proprietors of those Houses, &c.——2dly, The other Ways to be kept in Repair out of the Money arising from 400 Hackney-Coaches hereby directed to be licenced, at 5 *l.* to be paid annually for every Coach.—The Rates of the said Coaches, by the Day, by the Hour, and by the Ground, hereby established exactly the same as at this Day.——3dly, Candles or Lights in Lanthorns to be hung out by every Householder fronting the Streets, in London, Westminster, and Suburbs, from *Michaelmas* to *Lady-Day*, from its being dark until nine in the Evening.——4thly, The following Streets and narrow Passages are hereby directed to be widened, viz. The Street or Passage near *Sticks* in London.—The Street or Passage from *Fleet-Conduit* to *St. Paul's* Church in London.—The Passage from the *Whitehart* Inn from the Strand, into *Covent-Garden*.—The Street and Passage by and near *Exeter-House* and the *Savoy*, being obstructed by a Rail and the Unevenness of the Ground thereabouts.—The Passage and Street of *St. Martin's-Lane* out of the Strand.—The Passage or Street of *Field-Lane*, commonly called *Jack-an-apes-Lane*, going between *Chancery-Lane* and *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*.—The Passage and Gate-house of *Cheapside* into *St. Paul's* Church-Yard.—The Passage against *St. Dunstan's* Church in the West, (being obstructed by a Wall).—The Street and Passage by and near the West-End of the *Poultry* in London.—And the Passage at *Temple-Bar*.——“ All these were deemed very inconvenient to Coaches, Carts, and Passengers, and prejudicial to Commerce and Trading.” All which shew too plainly, how very inelegant as well as inconvenient a great Part of the City of London was at this Time; and also how much the Liberty of Westminster was constantly increasing in new Streets and Buildings, the Consequence of our increasing Commerce and Wealth. So much is the great Contiguity of London altered since then, that some Part of this Description is difficult to be traced at this present Time! The Western Suburbs of London much increased.

More Protestant Dissenters about this Time go from *England* and *Scotland*, in considerable Numbers, to *New-England*, to avoid Persecution and Restraints at Home. So wisely was the public or national Interest conducted! 400 Hackney-Coaches licenced.

Hostilities were carried on between the *Portuguese* and the *Dutch* till the Year 1661; when, on the one Hand, the *Portuguese* having driven the *Dutch* out of the rich and greatly extensive Province of *Brasil*, whilst, on the other Hand, the *Dutch East-India* Company had conquered from *Portugal* the best Places and Ports they had so long possessed in *East-India*; it was settled by Treaty, that the *Uti possidetis* should be the Ground of such a Treaty; so each Potentate was to retain what they were then actually possessed of. Sundry Nuisances and Inconveniences in the City of London to be removed.

We may here make a short Remark on the Preamble of another Law, of this same Session of Parliament, Cap. v. intitled, *An Act for regulating the making of Stuffs in Norfolk and Norwich*, viz. that it says, “ The said Trade of weaving of Stuffs hath of late Times been very much increased, and great Variety of new Sorts of Stuffs have been invented: So that the Power given “ by the Statute of the 17th of King *Edward* IV. (Cap. i.) is not sufficient for the regulating “ of the same; and that the Number of the Wardens by the same Act appointed being but eight, “ are too few for the governing and ordering of the same Trade; wherefore there shall be twelve “ Wardens and thirty Assistants, for regulating the Manufacture of Worsted and Norwich “ Stuffs.” Which shews the very great Increase of those light Manufactures. Dissenters from England and Scotland farther people New-England.

The *Silk* Manufacture of London was become so considerable in the 13th and 14th Years of King *Charles* the Second, that the Preamble to the Act of Parliament, (Cap. xv.) For regulating the Trade of *Silk-throwing*, observes, “ That the said Company of *Silk-Throwsters*” [as it is expressed in their Petition] “ employ above forty thousand Men, Women, and Children therein.” Portugal and Holland conclude Peace on the Foot of Uti possidetis.

After



After this Time we find divers Acts of Parliament in this and succeeding Reigns; for regulating the *Silk* Manufacture at Home, and the Importation of raw and thrown *Silk* from foreign Parts; many of which were temporary, others have been repealed or altered, and the rest of little Information to the Generality of Readers, until we come to the 8th of King George the First; *Anno* 1722.

Remarks on a new Law for preventing the clandestine Exportation of *Wool* from England to foreign Parts.

In this same Session of Parliament (Cap. xviii.) another Act passed, against the exporting of *Live-Sheep, Wool, Woollen-Yarn, Fullers-Earth, Fulling-Clay, and Tobacco-pipe-Clay*. Additional Laws have since this Time been made for this very important End: But, once for all, we shall take the Liberty to remark, That they have by no Means answered the End; though re-inforced by severer Penalties. So difficult a Task it is effectually to master an Evil, of which immediate and considerable Gain is the Object.

The Dutch East-India Company divides 40 per Cent. to the Proprietors of their Stock for this Year 1661.

So vast were the Profits of the Commerce of the Dutch East-India Company, that for this same Year 1661, that Company divided *forty per Cent.* to the Proprietors of their Capital-Stock.

Remarks on all the Laws against the melting down of the Silver Coins of England.

An Act of Parliament, of the 9th of King Edward III. having prohibited the melting down of any *Silver Halfpenny or Farthing*, for the making of Plate; or for any other Purpose whatever; and another Act, of the 17th of King Richard II. having prohibited the like melting down of *Silver Groats and Half-Groats*; those Denominations being the highest *Silver* Coins then in Use; the Goldsmiths and Refiners, at this Time, taking Advantage of the strict Letter of the said two Acts to conclude, that there was no Penalty for melting down of the *Silver* Coins of an higher Denomination than were then in being, took the Liberty to elude the said Penalty. A Law was therefore made this Year (Cap. xxxi.) 14th of Charles II. against the melting down of any of our *Silver* Coins, upon the Penalty of forfeiting the same and double the Value.—Yet, in this, as well as in the Laws prohibiting the Exportation of our *Wool*, the Temptation of immediate Profit gets the better of all Restraints whatever.

A Navigation-Act passed in Scotland, and sundry other good Laws relating to Commerce.

In this same Year 1661, the Parliament of Scotland (who in most Matters relating to Commerce, more especially since the Union of the Crowns, wisely followed close at the Heels of the English) passed a *Navigation Act*, intitled, *For the encouraging of Shipping and Navigation*. But theirs was not to extend to Importations from *Asia, Africa and America, Russia and Italy*, till so declared by a subsequent Act, or by their Privy-Council, or their Council of Trade,—nor to Corn in Time of Dearth.—Also that all Goods shipped in foreign Vessels, or belonging to Aliens, should pay double Duty.

At this Time also the Parliament of Scotland passed an Act, *For creating of Companies for the Improvement of the Herring and White Fisheries*.—And in this and succeeding Reigns, down to the consolidating Union of the two Kingdoms, they granted sundry Bounties on the Exportation of Fish of all Kinds: And made sundry good Laws (especially since the Restoration) for the Regulation of their Commerce, and of their *Linen and Woollen* Manufactures, &c. All which being now of little or no Use, we have not thought them worth while to enlarge on.

Logwood discovered to be safe and useful in the dying of Cloth, &c.

After the Prohibitions by two several Acts of Parliament, and two Royal Proclamations, against the Use of the till then so called *pernicious* Material used in Dying called *Logwood*; yet, by Cap. the xith of the 13th and 14th of King Charles the Second, all the said Laws and Prohibitions are repealed: It being now found, (says that Act, intitled, *Frauds and Abuses in his Majesty's Customs prevented and regulated*) “ That the ingenious Industry of these Times hath taught “ the Dyers of England the Art of fixing the Colours made of *Logwood*, alias *Blackwood*, so as “ that, by Experience, they are found as lasting and serviceable as the Colours made with any “ other Sort of *Dying Wood*.”

Nova-Scotia delivered up by King Charles II. to France.

At this Time, King Charles the Second shamefully delivered up to France the Country of *Nova-Scotia* [and such Part of *Canada* (say our common Historians) as was held by our People, if any Part of the latter was now possessed by us, of which I much doubt]. Former Accounts of those Countries being however related with such great Carelessness, as if they had merited very little Regard by our own Historians.

England's Treaty of Alliance and Commerce with Sweden,

As the Treaty of Alliance between King Charles II. of England, and King Charles XIth of Sweden, for the mutual Security of their Dominions and Trade, concluded in this Year 1661, [Vol. iiii. p. 240 and 253, of the General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, published in four Volumes, *Anno* 1732.] contains nothing new or particular, we need only to mention it in this Place, for the farther Information of such as would desire to see it.

and with Denmark.

And the like may be said of a Treaty between England and Denmark, in this same Year, (*ibidem*, p. 254 and 263) which is also doubtful whether it was ever executed.

A full State of the Dispute between the Merchants-Adventurers Company of England and the Separate Traders and Clothiers of Exeter by them stiled Interlopers.

Many and loud Complaints had been made by the Merchants and Clothiers of Exeter and other Parts of the West of England, who, not being free of the Company of Merchants-Adventurers of England, were by that Company stiled *Interlopers*; as particularly, in the Year 1638, to the House of Commons, and also in the Years 1643 and 1645. They were again complained of in Parliament in this Year 1661, by them; who, in their Remonstrance, termed that Company *Monopolizers, and Obstructors of the Sale of our Woollen Manufactures*. And as it is possible, that some such Objections (however slightly grounded) may some Time or other be hereafter renewed, and that it will also throw some Light upon the State, &c. of our justly-beloved

Woollen



A.D. 1661 Woollen Manufacture, and will give a distinct State of that Company's Condition at that Time: We shall as briefly as possible set down their Objections, with that Company's Answers, viz.

In general, it was objected,

" That the confirming the whole Trade of the Manufactures of *Wool* sent to *Germany* and the *Netherlands*, being the greatest Staple Commodity of *England*, to one particular Company of Men, who call themselves the only *Merchants-Adventurers*, is detrimental to all in general, and particularly to those of *Exeter* and *Devonshire*: For,

" Ist, They make the Clothiers take what Price they please, by suspending the buying of their Goods brought to Market, until Necessity obliges them to sell even for Loss. They moreover frequently stint or limit the Number of Cloths to be shipped, and allot to each Merchant how much he shall ship for his particular Proportion: So that the Governor, Deputy, and Committees may serve themselves and Friends with the greatest Share: Which is not only prejudicial to the rest but does also hinder the putting off so much more Cloth abroad.

" IIldly, The Company confines the Vent of this great Staple Commodity to a few Places at Home, as the Trade of all the West-Countries to *London*. Whereas *Exeter* and other Places ought to have Liberty to ship off their Goods from the nearest Port; whereby much Charge might be saved." [Their confining the Staples of our Cloths Abroad to one or two Towns in each Country, was also complained of; and this also created Uneasiness in those Countries: *Amsterdam*, for Instance, and other *Dutch* Towns, formerly took it extremely ill, that *Rotterdam* alone, for all *Holland*, should be the sole Staple for *Woollen Goods* from *England*.]

" IIIldly, By the two Resolutions of the House of Commons, *Anno* 1624, for Liberty to all Merchants, as well as those called *Merchants-Adventurers*, to export Dozens, Kerfies, and new Manufactures, as well as dyed, dressed, and coloured Cloths, into *Germany* and the *Netherlands*, the *English* Traders increased in Number, and the *Dutch* fell off from making of Cloths, so as not to make 4,000 Cloths in the Year 1632. But the Company being again encouraged by Means of their Purse, &c. the *Dutch* again increased to 20,000 Cloths per Annum, and many of our manufacturing People settled in *Holland*.

" IVthly, This Company make their Embarkations but thrice in the Year, which hinders the Clothiers from selling their Goods but just at the said Times, and that only to two Towns beyond Sea.

" Vthly, The heavy Impositions and Fines they lay on the Manufacturers amount to near as much as the King's Customs: Insomuch, that from 1616 to 1641 they raised, as per their own Books, 182,295*l.* beside what Duties they received beyond Sea: Whereby the Cheapness of our Commodities is hindered, and the *Dutch* are encouraged to improve their Manufacture of *Woollen Goods*, as they have greatly done for the last forty or fifty Years.

" VIthly, The Company strictly ties their Members to trade only to two Towns, viz: *Hamburg* and *Dort*; the latter of which is inconveniently situated for vending the Goods into the inland Parts. Their two Staples at this Time were *Hamburg* and *Dort*.

" VIIthly, In the Company's present Condition, they are indebted for vast Sums, which cannot be discharged but by raising it on our Manufactures.

" VIIIthly, The great Inconveniency of the Power this Company arrogates of imposing of Oaths, and levying of Fines and Taxes on their Fellow-Subjects, complained of, although they were never yet established by Law; and have been so complained of from Time to Time these 160 Years.

" IXthly, That this monopolizing Company did in all transport but 225 Pieces of *Woollen Goods* from *Midsummer* to *Michaelmas* 1661: And yet five or six *Exeter* Merchants, not free of the Company, did, within the said Quarter of a Year, buy and export beyond Sea 9,254 Pieces of the said *Woollen Goods*. That Company employs Ships, but seldom in Comparison of other Merchants, nor the fourth Part of the Mariners that other Merchants do.

" Xthly, That the unlimited Power given to this Company by their Charter is a great Inconveniency, (and repugnant to the Statute of the 12th of King *Henry VII.* Cap. vi.) For they are thereby impowered to make what Rules and Ordinances they shall think fit, for the Support of their Privileges, and may not only compell those of their Fellowship, but even all others using Trade with *Woollen Manufactures* in their Precincts to obey the same."

[*Parker*, in his Pamphlet called *Free-Trade*, printed *Anno* 1645, says, That this Fellowship at their *Marts* beyond Sea, take of every *Englishman* at his first coming 40*l.* Sterling, as a Fine for Liberty to buy and sell his own proper Goods. Whereby all Merchants not being of the said Fellowship withdraw from the said *Marts*; which prevents the Vent of the *Woollen Cloth* of this Realm.]

On the other Hand, the said Company, in their own Vindication, replied in Substance as follows, viz.



The Company's  
Vindication.

" I. The Company does not pretend to be the *only Merchants-Adventurers*, although their Charters stile them *The Merchants-Adventurers of England*: Yet they count it their Honour, that they are no Company of one City, Town, or Burgh, but a *national Corporation*, and dispersed all over the Kingdom: That they all meet together in their *Marts* abroad, where their Consultations are for the Interest of the whole Kingdom in the Clothing Trade, and where a Majority, of the Freemen and Traders present, governs in all Matters. Yet nothing can be concluded in that chief-mart Town beyond Sea but by the Concurrence of that other Court which resides in the *United Netherlands*, and of this here in *London*. And this Court at *London* maintains a Correspondence all along with all other their distinct Courts, as of *York, Hull, and Newcastle*: And *Exeter* once had one of their most considerable Courts in it, though now there be only one Member there.

A.D.  
1661

" II. They deny their Opponents Accusations of stinting the Exportations, or of distressing the Clothiers in the Sale of their Goods; as also, their confining the Vent of the Western Counties to *London*; seeing any Freeman may ship his Goods directly abroad from the next Port, as from *York, Hull, Beverley, Leeds, Newcastle, Hartlepoole, Stockton, Norwich, Yarmouth, Lynn, Ipswich, Colchester*, and all other Ports of *England*, where they have Members.

" III. That as the said Statute of the 12th of King *Henry VII.* Cap. vi. relates only to a Freedom of Commerce during the four *Marts*, (for which also they were to pay the Company *ten Marks*) that Act can be of no Force at present, seeing those *Marts* are in Disuse in the *Netherlands*. And it is enough, that the Fellowship submits to the Parliament's Pleasure to admit all Men that can relish Government on such Conditions and Limitations of Fines as they shall direct.

" IV. That, in Answer to the 182,295 *l.* said to be raised on the Trade by the Fellowship in twenty-five Years Time, they say, That when they were dissolved, in order to make Room for Sir *William Cockayne's* Project of dying and dressing of Cloths before Exportation, the Fellowship was indebted a good Sum of Money.—That after their Charters were restored, they were engaged in several Services both to the King and Queen of *Bohemia*, and to King *James* and King *Charles I.* To which, if the Charge of *six* several Residences, and of Courts Abroad and at Home be added, it will appear, they were no ill Husbands; and that this Sum was not so burdensome to be raised on the Manufactures in so long a Tract of Time. For the Imposition laid on Cloths is but about 1 *per Cent.* and in Recompence for this 1 *per Cent.* the Company's Immunities Abroad, and their Freedoms there (by Treaties) from Taxes, Tolls, Watch and Ward, &c. which others not free of the Fellowship must pay in the *Netherlands* and *Germany*, are worth 3 *per Cent.* to their Members.

" V. That it is true, they owe a large Debt, occasioned partly by the Misfortunes of the Civil Wars, &c. and partly from the Opposition of the *Interlopers*; and they think it reasonable that it should be paid off, though very gradually, by Contributions or Taxes on the Commerce.

" VI. If the Fellowship be not as yet established by any Law, it is now submitted, Whether it is not more than Time it should be settled by Act of Parliament.

" VII. The Fellowship take Care, that the rich over-grown Traders shall not ingross the whole Traffic; but there shall be Room for younger and smaller Traders to employ their Stocks.

" VIII. They carefully inspect the true making of Cloth.

" IX. They have done more, and been at greater Expence, to prevent the Exportation of our *Woolles* and *Fullers-Earth*, than all the other Corporations and Merchants in *England*.

" Lastly, They insisted; That unless their Corporation be supported, and even legally established, all the Privileges and Advantages which our Commerce has for many Ages enjoyed in foreign Parts, beyond other Nations, must necessarily fall with their Fellowship; and the Kingdom at Home be left without a Shaddow of Regulation in its greatest Concernment."

After this Time we hear no more of this Company's Complaints against separate Traders; nor, on the other Hand, of any Uneasiness of Merchants not free of it; the Terms being quite easy, if they incline so to be. They have long since fixed their Residence solely at *Hamburg*, where they have considerable Privileges, and drive a great Commerce; for supplying many Provinces of *Germany* with our Woollen, &c. Manufactures.

King Charles, as Part of Queen Catherine of Portugal's Portion (beside 300,000 *l.* in Money) obtains Tangier, in Barbary, and Bombay, in East-India.

Toward the Close of this Year 1661, a Marriage Treaty was concluded between King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, and the Princess *Catherine*, Sister to *Alphonso VI.* King of *Portugal*. It is said, that the real Fortune which *Alphonso* agreed to give with his Sister was 300,000 *l.* Sterling. It is almost foreign to our Purpose to remark, That *France* greatly forwarded this Match, for the farther weakening of *Spain*; and that *Spain*, for the Prevention thereof, proposed to our King three several Protestant Princesses: But it is much to our Purpose to note, That *Portugal*, hoping for great Assistance from *England* against *Spain*, not only agreed to the above-named large Sum, but likewise to yield up to King *Charles* for ever the Town and Port of *Tangier*, on the *Barbary* Shore, at the very Entrance of the Streight's Mouth of the *Mediterranean*, and of the Town, Port, and Island of *Bombay* (or *Bombaim*) with the rest of the Isle of *North Sasset*, on the



A. D. 1661 the Coast of *Malabar*, in *East-India*. *Tangier* (or *Tanger*) had been possessed by the *Portuguese* ever since the Year 1463, when King *Alphonso V.* took it from the *Moors*. To this Port King *Charles* granted all the Privileges and Immunities of a Free-Port, in order to make it a Place of Trade; for which, as well as for the Security of our *Mediterranean*, &c. Commerce, it was very advantageously situated: But by the King's bad Conduct it did not (as we shall see) answer Expectation. [See General *Monk's* Letter about this Place, *Anno* 1657, to Secretary *Thurloe*.]

With respect to *Bombay*, King *Charles* at first had Thoughts of keeping it and the Isle of *Bombay* how it came into our *East-India* Company's possession, &c. *Salset* as Part of his Royal Domain, and therefore he sent the Earl of *Marlborough* thither with five Ships of War and 500 Soldiers.—But he met with so many Difficulties from the *Portuguese* Vice-Roy of *Goa*, &c. that, after losing many Men by Sickneſs, &c. he did not get absolute Possession of *Bombay* till the Year 1664, and even then not all the Territory agreed to be yielded with it. It was soon after found, that the King's Expence in maintaining of it greatly exceeded the Profits of it; and that the King's People there undersold the *English East-India Company's* Agents; whereby, and by Violences committed on the Natives by our King's Soldiers, &c. great Confusions were likely to ensue: Such-like Considerations induced the King to make a Grant in full Propriety for ever of that Port and Territory to our *East-India Company*, by Charter, dated 27th *March* 1668, to hold it in free and common Soccage of his Imperial Crown, (under an annual Rent of 10 *l.* in Gold, on the 30th *September* yearly, at the Custom-house in *London*) whose past Expence our Company were to reimburse. It has been, by Degrees, greatly improved by that and the present *East-India Company*, both in Strength, Commerce, and Healthfulness; and some say they lately had 60,000 People on that Isle of different Nations, under our Company's Protection: Though the *Portuguese* had scarcely 1,000 People on it. It is extremely well situated for the Trade of that extensive Coast, and now enjoys a considerable Commerce.

King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, by his Commission under the Great Seal, now constituted his Brother the Duke of *York*, the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*, and sundry other Persons of Distinction, to be *The Council of the Royal-Fishery Company of Great Britain and Ireland*; and mighty Matters were expected from so pompous a Title: Yet all soon came to nothing, although it must be owned, that the King freely granted them all the Immunities, and even more than were granted by the Commonwealth, *Anno* 1654: With Authority to set up a Lottery, and to have a voluntary Collection in all Parish-Churches. Moreover, all Houses of Entertainment, as Taverns; Inns, Alehouses, &c. should be obliged to take one or more Barrels of Herrings, at the stated Price of thirty Shillings per Barrel; also 2 *s.* 6 *d.* per Barrel was to be paid to the Stock of this Company on all foreign-caught Fish imported. *King Charles II's* new Commission and great Encouragement for a Royal Fishery Company in *England*.

*Wheat* this Year (according to *Chronicon Preciosum*) was 3 *l.* 10 *s.* per Quarter, and the Year Rate of *Wheat* following at 3 *l.* 14 *s.* per Quarter.

The Statute of the 13th and 14th of King *Charles* the Second, *Anno* 1662, Cap. vi. *For enlarging and repairing common Highways*, so as they should all be made eight Yards or twenty-four Feet in Width, was become very necessary, since the great Increase of Carts, Waggon, &c. by the general Increase of our Commerce. Which Act, being only temporary, was revived by an Act of the 8th and 9th of King *William*, Cap. xv. and farther enforced; and, by this last Act, it was well ordered [*Anno* 1697.] that where two or more cross Highways meet, a Stone or Post be erected, with an Inscription, in large Letters, directing to the next Market-Town to which each of the said joining Highways leads. It is much to be wished, that the said Breadth of eight Yards for Highways was better observed in very many Parts, which is hitherto very far from being the Case.

1662 It was in this Year 1662 that the *English*, from their Colonies on the North Continent of *America*, first began to cut down the *Logwood* Trees, growing in infinite Quantities on the uninhabited Coasts of the Province of *Yucatan*, and more especially in the Bay of *Campeachy*, where they made a Settlement for that End, as it was not near to any *Spanish* Settlement or Inhabitants. Their first Settlement was near *Cape Catoche*; next at the *Laguna di Terminus*, which was found more convenient, and where the *English Buccaneers* afterward found themselves obliged to settle; upon the Treaty of *Madrid* between *England* and *Spain*, *Anno* 1667: Which Treaty, though it made no particular Mention of *America* by Name, expressly stipulated, "A general firm and perpetual Amity between the two Crowns, as well by Land as by Sea, and between all the Countries under the Obedience of either of the Kings." By the Year 1669, that *English* Settlement was considerably increased; and much *Logwood* was carried thence both to *New-England* and *Jamaica*. In the Year 1670 was concluded, at *Madrid*, by Sir *William Godolphin*, the first Treaty between *England* and *Spain*, which expressly related to *America*; and therefore is usually called the *American Treaty*: Whereby the then Possessions of both Nations in *America* are confirmed. This gave Encouragement to many more of our People to settle with the above-mentioned *Logwood-Cutters*, as it was in a desolate and unplanted Country; and that the *Spaniards* had not hitherto made any Complaints about it. For it was not till the Year 1672 that the *Spaniards* began first to interrupt our *Logwood-Cutters* there, or to make the least Complaint to our Court against their settling in that Bay. Soon after, however, the *Spaniards* became so uneasy at that Settlement and our *Logwood-Cutting*, that they actually made Prize of all *English* Vessels they met in the *American* Seas which had *Logwood* in them; of which the Earl of *Arlington*, the *English* Secretary of State, loudly complained, in a Letter, *Anno* 1674, to Sir *William Godolphin*, our then Minister at *Madrid*. For as the sole Advantage our Court had in View by concluding this famous *American Treaty* of 1670, was, that our People might, without Interruption, trade to



our own Colonies, and peaceably enjoy our then Possessions in *America*, we were herein greatly frustrated by the Court of *Spain's* Orders to make Prize of all Ships having *Logwood* in them. So that this same *American* Treaty has ever since afforded a Handle or Pretence for *Spain* to seize on our Ships sailing along their *American* Coasts, although with no Intention of carrying on any contraband Trade.—It has occasionally been farther improved by *Spain*, to the having any Quantity of *Pieces of Eight* to be seized, when found on Board our Ships, near their *American* Coasts. Yet (excepting two or three Months in the Year 1680, that the *Spaniards*, by a considerable Force, dislodged our *Logwood-Cutters* from the *Laguna di Terminos* and the Island of *Trist*) our People, till very lately, have remained in Possession thereof. But as the Controversy remains undetermined to this Day, it is to be feared it may still occasion much Altercation.

See more on this Subject, under the Year 1717, more fully explained by the Board of Trade and Plantations, in Answer to the Spanish Ambassador's Memorial of that Year.

[See the rest of this memorable Treaty under the Year 1670.]

At this Time, a Statute was made in the 13th and 14th of King *Charles* the Second, Cap. xii. intitled, *For the better Relief of the Poor of England*: Whereby a Corporation was established, out of the Magistrates of *London*, *Westminster*, and the Suburbs, on both Sides the *Thames*, within the weekly Bills of Mortality, for erecting *Work-Houses* for employing the Poor. And also another Act of the 23d of that King, Cap. xviii. confirming and corroborating the said former Act, and enabling that Corporation to levy a certain Assessment on Parishes, not exceeding one fourth Part of the Assessment to the Poor, for any respective Year: Yet, to the Shame of the Nation, nothing has as yet been effectually done, for answering that truly great and good End, even to this Day; *so many Difficulties being started to every Scheme hitherto proposed to the Public.*

The *Londoners* in vain petition the House of Commons to have four new mercantile Companies established.

In this same Year 1662, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of *London*, petitioned the House of Commons to erect four new Corporations of Merchants, *viz.* Those trading to *France*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, and *Italy*, for confining those Trades intirely to *English* Natives. The Pretext for which was, *That most Part of the Trade of exporting the Commodities of England was in the Hands of Aliens*, whom they would have to be obliged by Law to pay double Duties on all Draperies by them exported. They also, and sundry Merchants of *London* in Behalf of themselves and the *English* Merchants of the Out-Ports, petition, that the Companies already incorporated may be farther privileged and confirmed by Parliament, exclusive of Foreigners, *viz.* the Companies of the *Merchants-Adventurers*; of the *Levant*; of *East-land*; of *Russia*; and of *East-India*. But the House of Commons was wiser than to add new Fetters on our Exports to foreign Parts; so that nothing came of those ill-judged Petitions.

King *Charles* the Second's infinitely pernicious Sale of *Dunkirk* to *France*; with Remarks.

King *Charles* the Second, having lavishly and quickly consumed the large Supplies granted by his loyal Parliament, was, in this same Year 1662, put upon the most pernicious Project that could have entered into the Thoughts of the Monarch of the first commercial Kingdom in *Europe*, by yielding up, by Treaty, to *France* the Town and Port of *Dunkirk*, with all its Fortifications, Sluyces, Dams, &c. and likewise the Fort of *Mardyke*, with the wooden Fort, and the other great and small Forts between *Dunkirk* and *Bergh St. Wynox*, together with all the Arms, Artillery, Ammunition, &c. We have seen that *Dunkirk* had been surrendered by *France* to *Cromwell* four Years before, by a stipulated Agreement, for the Succours which that Protector had given to *France* against *Spain*. Our passive Parliament seemed to content themselves with *Charles's* poor Pretence, That, as it was only surrendered to an Usurper, he had a Right to dispose of it as he pleased. It was concluded at *London* by the *French* Ambassador, the Count *D'Estrades*, (for which he merited a Statue to be erected for him at *Dunkirk*) and by the Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord Chancellor; the Earl of *Southampton*, Lord Treasurer; the Duke of *Albemarle*, and the Earl of *Sandwich*, [all *Englishmen*] under a Commission from the King. As for the Price, it was almost as shameful as the delivering up the Place was criminal; *viz.* five Millions of Livres, or about 250,000*l.* Sterling. Had that Number of Millions been *Sterling-Money*, instead of *French*, fatal Experience has long since demonstrated its being inadequate to so inestimable a Jewel. We ought however to do Justice, as far as we fairly can, to one of the four before-named Commissioners, (who, rather than lose their private Emoluments, so shamefully gave up the Nation's Interest) *viz.* to the Earl of *Sandwich*, who at first proposed the absolute Demolition of *Dunkirk*, and the filling up or destroying its Harbour, in such a Manner as to render it for ever useless; which, next to its remaining in our Hands, was certainly the best Scheme. For as to what sundry Writers have remarked, of its being better to have been sold to *Spain* or *Holland*; that might be true with respect to the Time we are upon, but who could answer for the Hurt that Place might, in future Times, have done to us in the Hands of either of those Nations, as Power is perpetually fluctuating? There was therefore nothing for a wise King and an honest *English* Ministry to chuse, but to preserve, strengthen, and improve that Place, let the Expence be more or less; whereby we should have remained Masters of both Sides of the greatest commercial Thoroughfare in the Universe. *Mareschal Schomberg*, then in *England*, advised the King to keep it, as his naval Strength would effectually prevent its being taken, and that the holding of it would keep both *France* and *Spain* in a Dependance upon him; in which Opinion (says *Bishop Burnet*) he was singular: And yet there was more Truth and Judgment in this Opinion than in all that was said and written on this Point. For, with regard to the most solemn Treaties which *France's* Necessities have since obliged that Crown to stipulate for the Demolition of its Fortifications and the filling up of its Harbour, &c. we have more than once seen how easy it has been for such a powerful Nation, void of all Shame and Honour, to restore both the one and the other.

In.

A. D.  
1662



A.D.  
1662

In this same Year, *Voltaire*, in the second Tome of his *Age of Lewis the Fourteenth*, acquaints us, "That the *French* Royal Council of Commerce was first erected, which still subsists: And "that the *King himself* presided therein once in every Fortnight." Need we to wonder then at the Progress that Nation has since made in Commerce, thus so eminently encouraged by so discerning and potent a Prince? *N. B.* The new Council or Board of Commerce, erected *Anno* 1701, was subordinate to this Royal Council.

The *French* Council of Commerce established.

In this same Year, King *Charles* the Second, in Council, issued his Proclamation, intimating, "That notwithstanding the *Navigation-Act*, passed two Years ago, several Letters or Warrants "had (through Misinformation) been obtained from him, by which the *Lubeckers* Ships, Merchants, and Mariners were licensed to come into *England*, &c. freed from the Penalties of the "said Act, upon Pretence of a former Custom; the Council-Board, well weighing the ill Consequences by trenching on that Act, and the Damages, &c. which, by such Toleration, will "accrue to the *English* Owners of Shipping, and to their Merchants and Mariners,—It was "ordered by his Majesty in Council, That all such Letters, Licences, or Warrants, be recalled, "and declared void, &c."

The *Lubeckers* debarred a Privilege they had obtained in Breach of the *English* Act of Navigation.

Moreover, in this same Year 1662, in an Act of Parliament of the 14th of King *Charles*, (Cap. xi.) for regulating of Frauds and Abuses in the Customs, the following Improvements (*inter alia*) were made in relation to the *Act of Navigation*, viz.

Farther Improvements of the said Act of Navigation.

I. "No foreign-built Ships shall enjoy the Privileges of *English* or *Irish*-built Ships, even although navigated as that Act directs;—and although the Owners likewise be *Englishmen*; Prize-Ships only excepted.

II. "Whoever shall export or import Goods, to or from any Port of this Kingdom, (capable of a Ship of 200 Tons Burthen) to or from any Port of the *Mediterranean*, beyond the Port of *Malaga*, in any Ship that hath not two Decks, and carries less than 16 Cannon; shall pay to the King one per Cent. on their Ladings, beside all other Duties.

III. "And for the better encouraging of the building of good and defensible Ships, it was farther enacted, that, for seven Years to come, whoever should build Ships with 3 Decks, or with 2½ Decks and a Forecastle, and five Feet between each Deck, mounted with at least 30 Cannon; shall, for the first two Voyages, receive one Tenth of all the Customs paid on their Ladings, exported or imported."

[The two last Clauses were designed by Way of Precaution against the *Barbary* Rovers.]

Other good Statutes were made in this same Year, viz. such as, that prohibiting the Exportation of our *Wooll* and *Fuller's Earth*, *Yarn*, and *undressed Hides*. And against the Importation of foreign *Bone-Lace* and other *French* Frivoliety Wares; by which that Nation drew incredible Sums of Money from us, turning the Balance of the Trade with *France* to be very much against us.

In the former Part of this same Year 1662, two eminent Persons left the Stage of Life, viz. the unfortunate *Elizabeth*, Queen of *Bohemia*, Daughter of King *James* the First, of *England*; and Cardinal *Mazarine*, Prime Minister of *France*.

Deaths of the Queen of *Bohemia*, and Cardinal *Mazarine*.

The *English* American Plantations were by this Time so much cultivated and improved, that the Demand for Servants and Labourers was greatly increased: And as their Mother-Country could by no Means afford Numbers sufficient for their Supply, and that they were not then so well supplied with Negroes from the *African* Coast as they wished for, since the Trade thither had been laid open; a third exclusive *English* *African* or *Guinea* Company was, in this Year 1662, incorporated for that End, at the Head of which was his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, joined with many Persons of Rank and Distinction. This Company undertook to supply our *West-India* Plantations with 3000 Negroes annually. If this new Company's Accounts are to be relied on, it seems that whilst the Trade was laid open in the Times of the late civil Wars, our Forts on the *Guinea* Coast were demolished by both *Dutch* and *Danes*, thereby ruining the second Company's Stock, and taking of theirs and of separate Traders Ships and Goods, to the Value of 300,000*l.* Sterling.

Motives for a new *English* *African* or *Guinea* Company this Year incorporated, being the third exclusive Company.The great Losses of the late second *African* Company.

This new Company, supported by the King's Brother, &c. and knowing the King's Inclinations to make War against the *Dutch*, afterwards got Sir *Robert Holmes* to be sent out with a Squadron of fourteen Ships to the Coast of *Guinea*, for attacking the *Dutch* Forts, &c. prior to a formal Declaration of War: Of which more in its Place.

Toward the Close of this Year, King *Charles* sent Admiral *Lawson* to *Algiers*, who obliged that piratical State, and also those of *Tunis* and *Tripoli*, to sign Articles of Pacification, which they kept just so long as they stood in Fear of our Ships of War in the *Mediterranean*.

King *Charles* the Second reduces the piratical States of *Barbary* to Terms of Peace.

In this same Year 1662, the *Chinese* expelled the *Hollanders* from the Island of *Formosa* on that Coast. The *Dutch*, according to some Authors, had taken *Formosa* from the *Portuguese*, in the Year 1635. The Ports of that Island were extremely commodious for their *China* and *Japan* Trades: Yet *Candidius*, a *Dutch* Clergyman's Account, in *Churchill's* Voyages, is different from this. He says, "the *Dutch* had built a Fort in one of the Islands called *Pebou*, near the Mouth "of the great River *Chincheo*, in *China*; from whence they intercepted the *Chinese* trading to the "Philippines. This obliged the *Chinese* to agree with the *Dutch* to grant them the Harbour of "Tagawang

The *Chinese* drive the *Dutch* from *Formosa*.



"*Tagawang in Formosa*, in Lieu of the other, where they might build a Fort, whence they traded with the *Chinese*, till dispossessed as above."

A. D.  
1662

*Connecticut*, in *New-England*, made a Charter-Colony.

*Connecticut*, a Province of *New-England*, had its first Charter, dated *April 23, 1662*, 14th of *Charles the Second*. It is one of the six Charter Colonies of the Continent of *British America*.

*Carolina's* first Royal Charter.

We have exhibited, under the Year 1629, some fruitless Efforts (from *England*) to plant the Country then named *Carolina*, in *North-America*, now named *Carolina*; but the succeeding Discontents in *England*, and the consequent civil Wars and Confusions, occasioned *Carolina* to remain unplanted till two Years after the Restoration of King *Charles the Second*, when that King granted his first Charter, by the modern Name of *Carolina*, (dated the 24th Day of *March 1662-3*) viz. "To the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*, the Duke of *Albemarle*, the Lord *Craven*, the Lord *Berkley*, the Lord *Ashley*, (Chancellor of the Exchequer) Sir *George Carteret*, (Vice Chamberlain) Sir *William Berkley*, and Sir *John Colleton*:" (whose eight Names, given to several of its Rivers and Counties, will probably be remembered there to the End of Time) "The Limits of this their first Charter run from the 36th Degree of North Latitude (being the *South End* of modern *Virginia*) to the 31st Degree, or the *South End* of modern *Georgia*, along the *Atlantic Ocean*; and stretching *Westward*, without Limitation, to the *South-Seas*. This Land (which the King, in his Charter, declares to be a Part of his Dominions in *America*) he grants them in absolute Propriety, with all Royal Mines, Fisheries, &c. paying a Quit-Rent of 20 Marks yearly."

1663

The first *Wire-Mill* erected at *Sheen*.

A *Dutchman* sets up the first *Wire-Mill* that had ever been in *England*, at *Sheen*, near *Richmond*.

The first Turnpikes or Toll Gates legally erected in three Counties of *England*.

A Statute of this 15th Year of King *Charles the Second*, Cap. i. directs the repairing of the Highways in the Counties of *Hertford*, *Cambridge*, and *Huntingdon*; much worn by the many great Loads drawn by Waggon, with Barley and Malt, to *Ware*, and also of Goods from *Norwich*, *Bury*, *Lincolnshire*, &c. These are (as I conceive) the first Toll-Gates erected by Law in *England*; which were to be for *Hertfordshire*, at *Wadesmill*; *Cambridgeshire*, at *Caxton*; and for *Huntingdonshire*, at *Stilton*.

*Silk-Throwing* in and near *London* employs above 40,000 Persons.

By an Act of Parliament, of the 14th of King *Charles the Second*, Cap. xv. For regulating the Trade of *Silk-throwing*, it is recited, "That the *Silk-throwers* of *London* having petitioned the Parliament, for an Enlargement of their former Charter, they therein represent, that above 40,000 Men, Women and Children are employed therein." And it was thereby enacted, "That none should set up that Trade, but such as should have served seven Years Apprenticeship to it, and should make themselves free of that Company, &c."

Observations on the Revenue of the *Post-Office*, down to 1678.

The Parliament, in this same Year 1663, (Cap. xiv.) settled the Revenues of the *Post-Office* and of the *Wine-Licences* on the Duke of *York*, the King's only Brother; which Revenues were afterwards considerably increased: They were now, by most Authors, reckoned together to bring in 21,000*l. per Annum*. Yet the following *Proviso* of this same Act, *verbatim*, shews they were much mistaken, viz. "Nothing herein contained shall make void the Grant made by his Majesty to *Daniel O'Neale*, Esq; of the Office of *Postmaster-General* for 4½ Years, from *Lady-Day 1663*, under the yearly Rent of 21,500*l.* for all the said Term, (except the last Quarter, which is paid aforehand) so as the said Rents be paid unto his said Highness *James Duke of York*."

In the Year 1653, the *Post-Office* Revenue (as we have already noted) was let to Farm for 10,000*l.* yearly: Yet I cannot perceive upon what Grounds Dr. *D'Avenant* (in his *Essay on the public Revenue and Trade of England*, Part i. p. 125, *Anno 1698*) could remark, That for some Years this *Post-Office* Revenue hardly bore its own Expence, unless he meant the Times anterior to the said Year 1653. But he adds, "That then" (viz. *Anno 1698*) "it had been so much improved, under a Management, as that its gross Produce, by a Medium of three Years, amounted, *per Annum*, to about 90,440*l. 15s.*"—Every Reader may not perhaps know, that by the Word *Management* is meant the Government's making the most of it, in Contradistinction to farming it at a Sum certain; and that by *gross Produce* is meant the *Income*, without deducting the Charge of Management.

When Corn may be exported; and when imported what its Custom is to be.

By Cap. xvii. of the 15th Year of King *Charles the Second*, *Anno 1663*, for the Encouragement of Trade, it was enacted, That when *Wheat* should be currently sold in *England* for 4*s.* per Quarter, or 6*s.* per Bushel (and other Grain in Proportion) then *Wheat* and the other Kinds of Grain might be exported. And that when the before-named Kinds of Grain exceed the said Prices, they may be freely imported, paying 5*s.* 4*d.* Custom and Poundage, *per Quarter* of *Wheat*, &c.

The *Navigation-Acts* farther strengthened.

By this same Statute it was enacted, "That, for the farther Improvement of former *Navigation-Acts*, no Merchandize of the Growth, Production, or Manufacture of *Europe* shall be imported into any of the *English* Plantations or Factories in *Asia*, *Africa*, or *America*, (*Tangier* only excepted) but what shall be laden in *England*, and in *English-built* Shipping, and navigated by at least three fourths *English* Mariners: and shall be carried to those Places directly from *England*; and no where else; on Forfeiture of Ships and Ladings. Excepting, however, *Salt* for the Fisheries of *New-England* and *Newfoundland*; and Wines from *Madeira* and the *Azores*, Servants, Victual and Horses from *Scotland* or *Ireland*. And that none of the Product of the *English* Plantations, (viz. *Sugar*, *Tobacco*, *Cotton*, *Ginger*, *Fustick*, and other Drugs) shall be carried any where (except to other *English* Plantations) till they be first landed in *England*, under



A. D. 1663 “*der Forfeiture of Ships and Cargoes.*” And here the Word *Ireland* was first left out, though inserted in the 12th of this King, Cap. xviii. Sect. 9.

“And for the Encouragement of the *Herring* and *North-Sea*, *Iceland* and *Westmony* Fisheries; No Fish to be imported into *England*, but in *English*-built Ships, no fresh *Herring*, *Codd*, *Haddock*, &c. shall be imported into *England*, but in *English*-built Ships, navigated, &c. as before.”

“And forasmuch as the planting of *Tobacco* in *England* doth continually increase, notwithstanding the Act of the 12th Year of this King, (Cap. xxxiv.) a farther Penalty of 10*l.* is laid for every Rood or Pole of Land so planted, either in *England*, *Ireland*, *Jersey*, or *Guernsey*:—Excepting however *Tobacco* planted in the Physic-Gardens of either University, or in other private Gardens for Surgery, so as the Quantity so planted exceed not half a Pole of Land in any one Garden.” Farther Penalty for planting *Tobacco* in *England* or *Ireland*, with Exceptions.

By a Clause in the said Act of Parliament, we have the first public or legal Licence for the Exportation of foreign Coin and Bullion, for the Benefit of Commerce; in the remarkable Words following, viz. “*And forasmuch as several considerable and advantageous Trades cannot be conveniently driven and carried on without the Species of Money and Bullion, and that it is found by Experience, that they are carried in greatest Abundance (as to a common Market) to such Places as give free Liberty for exporting the same; and the better to keep in and increase the current Coins of this Kingdom: Be it enacted, That it shall be lawful to export out of any Custom-House or Port of England, all Sorts of foreign Coin or Bullion of Gold or Silver, first entering the same at the Custom-House, without paying any Duty or Custom for the same.*” The first Law for licensing the Exportation of foreign Coin and Bullion from *England*, with Reasons for it, and Remarks thereon.

It is strange our Legislature should be so late in coming into this Measure, though so much earlier practised by other wise and mercantile Nations: *Bullion* and foreign Coin being undoubtedly to be deemed in Commerce as much a mercantile Commodity as any other Instrument of Commerce whatever. Mr. *Thomas Munn*, in his judicious *Octavo* Treatise, intitled, *England's Treasure by foreign Trade*, published Anno 1664, has fully shewn of what Benefit the free Exportation of Money was in *Tuscany*, under the Year 1630. He has also no less clearly shewn the Absurdity of the old *English* Laws for obliging *Merchants-Strangers* importing Goods into *England*, to lay out their Produce in the Commodities of our Realm: As also the Laws for obliging of all *Merchants* exporting *Corn*, *Fish*, *Ammunition*, &c. to bring Home Money or Bullion in Return: And, in fine, “*That nothing but an Over-balance in foreign Trade, or our exporting more in Value of our own Product and Manufacture, than we import of those of other Nations, can either increase our Bullion, or even keep what we have already.*” Mr. *Polexfen*, however, (an able and strenuous Opponent of the *East-India* Trade) in his Account of the *East-India* Trade, Anno 1696, on the other Hand, remarks, “*That till the Licence granted by this Act, to export foreign Coin and Bullion, the East-India Company did not export above Forty Thousand Pounds in Bullion yearly: But now it began to be exported in much greater Quantities; and that it was no less than 600,000*l.* Sterling per Annum, taking any Number of Years, when the Trade was carried on without any great Obstruction.*” Yet possibly that Company might before have exported much more than 40,000*l.* though they did it clandestinely till this Law gave Permission. *Munn's* Book on *England's Commerce* commended. Nothing but an Over-balance of our foreign Trade can increase or even preserve our Money at Home.

In the same Statute, of the 15th of *Charles* the Second, there is the following Clause, viz. “*That whereas a great Part of the richest and best Land of England cannot so well be otherwise employed as in the feeding and fattening of Cattle, and that by the coming in of late of vast Numbers of Cattle, from beyond Sea, already fattened*” [meaning from *Ireland*] “*such Lands are, in many Places, much fallen in Rents and Values,—to the great Impoverishment of this Kingdom; it was now enacted, That for every Head of great Cattle imported, (except the Breed of Scotland) between the 1st of July and 20th of December, in any Year; and of the Breed of Scotland, between the 24th of August and the 20th of December, in any Year, there shall be paid or forfeited twenty Shillings to the King, and also ten Shillings to him that shall inform or seize the same, and other ten Shillings to the Poor of the Parish where such Seizure shall be made. And for every Sheep so imported ten Shillings; to be recovered and levied in Manner aforesaid.*” This Act was to continue no longer in Force than to the End of the first Session of the next Parliament; but has since been made perpetual. We shall here only remark, that the Nation, in the Opinion of many, has since often had Ground to repent the so far obliging the grazing Countries by such Restraints, to the Prejudice of the rest of the Kingdom. Penalties on Importation of foreign fatted *black Cattle* and *Sheep*, at certain Times, from *Ireland* and *Scotland*.

Two other well-intended Statutes were made in this same Year 1663, viz. Cap. xv. for the Encouragement of the *Linen* and *Tapestry* Manufactures of *England*, and Discouragement of the very great Importation of foreign *Linen* and *Tapestry*. And, Cap. xvi. for regulating the packing of *Herrings*:—It was also thereby enacted, That, for the Preservation of the Spawn of Fish, at the Isles of *Iceland* and *Westmony*, no Ship shall sail thither until the 10th of *March*, in any Year.—Neither shall there be taken any *Toll* or other Duty, at *Newfoundland*, for any Fish caught there. Two well-intended Statutes for encouraging the *Linen* and *tapestry* Manufactures; and for regulating the *Fishery*.

By this Time, the *Dutch East-India* Company had taken from the *Portuguese*, in *India*, the best Places they had formerly held there, viz. such as, *Cananor*, *Craingonor*, *Cochin*, *Coulang*, &c. now leaving the *Portuguese* only *Goa*, *Diu*, and a few other petty Places, of little Consequence in Commerce. The *Dutch* gain much from the *Portuguese* in *India*.

Before we close this Year 1663, we cannot forget to do Justice to an excellent little Treatise on Commerce, published this Year by *Samuel Fortrey*, Esq; intitled *England's Interest and Improvement*; *Fortrey's* little Treatise on Commerce, its just Encomium.



ment; which, in only 43 small 12° Pages, treats most judiciously of all the principal Branches of our foreign and domestic Commerce.—Of the Benefit of increasing our industrious People by Naturalization.—The Improvement of our Lands by Inclosures, and the breeding of Cattle.—Of the Exportation of Horses.—The Improvement of Mines.—Our Manufactures.—Our Fisheries.—Of discouraging the Wear of foreign Manufactures, more especially French ones, whereby that Country gets so great a Balance from us.—Of the Benefit of the Art of Navigation:—And of our foreign Plantations.—The Regulation of our Coin.—The lowering the Interest of Money, &c. A Treatise, which, though written one hundred Years ago, will well bear reading over even at this Day: Which can scarcely be said of any other on this Subject of so old a Date, unless it be the before-quoted Treatise of Mr. Thomas Munn, in Octavo, Anno 1664.

Rhode-Island and Providence-Plantation their Charters.

Rhode-Island and Providence-Plantation, two Provinces of New-England, had this Year a Charter, dated 15th of King Charles the Second, To the whole Freemen or Inhabitants of each Colony; empowered to elect their own Representatives: And the last-named elects their Governor and Council. The Report of the Board of Trade to the House of Lords, in January 1733-4, observes of these two Colonies and of Connecticut, &c. “ That almost the whole Power of the Crown “ is delegated to the People.—And, as their Charters are worded, they can and do make Laws “ even without their Governors Consent, and directly contrary to their Opinions; no negative “ Voice being reserved to them as Governors, in the said Charter!” This was carelessly granted by a very careless Monarch; and is what no wise Ministry nor Council would have deliberately advised.

The Isle of St. Lucia's further History.

In the Year 1664, the English again took Possession of the Isle of St. Lucia, (or as some call it St. Alouzie) having previously treated with the Native Caribbeans for the Purchase of it, (says the Author of the British Empire in America, whom, nevertheless, we must very cautiously trust on many Occasions :) That five Ships of War carried thither about 1,500 Men; who, being joined by 600 Caribbeans in seventeen Canoes, had the Island and Fort yielded up to them, without Resistance, on Condition, That the French Governor and his Garrison (of only fourteen Men) should, with their Artillery and Baggage, be escorted to Martinica. Yet it seems, two Years after, the English, for Want of Supplies, abandoned it again, and burnt their Fort; although, but two Days after they were gone, a Bark with Necessaries arrived there, from Lord Willoughby, Governor of Barbadoes. In the Treaties between King Charles and King James on one Side, and the French Court, and in those of Ryswick and Utrecht, there are general Stipulations for the restoring to the Crown of Great Britain all Islands and Countries which may have been conquered by France, and such as had been in the Possession of the King of Great Britain before such respective War began. But such general Stipulations signified little with the French! This Isle had at sundry Times been inhabited by both English and French Planters, at one and the same Time in several Parts of it. And so it remained till about the Year 1719, when we shall again resume its farther History.

A large Balance against England with respect to our Exports and Imports at this Time.

In Mr. Munn's valuable Treatise, named, England's Treasure by foreign Trade, (Anno 1664, p. 177.) he relates, That there was in those Times exported, one Year with another, to the Value of 2,200,000 l. of our Native Commodities. “ So that (says he) if we were not too much “ affected to Pride, monstrous Fashions, and Riot, above all other Nations, a Million and an “ Half of our Money might plentifully supply our unnecessary Wants, (as I may term them) “ of Silks, Sugars, Spices, Fruits, &c. So 700,000 l. might be yearly treasured up in Money, “ to make the Kingdom exceeding rich and powerful in a short Time.” But this was far from being the Case at that Time: For, by a Report of Dr. Charles D'Avenant, Inspector-General of the Customs, our Imports in the Year 1662, amounted to - - - - - £. 4,016,019, And our Exports, to - - - - - 2,022,812.

So that the Balance against us was no less than - - - - - £. 1,993,207, A most melancholy Account truly, more especially as coming from this able Author, who possessed that important Office in the Reigns of King William and Queen Anne.

King Charles of England's Treaty with the Duke of Courland, about Forts on the Guinea Coast; and for the Isle of Tabago to be given up to the Duke, but to be held of the Crown of England.

In the third Volume of the English Octavo Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, (published Anno 1732, in four Volumes,) we find a Treaty between King Charles the Second, of England, and James, Duke of Courland, Anno 1664, concerning Tobago, one of the Caribbee Isles in America (in the Title of this Treaty said to have been discovered, cultivated, and fortified by that Duke's Subjects till they were dispossessed by the Dutch, upon which the Duke submitted it to King Charles's Protection, and held it by Way of Grant from the Crown of England.)

“ I. The King grants to the Duke and his Successors full Liberty of Trade and Commerce “ for such Ships as properly belonged to him and his Heirs (but not to those of his Subjects) “ in any Rivers or Havens within his Majesty's Dominions on the Coast of Guinea, for Goods “ not exceeding 12,000 l. in Value: And may build Store-houses, under Protection of the “ King's Forts there.—

“ II. In Consideration whereof the Duke makes over to that King his Fort of St. Andrew, on “ the Guinea Coast, and all his other Forts there, together with their Guns and Ammunition; “ the Duke paying 3 per Cent. on all Goods imported or exported.

“ III. On the other Hand, King Charles grants to the Duke and his Heirs the above-named “ Isle of Tabago, to be enjoyed by him under that King's Protection. Provided, the Duke shall “ suffer none others but the Subjects of the King and him to remain on that Island.

“ IV. The



A.D.  
1664

" IV. The Duke farther agrees, That neither he, nor his Heirs, nor his Subjects, shall export any of the Product of that Island, nor import, otherwise than out of or into some Ports belonging either to *England* or to *Courland*, or the Port of the City of *Dantzick*.

" V. And, in return for the Protection of *England*, whenever the King shall be at War with any Nation but *Poland*, the Dukes of *Courland*, when required, shall, at their Cost, furnish one good Ship of War of forty Cannon, to be sent to such Port as the King shall name, for one Year at a Time, to be manned, victualled, and paid by his Majesty."

Yet *Holland* soon after got Possession of *Tabago* in her then War with *England*, which she held till the Year 1672.

This Treaty is so far of Use at present, as to testify, that a Duke of *Courland* did once make some Figure in foreign Commerce, and had some maritime Force at Command, as we have already noted under the Year 1637, though not strong enough to support his Commercial Acquisitions without the Protection of *England*, or of some other powerful State. It also may serve to illustrate the Crown of *Great Britain*'s original Right to that Island.

In this same Year, the *English* Clergy voluntarily resigned the Power they had enjoyed for so many Ages of taxing themselves in their own Convocation. In the troublesome Times preceding the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, the then Clergy, having no Proxies nor regular Convocations, submitted to be taxed with the Laity; and the Court finding that Method easier, (and, perhaps too, bringing in a better Revenue) was glad to accept of this Resignation: And so it has continued ever since: Whereby, however, the Clergy's Convocations have greatly lost their former Weight with the Crown.

The *English* Clergy in Convocation resign the Power of taxing themselves, distinct from the Laity.

King *Charles* of *England*, on making War with the *Dutch*, had designed (as before-mentioned) to drive that People out of *New-Nidderland*, [since named *New-York*] where, and also in the Country since called *New-Jersey*, [by the *Dutch*, *New-Belgia*] they had nestled and greatly improved. Our King therefore made a Grant thereof to the Duke of *York*; and, even some Months before the formal Declaration of War, he sent thither Sir *Robert Carr*, with a Squadron of Ships and 3,000 Land-Forces. They landed at the Entrance into *Hudson's River*, and immediately attacked the Town of *New-Amsterdam*, [since called the City of *New-York*] and mastered it without any Difficulty, the *Dutch* there not knowing of any Rupture with *England*. The *English* found the Houses of that City handsomely built of Brick and Stone: And its Situation being on an Island before the Entrance of the said River, on an high Land, it makes a beautiful Appearance from the Sea. It has since been much enlarged and improved, so as to be justly deemed the third City of *British America*, *Boston* and *Philadelphia* being the first and second, as *Charles-Town*, in *South-Carolina*, is deservedly esteemed the fourth in Dignity. The major Part of the *Dutch* at *New-York* remained there, as the great Number of *Dutch* Names to be found even at this Day in that City and Province sufficiently testify; and those who desired to remove were permitted to take their Effects with them, the Province being soon re-peopled with *English*. *Fort-Orange*, since named *New-Albany*, [the Duke of *York*'s Scotch Title] a great Way up *Hudson's River*, was soon reduced, as were also *Staton-Island*, *Long-Island*, &c. And the first *English* Governor, Colonel *Nichols*, is said to have been the first who concluded a League with the famous *Five* [since named *Six*] *Indian* Nations of the *Iroquois*, behind this Province; which League was recognized by *France* at the Treaty of *Utrecht*, whereby *France* engaged to observe Peace with those *Indian* Nations as inviolably as with the *English* of this Province, which extended North-westward into the Country, for 200 Miles to *Lac-Champlain*, although the *French* afterward encroached on our Territory, by building of Forts near that Lake: But its Breadth on the Sea-Coast is not above thirty Miles. *New-York* Province has long been one of the most prosperous Colonies on that Continent; which some, in part, ascribe to that Spirit of Frugality which the *Dutch* carried thither, and which is said to be seen amongst them in some Degree even at this Day. The *New-Yorkers* export to our Sugar-Islands great Quantities of Flour, Pease, Bisket, Bacon, Butter, Pork, &c. And return Home from thence with Sugar, *Molassus*, Rum, Cotton, Ginger, Pimento, &c. and also *Spanish* Money; with which they pay *Great Britain* for all the various Necessaries they receive from thence.

The *Dutch* expelled the City and Province of *New-York* by *England*.

Some Account of the Trade, &c. of *New-York* Province.

King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, having in his said Grant to his Brother the Duke of *York*, Anno 1664, of the Country till then possessed by the *Dutch*, and named *New-Nidderland*, (now *New-York*) extended it as far South as to comprehend the Country since named *New-Jersey*; the Duke of *York*, in the same Year, re-granted Part of the said Country to the Lord *Berkley* and Sir *George Carteret*; and the latter's Family being from our Isle of *Jersey*, in the *British Channel*, he gave it the Name of *New-Jersey*, and *East* and *West New-Jersey*. Lord *Berkley* assigned his Part to *William Penn* and three others, as did afterward Sir *George Carteret* to *Penn* and eleven others, Anno 1681. The before-named Assignees sold many Shares to the Earl of *Perth*, Sir *George McKenzie*, and many other *Scots*. Many of the *Scots* being soon after persecuted for their religious Opinions, went and settled there; and, amongst others, the famous Mr. *Robert Barclay* (who might not unfitly be termed the Apostle of the *Quakers*) went thither as Governor, with his Family. In 1683, Lord *Neil Campbell*, Son of the Marquis of *Argyll*, succeeded him as Governor of *East-Jersey*. So that *New-Jersey* continued to be two separate Proprietary Governments till 1702, when, as will be seen under the next Century, they were united under one Regal Government.

*New-Jersey*, in *America*, its History through this Century.



Colbert, the able prime Minister of France, commences his great Commercial and Naval Improvement:

Encourages the Woollen Manufacture.

Running of Wooll from *England* to *France* first encouraged by Colbert.

The Culture of *Razouie* by this Time greatly improved in *France*.

*France* still erects her present *East-India* Company:

And also her new *West-India* Company.

Colbert's great Encouragement to the two Companies.

Till about this Time *France's* foreign Colonies were little profitable to her; but now she resettles and improves *Martinica*, *Canada*, *Cayenne* and *Madagascar*.

War commences between *England* and the *Dutch*.

The Spice Island of *Poleroon* taken from the *English* Company by the *Dutch East-India* Company.

A Valuation of the *English East-India* Company's Capital Stock;

In this Year 1664, and in the Minority of *Louis XIV.* of *France*, his able Minister Colbert, commenced his deep-laid Schemes for the Advancement of the Commerce, Manufactures, and Naval Power of that Monarchy, the Foundation whereof had been laid by the great *Richlieu*. For which Purpose, he granted numberless Immunities, Indulgences, Premiums, Penfions, Protections, &c. to foreign Artifts, Artificers, Manufacturers, &c. from all Parts, to settle with their Families and Workmen in *France*.—He got his King to appropriate a Million of Livres annually for the Improvement of the *Woollen* Manufacture alone. And it is generally believed, that it was first owing to Colbert that the mischievous Practice of *Owling* (as it is vulgarly termed, *i. e.* the running of our *English* and *Irish* Wooll into *France*) was first let on foot; whereby they gradually brought forward their present great *Woollen* Manufacture; having till this Time been chiefly supplied with that Manufacture from *England*.

So far likewise had the Culture of *Raw-Silk* been improved, so early in this King's Reign, on the Plan of his Grandfather King *Henry IVth*, that the Person employed by Colbert for this End did, in this same Year, produce a considerable Quantity of it raised in *France*, said to have been better than that of *Avignon* or even *Messina*.

In this same Year 1664, notwithstanding former fruitless Attempts, *France* erected an exclusive *East-India* Company for fifty Years, (on the Ruins of a *China* Company, erected *Anno* 1600, which came to nothing soon after:) Their Limits being from the *Cape of Good Hope* Eastward to the farthest *Indies*; and from the *Streights of Magellan* and *Le Maire* Westward into all the *South Seas*: Which Company's Immunities, &c. were much augmented in the Year following. It was to be under twenty-one Directors; twelve whereof were for *Paris*, and nine for the Sea-ports. Soon after, they possessed and fortified *Pondichery*, on the *Ceremandel* Coast; which has since been their capital Settlement; their principal Trade on that Coast being in *Muslins* and *Callicoes*, of many various Kinds. Yet, partly from the Difficulties of settling of Trade by any Nation before unacquainted with *India*, and partly by their War with the *Dutch* in *India*, they did not prosper for a great Number of Years after this Time.

In the same Year 1664, Colbert, on the Ruins of their former *Canada* and *West-India* Companies, erected a new exclusive *West-India* one, for forty Years. "Its Limits being, 1st, that Part of the Continent of *South-America* lying between the Rivers of *Amazons* and *Orenoko*, "with the adjacent Islands. 2dly, In *North-America*, all *Canada* down to and behind *Virginia* "and *Florida*. And, 3dly, all the Coast of *Africa* from *Cape Verd* Southward to the *Cape of Good Hope*."

Colbert saw how much the *Dutch* had increased their Power and Wealth by their extended Commerce, although *France*, which naturally abounded with all Things, was in a Manner destitute of Commerce and Naval Strength. He therefore got King *Louis* to make him Protector of both those Companies; to whom he lent six Millions, without Interest. Mr. *Voltaire*, in his Age of *Louis XIV.* says, That, from the Year 1635 to 1665, the Colonies of *Martinica*, *Canada*, &c. had been in a languishing State, and rather chargeable than profitable: But that *now* [*i. e.* 1665] they began to flourish: And that, in the said Year 1664, his King sent a fresh Colony to *Cayenne* Island, first settled on by *France*, *Anno* 1635; and another Colony, in that same Year, to *Madagascar*, which had been settled on by *France*, *Anno* 1650, but afterward deserted: Yet, ten Years after, *Louis* reversed all these Grants to that Company, and laid the Trade open to all the King's Subjects.

In this same Year, King *Charles* the Second of *England*, made War on the *United Netherlands*, in a very extraordinary Manner, without a formal Declaration of it till some Months after. For which no other certain Grounds are generally assigned by Historians than Jealousy on Account of Rivalship for Commerce and Naval Power; set on likewise secretly (as it is said) by the Arts of the *French* Court and of *Rome*, for the weakening of both Sides. The *English* Fleet, under Admiral *Holmes*, takes several Forts near *Cape Verd* from the *Dutch*, for the Benefit of the *English African* Company, at the Head of which was the Duke of *York*; which Forts the *Dutch* Admiral *De Ruyter* re-took the same Year. *Holmes* also erected a new Fort at the Mouth of the River *Gambia*, and named it *James Fort*, which we still hold. Thence sailing Southward, he mastered all the *Dutch* Forts on the *Guinea* Coast, except *St. George del Mina* and *Acheen*: Though *De Ruyter* soon re-gained all again. Whereupon the *English* Fleet, commanded in Chief by the Duke of *York*, made Prize of 130 *Dutch* Merchant-Ships. A War was then formally declared, for which the Parliament voted 2,500,000 *l.* What is already in all Histories, and also not very material for our Subject, was, That the grand Fleet of *England*, in 1665, consisting of 108 Ships of War and 14 Fireships, under the Duke of *York*, attacked the *Dutch* Fleet, under *Opdam*, of 103 Ships of War and 11 Fireships, and quite defeated it; many of the latter being taken, sunk, and burnt: And, in the same Year, our Fleet took 8 *Dutch* Ships of War, 2 *East-India* Ships, and many other Merchant-Ships.

Had the *English East-India* Company better fortified their Isle of *Poleroon*, which produced fine *Nutmegs* and *Mace*, (but, according to others, only *Cloves*) it had not been so easily taken, as it was in this Year 1664, by one single *Dutch* Ship, from *Batavia*. Hereby the *English* were quite excluded from all the *Spice* Islands, which the *Dutch* Company has absolutely possessed to this Day.

In the said Year 1664, a general Valuation was made of the *English East-India* Company's Capital, the Market Price on the Exchange of *London* being then only 70 *l.* per Cent. And it then appeared, that their Stock was (as their Writers say) intrinsically worth 130 per Cent.: And that,

A. D.  
1664



A.D. 1664 that, in the remaining Quarter of this Year and the Compass of next Year, they are said actually to have divided 50 *per Cent.* Profits on their Capital Stock. But this seems somewhat exaggerated! and the vast Dividend made on its Capital in one Year and a Quarter.

There was a private Company of Merchants of *Dieppe*, in *Normandy*, who, in early Times, had carried on a Trade to the River of *Senegal*, being the same with the great River *Niger* of the Ancients, on the West Coast of *Africa*; where, by Means of a small Settlement on an Island, at the Mouth of a Branch of that River, they had carried on a considerable Trade. That Branch of Trade fell afterward to certain Merchants of the City of *Rouen*, who, in this Year 1664, yielded it up to the *French West-India Company*. Yet, the last-named Company being dissolved ten Years afterwards, the old *Senegal Company* resumed that Commerce till 1681, when *Colbert* transferred that Trade into the Hands of a much larger Number of Merchants; whose Privileges also being thought too extensive for their Capital Stock, a new *Guinea Company* was hereupon erected, to whom most of their Privileges were assigned; and yet the old *Senegal Company* continued to be a thriving Society! A single Member whereof however, in the Year 1694, (by their after ill Management) bought out their Privileges, and erected a new Company; which last-named Company proved at length so unfortunate as to be obliged to yield up their Privileges to certain rich Merchants at *Rouen*; who, with various Success, carried on the *Senegal Trade* till the Year 1718, when it was united to the *East-India Company*.—The *Guinea Company*, on the Accession of King *Philip V.* to the Throne of *Spain*, had a Grant of the *Affiento Negro Trade*; which Trade was, by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, conveyed to the *South-Sea Company*. And thus the main Commerce of *France* was united to what they called their *India Company*, comprehending not only the *East-India*, the *American*, the *Guinea*, but also the *Senegal Trade*, by the wild Schemes of the Duke Regent and Mr. *Laro*!

A short History of the French *Senegal Trades and Companies*.

By an *English Act* of Parliament, of this 16th Year of King *Charles the Second*, “for preventing the Commanders of Merchant-Ships from delivering of such Ships to *Turkish* and other Pirates without fighting; whereby (according to its Preamble) not only Merchants were much prejudiced and discouraged, but the Honour of the *English Navigation* was likewise much diminished.—To which Practice such Commanders were much encouraged by a Practice used towards them by those Pirates; who, after they have taken out the Goods, as an Encouragement to Masters of Ships to yield, do not only restore the Ship, with such Goods as are claimed by Masters or Seamen, but do many Times pay unto the Master all or some Part of the Freight. It was therefore now enacted, That where any Merchandize shall be laden on board any *English Ship* of the Burden of 200 Tons or upwards, mounted with sixteen Guns or more; if the Master shall yield up the said Goods to any *Turkish* or other Pirate without fighting,—he shall thenceforth be incapable of commanding any Ship,—and the Ship so delivered back to him, and also the Goods, shall be forfeited, to make good the Loss sustained by the Owners of the Goods detained by such Pirates, *pro rata*; and the said Owners to have their Action against such Master for the Remainder.—And if an *English Ship*, though it be under the said Tonnage and Guns, shall be yielded up by the Master to any such Pirate not having at least double his Number of Guns, without fighting, such Master shall be liable to all the Penalties aforesaid.—Also every Mariner refusing to fight such Pirates, when required by the Master of the Ship, shall forfeit all his Wages and his Effects in such Ship, and shall be imprisoned for six Months, and kept during that Time to hard Labour.—Moreover, Mariners laying violent Hands on their Master, to hinder him from fighting such Pirates, shall suffer Death as Felons.—Masters or Mariners wounded in Defence of their Ship from Pirates, shall, on their Return home with their Ship, receive a Compensation from the Owners of the Ship and Goods, not exceeding 2 *per Cent.* of the Value of the said Ship and Goods so defended, to be distributed amongst the Captain, Master, Officers, and Seamen, of such Ship, or the Widows and Children of the Slain, by Direction of the Judge of the Admiralty-Court, in due Proportion.

A Statute for preventing the Commanders of *English Merchant-Ships* from yielding them up without fighting.

“Lastly, Whereas it often happeneth, that Masters and Mariners of Ships, having ensured or taken up on *Bottomree* greater Sums of Money than the Value of their Adventure, do willfully cast away, burn, or otherwise destroy the Ships under their Charge, to Merchants and Owners great Loss; such Captain, Master, &c. shall suffer Death as a Felon.”

Frauds relating to *Bottomrees* punished with Death.

1665 In the Year 1665, the *Dutch Admiral De Ruyter* not only re-took most of the Forts which Sir *Robert Holmes* had taken from *Holland*, but he also took our own Fort of *Cormanteen*, which they hold to this Day by the Name of *Fort Amsterdam*. They also seized on the Isle of *St. Helena*, which was a refreshing Place for our *East-India Shipping*, and therefore was retaken even the same Year.

The *Dutch* re-take their Forts on the *African Coast*, and take also ours called then *Comanteen*; as likewise our Isle of *St. Helena*; but soon re-taken by *England*.

Under the Year 1645 we have given the Rise of *Banking* by *Goldsmiths* in *London*; and how much they improved that new Branch of their Business after King *Charles the Second's* Restoration, by taking Advantage of that King's perpetual Necessities, by his unfrugal Management of the public Revenue, which he was constantly anticipating; partly proceeding from their Readiness to lend him at extravagant Interest, and their taking to pawn the King's Bills, Orders, and Tallies. Nevertheless, the Number of Bankers increased so much, and the Money came so fast into their Hands, by People to whom they paid a moderate Interest for the same, that all the public Demands fell short of employing their whole Cash. This made them run into the Way of lending Money on private Pawns at high Interest,—on discounting of Bills of Exchange,—on lending on personal Security to Heirs in Expectancy, &c.—These and many other such-like Methods of bestowing their Cash were about this Time put in Practice by the *Goldsmiths*, says the Author already quoted under the Year 1645; who, through the

The History of the *London Bankers* farther illustrated, being now in their greatest Credit.

Increase



Increase of Commerce, thinks the said *Banking Trade* was at its greatest Height in the Year 1667, when the *Dutch* burnt our Ships at *Chatham*: But that Disaster causing what is in our Days called a *Rum* [probably the first of its Kind] on the Bankers, it, in some Measure, lessened their future Credit, which was entirely ruined by the shutting up of the *Exchequer* five Years after; of which more in its Place. As there was a great Quantity of Cash in the Kingdom at that Time, this brief Account may, in part, serve to answer a Query often made in our own Days, viz. *How were monied People able to dispose of their Superlucration-Cash, before the modern public Funds existed?*

A D.  
1665

A terrible Plague in London.

In this same Year, a violent Pestilence in the Compass of a Year swept off in *London* alone 100,000 Persons, which was a terrible Shock to the Commerce of *England*.

Conflicts between the *Engl<sup>ish</sup>* and *Dutch* Fleets.

In an obstinate Sea-Fight, this Year, between the *Engl<sup>ish</sup>* and *Dutch* Fleets, both Sides claimed the Victory; which shews it was a doubtful Conflict. They soon after met again, being about 100 Ships of War on each Side, when the *Engl<sup>ish</sup>* Fleet obtained a real Victory, destroying 20 *Dutch* Ships of War. Soon after which Sir *Robert Holmes* burnt 150 *Dutch* Merchant-Ships on the Coast of *North Holland*, and two of their Ships of War. Yet, in this same Year, the *Dutch* insulted our own Coasts, making Descents in several Places.

*Holland's East India Company's* Privileges prolonged for forty Years.

In the same Year, the *Dutch East-India Company's* Privileges were renewed for forty Years longer.

*Carolina's* second Charter.

Whether the *Engl<sup>ish</sup>* Noblemen, &c. who were Grantees in the Charter for *Carolina*, Anno 1663, did judge their said Charter was too far North of the Latitude of the *Silver Mines* of *New-Mexico*, although their Longitude reached as far back Westward as the *South-Seas*, by considering, that all or most of those rich Mines lay somewhat nearer to the Equator than thirty-one Degrees, or what other hidden Considerations they might have to move the King for a second Charter; such as, that *Spain's* then feeble Condition pointed it out to be a fit Season for extending the *British* Monarchy's Claim at least as far South on the *Florida* Coast as still remained unplanted by *Spain*, or by any other *European* Nation, whereby the *Engl<sup>ish</sup>* might have a Chance to fall Westward into the same Parallel of Latitude with some of the *New-Mexico* Mines, in which Latitude, though perhaps not so far West as *New-Mexico*, they might probably find a Vein of *Silver*: Or whatever other Reasons they were guided by we cannot expressly say: But it is certain, that, in this Year 1665, King *Charles* granted a second Charter to the said eight honourable Persons, to be extended Southward as far as twenty-nine Degrees; where, or within which Parallel, Mr. *John Lawson's* History of *Carolina* (printed, in Quarto, in Queen *Anne's* Reign) observes, "That the very Mouth of the great River *Mississippi* is included, as falling somewhat North of twenty-nine Degrees." These Patentees had likewise an Extent of half a Degree farther Northward, or to the Borders of *Virginia*, viz. to thirty-six Degrees and an half North Latitude. So that by both Charters they had now an Extent of seven Degrees and an half, or about 450 Miles, along the Coast South and North, and an unknown Depth Westward to the *South-Seas*. This second Charter stiles the Grantees, "The true and absolute Lords Proprietors of the Province and Territory of Carolina.—Saving always the Faith, Allegiance, and Sovereign Dominion, due to Us, our Heirs, and Successors, for the same.—To be held in free and common Socage, as of our Manor of East-Greenwich, in Kent; yielding and paying to Us and our Successors, for the same, the fourth Part of all Gold and Silver Ore found within their Limits, besides the yearly Rent of twenty Marks!" Those Patentees were empowered to grant peculiar Titles of Honour to great Planters in *Carolina*, so as they should not be the same as in *England*. And, in Consequence of this Clause, they accordingly, at different Times, conferred the Titles of *Caciques* and *Land-Graves*; the former an *Indian* Dignity, the latter a *German* one.—The Patentees had also the Power to enjoy Quit-Rents, and also reasonable Customs on Merchandize; but not without the Consent and Approbation of the Freemen of the Colony.—Also to erect Forts, to incorporate Towns and Cities; to train Soldiers, &c.

Its Constitutions.

The noble Patentees immediately set about the planting of that delightful Country: And all Freemen who settled there had 50 Acres of Land granted to them for their own Persons, and 50 more for each Man-Servant; also 50 Acres for each marriageable Woman-Servant; and 40 for unmarried ones.—Covenant-Servants, when out of their Time, to have 50 Acres also given them. The first Embarkation cost the Proprietaries 12,000 *l*.—The fundamental Constitutions of its Government were framed by the truly great *John Locke*, Esquire, founded on the most just and generous Principles, and calculated for encouraging Men of all Persuasions to settle therein. The eldest of those Lords Proprietaries had the Title of *Palatine*; in whom, assisted by three other Proprietaries, the executive Powers in most Cases were lodged: And those four constituted the *Palatine* Court, whose Deputies in *Carolina* acted by their Directions.—Its Parliament consisted, in the Upper House, of the Proprietaries, or their Deputies, with the Governor, Council, *Caciques*, and *Landgraves*: And the Commons, or Lower House, were elected as in other Colonies.

King *Charles* II, of *England*, erected a regulated *Canary* Company: Which was renewed 2 Years afterwards.

In this same Year 1665, King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, in the 17th Year of his Reign, erected, an ill-judged *Canary* Company, by his Patent, to sixty Persons, and to all others of his Subjects that had within seven Years past traded to the *Canaries*, to the Value of 1,000 *l*. yearly; and also to all others who should be admitted: Whereby they were constituted a *Body-Politic*, and were to enjoy the sole Trade thither, under a Governor, Deputy-Governor, and twelve Assistants. The Grounds for this Charter, as set forth in its Preamble, were, "That the Trade to the *Canary* Isles was formerly of greater Advantage to the King's Subjects than at this Time.—That, by Reason of the too much Access and Trading of Subjects thither, our Merchandize



A. D. 1665 “chandize were decreased in their Value, and the *Canary Wines*, on the other Hand, were increased to double their former Value: So that the King’s Subjects were forced to carry *Silver* and Bullion thither to get Wines: And that *all this* was owing to Want of *Regulation* in Trade.” The Word *Regulation* was, in those Days, much used, but little understood, and often ill-applied. This Company, in Spite of the *Non obstante* in its Charter to the Statute of *Monopolies*, had Judgment given against it, *Anno* 1667, when both Houses of Parliament, in an Address to the King, thanked him for revoking its Patent. And the Third Article of the House of Commons’s Impeachment of the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon* directly charges him with having received great Sums of Money, for procuring this and other illegal Patents.

In this same Year 1665, (according to the Supplement to *Puffendorf’s Introduction to the History of Europe*) the State of *Genoa* made its first Attempt for a Treaty of Commerce with *Turkey*, by their Envoy going thither, under the Protection of Count *Lesley*, the Imperial Ambassador, though much opposed by that of *France*. But, (says *De Mailly*, Vol. III. Livre xvii.) in Spite of all their Endeavours they were not able to put off a Sufficiency of their woollen Cloth, in the Goodness of which they were excelled by the *English* and *Dutch*; nor of their Silver-Coin of *five Sols*, (counterfeited from the *French* Coin of that Name, then in great Credit in *Turkey*) which the *Turks* named *Themins*, to support the Expence and Dignity of their Resident at *Constantinople*, and their Consul at *Smyrna*: So that this Attempt proved abortive. They again made a fresh Attempt for this Purpose, in the Year 1675, which also proved abortive; and we have not heard, that they have since ever attempted it. The *Genoese*, in their above-named first Attempt, took Advantage of the Assistance which *France* had afforded to the Emperor in *Hungary*, and to the *Venetians*, in Defence of *Candia*. Yet, though those Aids made a Difference between *France* and the *Ottoman Port* for a while, *Lewis* the Fourteenth found Means, in the Year 1673, to renew his Commerce with *Turkey*; which *Colbert* began, in this same Year 1665, seriously to think of, though retarded for the last-named Reasons.

*Genoa* first in vain attempts a regular Commerce with *Turkey*.

*France* renews her Trade to *Turkey*.

1666 The War between *England* and *Holland* continuing, the Fleet of the former, under Prince *Rupert* and the Duke of *Albemarle*, fought the *Dutch* Admiral *De Ruyter* for four Days successively; in which Conflicts the *English* are said to have lost *twenty-three* Ships, and *six thousand* Men killed, with the Admirals *Sir William Berkeley* and *Sir Christopher Mynes*; beside *two thousand six hundred* Men taken Prisoners by the *Dutch*, who allege, that they lost only *six* Ships, *two thousand eight hundred* Soldiers, and *eighty* Seamen, beside *three* of their Admirals, and sundry Officers. — In *August*, this same Year, another Sea-Fight gave *England* the Advantage: And, in the *Mediterranean*, the *French* joined the *Dutch* with *thirty-six* Ships, in Hopes to ruin the *English* Trade in those Parts. A *French* Squadron likewise joining the *Dutch* Fleet near *Dunkirk*, obliged ours to retire, with the Loss of one of our *fifty-Gun* Ships. These terrible Conflicts are very variously represented by the Writers of the opposite Nations, and, in some Respects, by different *English* Writers.

Terrible Conflicts between the Fleets of *England* and *Holland*.

“The vain and ridiculous Competition between *England* and *Holland*,” (as *Voltaire* terms it, in his *Age of Lewis the Fourteenth*) “for the Honour of the Flag; and also concerning the Commerce to *East-India*, having kindled the War between those two Nations; King *Lewis* the Fourteenth of *France* with Pleasure beheld them destroying each other, by the most obstinate Sea-Fights that had been ever seen before in any Age of the World: All the Fruits whereof” (as the same Author justly remarks) “were merely the weakening of both Nations. — Thus,” (says he) “the Sovereignty of the Seas was for some Time divided between those two Nations, and the Art of Ship-building, and of employing them in Commerce and in War, was perfectly known only by them. *France*, under *Richieu’s* Ministry, esteemed herself powerful at Sea, because that of *sixty* Ships then in her Ports, she could put to Sea about *thirty*, of which only one carried *seventy* Cannon. Under *Mazarine*, the few Ships we [*France*] had, were purchased of the *Dutch*. — We were in Want of Officers, Sailors, Manufactures; and, in short, of every Thing needful for Shipping. — *Annis* 1664 and 1665, whilst the *English* and *Dutch* covered the Ocean with near *three hundred* large Ships of War; *Lewis* the Fourteenth had not then above *fifteen* or *sixteen* of the lowest Rates. — But *Lewis* used his utmost Efforts to efface the Shame thereof in the most sudden and effectual Manner.”

*Voltaire’s* State of the naval Power of *France* at this Time.

In this same Year, the *English* Colony in the Island of *St. Christophers*, in the *West-Indies*, was overpowered by that of *France*, in the said Isle, and they were intirely dispossessed of all their Plantations, which however were restored four Years after. It was surely very ill-judged in both Nations to plant on the same small Isle; which however was not intirely remedied, until, by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, *France* yielded up the whole to *Great-Britain* for ever.

The *French* of *St. Christopher’s* Isle expel the *English* there, who are however restored four Years after.

In the said 18th Year of King *Charles* the Second, an Act of Parliament, (Cap. ii.) declaring that the Penalties of the Statute of the 15th of that King, (Cap. viii.) already recited, not being found effectual for preventing the Importation of foreign live Cattle, it was enacted, “I. That the Continuance of any Importation either of *lean* or *fat* Cattle, *dead* or *alive*, is not only unnecessary, but also very destructive to the Welfare of this Kingdom: And it was farther enacted, That such Importation thenceforth shall be deemed a public common Nuisance: And that all great Cattle, Sheep, Swine, Beef, Pork, or Bacon, imported, (except for necessary Provision) shall be forfeited.” *Sir William Petty*, in his *Political Survey of Ireland*, says, “That before this Statute took Place, three-fourths of *Ireland’s* foreign Trade was with *England*, but since not one fourth Part of the same.”

An Act (1st.) farther confirming a former one against the Importation of *Irish* Cattle.

“II. And for the better Encouragement of the *Fishery* of this Kingdom, it was hereby enacted, That if any *Ling*, *Herring*, *Cod*, or *Pilchard*, fresh or salted, dried or bloated; or any *Salmons*, *Eels*, by Foreigners.



“ *Eels, or Congers, taken by any Foreigners, shall be imported, uttered, or sold in England, it shall be lawful for any Person to seize the same; half for his own Use, the other half for the Poor of the Parish. Proviso, That 600 Head of black Cattle, of the Breed of the Isle of Man, may annually be imported, at Chester only.*” A. D. 1666

This Act to continue for seven Years, and to the End of the first Session of the next Parliament. [Prolonged and farther strengthened by the 20th of the said King, Cap. vii.]

And by an Act of the 32d of the said King, Cap. ii. this Act is farther continued and extended to *Mutton, Lamb, Butter, and Cheese, from Ireland*; yet, by reason of a late very great Dearth of Provisions, Anno 1757, an Act of Parliament allowed the Importation of salted *Beef, Pork, and Butter, from Ireland.*

Remarks on these Laws prohibiting the Importation of *Irish Cattle.*

Concerning these Laws, for prohibiting the Importation of *Irish Cattle*, many People think them in the Main to be hurtful; and that it would be wiser to suffer the *Irish* to be employed in breeding and fattening of their black Cattle for us, than to turn their Lands into *Sheep-Walks* as at present; whereby they are enabled (in Spite of all our Laws to the contrary) to supply foreign Nations with their *Wool*, to our very great Detriment. Of this Opinion was the great Sir *William Temple*, in his *Miscellanies*, the second Edition, *Octavo, Anno 1681*; and later Experience has confirmed it.

The Law in *England*, for burying only in *Wool*, &c., very beneficial to that Manufacture.

In the said 18th Year of that King, by a Statute, Cap. iv. *For the Encouragement of the Woollen Manufactures of England*, it was enacted, “ That no Person should be buried in any Shirt, Shift, or Sheet, made of, or mingled with *Flax, Hemp, Silk, Hair, Gold, or Silver*: or other than what shall be made of *Wool only*,—upon Forfeiture of 5*l.* to the Poor of the Parish, towards a Stock or Work-House for their Employment.”

☞ This is certainly a wise and salutary Law, as it is a Means of consuming a considerable Quantity of our slight *woollen* Manufactures. Yet such is the Vanity of too many, that they will rather forfeit the said 5*l.* than be instrumental in promoting our own most important Manufacture.

A good Law in *England* for encouraging of the Coinage of *Gold and Silver.*

Another good Law was made in this same 18th Year of King *Charles the Second*, (Cap. v.) *For encouraging of the Coinage of Gold and Silver*: Whereby both Natives and Foreigners were intitled “ to receive out of the Mint an equal Quantity of our Gold and Silver Coin, for what *Crown-Gold or Sterling-Silver* they should bring thither: And in the same Proportion for over or under Fineness: Without any Expence whatever to the Bringers of the same to the Mint. The Expence of which Coinage was now to be defrayed by a Tax on Wines, Spirits, Vinegar, Cyder, and Beer imported.”

*Antigua* Isle finally settled on by *England*; and its brief Description, Trade, &c.

The Island of *Antigua* [or *Antego*] one of the *Caribbees*, in the *West-Indian* Seas, (about twenty Miles in Length and almost as broad) by Reason of its having no fresh-Water Brooks, and at that Time scarcely any Springs of Water, was for a long Time deemed almost uninhabitable: And it was probably for that Reason, that some *English* Families, from its neighbouring Isle of *St. Christophers*, who had settled thereon about the Year 1632, soon deserted it again: Yet the Lord *Willoughby de Parham*, having obtained a Grant of it from King *Charles the Second*, Anno 1663, planted a Colony on it, in this Year 1666: Since which Time it has prospered extremely, being the best *English* Colony of the *Caribbee* Isles, next after *Barbados* and *St. Christophers*. It is noted for the best Harbours in all the *Caribbee* Isles; though somewhat dangerous coming into them without a skilful Commander to be well acquainted with the Rocks round this Isle. It is much troubled with Hurricanes, often doing much Hurt on Shore, as well as on the adjacent Seas. It is now well fortified at proper Distances; and, by means of Tanks or Cisterns, they make a tolerable Shift to supply themselves with Rain-Water, when their Wells fail. They raise and send Home to *Britain* great Quantities of *Sugar, Rum, and Molassus*, and many of their Planters bring over with them very considerable Estates to settle finally in *Britain*. Yet, for Want of a Sufficiency of fresh Water, it is a considerable Inconveniency, that their Shipping are obliged to take in their Water at *St. Christopher's* Island.

*London's* most terrible Conflagration, and Remarks thereon.

The most extensive and dreadful Conflagration that ever happened to the City of *London*, broke out this Year, on the second of *September*, burning no fewer than 13,200 Houses, and most of its Churches and Corporation-Halls: The Damage hereby has been usually computed to amount to *ten Millions*, Sterling. So vast a Loss of Merchandize, Treasure, Plate, and Household-Furniture, and so immense an Expence for rebuilding that City, in a more beautiful, convenient, and substantial Manner than it ever was before, was undoubtedly a great Shock and Obstruction, for some Time, to *London's* Commerce; yet the noble City, by redoubling its Diligence, did in a few Years recover its pristine foreign and domestic Trade; and has since so very much increased it in both those Respects, as to be, beyond all Doubt, at present the greatest commercial City in the known World. By the Aid of two Acts of Parliament, it was sooner and more beautifully rebuilt than could have been reasonably expected, considering the great Necessity there was for Dispatch, for accommodating Merchants and Traders.

The immense Increase of *London's* Suburbs, every Way, since that Conflagration, briefly noted; and particularly that named *Spital-fields*, &c.

☞ Since that terrible Conflagration, the Increase of our foreign Commerce, and of our Home-Manufactures, has been so great, that the Suburbs of that City, as well as the adjacent Villages and Hamlets, have so vastly increased, as (in Point of Magnitude, though not of Wealth) to vie with, and (taken together) even to surpass the City itself. Particularly the vast Increase of the Hamlet of *Spital-fields* occasions Surprise to all who know, or have heard from their Friends, of but one



A. D. 1666 one or two Generations backward, that almost all that Space of Ground running from *Artillery-Lane*, and to the nearly-adjoining Villages, on the East Side of *Bishopsgate-Street*, quite down to *Shoreditch Church*; next, turning Eastward towards *Bethnal-Green*, and then South-eastward quite to *Whitechapel Road*, containing by common Estimation between three and four hundred Acres of Ground, should have, since then, been built up into almost numberless Streets, Lanes, Alleys, and Courts, filled with industrious Manufacturers, chiefly of the *Silk Kind*; and of Trades depending thereon, to the Amount perhaps of above 100,000 People, where probably not one single House stood little above 150 Years ago. Another vast Increase of Buildings, on new Foundations, is the great Number of Streets contained within the Compass of Ground still called *Goodman's-Fields*, with *Well-Close Square*, *Ratcliff Highway*, and the adjacent Streets. Northward, there is the greatest Part of the Village of *Hoxton* built on, since about the Year 1688; and all about *Old-Street*, on each Side, and up to *Islington Road*, to a Place where a Wind-Mill stood, still called *Mount-Mill*. The fine and extensive Street of *Hatton-Garden*, on the Site of the single House and Garden of the Lord *Hatton*, the great Number of Alleys in and about *Saffron-Hill*, (formerly called the Bishop of *Ely's Vineyard*) *Brook-Street*, *Grevil-Street*, &c. where formerly stood Lord *Brook's* House and Garden, as were also all the Streets from the *Strand* down to the *Thames*, formerly only Noblemens Houses and Gardens. Westward, on *Red-Lyon Fields*, near *Helbourn*, on which Ground now stands *Red-Lyon Square*, and *Red-Lyon Street*, and many other Streets built in and since the Reign of King *James the Second*, quite up to *Bloomsbury-Square*, (otherwise called *Southampton Square*) and thence to the Town, as it was then called, of *St. Giles's in the Fields*, formerly a detached Village; all the Vacancy of which was built since 1680. More Westward and South-Westward still, all the Buildings North of the Street named *Long-Acre*, up to the Place now called the *Seven Dials: Covent-Garden* and its Neighbourhood, built up in the Reigns of King *Charles the First* and *Second*, though some Part of it in the Memory of many still living. And, Northward from *Leicester-Fields* and *St. Martin's-Lane*, up to *Soho* and *St. Giles's Road*; and, Westward, to the farther End of *Piccadilly*, and from the North Side of *Piccadilly* up to *Tyburn-Road*, including *Soho* [otherwise named *King's*] *Square*, and *Golden-Square*; and, on the South Side of *Piccadilly*, *St. James's Square*, *Pall-Mall*, *St. James's Street*, *Arlington-Street*, &c. All which were Pasture-Grounds till about the Year 1680.

In the City of *Westminster*, strictly so called, since the Year 1688, there has been a great Increase of Buildings towards *Totbill-Fields*, &c. beside the superb Streets, in our Days, erected in the Purlicus of the new Bridge there. Lastly, since the Accession of our present illustrious Royal Family to the Throne of these Realms, there is so great an Addition made to the Western Suburbs, where stand *New Bond-Street* and the other Streets adjoining to the fine Squares called *Hanover*, *Cavendish*, *Grosvenor*, and *Berkeley Squares*, as alone would constitute a considerable and beautiful City: And a considerable Addition has been also made in the proper City of *Westminster*: Beside the great Additions made to the nearly-adjoining Villages of *Paddington*, *Chelsea*, *Knightbridge*, and *Kensington*, Westward; and *Marybone*, *Islington*, and *Newington*, Northward; and, more eminently, to the famous Village of *Hackney*, North-eastward; and also, East-ward, to *Mile-End*, *Bow* and *Stratford*, *Wapping* and *Linehouse*; and a new Town, growing gradually up, South of the *Thames*, from the fine Bridge of *Westminster*; and at *Stockwell* and *Clapham*; beside the many Streets built on the Marsh-Grounds of *Rotherhithe* and *Deptford*, and also at *Greenwich*.

Whither indeed can we turn or cast our Eyes, *East*, *West*, *South*, or *North*, where there are not great Improvements on new Foundations, adjoining to, and occasioned by the immense Commerce of the ancient and noble mercantile City of *London*?

Before the said great Conflagration of the Year 1666 happened, the Streets were very narrow, so as in many of them the Garrets on each Side projected very near each other, the Houses being almost wholly of Timber, Lath, and Plaister, one Story still projecting farther than the next lower one. Wherefore, in order to widen many of the more public Streets, after this great Disaster, there were two extensive Acts of Parliament passed, Cap. ii, and iii. of the 19th Year of King *Charles the Second*, for determining, in a summary Way, of the Ground and Bounds of Houses and Streets to be rebuilt in *London*; and many and great Alterations were made for the better, in the Width of Streets and Lanes, as in the famous Streets of *Fleet-Street*, *Ludgate-Hill*, *Ludgate-Street*, *St. Paul's Churchyard*, *Cheapside*, *Newgate-Street*, the *Poultry*, *Gracechurch-Street*, *Thames-Street*, *Old Fish-Street*; and from *Cheapside* to the *Thames*, then a poor, narrow, and crooked Lane called *Soper-Lane*, now *Queen-Street*: A fine new Street, from *Cheapside* up to *Guildhall*, called *King-Street*, there being no other Coach-Way thither before the Fire, but down *Laurence-Lane*. *Thames-Street* was raised three Feet, to prevent Inundations. Conduits, blocking up Streets, were removed; and also sundry middle Rows of Houses in many Parts. The new and widened Streets were to be at least 24 Feet in Breadth. Hereby also we learn, that the *Water-House*, adjoining to *London-Bridge*, had supplied the South Side of the City with Water, for almost a hundred Years preceding. From *Mincing-Lane*, down a new Way to the *Custom-House*, as may be seen in the said Act (Cap. iii.) Several other Streets, now passable by Coaches, were only Foot-Way Thoroughfares, as *Princes-Street* near the new *Mansion-House*; others were only open by mean Gate-Ways, as *Shoe-Lane*, &c. and some (as *Bartholomew-Lane*, behind the *Royal Exchange*) had no Existence at all.

In order to widen the more public Streets, much Ground, before built on, was set apart; such as middle Rows of Houses in many Streets, now quite clear of such Nuisances, Gate-Ways turned into open Streets: On the other Hand, it is known, that many of the great Merchants Houses, and City-Halls stood on much more Ground than at present, with Gardens and large Court-Yards: So that, according to some Opinions, there were near 4000 more Houses erected after this Conflagration than had been in the City before, and that consequently there are more People in it. Thus, (for a few Instances) the famous *Exchange-Alley*, on which so considerable a

The City of *London* is more populous since the said Fire, than ever before that Period.



Number of capital Tenements now stand, was, till that Period, only one single Merchant's House and Garden, running between the Streets of *Cornhill* and *Lombard-Street*. And the like of *Sweeting's-Alley*, at the East End of the *Royal Exchange*. All *Crosby-Square* (though not then burnt down) was, it seems, only the House and Garden of Sir *James Langham*, a Merchant. The like might be said of *Princes-Street*, *Coptball-Court*, *Angel-Court*, and *Warneford-Court*, in *Throgmorton-Street*, and of *Kings-Arms-Yard* in *Coleman-Street*, formerly single Houses, now containing many eminent Merchants and Traders Habitations: *Devonshire-Square*, with the adjoining Back-Streets and Alleys, were all built on the Earl of *Devonshire's* House and Garden; as were *Bridgewater-Square* and adjoining Streets, on that of the Earl of *Bridgewater*, burnt down, Anno 1687. The Ground-plots of many other of the great Houses of the Nobility and great Merchants have had the like Improvements; some few before this great Fire, though mostly since: Such as, Prince *Rupert's* in *Barbican*; the Dutchess of *Suffolk's* in *Aldersgate-Street*; where two others still remain intire, viz. the Earl of *Shaftesbury's*, and the Bishop of *London's* Palaces: The Bishop of *Winchester's* in *Winchester-Street*, &c. All which (though happening in various Periods of Time) we have thrown together in this Place, that we may not any more have Recourse to them hereafter.

A. D.  
1666

*Providence* Isle, the chief of the *Babamas*, settled on by *England*; with some Account of it.

In the said Year 1666, Captain *Sayle*, in the Service of the new Colony of *Carolina*, in his Way thither, was by Storm driven on the Shore of the Isle of *Providence*, the chief of the *Babama* or *Lucay* Islands; and on his Return to *England*, with a Report of the Condition of those Isles, on which, as we have seen, some *English* had settled long before, but afterwards were driven out by the *Spaniards*, Anno 1641, King *Charles* the Second now granted a Patent to the Lords Proprietors of *Carolina*, of the said Isles.

The Isle of *Providence* lies in the Midst of some Hundreds, great and small, of dangerously-situated Isles, from Latitude 22, to 27, North of the Isle of *Cuba*, and East of the Coast of *Florida*, for the most Part of them, good for very little, and more noted for frequent Shipwrecks, when Ships chance to be driven amongst them by Strefs of Weather, and the Tempestuoulness of those Seas, than for any material Benefit they can afford us in Time of Peace, as lying several hundred Miles out of the usual Course of our Ships to or from any of our own Plantations: Yet, when we are at War with other *European* Nations, who have Colonies in *America*, our Privateers may be usefully employed thereabout, as also our smaller Ships of War, which the Port of *Nassau*, in *Providence* Isle, can well receive; whereby, and by a Royal Squadron stationed at *Port-Royal* in *Carolina*, the *Spanish* Plate-Fleets from the *Havana*, in Time of War, might be more easily intercepted, than by any Fleet at *Jamaica*; which Captain *Rogers*, Governor of *Providence*, clearly explained to our Government in the Year 1728. It has, for such-like Reasons, been judged proper to fortify *Providence* Isle, which has also a regular Government: For should it be possessed by any other Nation it might be a Means of greatly injuring our *American* Commerce. It lies in 25 Degrees of North Latitude, and is about 28 Miles in Length and 11 Miles in Breadth. *Spain's* Jealousy of our possessing it (so near to the *Havana*) occasioned their surprizing the *English* there, as above, Anno 1641, burning their Habitations, and murdering the Governor; so that it remained a Desert till replanted in 1666; but was soon after again neglected or deserted till about the Year 1690, when the said Lords Proprietors once more repeopled it, and appointed them a Governor. In Queen *Anne's* War (Anno 1703.) the *French* and *Spaniards* utterly wasted and depopulated the Isle of *Providence*, driving out the *English*, carrying off their Negroes, &c. and demolishing our Fort of *Nassau*; and so it remained till the Reign of King *George* the First; when our House of Lords addressed that King, to replant and retortify the *Babama* Isles, where Pirates then had their usual Retreat. Whereupon, in the Year 1718, Captain *Woods Rogers* was sent Regal Governor to *Providence*, to whom the Pirates for the most Part submitted, and accepted of our King's Pardon; and it has ever since remained a Regal Colony, where there is a small Town, named *Nassau*, with two good and well-designed Forts, erected Anno 1745, so as to be now in a very good State of Defence against any Enemy. And, beside this principal Island of *Providence*, there are small *British* Settlements on *Harbour-Island* and on *Eleuthera*, and a few Families on some other of those Islands, who join with the rest of the Isles in the Choice of twenty Assembly-Men, to represent them all. Those Isles abound with many Sorts of good, and some very uncommon Timbers; and with Plenty of Stones and Lime: On *Exuma*, there is excellent Salt; and they have made some Essays at *Sugar-Canes*. The whole white People in those Isles were lately said to be about 2000 in Number; but the Condition of such Kind of Places is usually so fluctuating, more especially in Time of War, that we can say little more of them at present.

State of the Dutch Colony, at the Cape of Good Hope.

By a State of the *Dutch East-India* Company's Affairs, published in this same Year, it appears, that their Settlement on the Cape of Good Hope was, even so early, in a pretty good Condition; their Garrison consisted of 500 Men, and their new Fort was near compleated: They indeed complained of some Want of Slaves for the Cultivation of their Lands; but their *Vines* and *Olive-Trees* prospered very well.

Rate of Wheat.

Wheat this Year at 1*l.* 16*s.* per Quarter, (*Chronicon Preciosum*) a great Blessing amidst the terrible Calamity of the great Conflagration at *London*.

Dying and dressing, in *England*, of fine white Woollen Cloth, now brought to Perfection.

What Alderman *Cockayne* had fruitlessly attempted for seven Years together, viz. from 1608, to 1615, was, in the Year 1667, easily effected, by making Use of proper Workmen, and taking other prudent Measures. For, one *Brewer*, from the *Netherlands*, came over to *England*, with his Servants, and had due Encouragement from the Crown for instructing our People in the dying and dressing of our finest white Woollen Cloths, which hereby were brought to the greatest Perfection before their Exportation.

1667

Since



A. D.  
1667

Since Captain Fox's, and Captain James's Attempts for a North-West Passage, through Hudson's Bay, to China, &c. Annis 1631, and 1633, we hear of no more such until the Year 1667, that sundry Persons of Worth and Distinction, who had been, for some Years before, consulting about that Voyage and Discovery, fitted out a Ship with Merchandize from London, under the Command of one Captain Gillam, who passed through Hudson's Straights, and so into Baffin's Bay, as far as 75 Degrees Northward: Next he sailed as far Southward as to 51 Degrees, odd Minutes, where, in the River he named after Prince Rupert, one of the Adventurers, he built Charles's-Fort, the first we ever had in Hudson's-Bay, and he was the first that ever practised any Thing like real Commerce in that Bay. Gillam carried with him two Frenchmen, who had lived at Quebec in Canada, and who (upon the Information of an Indian there, that the French, by travelling farther North, would come to the Bottom of a great Bay or Sea) had gone Home to France, to solicit for Ships to sail into Hudson's-Bay, but their Proposal being slighted by the French Court, our Ambassador there picked them up, and sent them to England, where the noble Adventurers employed them as above.

Project of a North-west Passage thro' Hudson's Bay, revived.

The Parties at War against England, viz. France and Holland, being willing to treat of a Peace, their Plenipotentiaries met, in this Year, at Breda; a Peace between England and France was concluded: Whereby the latter yielded up to England all their Part of the Isle of St. Christopher's, together with the Isles of Antigua and Montserrat. On the other Hand, the English Court, not then knowing or duly weighing the Importance of the Country of Acadia, or Acadie, (Part of Nova Scotia) yielded the same up to France.

Peace between England and France at Breda.

At the said Place, and in the same Year, a Treaty was concluded between England and Holland; whereby it was agreed, that both Parties should retain what they then possessed. But, before it was quite concluded and signed, the King, imagining the Peace to be certain, [some say too for saving the Money granted by Parliament, for less valuable Ends] omitted to fit out his principal Fleet to Sea; the Dutch, at the Instigation of the French Court, sent over De Ruyter with 70 Ships of War, who, entering the Mouth of the River Thames, mastered the Fort of Sheerness, which he blew up with a great Quantity of naval and military Stores, &c. Thence sending Van Ghent with Part of his Fleet, up the River Medway, to Chatham, where many of our capital Ships lay, they burnt four, [the Dutch say six] of them, and brought off the Hull of the Royal Charles: But two or three of the Dutch Ships running aground, they burnt them, to prevent their falling into our Hands; and so returned in Triumph to their own Coast. But as the Peace was now too far gone to break it off, it was soon after signed. We shall here only farther take Notice, that the Fort at Sheerness has since been rebuilt in so substantial and judicious a Manner, as probably will prevent any such daring Attempt hereafter.

And between England and Holland, after the English Disaster at Chatham, after destroying the Fort at Sheerness.

Sheerness Fort now much improved.

Yet this Disaster did, at that Time, create great Uneasiness amongst the Londoners, and more especially in the People who had trusted the London Goldsmiths with Money, at a moderate Interest, which Money the said Goldsmiths had advanced to the King, at a much higher Interest, on the Security of his Revenue, as it should come in; the Creditors of these Bankers being justly apprehensive lest a sudden Stop should be put to their Payments at the Exchequer. The King therefore, in order to the quieting of such Uneasiness in the People, who were continually demanding their Money of the said Goldsmiths or Bankers, issued his Declaration for preserving inviolably the Course of Payments in his Exchequer, both with Regard to Principal and Interest: Although, in less than five Years, we shall see, that he absolutely disregarded the said solemn Declaration!

A great Run upon the London Bankers, prevented by King Charles the Second's Declaration, that Payments at his Exchequer should be inviolable.

At the said Treaty of Breda, the English Ministers, at first, insisted on the Dutch East-India Company's restoring the Spice-Isle of Poleroon; Cromwell had indeed obliged them [Anno 1654] to restore it: Yet the Dutch had again seized on it in the Year 1664. — But at length, Poleroon was agreed to be left to the Hollanders for ever: Although it is said to yield the best Nutmegs and Mace of all the Molucca Isles.

Terms granted to the Dutch, by England, at the Peace of Breda.

Poleroon and Surinam confirmed to Holland, and New-York to England.

A Demonstration of the great Benefit of the English Act of Navigation.

Nothing could more effectually demonstrate the Excellency of the English Navigation-Act, than the Dutch Plenipotentiaries so strenuously insisting, at this Treaty of Breda, that the said Law was destructive of the Hollanders Commerce, and should therefore, by a Clause therein, be made void. Yet, although our Ministers durst not go so far, it was however thereby stipulated, "That all Merchandize brought down the Rhine from Germany, to the Staple at Dort, should be deemed the same as if they were of the Growth of Holland, and might consequently be transported to England in Dutch Bottoms."

And whereas, during the said War, the English Colony at Surinam, on the Coast of Guiana, had been attacked, and had surrendered to the Zeeland Squadron; and considering, that the *Uti possidetis* was agreed, at this Treaty, to be the Basis thereof, that Colony was therefore yielded to the Dutch; which England had never made of any great Importance to her Commerce, though there were some fine Sugar-Plantations then in it, and also some Tobacco ones; the latter not good for much. And it has ever since been in their Possession: As by this same Rule, the fine Province of New-York (a much nobler Exchange) was confirmed to England. Lastly, it was, by this Peace, stipulated, that as well Dutch Ships of War as their Merchant-Ships, which shall meet any English Ships of War within the four Seas surrounding Great-Britain, shall strike the Flag and lower the Topsail, as formerly. But the Heirs of Sir William Courten received no Satisfaction for the Capture of his two Ships in India, by the Dutch East-India Company, long before, after much Stir made about it for many Years past. It was, on the whole, rather a dishonourable Peace for us, and an honourable and advantageous Peace for the Dutch: For, although they hereby quitted all Pretensions to New-York Province, it was purely because they were before quite dispossessed of it,



it, and being surrounded by the other *English* Colonies, could never have been able to regain or keep Possession thereof. The Province of *New-York* is said, by some, to have, on Trial, yielded as good *Tobacco* as *Virginia* or *Maryland*. It has a great Increase of Corn, and a profitable Trade for Furs and Peltry, with the *Iroquois Indians*; and with the *Sugar-Isles*, for its Horses and Provisions of all Kinds, and Pipe-Staves; as also to *Madeira* and the *Azores*.

The first proper, but general Pacification between *England* and *Spain*, in *America*.

We are at length arrived to somewhat like a Pacification between *England* and *Spain*, in the *American Seas*, where till now both Nations had continued, in some Sort, in a State of Hostility, even while they lived peaceably together in *Europe*. By this Time indeed, *Spain's* old Pretensions to an universal Sovereignty in the *American Seas*, were become obsolete; yet till now both Nations took Advantages of each other in those Parts: The improving Spirit of the *English*, and the great Declension of *Spain's* Power, had gained them considerable Ground in *America*. King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, thought it nevertheless, at this Time, prudent to agree to a general Pacification with *Spain*, in *America*, in a Treaty of Peace and Alliance, concluded with that Crown, the VIIIth Article whereof, being the only one relating to *America*, or any particular commercial Point, runs in the following Strain, viz.

" We do mutually agree to remain on the same Footing, with regard to our *American Commerce*, upon which the *States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands* were put by the VIth Article of the Treaty of *Munster*, between *Spain* and the said *States General*, [*Anno* 1648] which runs in the following Words, viz.

" As to the *West-Indies*; the Subjects and Inhabitants of the said Lords, the King and the *States General*, respectively, shall forbear sailing to and trading in any of the Harbours, Places, &c. possessed by the one or the other Party, viz. The Subjects of the said Lord the King shall not sail to or trade in those held and possessed by the said Lords the *States*; nor shall the Subjects of the said Lords the *States* sail to or trade in those held and possessed by the said Lord the King of *Spain*."

This VIIIth Article, though thus loosely expressed, was at least a tacit Agreement of the *Uti possidetis* in *America*; and was introductory of another more explicit Treaty three Years after.

*France's* great Improvements in *Tapestry*, &c. about this Time, and becomes the great Rival of *England* and *Holland*, at foreign Markets: Who, in their Turn, have since successfully rivalled the *French* in many Manufactures.

About this Time, *France*, in the Ministry of the sharp-sighted *Colbert*, set on Foot the famous Tapestry-Manufacture, at the *Gobelins* in *Paris*; for this End, procuring from all foreign Parts, Drawers, Designers, Painters, Dyers, and Engravers; also Workers in Gold, Silver, Ivory, Brasses, &c. which, under the Direction of the famous *Le Brun*, were brought to great Perfection, and thereby much Money kept at Home, which before was sent abroad for such-like Ornaments and Curiosities: As also every possible Means was used for improving of old Manufactures, and introducing of new ones, and new Branches of Commerce. By all which Measures, *France* soon became the great Rival and Supplanter of both *England* and *Holland* in most foreign Markets, as in *Turkey*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, and *Italy*, more particularly for *Woollen Goods*, with which, till after this Time, the two first-named Nations alone supplied most of the Countries of *Europe*.—Yet, in some Respects, the *French* overshot the Mark, as even their Countryman, Monsieur *Huet*, in his *Memoirs of the Dutch Commerce*, observes: For, " by laying such high Duties on all foreign Merchandize imported,—and pretending to sell their own Merchandize to other Nations, without buying any from them, they vainly imagined, that foreign Nations could not be without *French Wares*; for which, too, they would pay ready Money to *France*, whilst the *French* took off none of theirs. This" (he observes) " made both the *English* and *Dutch* set up many of the Manufactures which they were wont to have from *France*, and who (especially the *Dutch*) sold them in Imitation of those of *France*, much cheaper than *France* could afford to do; such, particularly, as *broad Silks*, *Gold and Silver Brocades*, *Ribbons*, *Laces*, *Hats*, *Hard-ware*, *Watches*, *Toys*, *Paper*, &c. and have since been wonderfully successful therein." We may add, that in *England*, our broad Silk Manufacture has been brought to great Perfection, as also that of *Hard-ware*, *Watches*, and *Haberdashery*; and our Paper, quite a modern Manufacture, so far improved, as to save great Sums, formerly paid to *France*.

*England* and *Holland* fall into the rivaling of *France*, in many of her Manufactures, successfully.

Commercial Treaty between King *Charles* of *England* and the *States of the United Provinces of the Netherlands*.

In *January* 1668 (N. S.) King *Charles* the Second of *England* concluded with the *States-General* of the *United Provinces of the Netherlands* a defensive Alliance; and, in *February* following, a Treaty of Commerce, in Substance as follows, viz.

Articles I, II. " The King's Subjects may freely trade with such Kingdoms and States with whom he is in Peace, although the *States-General* should happen to be at War with the said Kingdoms and States;—which Freedom shall extend to all Kinds of Merchandize, but contraband Goods.

III. " By contraband Goods are meant all Sorts of Fire-Arms, Gun-Powder, and military Instruments of War: Also Ropes, Horses, Saltpetre, Horse-Accoutrements, Saddles, Bridles, &c.

IV. " But Provisions of all Kinds, for the Sustainance of Life, may be carried freely even to the Enemies of the States, excepting only to Towns besieged or invested.

V. " *English* Ships entering laden into any of the Ports of the States, with an Intention to sail thence to Places at War with them, shall only be obliged to produce their Passports, containing an attested Inventory of their Lading, and then may freely proceed.

VI,



A. D. 1668 VI, VII, VIII. "Other Means to be used where there may be just Ground for Suspicion of carrying *contraband* Merchandize.

IX. " *Contraband* Goods, found in *English* Ships bound to the Ports of Enemies of the States, shall be taken out, but neither the Ship nor the other Merchandize shall be seized.

X. " Merchandize sent by the King's Subjects, in Ships belonging to the Enemies of the States, even though not *contraband*, shall be forfeited together with the other Goods in such Ships: But, on the other Hand, whatever is found on Board *British* Ships, though the Lading, or Part of it, should belong to the Enemies of the States, shall be free, except they be *contraband* Goods.

XI. " And the Subjects and Ships of the *States-General* shall, in all Respects, enjoy all the before and after-named Privileges allowed to the King's Subjects and Ships, in Reference to Trade and Navigation on the Coasts and in the Ports of the King's Dominions.

XII, XIII, XIV. " No Violence nor Injury shall be offered by *British* Ships and Subjects to those of the States, [and *vice versa*] and the Commanders of Privateers, before they put to Sea, shall give Security, to the Value of 1500 *l.* or 15,000 Guilders, for this End: But if a Commander of any *English* Ship shall take a Vessel, laden with prohibited Goods, he shall not be allowed to open Chests, &c. nor to sell, barter, or make away with them till brought on Shore, in the Presence of the Officers for Prizes: And unless the prohibited Goods make only a Part of the Lading, in which Case they shall be presently taken out, that the Ship may pursue the Voyage.

XV, XVI, XVII. " The King promises to do all possible Right and Justice in the Case of Prizes; and, in Case of the *States* Ministers complaining of any Injustice in the Sentences passed, the same shall be reviewed by his Council in three Months Space.—Neither shall the controverted Goods be sold nor disposed of in the mean Time (unless perishable) but by the Consent of the Parties complaining; who, if they get a Sentence in their Favour, either in the first or second Instance, such Sentence, upon giving Security, shall be put in Execution, although the other appeal to a higher Court: But not against the Opponents, if the Sentence should be pronounced in their Favour. And finally all the foregoing Stipulations shall be equally observed by the States, in Respect to the Suits of the King's Subjects." (Vide Tom. i. p. 136, of a *Collection of Treaties*, second Edition, Anno 1732.)

The ingenious and well-known Treatise, intitled the *British Merchant*, and many other Writers, loudly and justly complain of *England's* giving too much Encouragement to the Consumption of *French* Wines and Brandies, and to the Wear of their Silks, Linens, Hats, &c. formerly in immense Quantities. England's Trade with France was at this Time greatly to the Damage of the former.

That, until the Year 1688, *French Wines* were sold in *London*, by Retail, at 8 *d.* per Quart: But that a Duty of 4 *d.* per Quart being, in this Year, laid on them, they were thenceforward sold for many Years after at 12 *d.* per Quart; whilst we took off infinite Quantities of them; and of almost every other Species of *French* Merchandize, and that Nation, on the contrary, were continually diminishing more and more their Consumption of *English* Manufactures and Merchandize, by new and high Impositions, Obstructions, and, at length, Prohibitions. Infomuch that, in this same Year 1668 (according to the above-named *British Merchant*, Vol. iii. p. 315, 316, first published Anno 1713.) the general Balance of the Trade of *England*, for this same Year, was most grievously to our Loss, viz.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	
Imported into <i>England</i> , Anno 1668, from all the World	4,196,139	17	—	Balance of <i>England's</i> Commerce for the Year 1668, greatly against her.
Exported	2,063,274	19	—	
The Imports exceed the Exports, the Sum of	2,132,864	18	—	

" This great national Loss" (continues our said Author) " was owing to our having a full Trade with *France*. Which full Trade being afterwards prohibited, the general Balance, Anno 1699, was got to be so far in our Favour as 1,147,660 *l.* 10 *s.* 9 *d.* Total gained by us, from having no Trade with *France*, Anno 1699, 3,280,525 *l.* 8 *s.* 9 *d.* which Balance, in the Year 1703, was so considerably increased, as to be no less than 2,117,523 *l.* 3 *s.* 10 *d.* Total gained by us, from our having no Trade with *France*, Anno 1703, 4,250,388 *l.* 1 *s.* 10 *d.* A most interesting Consideration." Balance of Trade Anno 1699 & 1703.

As the said *British Merchant's* principal Author was Mr. *Martin*, then Inspector-General of the *British* Customs, a Gentleman of great Honour and Abilities, we may safely rely on the Truth of these Balances, and may fairly draw some very useful and important Inferences therefrom, in Behalf of our foreign Commerce, and also particularly in Favour of our *American Continent Plantations*; which, to our vast Benefit, might, by the Help of Bounties and other Encouragements, in a few Years be brought to supply us with all the Merchandize we now take from *Norway*; and, indeed, most, if not all, that we take from the Countries on both Shores of the *Baltic* Sea, with all which Parts the Balance is greatly against us. A wise Nation therefore should not hesitate a Moment on a Point so clear as this is universally judged to be. Interesting and important Inferences to be drawn herefrom.

At this Time also (says the same ingenious Author) " The laudable *English* Fashions of former Times began to alter in Favour of *France*. The Womens Hats were turned into Hoods made of *French* The destructive Consumption of French Merchandize



in England, whilst France discouraged all English Merchandize.

“ French Silk; whereby even every Maid-Servant in England became a standing Revenue to the French King of the half of her Wages. Many Hats for Men were likewise brought from France, which also supplied Italy with Woollen Goods, made of English Wool run to them, in Return for Italian Silk, which France manufactured, and sold to England to pay for that Wooll. And whilst they laid such high Duties on our Woollen Cloths as amounted to a Prohibition, we were in a Manner totally supplied with their Linens; beside their Wines, Brandies, Paper, &c.” And this also supplies us with another obvious Inference, viz. to learn even from Enemies whatever may be for national Advantage.

A. D.  
1668

King Charles of England erects a special Council of Trade, which he drops a few Years after.

In the said Year 1668, by Lord Ashley's Persuasion, (who was then Chancellor of the Exchequer) King Charles the Second of England instituted a Council of Commerce, consisting of a President, (Salary 800*l.*) Vice-President, (600*l.*) and nine other Counsellors, (with each 500*l.* Salary) who (instead of the former Method of referring all commercial Matters to a fluctuating Committee of the Privy-Council, which was liable to sundry Objections) were to apply themselves diligently to the Advancement of the Nation's Commerce, Colonies, Manufactures, and Shipping. But as this King was never long constant in any very laudable Regulation, he, a few Years after, laid aside so very beneficial an Institution, too expensive also for him to spare from his Pleasures, whereby commercial Concerns fell into the former Way of a Reference to a Committee of the Privy-Council.

The Triple Alliance of England, Holland, and Sweden, in Behalf of Spain against France.

In this same Year, King Charles the Second of England, having in January concluded a defensive Alliance with the Dutch, to which the King of Sweden acceded, called, by Way of Eminence, the Tripple Alliance; to the Intent to oblige France to make a reasonable Peace with Spain, whereby the rest of the Spanish Netherlands might be preserved; he, in the same Year, concluded also the before-recited Treaty of Commerce with the Dutch.

Lewis the Fourteenth of France (by the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle) has a great Part of the Spanish Netherlands yielded up to him. Spain's feeble State at this Time. King Charles of England shamefully suffers the Balance between France and Spain to be broken.

At length France was induced to conclude a Peace with Spain, at Aix-la-Chapelle, though on the following very disadvantageous Terms for the latter: Spain now yielding up to France the Towns and Forts of Charleroy, Binch, Aeth, Doway, Fort-Scarp, Tournay, Lisle, Audenard, Armentiers, Courtray, Bergues, and Furnes, together with their Bailiwicks, Chatellanies, Territories, and Dependencies. Thus France got a more firm Footing farther into the very Heart of the Spanish Netherlands, whereby the Balance of Power between those two great Nations was shamefully suffered, by King Charles the Second of England, to be quite destroyed; who, had he had any great Regard for England's commercial Interests, or for the Equilibrium of Europe in general, might have undoubtedly prevented it. Yet Lewis the Fourteenth scarcely kept to this Peace for so long as two Years Time, without making farther Encroachments on Spain's weak King, Charles the Second, and his feebly-declining Monarchy. At this Time however, Lewis found himself obliged to restore back to Spain the County of Burgundy, commonly called Franche Compté, the invading whereof and of the Netherlands, had obliged Spain to make Peace with, and renounce all Pretensions on Portugal.

The Cinque-Ports of England have a new Charter granted to them. They are now of very little Importance to England.

In this same Year, King Charles the Second of England granted a new Charter to the famous Cinque-Ports, situated on the Coasts of Kent and Sussex, whereby he confirmed their ancient Privileges, with some new Regulations, more suitable to modern Times, relating to Taxes, and the Election of their Officers, &c. now of no Use to our Purpose. Since our vast Increase of the Royal Navy, these Cinque-Ports are no more of any great Importance; though, as we have more than once shewn, they were greatly useful to our Norman Race of Kings in their Expeditions to the Continent, and also in Case of threatened Invasions from thence, before our Kings had any Royal Navy properly so called.

French and Spanish, &c. Wines, their Retail Prices, before and now, per Quart.

We learn the Retail Prices of Wines at London, in this Year 1668, by an Act of Parliament of the 20th of Charles the Second (Cap. i.) for laying the following Duties thereon, viz. For every Quart of French Wine retailed, 4*d.* of Spanish Wine, and all other Wines, 6*d.* Brandies, and all other Spirits imported, 12*d.* per Quart—And for the better enabling Retailers to pay those Duties on Wines, they are empowered to take or demand for every Quart of French Wine, 4*d.* and of Spanish, &c. Wines, 6*d.* over and above the Prices they were sold at before.—Provided, that French Wines shall not hereafter be sold for above 12*d.* nor Spanish, &c. Wines, above 2*s.* per Quart, the said new Duties included. This shews, that, till these new Duties were laid, French Wines (as already noted) were retailed at 8*d.* and Spanish, &c. Wines, at 18*d.* per Quart.

A commendable Law for inclosing and preserving of Timber on the Forest of Dean, for the Use of Shipping.

The Timber of the King's Forest of Dean, in Gloucestershire, being of late much destroyed; by an Act of Parliament of this same Year 1668, (Cap. iii.) “ Eleven thousand Acres of the waste Lands in that Forest were directed to be inclosed, for the Growth and Preservation of Oak-Timber, for the Supply of the Royal Navy, and the Maintenance of Shipping for the Trade of this Nation.” So says this Act; and we wish it may be inquired into whether the same be duly observed at this Day.

The Scots import much Linen Yarn to England.

It is scarcely worth relating, were it not, as being somewhat historical, in Respect of the Linen Manufacture, what the anonymous Author of a Book frequently before-quoted, intitled, *The happy future State of England*, acquaints us with, viz. that in the Year 1669, there was 23,680*lb.* Weight of Linen-Yarn imported from Scotland into the Port of London. He also relates, that at this Time the French Protestants, settled at Ipswich, made Linen of 15*s.* per Ell.

1669

The French at Ipswich make very fine Linen.

De Witt's fine Account of the Increase of England's naval Power and Commerce.

Under this Year 1669, Pensionary De Witt, in his *Interest of Holland*, speaking of the increased Power of England, begins so far back as the preceding Century. Thus, (says he) “ when the compulsive Laws of the Netherland-Halls, had first driven the cloth-weaving from the Cities into



A. D.  
1669

“ into our Villages, and thence into *England*, and that, by the Cruelty of the Duke d'Alva, the  
 “ *Say-weaving* went also after it; the *English*, by Degrees, fell to vend their Manufactures  
 “ throughout *Europe*: They became potent at Sea, and no longer to depend on the *Nether-*  
 “ *lands*.—Also by that Discovery of the inexpressibly rich Cod-Bank of *Newfoundland*, those  
 “ of *Bristol* in particular made Use of that Advantage.—Moreover, the long Persecution of The City of Bristol  
 “ *Puritans* in *England* has occasioned the planting of many *English* Colonies in *America*, whereby fell early into the  
 “ they drive a mighty foreign Trade thither.—So that this mighty Island united with *Ireland* Newfoundland  
 “ under one King—Seated in the Midst of *Europe*, having a clear deep Coast, with good Fishery.  
 “ Havens and Bays, in so narrow a Sea; that all foreign Ships that sail either to the Eastward  
 “ or Westward are necessitated; even in fair Weather, to shun the dangerous *French* Coast, and  
 “ sail along that of *England*; and in stormy Weather to run in and preserve their Lives, Ships,  
 “ and Merchandize, in its Bays!—So that *England* now, by its Conjunction with *Scotland*, be-  
 “ ing much increased in Strength, as well by Manufactures as by a great Navigation, will in all  
 “ Respects be formidable to all *Europe*! For, according to the Proverb, *A Master at Sea is*  
 “ *a Lord at Land*; and more especially a King of *England*; seeing he is able, both by whole  
 “ Fleets and private Ships of War; at all Times, to seize on Ships sailing by that Coast; the  
 “ westerly Winds which blow for the most Part of the Year on this Side of the Tropic giving  
 “ the *English* great Opportunities to sail out of their numerous Bays and Harbours, at Plea-  
 “ sure, to infest our Navigation!—Of which formidable Power King *Henry VIIIth* was so  
 “ sensible, that he dared to use this Device, *Cui adhaereo praest, i. e. He whom I assist shall be*  
 “ *Master*: And he accordingly made War as he listed; sometimes against *France*, at other Times  
 “ against *Spain*, though then strengthened with the *German* Empire and these *Netherlands*;  
 “ making Peace at his own Pleasure, both with King *Francis* the First and with the Emperor  
 “ *Charles* the Fifth, whom he dared so horribly to despise as to repudiate his Aunt Queen  
 “ *Catherine*!”

Thus this able [though frenchified] Minister of State lays down an immutably interesting Lesson for *Britain*, viz. ever to be superior to any other Nation on the Ocean; whereby we shall ever be superior in Commerce: And whilst thereby we preserve our great Influence in the Councils of the Nations on the Continent of *Europe*, we shall increase our Wealth, and preserve our Independency and our consequent Liberty. Neither need we, on this Subject, to observe, That our said Superiority must ever be very considerable; not only on Account of the Guard of our own extensive Coasts, but also for the Protection of our Commerce in all the four Quarters of the Earth. This will ever be our great *Palladium*; and, according to the Poet, —

“ We then most happy, who can fear no Force,  
 “ But winged Troops and Pegasean Horse!”

WALLER.

In this Year, the *French* Prime-Minister Colbert brought, from *Holland*, *Van Robais*, a Dutch Merchant, to settle, with 500 Workmen, at *Abbéville*, in *Picardie*, where a new Manufacture for superfine Woollen broad Cloth was very successfully set on Foot. It is superfluous to recite all the Privileges, Immunities, and Sums of Money, bestowed on him and his said Workmen.—From 30 Looms, Anno 1681, he was encouraged to set up 50.—Anno 1698, *Van Robais*'s Looms amounted to 80.—And, Anno 1708, they exceeded 100 in Number. And the *French* King, for doing the greater Honour to this new Manufactory, gave Leave even for the Noblesse to be concerned in it, without its detracting from their Nobility.

*France* successfully sets up a new Manufactory of superfine Woollen Cloth at *Abbéville*, and thereby supplants *England* and *Holland* in much of their Turkey Trade.

And, for procuring a sufficient Vêtit for these and other *French* Woollen Goods in *Turkey*, Money was issued to the Merchants of *Marseilles* out of the King's Treasure, to be re-paid after the Return of their Ships from *Turkey*; whereby that City has gradually supplanted *England* and *Holland* of much of their *Turkey* Trade. And the Apprehensions of some People go so far as to think, *Marseilles* will be able in Time to engross the whole of it!

*Marseilles* enriched by her Trade to *Turkey*.

*France*, at this Time, (as has been already in part observed) began to abound in all Kinds of curious Manufactures, Toys, &c. with which they supplied every Corner of *Europe*. One most material Thing, however, they hitherto wanted, for compleating their Superiority over the rest of the World, viz. a Superiority of Naval Power. Pensionary *De Witt*, who first wrote at this Time his *Interest of Holland*, observes, (in Part ii. Chap. vii.) That “ it is apparent the *French* “ have very few Ships and Mariners of their own: So that all their Traffic is driven by Hol- “ land Ships, and to *Holland*, or at least by unlading there, (some few *English* Ships and Traffic “ excepted :) And when any Goods are to be transported from one *French* Harbour to another, “ they are put on board Ships of *Holland*.” This was the Case at this Time. In the second Volume of *Voltaire's* *Age of Louis the Fourteenth* it is said, That this great Prince soon after granted a Bounty of five Livres per Ton for every new Ship built in *France*; whereby Shipping soon became more Plenty: Yet, he says, that so ignorant were they then in *France*, that not a few condemned those wise Measures as pernicious!

*France* abounds in Manufactures, and yet is in great Want of Shipping at this Time; tho' soon after remedied. The mercantile foreign Commerce of *France* carried on by Dutch Shipping.

With Respect to the Woollen Manufactures in general; there is a general Mistake prevails with many even to this Day, in imagining, That the fine Broad-Cloth in *France* is principally supported by our *English* run Wooll. Seeing it is well known; that the real very superfine Cloth every-where must be intirely of *Spanish* Wooll; and therefore often called *Spanish* Cloths. And that altho' the second Sort of *French* Cloth is much meliorated by the Help of our fine short Wooll, yet, for the most Part, the best Wooll of *France* alone may do well enough for their coarse Cloths.—And it is principally for their fine Stuffs, Hose, Caps, &c. that the *French* find our soft and long combing Wooll (the best of its Kind in all *Europe*) absolutely necessary! Seeing, without a certain Proportion thereof, mixed up with their own Wooll, they cannot make those

A too general Mistake rectified concerning the Material of superfine Broad Cloth every-where, and of fine Stuffs, Stockings, &c.



fine Goods fit for the Markets of *Spain, Portugal, and Italy*. Moreover, by running of our Wooll to *Hamburg, Holland, Flanders, France, &c.* those Countries are enabled to manufacture those Stuffs and Stockings, to the great Detriment of our own Manufacturers! — A.D. 1669

*France*, in our Days, takes from us no other Commodities than what they can farther improve or manufacture; or else, such as they cannot as yet be without, viz. *Raw-hides, Leather, Beef, and Butter*, chiefly from *Ireland*; and also much *Leaf-Tobacco*.

*Holland's Commerce and Navigation* how much increased in 21 Years Time. And the great Declension of *Spain's* Naval Strength; so as now to be forced to employ *Dutch* Ships to carry on her Trade to *America*, contrary to former Maxims.

So much was the Commerce and Navigation of *Holland* improved since the Pacification with *Spain*, Anno 1648, to the Time of *De Witt's* first writing his *Interest of Holland*, Anno 1669, [viz. in twenty-one Years Time] that [in Part i<sup>id</sup>, Chap. i<sup>id</sup>] he thinks it was increased one half. — “ That it was during her before-named War with *Holland*—that *Spain* lost the Bulk of her Naval Power: And since the above-named Peace we have mostly beat the *Easterlings* and the *English* out of the Trade to *Spain*, all the Coasts of which Country are navigated chiefly with *Dutch* Shipping; and, for Want of Ships and Sailors of their own, *Spain* has now openly begun to hire *Dutch* Ships to sail to her *Indies*, though formerly so careful to exclude all Foreigners from thence: And so great is the Supply of *Dutch* Manufactures to *Spain*, &c. that all the Merchandize brought from the *Spanish West-Indies* is not sufficient to make Returns for them; so that the *Dutch* carry Home the Balance in Money.”

*De Witt's* Computation of the Number of People in the Province of *Holland* alone, and their several Classes.

The said great Author, *De Witt*, has, for the better Illustration of the Increase of the *Dutch* Commerce and of their People, exhibited the computed Number of the Inhabitants of the Province of *Holland and West-Friseland*, with the several Means whereby they are supported, viz. [as at this Time]

“ I. By the Fisheries at Sea, and the several Trades and Traffic depending thereon	Persons.
“ II. By Agriculture of all Kinds; Turf-making, Inland-fishing; and by furnishing those People with all Sorts of Materials, they being Husbandmen	450,000.
“ III. By Manufactures, Shipping, Works of Art, &c. consumed abroad; and by Trades relating to the said Manufactures	200,000.
“ IV. By Navigating for Freight and Trade jointly; (exclusive of the Fishery) and Trades depending thereon	650,000.
“ V. By all the before-named People, (Men, Women, and Children) who must be supplied with what they want; as Food, Cloathing, Housing, Furniture, and all other Things for Art, Ease, Pleasure, and Ornament	250,000.
“ VI. Gentry, without Employment; Civil Magistrates, and Officers; and such as live on their Estates or Money; Soldiers; the Poor in Hospitals, Beggars, &c.	650,000.
“ Total Number of Souls in the single Province of <i>Holland</i>	2,400,000.

*Holland* unable to feed the eighth Part of its Inhabitants by its own Product.

He adds, “ That the eighth Part of this Number could not be supplied with Necessaries out of the Product of *Holland*, it being their Gain by Traffic which brings in the Necessaries for the other seven-eighth Parts of the whole People!”

The vast Increase of the City of *Amsterdam*, and also of *Leyden, Dort, &c.*

In another Place (Chap. vi. Part 3d.) he acquaints us, “ That the City of *Amsterdam* hath, to his said Time, been enlarged two Parts in three. And yet none can observe, That either the Houses or the Inhabitants are thereby lessened in Value. Yea, that it is so augmented in Buildings, that the Imposts on the bulky Goods of that City only, in the last Farm, yielded above 300,000 Guilders more than in the former Farm;—and we may affirm the like of *Leyden, Dort*, and other Cities in Proportion.”

The *Dutch* get Possession of the Fort of *San Juan*, in *England*.

In this same Year, the *Dutch East-India* Company, after a long Contest with the King of *Macao*, obliged him to yield up to them the Forts of that Name.

Sir *John Narborough's* unsuccessful Adventure to the Coast of *China*.

King *Charles*, of *England*, having now received Intelligence, that the *Spaniards* had abandoned the most Part of the great Province of *Chili*, in *South-America*, was advised to attempt a Settlement in a Country so greatly abounding in Gold, &c. He therefore sent out Sir *John Narborough*, with a Ship of 36 Guns and a Pink; with Orders to make Discoveries on that Coast and in other Parts of the *South-Seas*. He passed the *Magellan* Streights, sailing along the Coasts of *Patagonia* and *Chili*; but as his Orders were express, not to molest the *Spaniards* in those Parts, and as the *Spaniards* at *Beldivia* would not permit him to trade with the *Indians*, and had seized his Lieutenant and three of his Sailors, he judged it prudent to return Home; which he accordingly did by the same *Magellan* Streights; which, probably, none after him has ever attempted, as the Voyage round *Cape Horne* into the *South-Seas* is every Way so far better. He arrived in *England* Anno 1671; and his Observations and Draughts were afterward published. Which is all that is needful to say on this Expedition, after briefly noting, that such a Settlement as was here proposed to be made in so remote a Part of the World from *England*, in so tempestuous an Ocean, and with so obstinate a People as the *Chile*, would have, probably, been attended with almost insuperable Difficulties; since *Spain* itself, though possessed of the Countries North and East of *Chili*, has had enough to do to preserve their Footing there.

The *Imperial* Navy of *England* is greatly augmented.

*Candia* Island taken from *Venice* by the *Turks*; whose Naval Power has declined ever since.

In the said Year, the *Turks* completed the total Conquest of the noble Island of *Candia* [anciently *Crete*] from the Republic of *Venice*. Their Siege of its capital City, of the same Name, lasted twenty-eight Months, at which alone the *Turks* are said to have lost 100,000 Men, (which provoked the brutish Prime-Minister to monstrous Cruelties) and in their Conquest of the whole Island above half a Million of Men. As *Candia* lies directly in the Way of the Navigation from and



A.D. 1669 and to *Constantinople*, and to the *Turkish* Isles of the *Archipelago*, and also to *Egypt*, &c. it was a great Eye-sore to them whilst in the Possession of *Venice*. It is commonly remarked, That ever since this Conquest the Naval Power of *Turkey* has greatly decreased; possibly, because since being possessed of *Candia* they are more secure and uninterrupted in their Communication with *Egypt* and their other *Levantine* Provinces. Formerly the *Turks* were very formidable in those Seas; and indeed sundry Parts of their Dominions afford great Abundance of Materials for Ship-building and Naval Stores; but, as they never were much (and now less than ever) addicted to Commerce, this Reason alone is sufficient to account for the present Declension of their *Marine*.

It was in or about this Year, that the *French East-India Company* abandoned their Settlement in *Madagascar*, [called by them *l'Isle Dauphine*] as not finding it worth keeping, and transferred their principal Residence to *Surat*, in *India*. Soon after, the King, by the Patronage of *Colbert*, granted them the Haven of *Port Louis*, in *Bretagne*, for their Ships; in Virtue of which Grant they afterwards established their Warehouses, Ships, and Magazines, at what they named *Port l'Orient*, near *Port Louis*. *Colbert* also obtained for this Company a Remission from the King of three Millions of Livres due to him. He also obtained for them an Exemption from all Duties on their imported Merchandize. Notwithstanding all which, their Affairs remained at his Death, *Anno* 1683, in a declining Condition!

The *French East-India Company's* unprosperous Condition, maugre all the Favours obtained for them by *Colbert's* Patronage. They abandon *Madagascar*. *Port l'Orient* established for that Company's Use.

1670 It was in or about this Year, that the wear of the flimsy *Muslins*, from *India*, was first introduced into *England*: Before which Time our more natural and usual Wear was *Cambricks*, *Silesie Lawns*, and such Kind of fine Flaxen Linens, from *Flanders* and *Germany*, in Return for our Woollen Manufactures, of various Kinds, exported to those Countries, in very considerable Quantities.

The Wear of *Muslins* first introduced into *England*.

In this Year an additional Act of Parliament, of the 22d Year of King *Charles II.* Cap. xi. passed, for the rebuilding of *London*, the uniting of sundry Parishes, the rebuilding of the Cathedral of *St. Paul*, and of the Parochial Churches.

More Streets enabled to be enlarged in *London*, as also certain public Buildings.

Whereby, 1st, the following Streets were directed to be widened, viz. *Pater-noster-Row*, *Warwick-Lane*, *Watling-Street*, *Candlewick-Street*, [near the former] *Eastcheap*, *Swinton's-Lane*, *Little Wood-Street*, *Milk-Street*, *Tower-Street*, *Water-Lane*, [near the Custom-house] *Road-Lane*, *St. Mary Hill*, *Thames-Street* from *London-Bridge* to *Puddle-Dock*, *Pye-Corner*, *Threadneedle-Street*, and the Passage at *Holborn-Bridge*. Also the following public Buildings were directed to be enlarged, viz. the *Royal-Exchange*, *Guildhall*, the *Sessors House* in the *Old Bailey*, and the City Prisons. Two Shillings more per Chaldron was to be laid on Coals, (in all three Shillings.) One-fourth Part of all Monies appropriated for the re-building of Parish Churches was to be applied for the re-building of *St. Paul's Cathedral*.

The Channel of *Bridewell-Dock* from the *Thames* to *Holborn-Bridge* [now known by the Name of *Fleet-Ditch*, though it will soon lose that Name also] to be made navigable. Also a new Street to be made from the West-End of *Threadneedle-Street* into *Loathbury* [this is *Princess-Street*.]—Two Posterns for Foot Passengers to be made at *Ludgate*, and the Gate to be enlarged.

At this Time, King *Charles* the Second was enabled by two Acts of Parliament (viz. one of the 22d Year of his Reign, Cap. vi. and another of the 22d and 23d, Cap. xxiv.) to dispose of or alienate his *Fee-farm Rents*; the Purchase-Money of which was presently squandered away, under Pretence of paying the King's Debts bearing Interest. These Rents were a noble Income and Resource to the Crown; which, surely, no wise King would ever have alienated on any Pretence whatever. The Purchasers had very cheap Bargains of those Rents, though now they sell at very high Prices! Thus this improvident Monarch completed what his Predecessors had begun and carried very far, viz. To render themselves absolutely dependent on their Parliaments; which was, and should be, very far from displeasing to all true Lovers of *England's Liberty*!

King *Charles II.* sells his *Fee farm Rents*.

Notwithstanding former Prohibitions, the planting of *Tobacco* in *England* still continued; wherefore an Act of Parliament now passed [22d and 23d of *Charles II.* Chap. xxvi.] to prevent it: Which in its Preamble says, "still increased, to the apparent Loss of his Majesty's Customs, and the Discouragement of his Plantations in *America*, and the Trade and Navigation of the "Realm." The Peace Officers were therefore hereby directed to search for and prevent *Tobacco* growing within their respective Bounds; and also to destroy the same wherever found. With a Proviso, however, as formerly, of allowing it to the Physic Gardens of both Universities, or other private Gardens for Physic or Surgery, so as any one such Plantation exceed not the Compass of half a Pole or Perch for every such Garden.

*Tobacco* again strictly prohibited to be planted in *England*.

To this Act was added a Clause, expressly repealing the Word *Ireland*, in an Act of the 12th of this King, Cap. xviii. So that now the Product of the *English* Plantations brought to *Europe* must be first landed in *England only*, before they be re-shipped for other Parts.

A Clause for landing Plantation-Goods, wherein *Ireland* is excepted: Being now a hard trial to land all such in *England only*.

We have seen, under the Year 1667, that till that Year there was not the least mention of *America* in any Treaty between *England* and *Spain*; the latter, willing to keep up her ancient Claims in that Country, and the former, determined to keep and improve the Footing she had gained there. *Spain's* great Feebleness, however, at length brought her to reasonable Conditions. And as the VIIIth Article of the said Treaty of 1667 was, by the Court of *Spain*,

The famous Treaty of Peace between *England* and *Spain*, commonly called thought the *Amoyon Treaty*.



thought now to be *too general*, the *Spanish* Ministry earnestly applied to the *English* Court for a more clear and explanatory Treaty relating to *America*; which was accordingly complied with by King *Charles* of *England*, upon King *Charles* II. of *Spain*'s agreeing to recognize the former's Right to all the *American* Dominions he was possessed of in this Year 1670; when Sir *William Godolphin*, the *English* Minister at *Madrid*, concluded the following Treaty, *viz.*

A.D.  
1670

" Article Ist and IId. There shall be an universal Peace, and a true and sincere Friendship in  
" *America* (as well as in all other Parts of the World) between the two Nations.

" III and IV. All Enmities, Hostilities, &c. shall henceforth cease between the two Kings  
" and their Subjects: And for this End, both Sides are to forbear all Acts and Violence, and to  
" call in all Commissions, Letters of Marque, &c. and to declare them null and void.

" V. Both Kings do hereby renounce all Leagues, Confederacies, &c. to the Prejudice of one  
" another.

" VI. Prisoners on both Sides, detained by Reason of Acts of Hostility hitherto committed  
" in *America*, to be forthwith set at Liberty.

" VII. Offences, Injuries, and Losses, suffered by either Party in *America*, shall be utterly  
" buried in Oblivion.

" VIII. The King of *Great Britain*, his Heirs, and Successors, shall always possess, in full  
" Right of Sovereignty and Propriety, all the Countries, Islands, Colonies, &c. lying and situate  
" in the *West-Indies*, or in any Part of *America*, which he and his Subjects now hold and possess;  
" infomuch, that they neither can nor ought hereafter to be contested, under any Pretence what-  
" soever.

" IX. The Subjects, Merchants, Captains, Masters, and Mariners, of each Ally respectively,  
" shall forbear and abstain from sailing to and trafficking in the Ports and Havens that have  
" Fortifications or Magazines, and in all other Places possessed by either Party in the *West-*  
" *Indies*.—But if at any Time either of the Kings shall think proper to grant the other's  
" Subjects any general or particular Leave or Privileges to sail to and traffic in any of the Places  
" under his Obedience, the said Traffic and Navigation shall be exercised according to the Form  
" and Effect of the said Leave and Privileges so granted them; for the Security, Guaranty,  
" and Authority whereof, this present Treaty and the Ratification of it shall serve.

" X. In Case the Subjects of either Ally, and their Ships, whether Ships of War or Mer-  
" chant Ships, shall at any Time be forced, by Storm, Pursuit of Pirates or Enemies, or any  
" other Accident, to retire and enter into any of the Rivers, Creeks, Bays, Havens, Roads,  
" and Ports, belonging to the other in *America*, for Protection and Refuge, they shall be  
" received and treated there with all Manner of Humanity, Civility, Protection, and Assistance;  
" shall be allowed to refresh themselves, and, at a common Price, to buy Provisions and other  
" Necessaries, for the Conveniency of their Voyage; and shall be permitted to depart without  
" Let or Molestation.

" XI. Or if the Ships of either Party shall run upon Sand-Banks, or be ship-wrecked, within  
" the Dominions of the other, or suffer any Damage there, the said Persons shall by no Means  
" be detained Prisoners; but, on the contrary, shall have all Manner of Assistance, and shall  
" have Passport for their free and peaceable Return to their own Country.

" XII. But yet, in Case those Ships happen to be three or four together, so as to give just  
" Ground of Suspicion; in such Case they shall, as soon as arrived there, let the Governor or  
" chief Magistrate of the Place know the Cause of their coming; and shall tarry no longer  
" there than the said Governor or chief Magistrate will give them Leave, after supplying them-  
" selves with Provisions, and refitting their Ships. And they are ever to abstain from putting  
" any Wares or Bales of Goods on Shore, to expose them to Sale: Neither are they to receive  
" any Merchandize on board, nor do any Thing that is contrary to this Treaty.

" XIII. and XIV. The present Treaty to be inviolably observed by both Parties and their  
" Subjects. And particular Offences shall no Way prejudice this Treaty:—But every one shall  
" answer for what he has done, and be prosecuted for contravening it. Neither shall Letters of  
" Reprisal or any other-like Methods for obtaining Reparation be granted, unless Justice shall  
" be actually denied, or unreasonable Delays be used. In which Case, it shall be lawful to have  
" Recourse to the ordinary Rules of the *Law of Nations*, until Reparation be made to the Per-  
" son that has been injured.

" XV. This Treaty shall not derogate from any Pre-eminence, Right, or Signiory, which  
" either the one or the other of the Allies have in the Seas, Streights, or Fresh-Waters of  
" *America*.— And it is always to be understood, that the Freedom of Navigation ought  
" by no Manner of Means to be interrupted when there is nothing committed contrary to the  
" true Sense and Meaning of these Articles."

This Treaty occa-  
sioned the Buc-  
canners to be sup-  
pressed.  
Remarks thereon.

By this famous Treaty, the Pirates or Buccaneers (who, for several Years, had greatly annoyed *Spanish America*) were cut off from all future Protection from *England* in any hostile Attempts on the *Spanish American* Dominions, and all Commissions to such were called in and annulled; whereby a very troublesome Thorn was taken out of her Foot.



A D  
1670

It was on the Authority of this Treaty, (confirmed by subsequent ones) that *English Ships* failing along, though not landing on the Coasts of the *Spanish Dominions in America*, have been formerly so long and so much disturbed by the Ships of *Spain*, called *Guard de Costas*; and which obliged the late King of *Great Britain* at length to declare War against *Spain*, Anno 1739, as will be seen under that Year: And yet this Controversy still remains to this Day undecided; even although the last Part of the above XVth Article provides for the Freedom of Navigation in express Terms!

About this Time, Sir *Josiah Child* first published his Discourses on Trade; which he tells us he first wrote at his Country-House in the Sickness Year, (Anno 1665.) and although so long ago written, yet, taken all together, it is still an excellent Book on that Subject. One of his greatest and most favourite Points therein was to labour to persuade Men how much the *low Interest of Money* contributes to the Advancement of the Commerce and Riches of a Nation; which he more particularly exemplifies in the *Hollanders*.—Yet certainly, in some few lesser Points, he pushes the Subject too far; and is for introducing some *Dutch Customs*, which would not suit the Genius, Laws, and Constitution of *Britain*; such as the transferring of all Bills of private Debts; also *Gavel-kind*, or the dividing the Estate of a Father equally to all his Children. Such Points seeming fitter for a Republic, like *Holland*, wholly made up of Merchants, than for a great Monarchy with an immense Fund of Land. Yet, upon the whole, his Foundations, Observations, and Informations are just, and very useful.

1. In his Preface he asserts, “That our Exports of native Commodities to *Spain* and *Portugal* are more than trebled within less than thirty Years; (or since 1640.)” *Trades increased by England.*

“2. That in the *Russia* Trade the *Hollanders* had, in the preceding Year, twenty-two Sail of great Ships, and the *English* but one.”

“3. That in the *Greenland Whale-Fishery*, the *Dutch* and *Hamburgers* have annually four or five hundred Sail, and the *English* but one Ship last Year, and none in the former one.

“4. That the *Hollanders* have the great Trade for Salt from *Portugal* and *France*; and that immense Fishing for *White-Herrings* upon our own Coasts.

“5. In the *Eastland* [i. e. *Baltic*] Trade, the *English* have not half so much to do as formerly; and the *Dutch* ten Times more than they formerly had. And

“He says, That the *Dutch Interest* of 3 per Cent. and the narrow-limited Companies of *England*, have beaten us out of these and some other Trades which he could name.” [He means here the *Russia*, *Merchants-Adventurers*, and *Eastland Companies*.]

“6. He justly remarks, That, in all Probability, the *Dutch* would have long since engrossed the Trade of *Red-Herrings*, but for two strong Reasons, viz. 1st, That the Fish for that Purpose must be directly brought fresh on Shore, [as at *Yarmouth*] which the *Dutch* cannot do, because the *Herrings* swim on our Coasts, and are at too great a Distance from theirs. 2dly, They must be smoked with Wood; which cannot be done on reasonable Terms but in a woody Country, which *Holland* is not. And the like may be said of our *Pilchard* Trade, which must be cured and pressed upon the Land, which the *Dutch* cannot do.” *Why Holland can never attain to the Trade of Red-Herrings and Pilchards.*

“7. Neither can the *Dutch* gain firm Footing in the *Newfoundland* and *New-England* Fisheries, as being managed by our West-Country Ports, properly situated for it.” *Nor of the Newfoundland and New-England Fishery.*

“8. *England* (says our Author) has no Share in the Trade to *China* and *Japan*; to both which the *Dutch* have a great Trade.” [Since his Time we have long had the largest Trade to *China* of any *European Nation*.]

“As to our *Norway* Trade, it is in great Part lost to the *Danes*, *Holsteiners*, &c. by Means of some Clauses in our *Act of Navigation*.”

These Northern Nations by bringing to us their own Product in their own proper Shipping, which they navigate cheaper than we can do, must ever retain a great Share of that Trade.

And with respect to our having lost (as he justly observes) a very great Part of our former Exportations to *France*, we need only to observe, That, since his Time, we have done all that was in our Power for retaliating their great Imposts on our Draperies, chiefly by our laying high Duties on their Wines, Brandies, &c. and by our Legislature's rejecting the *French Bill* of Commerce in the Year 1713.

He says, “That a great Part of the Plate-Trade from *Cadiz* is lost by us to the *Dutch*.” [Had he lived till our Time, he would have been louder with Regard to the *French*, in this Respect.]

What he says of the *Dutch* having bereaved us of the Trade to *Scotland* and *Ireland*, is quite reversed in our Time. With regard to the former Country, by the consolidated Union of the two Kingdoms; and to the latter, by the greater Application of both Nations.



He well observes, " That no Trades do so much merit our Care as those which employ most Shipping; since, beside the Profit by the Merchandize, the Freight is often more in Value than the said Merchandize, and is all clear Profit to the Nation: And the Ships and Sailors are an Addition of Power and Strength to us." A. D. 1670

The Advantages of England still, in Point of Commerce, briefly noted by Sir Josiah Child.

Next, he comes again to the brighter Side of our Commerce, beside our two before-named Fisheries, &c.

" 1st, In our *Turkey, Italian, Spanish, and Portuguese* Trades, we have the natural Advantage of our *Wooll*.

" 2dly, Our Provisions and Fuel, in Country-Places, are cheaper than the *Dutch* have them.

" 3dly, Our native Commodities of *Lead* and *Tin* are great Advantages.

" 4thly, He justly terms our *Act of Navigation* our *Charta Maritima*, on Account of its many Benefits to us; as it *compels* us to import foreign Merchandize in our own Shipping, and as it also secures to us the sole Trade to our own Plantations in *America*.

" 5thly, He shews the vast Increase of *England's* Riches, even in only twenty Years Space, *i. e.* since the Year 1650.

" For, 1st; (says he) we give generally *now* one third more Money with Apprentices than we did *twenty* Years before.

" 2dly, Notwithstanding the Decay of some, and the Loss of other Trades; yet, in the Gross, we ship off now one third more of our Manufactures, and of our *Tin* and *Lead*, than we did *twenty* Years ago.

" 3dly, New-built Houses in *London* yield twice the Rent which they did before the Conflagration, *Anno* 1666; and Houses, immediately before that Fire, generally yielded about one fourth more Rent than they did *twenty* Years ago.

" 4thly, The speedy and costly rebuilding [after that great Fire] in *London*, is a convincing (and to a Stranger an amazing) Argument of the Plenty and late Increase of Money in *England*.

" 5thly, We have now more than double the Number of Merchants and Shipping that we had *twenty* Years ago.

" 6thly, The Course of our Trade, from the Increase of our Money, is strangely altered within these *twenty* Years; most Payments from Merchants and Shopkeepers being *now* made with ready Money; whereas formerly the Course of our general Trade did run at *three, six, nine, twelve, and eighteen* Months Time."

As to the Objection, *That all Sorts of Men complain so much of the Scarcity of Money*, especially in the Country; he judiciously answers,

There are always Complaints against the present Times.

" 1st, That this Humour of complaining proceeds from the Frailty of our Natures: *it being natural for Men to complain of the present, and to commend the Times past*. And I can say with Truth, upon my own Memory, that Men did complain as much of the *Scarcity of Money* ever since I knew the World as they do now: Nay the very same Persons who now complain of this, and commend that Time.

" 2dly, This Complaint proceeds from many Men finding themselves uneasy in Matters of their Religion, [*i. e.* the Persecution of the Protestant Dissenters.]—It being natural for Men, when they are discontented at one Thing, to complain of *All*.

" 3dly, And more especially, this Complaint in the Country proceeds from the late Practice of bringing up the *Tax-Money* in Waggon to *London*, which did doubtless cause a Scarcity of Money in the Country." [In this Gentleman's Time, the Dealings between the Country and *London* were not probably so great as in our Days, wherefore Bills of Exchange on *London* might not then so readily be had, on easy Terms, as in our Days; which Consideration explains what he seems to have left unaccounted for.]

" 4thly, and principally, This seeming Scarcity of Money proceeds from the Trade of *Banking*, which obstructs Circulation, advances *Usury*, and renders it so easy, that most Men, as soon as they can make up a Sum of 50*l.* or 100*l.* send it in to the Goldsmith: *which doth and will occasion (while it lasts) that fatal pressing Necessity for Money so visible throughout the whole Kingdom, both to Prince and People*."

☞ This Paragraph, so far as relates to Circulation, merits Explication: For the Money so put into the Goldsmiths Hands of *London*, in those Times, was far from circulating, as do the running Cash-Notes of the Bank of *England*, and of some Bankers in our Days; for in such Case, it would undoubtedly have increased the Currency; but as the Bankers of *London*, in those Times, advanced their Money to the Crown on the Credit of Parliamentary Grants, and that to King Charles



A. D. 1670 Charles the Second those Advances were always at extravagant Interest; the Bankers therefore, in order to be ready to supply the Necessities of that improvident Prince, were glad to allow a lesser Interest, for a certain Time, to People who brought their Money to them, as aforesaid; which Trade certainly hindered the Circulation of Money, instead of increasing it: But we shall soon see an End put to it, by the shutting up of the Exchequer.

This famous Author also insists much on the great Advantage the *Dutch* had over *England*, in Point of Commerce, from the Lowness of their Customs on Merchandize. — And yet, he subjoins, “That 2 *per Cent.* extraordinary on the Interest of Money is worse than 4 *per Cent.* extraordinary in Customs; because Customs run only upon our Goods imported or exported, and that but once for all: Whereas Interest runs as well upon our Ships as Goods, and must be annually paid on both, so long as they are in Being.”

In his said Treatise, he remarks, “How much *Ireland* has been improved by the late Commonwealth’s *English* Soldiers settling on the Lands of that Kingdom; whereby they were become so considerable as to supply foreign Markets, as well as our own Plantations in *America*, with *Beef, Pork, Hides, Tallow, Bread, Beer, Wood, and Corn*, at cheaper Rates than we can afford to do; to the beating us out of those Trades. Whereas formerly, [*i. e.* presently after the late *Irish* War, begun *Anno* 1640] many Men got good Estates by transporting of *English* Cattle thither.”

The Origin of *Ireland*’s Superfluity of *Beef, Pork, Tallow, Corn, &c.* arose from the late Commonwealth’s Soldiers settled on their Lands.

Such are the perpetual Fluctuations in Commerce. Inasmuch that the *Irish*, about these Times, poured in their Live-Cattle upon *England*, till we were obliged, for the pacifying of our landed Gentlemen, to enact a total Prohibition of them.

We have also seen, in our own Times, so great an Improvement in those Respects, in our Northern Continent Colonies of *America*, in Point of raising Stocks of Cattle, more especially of Hogs, as also in producing Corn and Pulse, that they in a great Measure supply our own Sugar-Colonies therewith, and with Timber, Pipe-Staves, and other Lumber, (as they term it) and also the Sugar-Colonies of other *European* Nations. In Times of Dearth also, even in *Britain* and *Ireland*, those of *New-York, Pennsylvania, and the Jerseys*, have helped to supply us with Corn.

Our Northern *American* Colonies of late supply our Sugar-Colonies with many Kinds of Provisions and Lumber.

About this Time it was, that the Duke of *Buckingham* sent for the best *Glass-Makers, Glass-Grinders, and Polishers*, from *Venice*; which public-spirited Design has since so well succeeded, as to be now enabled to send to that very Place, and to almost every other Part of *Europe*, and to *Asia, Africa, and America*, the very finest Glass of all Sorts that the Earth can produce.

The Duke of *Buckingham* introduces from *Venice* the Manufacture of fine *Glas*, into *England*, with amazing Success.

With respect to the Benefits and Advantages accruing to *England* from its *East-India* Company and Trade, Sir *Josiah Child* (who was an eminent Director and Promoter of it) in his before-quoted Work, supposes it to be far from difficult to evince it to be the most beneficial Trade which *England* at that Time carried on: Which he lays down in the following Positions, *viz.*

Sir *Josiah Child*’s judicious Vindication of the Advantages of the *English East-India* Trade.

I. “It employs from 25 to 30 Sail of the most warlike mercantile Ships of the Kingdom, with 60, to 100 Mariners in each Ship.

II. “It supplies the Kingdom constantly and fully with that most material Necessary of *Saltpetre*.

III. “It supplies the Kingdom, for its Consumption, with *Pepper, Indico, Callicoes*, and several useful Drugs,” [The *China Tea* Trade was not as yet introduced] “to the Value of 150,000*l.* to 180,000*l.* yearly.

IV. “It also supplies us with Materials for carrying on our Trade to *Turkey, viz.* with *Pepper, Cowries, Callicoes, and painted Stuffs*; as also for our Trades to *France, Spain, Italy, and Guinea*: to the Amount of two or three hundred thousand Pounds yearly. Most of which Trades,” (he asserts), “we could not carry on with any considerable Advantage but for those Supplies. And those Goods exported, do produce, in foreign Parts, to be returned to *England*, six Times the Treasure in Specie, which the Company exports from *England* to *India*.

He therefore concludes, “That, although the *East-India* Company’s Imports greatly exceed its Exports of our Manufactures, yet, for the above Reasons, it is clearly a gainful Trade to the Nation: He subjoins to this, 1st, That if we had not this Trade ourselves, the single Article of *Saltpetre*, so absolutely necessary for making of *Gun-powder*, would cost us a vast annual Sum to purchase it from the *Dutch*. 2dly, The Loss of so many stout Ships and Mariners would be a great Detriment to the Nation. 3dly, Were we forced to buy all our *Pepper, Callicoes, &c.* from the *Dutch*, they would make us pay as dear for them as we do for their *Nutmegs, Cinnamon, Cloves, and Mace*. — And if we did not use *Callicoes*, we should fall into the Use of foreign *Lincens*.”

By the immense Increase and Improvements of *Scotch* and *Irish* Linens, since our said Author wrote, this last-named Position seems to be frustrated; but the other Arguments remain valid even to our present Times.

In the ingenious Mr. *Polexsen*’s *Discourse on Trade, Anno* 1696, there is the following remarkable Paragraph, relating to our *English East-India* Company, *viz.* “Till after the Year 1670, the Importations from *East-India* were chiefly *Drugs, Saltpetre, Spices, Callicoes, and Diamonds*: “Then



"Then *Throwsters, Weavers, Dyers, &c.* were sent to *India*, by the Company, for teaching the *Indians* to please the *Europeans* Fancies." And this brought to us an Inundation of wrought Silks and Stuffs of many very various Sorts, whereby our own Manufactures were greatly obstructed: Wherefore, long after, the Legislature found it necessary absolutely to prohibit the Wear of them at Home. So now they are all re-exported.

A. D.  
1670

The *national Balance of Trade*, now it may be best ascertained.

After all that has formerly been said on the following Subject, we are nevertheless greatly obliged to Sir *Josiah Child* in particular, in his aforesaid Work, for the first judicious Dissertation we have met with, on the Difficulties attending the Means of discovering the true State of our *national Balance of Trade*: Wherefore we have thrown this, and the Arguments of some other later Authors together, on this curious and most interesting Enquiry, that the whole may appear in one View.

There are (say they) but three Ways or Rules of judging whether the *Balance of Trade* be for or against us, *viz.*

An Essay of the general Balance of the Nation's Commerce.

1st, By discovering the true Value of our Exports and Imports from the *Custom-House* Books; and this would doubtless be a good Rule were it practicable: Yet as there is a Difficulty, and even an Impossibility, of taking a true Account, as well of the Quantity as of the Value of Commodities exported and imported, this Rule will by no Means effectually serve us.

1st, Because many fine Goods, as Jewels, fine Lace, Cambricks, rich Silks, &c. are imported by Stealth.

2dly, In our remote Out-Ports and Creeks, the like is often true even of more bulky Wares.

3dly, The true Quantities and Qualities are not, in many Cases, exactly entered; more especially with Respect to *Woollen* Goods exported; because many Traders, to get a great Name, and perhaps sometimes for worse Reasons, do enter greater Quantities than they really export; they paying little or no Duty.

4thly, As the Rates of the Customs are in no Kind proportionable on Exportations; some of our own Commodities being rated very low, as our Drapery, Silk-Wares, Haberdashery, and Iron-Ware; others high, as *Lead* and *Tin*; and Fish, in *English* Ships, nothing at all: And the Rates of foreign Commodities imported, are yet more unequal: Besides that foreign Commodities, imported in *English* Ships, should be valued only at prime Cost and Charges, till on Board; and those in foreign Ships with the Addition of the homeward Freight.

Moreover, by Accidents in Trade, such as Losses at Sea, bad Markets, Bankruptcies beyond Sea, Seizures, &c. the original Stock may be lessened, and the Value of the Commodities imported in Return, may be considerably less than the Value of the Commodities exported, and yet may be the full Returns; and so the Nation no Gainer, tho' the Exports were more in Value than the Imports.—On the other Hand, it may chance that the Stock exported may meet with a very lucky Sale, whereby the Returns may be of a much greater Value, tho' really but the bare Returns of the Exports; and so the Nation no Loser, but in Fact a Gainer thereby, although the Imports may exceed the Exports.

Sir *Josiah Child* alledges the Examples of *Ireland, Virginia, and Barbados*, to shew the great Uncertainty, in some Cases, of the Notion of truly stating the *general Balance* of a Nation's Commerce: "For (says he) those three Countries do, without Doubt, export annually a far greater Value of the Commodities of their native Growth, than is imported to them from hence, or from any foreign Country; and yet they are not such great Gainers, but continue poor." With Respect to *Virginia* and *Barbados*, it may be remarked on this able Author, that, even in his Time, those Plantations, and especially the latter, were growing rich; for even then we find them sending home to their Mother-Country, some of their overgrown Planters, to settle with their Fortunes with us. As to *Ireland*, it has been intirely the People's own Fault in not being rich then, through the Laziness and Sloth of the poorer Sort, and the Luxury of their landed Gentry, who affect to indulge themselves with foreign Wines, Manufactures, &c. and many of them spend their Incomes out of their own Country; yet, notwithstanding, *Ireland*, in our Days, is well known to be growing more rich and prosperous than ever before; and has much more Commerce and Manufactures than formerly, more especially that immensely-increased one of the Linen and Cambrick Manufacture; giving Jealousy not only to *Scotland*, its great Rival therein, but to *Holland* and *Germany*, in a very great Degree.

Moreover, the Rule of judging of the *general Balance of Trade* from a Nation's Exports and Imports, is very exceptionable, when applied to particular Trades. Seeing it may happen, that although we may really import much more in Value from some certain Countries than we export thither, yet the Trade to those very Countries may be such an one, as either, in its own Nature, we cannot be without, or else, in its Consequences, is really productive of greater Profit by the Re-exportation of its Merchandize first imported hither.

Let us (for Instance) suppose, what will readily be granted, that *naval Stores, Spanish Wooll, and Saltpetre*, are three Commodities which we cannot be without: The first, for our *whole Navigation and Commerce*; the second, for our *fine Woollen Cloth Trade*; and the third, for *Gunpowder*. Then, we say, we should be necessitated to carry on a Trade with the Countries which furnish those three Commodities, *let the Balance be ever so much against us!* Or, in other Words,

let



A. D. 1670 let our Imports from thence ever so much exceed our Exports thither. As to the first, *viz.* *Naval Stores*, the *Balance* is greatly against us; *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*, from whence we have the most of our Timber, taking off but very few of our Merchandize, in Comparison with the Quantity we take of their Timber, Masts, Deals, and Tar; [beside Stockfish, &c.] and the like may be said of the other Countries within the *Sound*, from whence our other Kinds of *naval Stores* come; as *Hemp*, from *Livonia* and *Russia*; *Oak-Plank*, from *Prussia*, &c. Yet, until we can bring our own *North-American Plantations* into a Method of supplying us intirely with *naval Stores*, there is no Remedy. The like might be said of the other two Commodities, even though the *Balance* should be against us; neither of which, however, is the Case.

2dly, The second Rule to judge of the *general Balance* of our Trade, is, to observe carefully the *Course of Exchange* between us and foreign Countries. And if that be generally found against us, that is to say, if it be generally above the *intrinsic Value* or *Par* of the *Coins* of those foreign Countries, we certainly lose by the general *Course* of our foreign Commerce: Or, in other Words, they certainly send us more of their Merchandize than they take of ours. And certainly (says Sir *Josiah Child*) when once the *Exchange* comes to be 5 or 6 *per Cent.* above the true *Value* or *Par* of foreign Monies, our *Treasure* will be carried out, whatever *Laws* we may make to prevent it. On the contrary, we should be *Gainers*, if the *Exchange* were so much in our Favour; which is our Case with *Portugal*, and also with some other Countries, though perhaps not in quite so great a Degree; from whence we actually import much of their Coin, by Means of the *Balance* being in our Favour.

Yet even this Rule, drawn from *Exchanges*, though a very plausible one, (and the diligent Observation whereof may be very useful and necessary in many Respects) is likewise liable to great Variations on sundry Accounts, occasioned from the Accidents which frequently happen in the public Concerns of Nations, by Wars, Famines, Revolutions, &c.—Moreover, there is no established and direct *Course* of *Exchange* with sundry Countries to which we trade: Such as *Poland*, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Russia*, *Turkey*, *Barbary*, *Sicily*, the *Canaries*, &c.—For these, and such-like Reasons, this Science of *Exchanges*, though a very ingenious Inquiry, and which, when applied to this or that particular Country, may often be extremely useful, will not, however, fully answer the Character of an *adequate Rule* to judge of the Nation's Profit or Loss by our *general Trade*.

3dly, The third, last, and surest Rule, to judge of the *general Balance*, *i. e.* of the Loss or Gain of the Trade of any Nation, is, by the *Increase* or *Decrease* of its general Commerce and Shipping. Yet, even then, we must not frame our Judgment rashly, or for a few Years only: For Nations, like private Merchants, may make a great Stir in *Shipping*, *Exportations*, and *Importations*, and may seem to have a mighty gainful Commerce; when, perhaps, in a few Years longer, all this seeming gainful Business may prove a consuming Trade, and a visible Decay may soon follow in the whole *Body-politic*.—Our Ships may lie unemployed;—our Sailors may be gone into foreign Service;—our Manufacturers and Artificers out of Business;—our Goods uncalled for;—our Customs falling short;—our Poor's Rates increased, &c.—These are the sad and sure Signs to a Nation of a declining Commerce. But, on the contrary, if a Nation has, for a long Series of Years, been increasing in all the above Particulars; if the Number of our Merchant-Ships (and consequently of our Mariners) be visibly increased, and still increasing;—if there be a greater general Appearance of Wealth and Splendor than in former Times, *viz.* in Plate, Jewels, Household-Furniture, Equipages, Apparel, Libraries, Paintings, Medals, &c. which, instead of being only confined to a few of the great ones, (as in old Times) are become diffused amongst the middling Gentry, and Merchants, and even amongst the middling Class of Traders and Manufacturers;—if the Prices of Lands keep up and increase;—and that there is a greater Appearance of Money every where than formerly;—then we may undoubtedly pronounce that Nation to be in a thriving Condition. And that this is the present happy Case of *Great-Britain*, and even of *Ireland*, whilst we are now writing, is what is clearly demonstrable and obvious.

The most certain Rule for judging of the *general Balance* of a Nation's Commerce.

The Author's Application hereof to the present happy State of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*.

Neither do the Complaints of our increasing Luxury at all militate against this Position; since Luxury, more or less, is, and always will be, the Concomitant of increasing Wealth and Commerce. Nor will it be of any solid Weight, to object, that some particular Branches of Trade are decaying,—if we increase at least as much or more in some other Branches. If we have, for Instance, long since lost the Market of *France*, and perhaps partly of *Italy* and *Turkey*, for Woollen Goods; how much more have we increased in the Exportation of them to other Parts of *Europe*; but more especially to our *American Plantations*? Which, according to Sir *Josiah Child*, in his Chapter on *Plantations*, “did (even in the Year 1670) employ near two Thirds of all our “*English Shipping*, and thereby gave constant Sustainance, it may be, to 200,000 Persons here at “Home.” How greatly are our Manufactures of *Silk*, *Iron*, *Glass*, *Linen*, &c. increased of late Years; as also of fine Toys of Gold, Silver, Steel, and Ivory, and also Watches, &c. in the Memory even of many Thousands still living?—Our Cities and Port-Towns generally much increased in Buildings and Shipping; not only in *England*, but in *Scotland* and *Ireland*. Although we have, in our *Introduction*, more fully handled, illustrated, and enlarged on this Point, relating to the present thriving commercial State of the *British Empire*, yet we could not avoid making this short Application of what Authors have said on the *Balance of Trade*, and what our daily Experience confirms to be our own happy Condition.

National Luxury will ever accompany increasing Riches.

Although one of Sir *Josiah Child*'s most principal Aims, in his so-often quoted Book, was the pointing out the increasing Commerce of *Holland*; yet, in the Close of his Preface, he observes, “That the *French* and *Swedes* were as industrious and prospective for the promoting of their “Commerce as even the *Hollanders* themselves. For, beside the many Impositions of the *French* “on our Ships and Goods, so high, particularly on our Woollen Cloths, as 50 or 60 *per Cent.* “the

*France*, and even *Sweden* also, are at this Time vigilant in promoting their Commerce and Navigation.



“ the *Swedes* have laid such high Impositions on their own Merchandize, unless they be carried in  
 “ *Swedish* Bottoms, as amounts to almost a *Navigation-Act* in *Sweden*.”

A.D.  
1670

*De Witt's* and Sir  
*Walter Raleigh's*  
 Account of the vast  
 Fisheries and Com-  
 merce, and the  
 Shipping and Men  
 employed by the  
*Hollanders* therein.

We have, at this Time, from *De Witt's Interest of Holland*, a summary Account of the Shipping employed in their Fisheries by the single Province of *Holland* alone, viz. “ The *Herring* and *Cod* Fisheries employ above a thousand Busses, from twenty-four to thirty Lasts each; and above one hundred and seventy smaller ones, that fish at the Mouth of the *Texel*.—And that, since the *Greenland* monopolizing Company was annulled, that *Whale-Fishery* is increased from one to ten. So (says he) when we consider, that all these fishing Vessels are built at Home, and the Ropes, Sails, Nets, and Casks, made here, as well as the Salt furnished from hence, we may easily imagine there must be an incredible Number of People who live thereby; especially when we add, that all those People must have Food, Cloaths, and Housing, and that the Fish, when caught, is transported by the *Hollanders*, in their own Vessels, throughout the World. And indeed if that be true, which Sir *Walter Raleigh* affirms (who made diligent Inquiry there-into, in the Year 1618,” [here, we doubt, the *English* Translator of *De Witt* must be mistaken in the Date] “ to inform King *James* of it) That the *Hollanders* fished on the Coasts of *Great-Britain* with no fewer than 3000 Ships and 50,000 Men; and that they employed and set to Sea, to transport, and sell the Fish so taken, and to make Returns thereof, 9000 Ships more and 150,000 Men; and if we hereunto add what he saith farther, viz. That 20 Busses do, one Way or other, maintain 8000 People; and that the *Hollanders* had, in all, no less than 20,000 Ships at Sea. And (as he also thinks) that their *Fishing*, *Navigation*, and *Traffic*; by Sea, with their Dependencies since *Raleigh's* Time to the Year 1667,” (when *De Witt* was revising his said Work for its new and compleat Publication) “ is increased to one third more; we may then easily conclude, that the Sea is a special Means of *Holland's* Subsistence; seeing *Holland*, by this Means alone, yields, through its own Industry, above 300,000 Lasts of *Salt-Fish*. And if to this we add the *Whale-Fins* and *Whale-Oil*, and our *Holland* Manufactures, with that which our own Rivers afford us, it must be confessed, that no Country in the World can make so many Ships Lading of Merchandize, by their own Industry, as the Province of *Holland* alone can do.”

*De Witt's* Account  
 of the immense  
 Commerce of the  
 single Province of  
*Holland*.

*France's* vast Im-  
 provement of her  
 foreign Colonies  
 since *Colbert's* Time,  
 contrary to the Pre-  
 diction of Sir *Josiah*  
*Child*.

Under the Year 1642, we have given Sir *Josiah Child's* Reasons, why the *Dutch* have never been very successful in the planting and cultivating of foreign Colonies. What he says of the *French* he was certainly mistaken in, viz. “ That they are not much to be feared on the Account of Planting.” For, since his Time, what fine Improvements have they not made on the Isles of *Martinico* and *Guadaloupe*, and their other *Caribbee* Isles, as well as on the West End of the great Isle of *Hispaniola*; whereby, in our own Days, they have been able to undersell and supplant us in the *Sugar-Trade*, and have thereby reduced our Exports of that Commodity to a very low Ebb: Beside the Quantities of *Indico*, *Cotton*, *Ginger*, and *Coffee*, raised by them in those Islands; and their great Improvements in the Isle of *Mascareen*, (by them since named *Bourbon*) near *Madagascar*, and in *Cayenne*, on the Coast of *Guiana*, as well as on the Continent of *North-America*, to our great Loss and Cost. It is indeed allowed, that those Improvements were little thought of by the *French* till the Time of *Colbert's* Ministry; but they have ever since been steadily prosecuted.

*Spain* can never  
 equal *England* in  
 the Improvement of  
 her *American* Colo-  
 nies.

What Sir *Josiah Child* says, in Relation to *Spain*, has hitherto proved true, viz. “ That she can never equal *England* in the Improvement of her *American* Plantations. I. By Reason of their high Freight for their Shipping, which (he says) is four Times that of ours, occasioned chiefly by their high Interest of 12 per Cent. in *Spain*. II. By their Application principally to their Mines of Gold and Silver, whereby they lose infinite Numbers of People, especially of *Slaves*, neglecting the Cultivation of the Earth, and the Production of Commodities which might employ many Ships and People.” [Is it not at least doubtful whether if *England* had such precious Mines, she might not fall too much into the like Neglect of Agriculture at Home?] III. *Spain's* Multitude of *Friars* and *Nuns*, prohibited from Marriage: And the like bad Government in *America* which they have in *Europe*.”

Nor the *Portuguese*,  
 under their present  
 Management.

Lastly, with Regard to the *Portuguese*; although he allows that they have been great Planters, in the *Brazils*, and other Parts, yet he adds, “ That if they do not alter their Politicks” [which he thinks impossible they should do] “ they can never bear up with us, and much less prejudice our Plantations.—As we have already (in my Time, continues he) beat their *Muscovada* and *Pançal* Sugars quite out of *England*; and their *Whites* we have brought down in all these Parts of *Europe*, in Price, from 7*l.* and 8*l.* per Cwt. to 50*s.* and 3*l.* And we have also much lessened their Quantities; for whereas formerly their *Brazil* Fleets brought 100, to 120,000 Chests of Sugar, they are now reduced to about 30,000 Chests, since the great Increase of *Barbados*.”

The *Barbados* Su-  
 gars have quite  
 beaten the *Portu-  
 guese* *Brazil* Sugars  
 out of the Markets.

Our *Newfoundland*-  
 Fishery, the Causes of  
 its Decay in Sir *Jo-  
 siab Child's* Time.

The great Decay of *England's Newfoundland* Fishery, (from 250 Ships, Anno 1605, to 80, Anno 1670) Sir *Josiah Child* thinks owing, first, and principally, to the increasing Liberty which is every where more and more used, in *Romish* Countries, as well as in others, of eating *Flesh* in Lent, and on *Fish-Days*. Secondly, to the Abuse of allowing private Boat-keepers, who can doubtless afford their Fish cheaper than the Ships from *Old England* can; because the former reside on the Place, and are generally old Fishers. Thirdly, the great Increase of the *French* Fishery at *Placentia* there.—And he is of Opinion, that the displanting and dispeopling of *Newfoundland* would be an Advantage to our fishing there; because the Charges of a Government there is a Burden on the *Fishing*: And the Provisions, Cloathing, &c. which the Planters (or rather *Inhabitants*) consume, are supplied them from *New England* and *Ireland*; and they have their *Wine*, *Oil*, and *Linen* from the *Salt Ships* of *France* and *Spain*. Besides, if the Planters of *Newfoundland*

He is of Opinion for  
 displanting of *New-  
 foundland*, and why.



A. D. 1670 *foundland* should be permitted to increase, it would happen to us, in a few Years, in that Country as it hath done with Regard to the *Fishery* at *New-England*, which, many Years since, was managed by *Old-English* Ships, from our Western Ports, as the *Newfoundland Fishery* at present chiefly is; but as the Plantations in *New-England* increased, that *Fishery* fell solely to the People there.— Upon the whole, as Fishing Ships have ever been the Breeders of Seamen, it is our great Interest to increase the Number of them; who, besides, support Multitudes of *English* Tradesmen and Artificers of various Kinds.

Of *New-England* he remarks, that, by Means of their *Cod* and *Mackrel* Fisheries, that People are more proper for building of Ships and for producing of Seamen, than our other *American* Colonies:— And he adds, that nothing is more prejudicial to any Mother-Country than the Increase of Shipping in its Colonies;—That it producing the same Commodities as *Old England*, is therefore the least profitable to us.—Yet he owns, that what they took from *England* amounted to ten Times what we took from them. Of the other Continent-Colonies he says nothing. All which, though true in his Time, has since, in sundry Respects, undergone considerable Alterations, with Respect to our *American* Colonies.

His Remarks on *New-England*.

King *Charles*, in this 22d Year of his Reign, coined what was called *Crown-Gold*, of 22 Carats fine, and 2 Carats *Alloy*, into 44*l.* 10*s.* per Pound Weight, by *Tale*, in Pieces of 10, 20, and 40 Shillings, and 5*l.* And a Pound Weight of Silver, old Standard of 11 Ounces, 2 Penny-weight fine, and 18 Penny-weight *Alloy*, into 62 Shillings by *Tale*, viz. into *Crowns*, *half-Crowns*, *Shillings*, *Six-Pences*, *Groats*, *Three-Pences*, *Two-Pences*, and *Pence*, fine milled Money.

New Money coined in *England*.

The King's Cousin, Prince *Rupert*, and seventeen other Persons of Quality and Distinction, having, in the Year 1669, sent out Captain *Newland* to *Hudson's-Bay*, where he settled, at *Port-Nelson*; and Captain *Gilham* also returning, with some Success, in his Prospect of a Trade with the Savages in that Bay; those noble Adventurers obtained of King *Charles* the Second an incorporating Charter, dated May 2, 1670, reciting, (in Substance) “That those Adventurers had, at their own great Cost, undertaken an Expedition for *Hudson's-Bay*, in order for the Discovery of a new Passage into the *South-Sea*; and for the finding of some Trade for *Furs*, *Minerals*, &c.—and having already made such Discoveries as encourage them to proceed farther in their said Design; by Means whereof there may probably arise great Advantage to us and our Kingdoms:—And we being desirous to promote all Endeavours for the public Good;—do, by these Presents, grant for us, our Heirs, and Successors, unto them, and such others as shall be hereafter admitted into the said Society,—to be for ever one Body-corporate and politic,—by the Name of, *The Governor and Company of Adventurers of England, trading into Hudson's-Bay*,—with perpetual Succession,—and to be capable of holding, receiving, and possessing *Lands*, *Rents*, &c.” [without limiting the Value or Extent thereof] “and to alienate the same at Pleasure.—They may also sue and be sued;—have a common Seal;—shall have a Governor and seven other Persons, to be called *Committees*, to be annually elected out of the Proprietors; the Deputy-Governor to be elected out of the said seven Committees:—A Governor and any three of the Committees for the Time being, shall have the Direction of the Voyages, and the Provision of the Merchandize and Shipping, and of the Sales of the Returns, as likewise of all other Business of this Company:—And they shall take the usual Oath of Fidelity, as shall also all Persons admitted to trade as a Freeman of this Company, who are to have the sole Trade and Commerce of and to all the Seas, Bays, Streights, Creeks, Lakes, Rivers, and Sounds, in whatsoever Latitude they shall be,” [The King, uncertain of the Latitudes of Places within this Bay, prudently omits the Specification of any particular Latitudes or Longitudes in this Charter] “that lye within the Entrance of the Streight commonly called *Hudson's-Streights*; together with all the Lands, Countries, and Territories upon the Coasts and Confines of the said Seas, Streights, Bays, &c. which are not now actually possessed by any of our Subjects, or by the Subjects of any other Christian Prince or State:—Together with the fishing of all Sorts of Fish, of Whales, Sturgeons, and all other Royal Fishes in the said Seas, Bays, &c.—Together with the Royalty of the Sea within their Limits aforesaid;—as also all Mines-Royal of *Gold*, *Silver*, *Gems* and *precious Stones*;—and that the Land be from henceforward reckoned and reputed as one of our Plantations or Colonies in *America*, and to be called *Rupert's-Land*;—The Company to be deemed the true and absolute Lords and Proprietors of the same Territories:—[This is the Stile of the *Carolina Charters*.]—“ (Saving always the Faith, Allegiance, and sovereign Dominion to us, our Heirs, and Successors) to be holden as of our Mannor of *East-Greenwich*, in free and common Socage.—Yielding and paying yearly to us, our Heirs, and Successors, for the same, two Elks, and two black Beavers, whensoever and as often as we, our Heirs, and Successors, shall happen to enter into the said Countries, &c. hereby granted.—The Company may make By-Laws, &c. for the good Government of their Forts, Plantations, and Factors; and may impose Fines, &c. on Offenders (not repugnant to the Laws of the Kingdom) without accounting to the Crown for the same.—This Company may not only enjoy the whole Trade, &c. within the Limits aforesaid, but likewise the sole Traffic to and from all Havens, Bays, Creeks, Rivers, Lakes, and Seas, into which they shall find Entrance or Passage, by Water or Land, out of the Territories, Limits, and Places aforesaid, and to and with all the Natives and People, within the Territories aforesaid, and with all other Nations inhabiting any the Coasts adjacent to the said Territories and Limits aforesaid, which are not already possessed, as aforesaid, by any Christian Potentate,” [This Clause alludes to their Expectation of finding a Passage from thence into the *South-Seas*, and to *China* and *India*] “or whereof the sole Liberty or Privilege of Trade and Traffic is not granted to any other of our Subjects.” [This is a saving Clause in Behalf of our *East-India* Company's Charter, in Case this Company should chance to find the said supposed Passage into the *East-Indian* Seas.] “None other than this Company, and their Agents and Assigns, shall directly visit, haunt, or frequent, traffic or adventure, by Way of Merchandize, into the said Limits, unless by Li-

Abstract of the Charter of the *Hudson's-Bay* Company.

“ cence



" cence of this Company, on Pain of forfeiting Ships and Merchandize, half to the Crown, and  
 " half to the Company.——Every Person, having *one hundred Pounds* Stock, is intitled to one  
 " Vote in general Courts of Elections.——The Company may send Ships of War, Ammunition,  
 " &c. and may erect Forts in their Territories, as well as Towns;—may make Peace and War  
 " with any Prince or People not Christian: Also may make Reprizals on any others interrupting  
 " or wronging them; may seize on and send Home all such *English* or other Subjects sailing into  
 " *Hudson's-Bay*, without their Licence; and their Governors, &c. may fine, or otherwise punish  
 " Offenders, and may administer an Oath for the Discovery of Offenders, &c.——Lastly, all Ad-  
 " mirals, &c. are to be aiding to the Company in the Execution of the above Powers and  
 " Privileges."

A. D.  
1670

Remarks on this,  
and all other for-  
merly exclusive  
Charters, not con-  
firmed by Act of  
Parliament.

A Short View of the  
Trade and present  
Condition of the  
*Hudson's Bay Com-*  
*pany.*

This Charter is a very ample one: And if our Laws and free Constitution (and particularly that most excellent Statute made in the second Session of the first Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, Cap. ii. intitled, *An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown*) had not limited the Prerogative in the Case of exclusive Charters of Privileges, this Company would doubtless be absolute in those immense Territories: But the Case, to our great Happiness, is *now* quite otherwise; and, *since that great Establishment of our Liberties*, neither the *Hudson's-Bay*, nor any other Company, not confirmed by Act of Parliament, has any *exclusive* Rights at all: Wherefore any *British* Subjects may as freely sail into *Hudson's-Bay*, fish, and traffic with the native *Indians* there; may travel into, and make Discoveries therein, either by Land or Water, as freely as the said Company can do, as will be shewn, has since been practised frequently in our own Days. All the Advantage that this Company has over other Adventurers thither, is, purely the Benefit of their own Forts, (such as they are) whereby their Agents can reside in so inhospitable a Country during the Winter, preparatory to their trading with the Savages against the Arrival of their Ships in the Summer; and that thereby they have not only more Safety and Protection, but also have more Experience in trading with the native *Indians* thereabout than any private Adventurers can have, whose Ships cannot, with Safety, remain in that vast Bay above a Part only of our Summer, lest they be shut in by the Ice, which fills the Bay with Heaps of it like Mountains. And indeed even these Advantages alone on the Company's Side are so considerable, that they are not like successfully to be rivalled in haste by any private Adventurers. Their Capital, of about 110,000*l.* is confined to a small Number of Proprietors, who have three or four Forts in different Parts of *Hudson's-Bay*, in which they have in all about 120 Persons, who, for nine Months of the Year, live in a Manner shut up within their said Forts, in low Houses, for defending them from the piercing Cold, Snow, and Rains. In Summer, they go out and shoot, hunt, and fish, and meet with *Deer* and *Wild-Fowl*; and they have some few wild Fruits, as *Strawberries*, *Dewberries*, and *Gooseberries*. From *England* they send annually three or four Ships, laden with coarse Woollen Goods, Guns, Powder and Shot, Spirits, Edge-Tools, and sundry other Utensils: In Return for which, the Natives sell them all Kinds of Furs or Peltry, Goose-Quills, Castor, Whale-Fins and Oil, Bed-Feathers, &c. and they make handsome annual Dividends to their Proprietors.

Great-Britain's un-  
doubted and sole  
Right to *Hudson's-*  
*Bay* and the Coun-  
tries adjacent, not  
disputed by *France*  
till long after this  
Time.

In the second Volume of the *General Collection of Treaties of Peace and Commerce*, *Olaroo*, Anno 1732, we have a clear Deduction of the sole and undoubted Right of the Crown of *Great-Britain* to *Hudson's-Bay*, made for the Use of our Plenipotentiaries at the Treaty of *Utrecht*; wherein it is shewn, " That Mr. *Bailey*, the Company's first Governor of their Factories and Settlements in  
 " that Bay, entertained a friendly Correspondence, by Letters and otherwise, with Monsieur  
 " *Frontenac*, then Governor of *Canada*, not in the least complaining, in several Years, of any  
 " pretended Injury done to *France* by the said Company's settling a Trade, and building of  
 " Forts, at the Bottom of *Hudson's-Bay*; nor making Pretensions to any Right of *France* to that  
 " Bay, or to the Countries bordering on it, till long after this Time;" as will be seen in its Place.

An Account of the  
Product, and of the  
Manner of trading  
with the Natives of  
*Hudson's-Bay*.

In a Country so inhospitable, its Soil will bear no Kind of Corn; yet some of its late Voyagers relate, that some Barley, Oats, and Pease have been tried with Success. Even in the most southerly Part of the Bay, in the Latitude of but 51 Degrees, it is excessively cold for about nine Months of the Year. In so wretched a Country, therefore, there can be no Plantations properly so called, and much less any Towns or Villages. Our People therefore must be supplied from *England* with Bread, Beef, Pork, Flour, Pease, and other Necessaries.——With the poor Savages of the Country there can be no other Commerce but by Barter: Thus, for Instance, the Company, for one Beaver's Skin, give half a Pound of Gunpowder, four Pound-weight of Lead-Shot, two Hatchets, half a Pound of Glass-beads, one Pound-weight of Tobacco, eight small or six large Knives, one large and two small Powder-Horns: For twelve good Winter Beaver-Skins, a Gun of the best Sort;—for eight Ditto, the smallest Gun;—For six Ditto, a good laced Coat;—for five Ditto, a plain red Coat;—for four Ditto, a Woman's Coat; and so in Proportion for Kettles, Looking-glasses, Combs, &c.——*Arthur Dobbs*, Esq; (since Governor of *North-Carolina*) in his Account of this Country, published in *Quarto*, Anno 1744, gives us the Particulars of one Sale in the Year 1740, wherein were 17,780 Beaver-skins, and 49,600 Skins of all Kinds, 2360 Pound-Weight of Bed-feathers; 160 *Castor*; 610 Whale-Fins; and 120 Gallons of Whale-Oil. And, as he says, there are two Sales every Year, and that this Company reserves three Fifths of their Beaver-skins for their second Sale, (but no other Skins) then the second Sale must have 26,670 Beaver-skins; and both the Sales must have had 44,450 Beaver-skins, &c.

The French from  
*Canada* began early  
to undermine us  
with the *Indians* of  
*Hudson's-Bay*.

Although the *French*, at *Canada*, did not, for several Years, pretend to a Property in the Countries about *Hudson's-Bay*; yet in a few Years after the Company was established, *viz.* Anno 1674, they began to be jealous, and very troublesome to our People there; and they built a Fort within eight



A. D. 1670 eight Days Journey of our Settlement on *Prince Rupert's River*. They also endeavoured, by underselling us in their Barter with the *Indians*, to ruin our Trade and Interest with those Savages: For the nearest Parts of *Canada* are not 150 Miles distant from *Rupert's River*.

After the lately planted Colony of *Carolina* had surmounted the usual Difficulties and Discouragements attending new Plantations, it gradually became a very considerable one. Mr. *John Lawson*, who had been Surveyor-General of *North-Carolina*, and who published the History of *Carolina*, Anno 1718, in Quarto, has made some good Remarks on the Excellency and Fertility of its Climate, and of its happy Situation. He observes, "That the best *Silver Mines* of the *Spaniards* lie directly West from *Carolina*; and although none of that Sort be hitherto discovered in our said Province, yet there is still a Probability that such hereafter may be found, when the hilly Parts Westward shall be more frequented and planted.—That none of our Continent Plantations are to be compared to *Carolina* for affording such vast Quantities of *Naval-Stores*; such as *Pitch, Tar, Turpentine, Rosin, Masts, Yards, Planks, Boards, Timber* of many Sorts, and fit for many Uses; *Pipe-Staves, Lumber, Hemp, Flax*; all Sorts of *English Grain*, and also *Indian Corn*." [Rice, its now grand Staple, was not then introduced, or at least, perhaps, but just attempted.]—"Their Stocks of Cattle are incredibly large, and feed in their rank *Savanna's*, or Meadows, and they need no dry Fodder in their mild Winters: An Advantage which our more northerly Colonies want.—That *South-Carolina* produces considerable Quantities of *Silk*. Grapes in Plenty; though not so fine as in some Parts of *Europe*, for Want of a good and more general Cultivation.—So that he doubted not but that *Carolina* would in Time become a Wine-Country.—That *North-Carolina* is a separate Government, and of a smaller Compass than the other, partaking more of the Nature of its adjoining Neighbour *Virginia*, both as to Soil, Climate, and Produce; making therein considerable Quantities of *Tobacco*; their Lands being generally richer than those in *Virginia*. In fine, all the Experiments that have been made in *Carolina* have exceeded Expectation." [Which is, perhaps, the only Instance relating to any of our new *American* Plantations, whose Fertility, &c. were at first greatly exaggerated, by some only through mere sanguine Hopes, by others perhaps through Artifice.] He says, "it affords some Commodities which other Places in the same Latitude do not!—It has rich and delightful Pastures, fine Hills and Rivers, and a most wholesome Air.—It will (continues he) doubtless, in Time, increase the Number of its Productions, and afford us those rich Commodities which *India, China, the Streights, Turkey, &c.* supply us with at present; such as *Tea, Coffee, Drugs of various Kinds, Dates, Almonds, &c.*" Which Prediction has since, in a great Degree, proved true in Fact, as we have more fully shewn in the Introduction to this Work. And although all that Mr. *Lawson* has said of the Improvements of this excellent Province were not compleated so early as this Year 1670; yet, as many of them were then pretty far advanced, and as we shall scarcely have Occasion to treat again of that Colony during the Remainder of this Century, we thought it best to throw all the before-named particular Considerations together at this Time.

*Carolina* more fully settled.

The Excellency of that fine Province, even in early Times, briefly described.

*Silk* already produced, Anno 1718; in *Carolina*.

*Wheat* this Year at 2 l. 1 s. 8 d. per Quarter. (*Chronicon Preciosum*.)

Rate of Wheat.

		s.	d.	Duties to be paid for Corn on Exportation.
		—	—	
By an Act of Parliament, of the 22d of King <i>Charles II.</i> of <i>England</i> , Cap. xiii. it was enacted, That when <i>Wheat</i> was not above 2 l. 13 s. 4 d. per Quarter it should;		—	—	
upon Exportation, pay Custom and Poundage per Quarter, viz.		16	—	
From that Price to 4 l. per Quarter		—	8	—
<i>Rye</i> at about 2 l. to pay		—	16	—
<i>Barley and Malt</i> , not above 1 l. 12 s. to pay		—	16	—
<i>Oats</i> , at 16 s. per Quarter, to pay		—	5	4
<i>Pease and Beans</i> , at 2 l. to pay		—	16	—

That Statute permits the Exportation of any Sort of Live-Cattle but *Sheep*; as also of *Beef, Pork, Butter, Cheese, &c.*

About this Time, or perhaps a little later, the *Linen* Manufacture began to be encouraged in *Ireland*. It began among the *Scots* in the North of *Ireland*, where it has to this Day flourished more than in any other Part. It has, especially within the last forty Years, grown to so vast a Bulk as to surprize all Men, and to alarm all the *Linen* Countries beyond Sea, so as not a little to affect the general Balance of Trade with those Countries. The vast Quantities of *Linen* which *England* takes of *Ireland* enables the latter to pay for almost every Kind of our Product and Manufacture which we supply them with. Before they made much *Linen* Cloth in *Ireland*, the People in the North of *Ireland* sent their *Linen-Yarn* to *England*. *Ireland* is really a Mine of Treasure to *Great Britain*, and is so perhaps in a much greater Degree than some of our *American* Plantations; since much of what is gained in *Ireland* centers at length in *Britain*. And the ingenious Author of a Tract, intitled the *Querist*, published some few Years ago, rightly observes, That every severe Step taken by us, with regard to *Ireland*, has been less injurious to it than advantageous to our foreign Rivals! It is now clearly seen, That the Prohibition of Live-Cattle from *Ireland* (in order to raise the Price of our own Lands) was not well judged.—Even the restrictive Laws relating to the Woollen Manufactures of *Ireland* forced the *Irish* Workmen to settle in *France*, and thereby laid the Foundation for the great Woollen Manufacture in that Kingdom; although, we must confess, this last-named Point to be extremely delicate on both Sides of the Question.

*Ireland's* Linen Manufacture begins to be encouraged; and its Immenseness in our Days.

In the Year 1671, the *English East-India Company* had the good Fortune to bargain with the King of *Golconda*, for the certain yearly Sum of 1260 *Pagoda's* [a small Gold Coin of about 7 s. *English*] to be paid for ever to him, in Lieu of the Customs till then collected by him at

The *English East-India Company* bargain with the King



of *Golconda*, for the Customs at *Fort St. George*.

*Madras* (or *Fort St. George*;) which is said to have since then proved a great Benefit to the Company's increasing Commerce at that Place.

A.D.

1671

A Law taking off the Duty till now payable by *Aliens* or *Foreigners* on the Exportation of *English* Product, Manufactures, and Fish.

By an Act of Parliament, of the 25th Year of King *Charles* the Second, (Cap. vi.) *Anno* 1672. a wise Regulation was made for the Encouragement of the Exportation of our own Product and Manufactures, viz. *For taking off Aliens Duty upon all the native Commodities (Coals only excepted) and Manufactures of England exported by Foreigners*: Thereby putting them on a Level with *English* Subjects: Whereas by the 11th of King *Henry VII.* Cap. xiv. and the Tonnage and Poundage Act of the 12th (confirmed by one of the 13th) Year of the present King, they were to pay double Duties. By this same Law *Aliens* were to pay only the same Duty for *Fish* caught by *Englishmen*, and exported in *English* Shipping, (navigated as the Navigation-Act dir cts) as the *Natives* pay.

1672

*Durham* County and City are the first Time impowered to elect Members of Parliament.

By an Act of Parliament, Cap. ix. of this same Year, the County Palatine of *Durham*, and also the City of *Durham*, were, for the first Time, impowered to send each two Representatives to the *English* House of Commons. It is somewhat strange and whimsical, That in an enlightened and Protestant Age, such a County and City should have so long remained unrepresented in the great Council of the Nation!

King *Charles* seizes on the Bankers Money in his Exchequer.

It was in *January* 1671, (now 1672.) that King *Charles* the Second was so ill advised (by Sir *Thomas Clifford*, for which he was created a Peer and Lord High Treasurer) as to shut up the *Exchequer*; for which he made a Declaration in Council, That it should be but for one Year only. Hereby all the Money which the *London* Goldsmiths and Bankers had lent to the King, at 8 per Cent. Interest, (beside certain considerable Advantages, in the Manner of paying them the Money Weekly, as it came into the *Exchequer*, &c.) was made Use of by him for his intended War against *Holland*. In giving a brief historical Account of the Rise of the Bankers of *London* we have, under the Year 1665, noted the various Ways they had of disposing of the Cash put into their Hands by Merchants, Widows, Orphans, and others; the two latter generally at 4 per Cent. Interest, the former without Interest, merely as running Cash, to be drawn out as wanted: The cruel and unjust seizing on this Money, and not even paying the Bankers so much as the Interest due thereon, made a very great Clamour amongst the Creditors of the said Bankers, the whole Sum together amounting to 1,328,526 *l.* Several Pamphlets and one 8vo Book were published on this melancholy Occasion. It was also said, That near 10,000 Families were hereby greatly hurt, and many of them intirely ruined. It was now said, and even published, "That a Stop of this Kind, which so much lessened the Credit of the *Exchequer* and the Reputation of the *Crown*, could proceed from nothing less than a Resolution of the Court to borrow no more hereafter; but to take!"—The King, in his printed Declaration, declared, "That although (contrary to his Inclination) he had been obliged to cause a Stop to be made, as to the Principal-Money, he would punctually pay it hereafter, and till then 6 per Cent. Interest for the same: At the same Time directing the Treasury to fit out his Fleet with that Money." His main Purposes for such Preparations were, the Ruin of the *Dutch*, the Introduction of Popery, and the Establishment of despotic Power, without the Controll of a Parliament! For which Ends he had entered into a secret League with *France*, (by Means of the Interview he had at *Dover* with his Sister the *Duchess* of *Orleans*) jointly to attack the *Hollanders* by Sea, whilst *France*, the *Elect*or of *Cologne*, and the *Bishop* of *Munster*, should invade them in different Places by Land at the same Time. But as King *Charles* had already lavished away 3,200,000 *l.* viz. 2,500,000 *l.* given him by Parliament, and 700,000 *l.* given him by *France*, his Cabal advised him to this unjust Seizure of the Bankers Money; without which he could not send out his Fleet! As the Payments were always wont to come Weekly from the *Exchequer* to the Bankers, they were thereby enabled to answer the Interest and other Demands of their Creditors: Which now failing, they came in Crowds to the Bankers, who could neither pay them Principal nor Interest. But the King's Ministers paid no Regard to those ruined People's Lamentations, and the *Exchequer* long remained shut, to the great Detriment of Trade and Business! Yet, if possible, to quiet those Clamours, the King found himself necessitated to grant them his Patent, to pay the said 6 per Cent. Interest out of his Hereditary Excise; but he never paid the Principal: For although after some Years, the *Exchequer* was indeed opened, yet it was to no Purpose for the Bankers Principal-Money. That we may here compleat this Account of the Bankers Debt altogether, we shall farther observe, That although it was not a Parliamentary Debt, the Parliament of the 12th Year of King *William*, (Cap. xii.) after providing for a large Arrear of Interest on it, settled an Interest of 3 per Cent. on it for the future; but this Debt was thereby made redeemable, on paying one Moiety of the principal Sum, being 664,263 *l.* farther confirmed by an Act of the 2d and 3d Year of Queen *Anne*, Cap. xv. which Moiety was now therefore become the proper Debt of the Public; and, being reduced from 6 to 5 per Cent. at *Michaelmas* 1717, it was finally subscribed into the *South-Sea* Capital Stock in the Year 1720.

King *Charles*'s bad Purposes in seizing the Bankers Money.

The final History of the Bankers Debt.

Sir *William Temple*'s Parallel to this shutting up of the *Exchequer*, in King *Charles* 1's seizing of 200,000 *l.* in the *Mint*.

Upon this Subject Sir *William Temple*, in his *Miscellanies*, makes the following Remark. "The Credit of our *Exchequer* is irrecoverably lost, by the last Breach with the Bankers. For Credit is gained by Custom, and seldom recovers a Strain. I have heard a great Example given of this, that happened upon the late King *Charles* the First's seizing 200,000 *l.* in the *Mint*, *Anno* 1638," [this compulsory Loan we have placed under the Year 1640] "which had then, the Credit of a Bank, and for several Years had been the Treasury of all the vast Payments transmitted from *Spain* to *Flanders*: But after this Invasion of it, although the King paid back the Money in a few Months, the *Mint* has never since recovered its Credit among foreign Merchants."

Even



A. D. 1672 Even so late as this Time, (according to our before-quoted anonymous Author, who has so judiciously transmitted the said curious History of our London Bankers.) *The receiving and paying of Money from Morning till Night, in an open Shop, was so new, that our said Author himself seemed to think it a strange Sort of a Thing!* and was by no Means a Friend to that Kind of Trade. The Practice of the Bankers Business at this Time, had many Enemies.

Sir Josiah Child also seems to be equally prepossessed against it, and freely attacks the Bankers in several Parts of his *Discourses on Trade*. He accuses the Bankers of this Time “of being the main Cause of keeping the Interest of Money at least 2 per Cent. higher than otherwise it would be: For (says he) they give 6 per Cent. to private Persons for the Money which they lend the King at 10 and 12 per Cent. and sometimes more.” He inveighs against what he calls this *innovated Practice of Bankers* [and, in other Parts of his Book, he calls it, *This new Invention of Casheering*] as being productive of many Evils; which has made us suspect, that he himself might have been the Author of the said small Tract on the *Mystery of the new-fashioned Goldsmiths*, of which we have made good Use under the Year 1645, &c. “For, by allowing their Creditors, at this Time, so high an Interest as 6 per Cent. (whereas, till the King’s Wants increased his Demands on them, they allowed but 4 per Cent.) they make monied Men sit down lazily with so high an Interest, and not push into Commerce with their Money, as they certainly would do were it at 4 or 3 per Cent. as in Holland. This high Interest also keeps the Price of Land so low as fifteen Years Purchase, which would otherwise be at twenty Years Purchase. — It also made Money scarce in the Country; seeing the Trade of Banking being only in London, it very much drains the ready Money from all other Parts of the Kingdom.” Sir Josiah Child’s View of Banking; as practised in his Time. Lands, Anno 1672, at 15 Years Purchase.

Upon the whole, whatever might in those Days be said with Truth of the Practices of Bankers, the Case is at present quite otherwise; and the Dispatch given by our modern London Bankers to many Merchants and other Dealers, is found so convenient, that they are glad to lodge their main Cash with them, to be drawn out from Time to Time as they want it, without receiving or expecting of any Interest whatever; and yet, our said Bankers generally get great Fortunes, by prudently investing a certain Proportion of their Cash in our national Funds, and by some lent for private Pledges, &c. All which, it is hoped, may suffice for a general History of private Banking in London, even down to our Days. Conclusion of the History of private Bankers and Banking down to our Days; and their Business justified.

Although the Greenland (or more properly the Spitzbergen) Whale Fishing, had been early practised by the English, yet it had been laid aside toward the latter End of the Reign of King James the First, though confessedly beneficial for the Employment of great Numbers of Ships and Seamen, and the Consumption of much of our Provisions, &c. and that, since our leaving it off, we were obliged to pay large Sums to the Dutch and to the Hanse-Towns, for the Oil and Whale-fins, which we had need of. Wherefore, an Act of Parliament passed, in this 25th Year of King Charles the Second, (Cap. vii.) *for encouraging the Greenland and Eastland Trades; and for the better securing the Plantation Trade: In Substance, viz.* The Whale Fishery again in vain attempted to be revived from England.

“I. That whereas English Harpooners could not now be got, the Act of Navigation was hereby so far dispensed with, for ten Years to come; provided the Ship be English built, and the Master and half the Crew be English, the other half might be Foreigners in the said Fishery.” This, it is true, produced some private Attempts for reviving that Fishery; which, however, in seven Years after, fell to nothing again, although neither the Oil nor the Whale-bone were to pay any Duty: “But our Plantation Shipping should pay 6s. for every Ton of Oil, and 2l. 10s. for every Ton of Whale-fins, imported in their own Shipping; and half so much if imported in English Shipping. — If Oil be imported in Foreign Shipping the Ton of Oil shall pay 9l. and the Ton of Fins 18l.” In the first Session of the 2d Year of William and Mary, Cap. iv. Anno 1690, this Act for the Whale Fishing at Greenland was continued for four Years longer; but not so much as a single Ship was fitted out in Consequence thereof.

“II. Ships trading from England to our Plantations, and returning back, laden with Sugars, Tobacco, Ginger, Indico, Logwood, Fustick, Cotton, Cocoa Nuts, &c. and not giving Bond to land them in England, were to pay sundry Duties therein named, but needless here to be specified.

“III. For the Encouragement of the Eastland Trade, it is hereby enacted, That all Persons, Natives or Foreigners, might, from the 1st of May 1673, have free Liberty to trade into Sweden, Denmark, and Norway; any Thing in the Eastland Company’s Charter to the contrary notwithstanding. The Eastland Company hereby receive a mortal Wound.

“IV. Whoever (if an Englishman) shall henceforth desire to be admitted into the Fellowship of the said Eastland Company, shall pay forty Shillings, and no more!”

These two Clauses proved a mortal Blow to the Eastland Company: For hereby all the North Side of the Baltic Sea was laid open to all, and the Freedom for trading to the South Side of it was reduced to so little as forty Shillings! Sir Josiah Child was of Opinion, “That the Eastland Company by excluding others from the Trade (not free of their Company) had enabled the Dutch to supply all Parts within the Baltic with most of the Merchandize usually sent thither, viz. Oil, Wine, Sugar, Fruits, &c. — And that the Dutch (who have no Eastland Company) had then ten Times the Trade thither that we had. — And also, to Russia and Greenland, where we have Companies and they have none, they have forty Times the Trade that we have. — Lastly, To Italy, Spain, and Portugal, where we have no Companies, we have yet left full as much, if not more, Trade than the Dutch!” Sir Josiah Child’s unfavourable Opinion of the Eastland Company, and of most of our other exclusive ones.



The second War declared by England against Holland; in which France, at first, had rapid Success.

The first terrible Sea-Fight between the Dutch and the combined Fleet of England and France.

Preamble to King Charles's new Commission for a select Council of Trade and Plantations.

Interst of Money in Scotland reduced from 8 to 6 per Cent.

France settles on the Isle of Mascareen, since named Bourbon, as an half-way Stage between Europe and India.

France's vast Improvements at this Time, in Commerce, Colonies, and Manufactures.

In this same Year 1672, King Charles II of England, declared War against the Dutch, pursuant to the before-named secret Agreement with France; for which his Ministers were greatly puzzled to find any just Pretext whatsoever. The French Author of Colbert's Life alleges, "That by that secret Treaty the United Netherlands were to be divided between those two Kings; but that King Charles withdrew from the League, growing at length jealous of King Louis's vast Success, who in forty Days Time conquered four of the Seven Provinces, and took forty Cities." Such was Louis's Insolence, and so much was he also at a Loss for any just Reason for invading the Dutch, that in his Declaration of War he only said, "That he could not, without the Diminution of his Glory, any longer dissemble his Indignation against the States-General!" Without alleging so much as one single Fact for the Ground of his said Invasion! So much barefaced Violence and Injustice practised by both those Kings are however foreign to our Purpose to enlarge on. It is enough to remark, That D'Etrees, with forty French Ships of War, joined the English Fleet at Portsmouth, and entertained our King on board his Admiral-Ship: For, by this Time, Colbert had considerably augmented the Number and Goodness of the French Royal-Navy, though it was not brought to its utmost Perfection till six Years later. King Charles also, to second the rapid Conquests of Louis, sent over the Duke of Monmouth with 6,000 English Troops to join the French in the Netherlands! In this same Summer De Ruyter, with above 100 Dutch Ships of War, attacked the combined Fleets of England and France, commanded by the Duke of York, on the Coast of Suffolk; and after a most terrible Slaughter of gallant Men, from Morning till Night, and the Destruction of several great Ships, the Dutch retired to their own Coast. In this horrible Conflict, the Dutch Admiral Van Ghent, and the French Rear Admiral De la Robiniere were slain: Our Admiral, Earl of Sandwich, disdaining to quit his Ship when on Fire, was blown up in her. What pity so gallant a Man did not die in a better Cause? In the midst of these Distresses the Orange Party in Holland prevailed so far as to get the Prince [afterward King William III of Great Britain] declared Stadtholder, and the two Brothers De Witts were destroyed!

The Earl of Sandwich, blown up, as above, was succeeded, as President of the Council of Trade, by the Earl of Shaftsbury, Lord Chancellor. The Preamble to this new Commission, which has never yet been in Print that we know of, it having been communicated to the Author by a private Friend, sets forth, That, "Whereas, by the Goodness of Almighty God, our Dominions have of late Years been considerably enlarged, by the Occasion of many great Colonies and Plantations in America and elsewhere: And both our Customs and Revenues, as well as the Trade and Wealth of our good Subjects at Home and Abroad, much increased, both by the mutual Commerce and Traffic between these our Kingdoms and our said Colonies and Plantations.—And whereas several other Colonies and Plantations may hereafter accrue to us, and many other great Improvements may justly be expected, if sufficient Care be taken for the Encouragement, Protection, and Defence of our said Colonies and Plantations, and of all our good Subjects in their said respective Trades and Commerce, and a due Regulation be made therein. We have thought fit to erect and establish a select Council, whose Employment shall be, to take Care of the Welfare of our said Colonies and Plantations, and also of the Trade and Navigation of these our Kingdoms: And to give us a true and faithful Account thereof, from Time to Time, with their Opinions and Advice thereupon.—To that End know ye, That we, reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Abilities, &c. have constituted, &c." [Here the whole Board is named.]—"to be a standing Council to Us for all the Affairs which do or may any way concern the Navigation, Commerce, and Trade, as well domestic as foreign, of these our Kingdoms,"—[Tangier only excepted]—"whether immediately held by Us, or by any others, in Virtue of our Charters"—[This Clause respects the English incorporated Companies]—"already made or granted, or hereafter to be so made or granted:—And for the better Assistance of our said Council in all their Debates and Consultations, it shall be lawful for our most dear Brother James Duke of York, our High Admiral, our most dear Cousin Prince Rupert,"—[and several other great Personages therein named]—"to be present at their Debates and Resolutions, &c." Yet, in a few Years Time, all these fine Words came just to nothing, the Commission being intirely dropped; his Luxury, and his Schemes for the Advancement of Popery and lawless Power, not permitting him to be long at so much annual Expence for so good a Purpose. This Commission was said to have been principally promoted by the Chancellor Shaftsbury.

In this same Year the Parliament of Scotland legally reduced the Interest of Money from 8 to 6 per Cent.

In this same Year 1672, the Court of France (or rather Colbert) observing, that all the most considerable European Nations trading to East-India saw it extremely needful to have a Settlement near the South End of Africa, for the Conveniency of their Ships in those Voyages; they for that End settled on the Isle then called Mascareen (or Mascarenhas) which they have since named Bourbon, about 370 Miles East of the great Island of Madagascar. It is about forty Leagues in Compass. Here their Ships meet with proper Refreshments, that Isle being well watered, and abounding in many Sorts of Trees, Plants, and Fruits, with horned Cattle, Hogs, and Goats, (brought originally thither from Europe by the Portuguese) also with wild Fowl, Tortoises, &c. and of late Years yielding Coffee, and sundry other Improvements.

Voltaire (though in many Things not absolutely to be relied on, yet in these Matters may be better listened to) observes, in his Age of Louis XIV. how greatly he had improved, fortified, and adorned France.—"It was (says he) wonderful to behold the Sea-ports, which before were deserted and in Ruins, now surrounded by Works, at once both their Ornament and Defence!—covered also with Ships and Mariners, and containing already near sixty large Ships of War."

A. D.  
1672



A. D.  
1672

“ War.—New Colonies, under the Protection of his Flag, were sent from all Parts into  
 “ *America, East-India, and Africa*. A wonderful Change this, in six Years Time!—Moreover,  
 “ every Year of *Colbert's* Ministry, from 1663 to this Year 1672, was distinguished by the  
 “ Establishment of some new Manufactory, such as fine *Woollen Cloth, Silk, and Glasses* (with  
 “ which till this Time *Venice* had supplied all *Europe*;) he also procured from *England* the Secret  
 “ of the *Stocking-Frame*, of *English* Invention; by which Stockings are made ten Times quicker  
 “ than by the Knitting-Needles; the Manufacture of Carpets also and of fine *Tapestries* were  
 “ introduced; also wrought Iron-ware, Steel, fine Earthen-ware, *Morocco-Leather*, &c.”

“ Whilst such vast Improvements were making at Home, *Louis* in this Summer kept his  
 “ Court at *Utrecht*; and his Troops were making Excursions within one League of *Amsterdam* it-  
 “ self.—Thus was the greatest mercantile State that ever existed, upon the very Brink of utter  
 “ Destruction!—A Moment's Diligence would have put that King in Possession of *Amsterdam*.  
 “ The richest Families and those who were most desirous of Liberty prepared to embark for  
 “ *Batavia*, and fly even to the Extremities of the World. The Ships capable to make this  
 “ Voyage were numbered, and it was found that 50,000 Families might be embarked! The  
 “ *Dutch* would no longer have existed but in the most distant Part of the *East-Indies*! And  
 “ these *European* Provinces, which subsist only by their *Asian* Riches; their Commerce, and (if  
 “ a *Frenchman* may say so) by their Liberty, would on a sudden have been ruined and depo-  
 “ pulated! *Amsterdam*, the Warehouse and Magazine of *Europe*, wherein Commerce and the Arts  
 “ are cultivated by 300,000 People, would have presently become only one vast Lake;—and the  
 “ adjacent Lands, which require an immense Expence to raise and maintain their Banks, would  
 “ probably at once have wanted both the Support of Men and Money, and would at length  
 “ have been overwhelmed by the Sea, leaving *Louis XIV.* only the wretched Glory of having  
 “ destroyed one of the finest and most extraordinary Monuments of *Human Industry*! Four Deputies  
 “ came to the King's Camp, to implore his Clemency for a Republic, which, six Months before,  
 “ had thought herself the Arbitrator between Kings! Those Suppliants were received with  
 “ Haughtiness, and even with Insults and Raillery, by *Louvois* the Minister, and were made  
 “ to return several Times. At length, the King ordered his Determination to be declared to  
 “ them, viz. Ist, The States to deliver up all they possessed on the other Side the *Rhine*, with  
 “ *Nimeguen*, and several other Towns and Forts in the Heart of their Territories. II'dly, To  
 “ pay the King twenty Millions. III'dly, That *France* for the future should be Master of all the  
 “ great Roads of *Holland*, both by Land and Water, without paying any Tolls. IVthly, That  
 “ the *Catholic* Religion should be every where restored. Vthly, That the Republic should annu-  
 “ ally send an Ambassador Extraordinary to the *French* Court, with a Gold Medal, whercon  
 “ should be engraved an Acknowledgement, That They held their Liberties of *Louis XIV.* VIthly,  
 “ and finally, That they should also make Satisfaction to the King of *England* and the Princes of  
 “ the Empire, particularly those of *Cologne* and *Münster*, by whom *Holland* still continued to be  
 “ ravaged!

*Voltaire's beautiful*  
*Picture of Holland's*  
*and Amsterdam's*  
*Ditrefs, Anno 1672.*

“ These Conditions,” [continues *Voltaire*] “ which approached so near to Slavery, appeared in-  
 “ tolerable; and the Rigour of the Conqueror inspired the Vanquished with a desperate Courage!  
 “ They determined therefore to die in Defence of their Liberty! Their Hearts and Hopes were  
 “ all turned upon the Prince of *Orange*, and their Fury against the Grand-Pensionary *John De*  
 “ *Witt*, and his Brother *Cornelius*; both whom the Mob at the *Hague* now massacred, and in-  
 “ sulted all their Friends. They immediately cut the *Dikes* which kept out the Sea; where-  
 “ upon the Country Houses, which are innumerable round *Amsterdam*, also the Villages and  
 “ neighbouring Towns, such as *Leyden, Delft, &c.* were overwhelmed! And yet the Country  
 “ People did not repine at seeing their Herds of Cattle drowned in the Fields. *Amsterdam* itself  
 “ appeared like a vast Fortress in the Midst of the Sea, surrounded with Ships of War, which now  
 “ had Depth of Water sufficient to make them be stationed round the City, where fresh Water  
 “ was now sold at six Stivers per Pint. What will be most wondered at by Posterity is, that *Hol-*  
 “ *land*, whilst thus overwhelmed on the Land, was yet formidable on the Ocean, under *De Ruyter*,  
 “ who, with 100 Ships of War and 50 Fire-ships, gave Battle to the united Fleets of *England*  
 “ and *France*, at *Solebay*,—and afterwards brought their *East-India* Fleet safe into the *Texel*; here-  
 “ by defending and enriching his Country; on one Side, whilst *Louis* was destroying it on the  
 “ other.—In brief, the Emperor *Leopold*, the great Elector of *Brandenburg*, *Frederic-William*,  
 “ the Governor of the *Spanish Netherlands*, all flew to the Assistance of the *Dutch*; and, as no  
 “ more Conquests could be made in a Country overwhelmed with Water, *Louis* found it best to  
 “ leave his Army, and return Home; which Army being weakened by the numerous Garrisons  
 “ of the Towns which had submitted to him, was obliged to retreat; and the Prince of *Orange*,  
 “ now Stadtholder, was, by the above-named Succours, enabled to recover all that *Louis* had con-  
 “ quered.—In the Midst of those Disorders and Devastations,” [still adds *Voltaire*] “ the  
 “ Magistrates of *Amsterdam* (to their eternal Honour) manifested Virtues which are seldom seen but  
 “ in a Republic. For as those People who were possessed of Bank-notes” [he means *Bank-credit*,  
 “ or *Compts en Banque*] “ ran in Crowds to the Bank, where it was to be apprehended they would lay  
 “ violent Hands on the public Treasure, every one being eager to get his Money out of the little  
 “ which they supposed still to remain there; the Magistrates opened the Places where the Treasure  
 “ was deposited, and it was found intire just as it had been first deposited, sixty Years before. And  
 “ the Silver was even still black, from the Effects of the Fire, by which the old *Stadthouse* had been  
 “ consumed long before. The Bank-notes” [*Credit*] “ till now had been constantly negociated, and  
 “ this Treasure never touched, till now, that those who insisted on having their Money were paid out  
 “ of it.” [This may be true for ought that was generally known to the contrary, or that any  
 “ can, in our Days, certainly tell.] “ Such distinguished Good-faith, and such great Resources  
 “ were then so much the more admirable, as *Charles* the Second, King of *England*, to defray the  
 “ Expences of his Pleasures and of this War against the *Hollanders*, had, just at that Time, be-  
 “ VOL. II. R r “ come

The unviolated Cre-  
 dit of *Amsterdam's*  
 Bank, even at this  
 calamitous Time, to  
 the immortal Credit  
 of her Magistrates.



"come a *Bankrupt* to his Subjects," [by shutting up his Exchequer] "and it was as dishonour-  
 "able in this King, thus to violate the public Faith, as it was glorious in the Magistrates of *Am-*  
 "sterdam to preserve it, at a Time when a Failure might have appeared pardonable."

A. D.  
1672

This Account of *Holland's* Condition is so finely told, by *Voltaire*, that, though somewhat prolix, it cannot (we imagine) fail to be entertaining to every curious Reader, who has not read his said Work.

In consequence of this War, *Spain* is utterly and finally deprived of the County of *Burgundy*.

*Spain* having assisted the *Dutch* in this War with *France*, as their own *Netherlands* must inevitably have been lost had the *Dutch* been ruined; *Louis* laid hold thereof to seize on the *Franche County* of *Burgundy*, and on many Places in the *Spanish Netherlands*; and although, by the succeeding Peace of *Nimeguen*, some of the *Netherland* Towns were restored to *Spain*, *France* nevertheless has retained the County of *Burgundy* to this Day.

The Erection of the fourth and last *African* exclusive Company.

We have seen the three former *English African* Companies ruined by War, Misconduct, and their great Struggles with the Interlopers. In this Year the fourth and last exclusive Company was erected, after the third Company had surrendered their Charter, for the above Reasons. To this fourth Company the King and the Duke of *York* subscribed, as well as many Persons of Rank and Quality, and the whole Capital of 111,000 *l.* was completed in nine Months. In this new Subscription the late Company was allowed 34,000 *l.* for their three Forts, viz. *Cape Coast Castle*, *Sierra Leone*, and *James Fort* in the River *Gambia*. The new Company soon improved their Trade, and increased their Forts; and whereas all former Companies were obliged to send to *Holland* to make up their Sortments of Goods, they now introduced into *England* the making of sundry Kinds of Woollen Goods, &c. not formerly known. They also imported Quantities of Gold, out of which 50,000 *Guineas* were first coined in one Year, *Anno* 1673, [so named from *Guinea* Country.] They also imported Redwood, for Dyers, also Elephants Teeth, Wax, Honey, &c. And they exported to the Value of 70,000 *l.* annually, in *English* Goods, for several Years: But, at the Revolution, the *West-India* Planters joined the Interlopers, in asserting, That they were always best served with Slaves when the Trade was open to all. And the *Petition and Declaration of Right*, as that Act of Parliament is commonly called, (*imo Gulielmi & Mariæ*) effectually debarring it and all other pretended exclusive Companies not authorized by Parliament, the Trade became open, although that Company still persisted in seizing the separate Traders; which occasioned much Clamour, and no small Obstruction to the *Negro* Trade. Their great Disputes with the separate Traders are contained in many large Pamphlets; but the Subject is long since become so obsolete that it would tire our Readers, to very little Purpose, to give a Detail of it.

*Copper Half-pence* and *Farthings* were coined in *England*, by King *Charles*, in this Year 1672, having on one Side *Carolus a Carolo*; and on the Reverse *Britannia*. "There was" (says Mr. *Tindal* in his Notes on *Rapin's* History) "another Farthing coined of rare Copper, having "on the Reverse *Quatuor Maria Vendico*; but these were called in, to please the *French* King." And this Coinage now effectually suppressed the private Coins called *Tokens*.

War between the Poles and Turks.

In this same Year 1672, the *Turks*, with an Army of 150,000 Men, invaded *Poland*, mastered the strong Fortresses of *Caminiec*, and also brought the *Poles* so low as to submit to an annual Tribute, in order to obtain Peace of the *Porte*; which however, in the very next Year, was renounced, when King *John Sobieski* gave the *Turks* a great Overthrow; and thereby made better and more honourable Terms of Peace for *Poland*, in the Year 1676.

*Tobago* Isle taken by *England* from the *Dutch*. *St. Helena* taken by the *Dutch* from the *English*, but soon after, viz. *Anno* 1673, is retaken by Surprise.

At the very Close of this memorable Year 1672, Sir *Tobias Bridges*, with six Ships from *Barbados*, took from the *Dutch* the Island of *Tabago* in the *West-Indies*; and also *St. Eustatia*; which last-named Isle the *Dutch* Admiral *Evertz* retook the same Year. On the other Hand, the *Dutch* took *St. Helena* from *England*, which last-named Isle was soon after recovered by us, *Anno* 1673, by surprizing the *Dutch* Garrison, at a Place where only two Persons a-breast could climb up the Rocks, (as were also three rich *Dutch* India-Ships) which Place is since then well fortified; so as the *English* Colony there, which is said to consist of about 200 Families, do now live in perfect Security, as the rest of that Isle is an intire steep Rock.

*St. Helena's* Benefits to our *East-India* Shipping, and a summary History of it.

The whole Business and Benefit of the little Isle and Colony of *St. Helena*, is, to supply fresh Provisions and Water for, and to be a safe Retreat to our homeward-bound *East-India* Ships: In Return for which the Planters are supplied out of the Company's Ware-houses there, with *Brandy*, *Wine*, *Arrack*, *Beer*, *Malt*, *Sugar*, *Tea*, &c. also with Cloathing from *England* and *India*: So that this otherwise barren and rocky Spot is, by its happy Situation, of singular Benefit to our Shipping, and to those also of other Nations in Amity with us. The *Portuguese* discovered it, *Anno* 1501; when it was quite uninhabited; but they stocked it with Hogs, Poultry, &c. and also planted it with Lemons, Oranges, Figs, &c. which thrived very much, and rendered it an useful refreshing Place, where they often left their sick Men till their next Return; but that Nation, possessing so many Ports afterwards along the South-east Coast of *Africa*, such as, *Sofala*, *Membaza*, *Melinda*, *Magadoxa*, *Mosambique*, &c. for refreshing their Ships on their *East-India* Voyages, they abandoned *St. Helena*, which lay long after desolate, until the *Hollanders* settled on it for the like Conveniency: But finding the *Cape of Good Hope* still more convenient, they also abandoned *St. Helena*, about *Anno* 1651; whereupon our *East-India* Company first settled on it, and it now abounds with Cattle, Poultry, Greens, Fruits, &c. there being some good Spots, here and there, between the Rocks, whereon Herbage, Pasture, &c. are supplied for those Ends. By King *Charles* the Second's Charter to the *East-India* Company, that Isle (*Anno* 1661) was confirmed to that Company; but the *Dutch* having, in their War with *England*, *Anno* 1665, seized on it, it was retaken in the second *Dutch* War, *Anno* 1672 (as we have just seen.) The *Dutch* mastered it again, and the King's

1673



A. D. 1673 King's Ships having now finally recovered it, Anno 1673, it became vested in the Crown; wherefore, in the said Year 1673, the King, by his Charter, re-granted it to the *East-India Company*, for ever, as absolute Lords Proprietors of it, with all Royal Mines, &c.—in whose Possession it remains to this Day.

*St. Helena* Isle finally granted by Charter to the *English East-India Company*, for ever.

In the Summer of the Year 1673, there were (in two Months Space) three several and terrible Sea-fights, between the Fleets of *England* and *Holland*, though not so bloody as that in the preceding Year. In the last of them, under Prince *Rupert*, *England* lost Admiral Sir *Edward Spragg*: In that Engagement the *French* Squadron are said to have stood neuter all the latter Part of the Day. The *English* and *French* joint Fleet consisted of 110 Ships; the *Dutch* of 100, under *De Ruyter* and *Van Tromp*. Both Sides claimed the Victory in all the three Engagements; and both *English* and *Dutch*, by their gallant Conduct, merited it. In February, [N. S.] this Year, the Earl of *Shaftesbury*, Chancellor, in a Speech in the House of Peers, inveighed with much Acrimony against the *Dutch*, whom he called "*England's* constant Foes, both by Interest and Inclination," wherefore he concluded with the elder *Cato's* Words, "*Delenda est Carthago*, i. e. *The Dutch must be extirpated.*"

Three several Sea-fights happened in this Summer between the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets.

During this short but hot War, the *English East-India Company* was necessitated to raise no fewer than six thousand Men for the Security of *Bombay* against the Attempts of the *Dutch*.

The *English East-India Company* at great Charge for the Preservation of *Bombay*, from the *Dutch* Attempts.

To an *Octavo English* Translation (in this same Year 1673) of a judicious Treatise, intitled, *The Buckler of State and Justice*, published, by Direction of the Court of *Spain*, in several Languages, [for exposing the perfidious Designs of King *Louis* of *France* for universal Monarchy] there is annexed a short Essay, called, *A free Conference touching the present State of England, both at Home and Abroad; in order to the Designs of France*, [said to have been written by the Direction of the Earl of *Arlington*, (then going out of Favour) and aimed against the Earl of *Shaftesbury*, then Lord Chancellor, according to *Britannia Langvens*, *Octavo* 1680, p. 41—50.] wherein we are told, "That not above three Years ago, (*viz.* about the Year 1670) *France* was hardly able to send forth twenty Ships of War, and now they have sixty large ones, ready furnished and well-armed; and do apply all their Industry and Pains, in every Part, to augment the Number. Could the Ghost of Queen *Elizabeth* return back into the World again, she would justly reproach the Ministers of State in *England* for having abandoned her good Maxims, by tamely suffering, before our Eyes, a maritime Power to increase, which she so diligently kept down throughout the whole Course of her Reign. Whereas you" [this Conference is supposed to be with a Minister of State] "are so far from opposing the Growth of this Power, that you rather seem to desire *England* should facilitate the Ways to make it grow the faster, and to render it yet more formidable than it is, by the Acquisition of the Sea-Ports, which, in Conclusion, must infallibly bring *France* to be Mistress of the Commerce of the *Indies*. All the World knows the vast Quantity of Money and Arms which the *French* have accumulated to that End alone, out of the richest Purses of that Kingdom.—Our Power and Greatness consist principally in the Matter of Commerce; I therefore conclude, by an unerrable Consequence, That Commerce ought to be the chief Object of our Jealousy, and that we are bound to be as tender of the Conservation of this Benefit as of the Apples of our Eyes." Outed or declining Statesmen often deliver Truths, the Reverse of what they had practised when in Power. This great Truth is, however, of such Importance to us, as to merit to be ever uppermost in our Thoughts and Counsels.

*France's* great Increase of naval Power in three Years Time.

The Earl of *Arlington's* just Remark on the Importance of Commerce to *England*.

At this Time, the manufactured Commodities of *East-India* annually imported into *Europe*, and more particularly into *England*, were become so considerable as to occasion loud Complaints against our *English East-India Company*, as Destroyers, or at least great Lesseners of the Consumption of our own *English* Manufactures; whereby also, it was observed, that our annual Exportation of Bullion to *India* (which formerly did not often exceed 40,000 *l.*) was greatly increased. These Complaints continued, without Intermission, or rather increased, until long after, that the Legislature found it necessary to enact a total and absolute Prohibition of the Wear of all such in *England*, *Muskets* only excepted. Which two Points, *viz.* the Increase of the Exportation of Bullion, and of the Importation of *Indian* Manufactures, supplied the Opponents of that Company and Trade with loud and popular Objections against both.

A great Clamour raised in *England* now, and many Years after, against the Importation and Wear of *East-India* Manufactures, and the Increase of our Exportation of Bullion thither.

In this same Year, a Fleet of *French* Ships of War, failed to attack the *Dutch* Forts on the Coast of the Isle of *Ceylon*, with a Design to possess the *Cinnamon*-Trade; and they actually mastered the important Fort of *Trinquemale*. But a Fleet of sixteen large Ships from *Batavia*, with Land-Forces, arriving, the *French* Fleet retired to *Suratt*, and the *Dutch* soon recovered it. From *Suratt* the *French* sailed, attacked, and mastered the Fortress of *St. Thomas*, which the *Dutch* had taken from the *Portuguese* a few Years before: Which was also soon lost again to the *Dutch*; and in the End, not a single Ship ever returned Home to *France*. This then was the last Attempt, during the 17th Century, for disturbing the Commerce of the *Dutch East-India Company*.

*France* unsuccessfully attacked the *Dutch* Settlements in *East-India*.

1674 After the *French* had been driven from *St. Thomas*, they retired, Anno 1674, to a Place called *Pondicherry*, where, by Permission of the Vice-Roy of the King of *Nisapur*, they fortified it, the Situation being very proper for the Trade of Piece-Goods, then in great Demand in *Europe*. This Place the *French* have so much improved, that it was, to our Days, their capital Residence for all their *East-India* Trade. It was, however, mastered by the *Dutch*, in the Year 1693; but restored to *France* by the Peace of *Ryswick*, Anno 1697; after which it was still farther strengthened and improved, so as to be deemed at length one of the most considerable Places of the *Europeans* in *India*; having a large Town of many Thousands of *Indians* in it, beside the *French* Company's People and Traders; and being lately farther enlarged, and the Suburbs walled in, it is by some said

*Pondicherry* first possessed and fortified by the *French East-India Company*, and its History.



said to be four Leagues in Circumference, containing 120,000 Inhabitants, *Christians, Moors, and Gentous*. Nevertheless it was conquered by *England*, Anno 1761. A. D. 1674.

Conclusion of  
Peace between  
*England* and *Hol-  
land*.

The universal Clamour of the People of *England*, on Account of the increasing Power of *France*, so dangerous to us and to all *Europe*, obliged King *Charles* the Second, in the Beginning of the Year 1674, to come into Terms of Peace, (by the Mediation of *Spain*) with the States of *Holland*, on much the same Footing as in that of *Breda*, in the Year 1667; with this Advantage, however, on his Side, that (by the 10th Article) the States agreed to pay our King 800,000 *Patacoons* [being near 200,000*l. Sterling*] toward the Expence of this War: Which Money came very seasonably to him, who had lavished away, in a shameful Manner, the greatest Part of the Money given by Parliament for this War.

The States agree  
absolutely to pay the  
Honours of the Flag  
to the King's Ships.

By the fourth Article, it was stipulated, "That all *Dutch* Ships, whether *Ships of War* or others, whether in *Squadrons* or single Ships, which shall happen to meet any Ships or Vessels whatsoever belonging to the King of *Great-Britain*, whether one or more, carrying that King's Flag called the Jack, in any of the Seas from *Cape Finisterre* to the middle Point of the Land *Van Staten*, in *Norway*, shall strike their Topsail and take down their Flag, in the same Manner, and with the like Testimony of Respect, as has been usually paid at any Time or Place heretofore, by the *Dutch* Ships, to those of the King or his Ancestors.

*Surinam* Colony  
conferred to the  
*Dutch*.

V. "And whereas the Agreement, Anno 1667, for the Surrender of the Colony of *Surinam*, by King *Charles's* Governor thereof, to the *States-General*, has occasioned many Quarrels and Disputes, and has contributed greatly to the Misunderstanding lately arisen between the King and the States, — they, the said *States-General*, now stipulate, that those Articles shall be fully executed; — and that the King may send Commissioners to examine the Condition of his Subjects remaining there, — and may send thither two or three Ships, to bring away his said Subjects, with their Effects and Slaves; and, till then, that they be treated equitably in the Sale of their Lands, Payment of Debts, and Barter of Goods."

*Surinam* Colony's  
present Condition  
and Produce.

Note, That pursuant to the above-recited fifth Article, 1200 Persons (including Negroes) were, in this and the following Year, brought from *Surinam* to *Jamaica*, and had Lands assigned them in *St. Elizabeth's* Precinct there. It is said, that since the *Dutch* have possessed that Colony, they have rendered it more healthy than before, by draining its Marshes and clearing away the Woods: So that it is now a noble Colony, producing much Sugar, being planted above 100 Miles up the River of *Surinam* (its Mouth, in six Degrees North Latitude) by 800 or more Families, many of them being *French* Protestant Refugees: Their Coffee, too, is said to be better than that of *Martinico* and *Jamaica*. It also produces Gums, *Dying-Woods*, Cotton, Ginger, Flax, Skins, Tobacco, &c. It is the only Colony now possessed by the *Dutch* on the Continent of *America*; being said to be the joint Property of their *West-India* Company, the City of *Amsterdam*, and the Lord of *Somelsdyk*. They have several other Towns beside the Capital (now named *Surinam*) as *New-Zealand*, 120 Miles North-west from *Surinam*; *New-Middelburg*, &c. and have four standing Companies of Soldiers for their Defence.

One *Jeronymo Clifford*, who published his *Hardships*, Anno 1710, having had a great Plantation there, says, "That *Surinam* Colony is 600 Miles in Length, and 300 in Breadth: That, except some small Quantity of Sugar made on the barren Isle of *Curaçoa*, this is the only Colony of the *Dutch* which produced Sugar." Though, since *Clifford's* Time, the Isle of *St. Eustatia* is so far improved as to produce some Sugar.

All the Conquests  
on both Sides to be  
restored.

VI. "All Lands, Islands, Towns, Forts, &c. taken on both Sides, since the Commencement of this War, shall be restored, by either Party, in the same Condition they then were.

Commissioners to be  
appointed, to treat  
of the Freedom of  
Navigation and  
Commerce, more  
especially in *Easi-  
India*.

IX. " — Within three Months after the Proclamation of this Treaty, the *States-General* agree to send to *London* a Number of Commissioners equal to that of the King, to treat of the Freedom of Navigation and Commerce; more especially in the *East-Indies*: And in case they shall not agree within three Months, then the Disputes shall be referred to the Arbitration of the Queen Regent of *Spain*."

Done at *Westminster*, 9th of February [N. S.] 1674.

Another Marine Treaty was concluded on the 1st of December 1674: And,

By an explanatory Declaration of both the marine Treaties, above-named, and by another, signed by Sir *William Temple*, on one Side, at the *Hague*, and by the *States* Deputies, on the other, on the 30th of December 1675, It is declared, "That the true Meaning and Intention of the said Articles is, and ought to be, That Ships and Vessels belonging to the Subjects of either of the Parties, can and might, from the Time that the said Articles were concluded, not only pass, traffic, and trade, from a neutral Port or Place, to a Place in Enmity with the other Party, or from a Place in Enmity to a neutral Place: But also from a Port or Place in Enmity to a Port or Place in Enmity with the other Party, whether the said Places belong to one and the same Prince or State, or to several Princes and States, with whom the other Party is in War. And we declare, that this is the true and genuine Sense and Meaning of the said Articles. — And we do promise, that the said Declaration shall be ratified by his said Majesty, and by the said *States-General*."

This Declaration has given Rise to all the Complaints of the *Dutch*, on Account of our making Prize of their Ships, laden with *French* Property, Annis 1757—8—9; which *French* Property those *Dutch* Ships were intended to convey safe to and from *France*, and to protect them from our Cruisers,



A. D. 1674 Cruisers, &c. Which Declaration has been construed, in Part, in a quite different Sense from that of the *Dutch*, by the *British* Court and Law, and seems to require a farther Explanation by a fresh Treaty.

Part of the *secret Article* of the foregoing Treaty of Peace is as follows, viz.——  
 “ Neither of the said Parties shall give Leave, nor consent, that their Subjects or Inhabitants shall  
 “ give any Aid, Favour, or Counsel, directly or indirectly, by Land or Sea.——Nor shall furnish nor  
 “ permit their Subjects or Inhabitants to furnish any Ships, Soldiers, Seamen, Victuals, Money, Instru-  
 “ ments of War, &c. to the Enemies of either Party.”

In this same Year, the old ill-judged Affair of prohibiting new Buildings in London was once more revived; an Order of Council being published for prosecuting all such as had erected Houses on new Foundations, in the Suburbs and Vicinity of London: By which, all that was probably intended was to bring some Money into the impoverished and Bankrupt Exchequer.

Persons building on new Foundations in and near London, once more ordered to be prosecuted.

So vast was our Commerce with Holland at this Time, that Consul Ker, in his *Remarks on Holland*, &c. (published in Ker of Kerland's Memoirs, Vol. II.) observes, That, “ after a great Frost, in this Year 1674, when the Waters were open, there sailed out of the Harbour of Rotterdam 300 Sail of English, Scotch, and Irish Ships all at once, with an Easterly Wind.”

Great Britain's vast Commerce with Rotterdam.

The *Hollanders' West-India Company's* exclusive Grant now expiring, the States-General renewed the same, exclusive of all other *Dutch* Inhabitants, to trade to *Africa* and the *West-Indies*, any otherwise than in the Name of that Company, whose Limits were defined to be from the Tropic of Cancer, to the South Latitude of 33 Degrees, including all the Islands within those Boundaries, both on or near the *African* and *American* Coasts.——Provided, however, that if the *East-India Company* shall occupy the Islands situated within those Limits, between *Africa* and *America*, from Ascension Southward, before this Company shall so do, then the *East-India Company* shall have an exclusive Patent for those Islands, &c.

A new West India Company erected in Holland and its Limits described.

And it seems, the said *Dutch West-India Company* do, to this Day, grant Licences to private Adventurers, to trade within those Limits; from which Emoluments, it is partly enabled to continue certain slender Dividends to their Proprietors.

1675 The *English House of Commons*, being much out of Humour with the Conduct of their King, Charles the Second, and that of his bad Ministers, acting so much in Favour of France, and so diametrically opposite to England's true Interests; and observing the immense Consumption of French-Wares of all Kinds, in England; and, on the other Hand, how little of English Merchandize was taken off by France; (now ardently pursuing the Improvement of her own Woollen, Silk, and Linen Manufactures) that House entered into an Examination of the general Balance of Trade between England and France; and found that England was annually, for some Time past, above one Million Sterling Losers by her Trade with France. Echard's third Volume, Rapin's second Volume, and the Author of *The Happy future State of England*, are particular in this Respect, viz.

England, by her Trade with France, is a very great Loser in her yearly Balance of Commerce.

	l.	s.	d.
Imported into England from France, annually, about	1,500,000	—	—
Exported from England to France, annually, about	170,000	—	—
Annual Balance against England	1,330,000	—	—

Beside about 600,000 *l.* Value of French Wines, Silks, Embroideries, and other Fripperies, annually run in or smuggled upon us: “ So that” [says the last-named Author, very properly] “ all our grave Laws against sending Money, in Specie, out of England, when the Balance of Trade is against us, is but hedging in the Cuckow.” Coffee-houses in London were, at this Time, much frequented by Persons of Rank and Substance, who, suitable to our native Genius, used very much Freedom therein, with respect to the Court's Proceedings in these and the like Points, so contrary to the Voice of the People. Whereupon the King issued a Proclamation, in this same Year, “ For the suppressing of all Coffee-houses in London” [which also was like hedging in the Cuckow] “ as being Places where the disaffected met, and spread scandalous Reports concerning the Conduct of his Majesty and his Ministers.” But the Dealers in Coffee, Tea, and Chocolate, having hereupon remonstrated to the Court, that the said Proclamation would greatly lessen his Majesty's Revenue, the King, a few Days after, issued another Proclamation for suspending the first-named Proclamation. Than both which Proclamations, nothing could argue greater Guilt nor greater Weakness.

The ill Humours of the People on such-like Accounts, made King Charles issue a Proclamation for suppressing of Coffee-houses, which he in a few Days after suspended.

The Navigation-Laws being sometimes violated, King Charles, in this same Year, issued his Proclamation, “ For prohibiting the Importation into his American Plantations of any European Merchandize but what should be laden in England; and for putting other Branches of those Acts into strict Execution, relating to America.”

A Proclamation for putting the Navigation-Acts in Execution.

Wheat, in this same Year 1675, was so dear as 3 *l.* 4 *s.* 8 *d.* per Quarter, (or 8 *s.* 1 *d.* per Bushel) according to Bishop Fleetwood's *Chronicon Preciosum*.

Price of Wheat in England.

In September, a sudden Fire having burnt down the greatest Part of the Town of Northampton, it was, by an Act of Parliament of the 27th Year of King Charles the Second, directed to be rebuilt; and was accordingly so done, in a more beautiful and commodious Manner than it had formerly been; as appears by the only public Act of this Year 1675.

Northampton Town mostly destroyed by Fire, now ordered to be more commodiously rebuilt.



An advantageous Treaty of Commerce between Eng<sup>land</sup> and Turkey.

The Dutch, Spaniard, and those of Ancona and Florence, trade to Turkey under the Protection of the English Flag.

In this same Year, a commercial Treaty was concluded at *Adrianople*, between King *Charles* the Second, of *England*;—(by his Ambassador, Sir *John Finch*) and the Sultan *Mahomet* the Fourth : Whereby “ All former Treaties, from Queen *Elizabeth*’s Time downward, were confirmed; “ and certain new Capitulations were super-added :—Such as, Freedom for all *English* Subjects “ to reside in, and trade to *Turkey*;—to have Consuls, of their own proper appointing, in its “ Sea-Ports ;—to enjoy all the particular Privileges and Immunities which either the *French*, or “ the *Venetians*, or any Christian Nation enjoyed, and shall pay no higher Duties than they do;— “ that the *Dutch* Merchants of *Holland*, *Zeeland*, *Friseland*, and *Gelderland*, trading to *Turkey*, “ shall always come thither under the Colours of *England*, and shall pay the Dues to the *English* “ Ambassador and Consuls, in the same Manner as the *English* Merchants do ;—and the Merchants “ of *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Ancona*, *Florence*, and all Sorts of *Dutch*, shall also come under the Flag of “ *England*, and pay the same Dues as the *Dutch* before-named.—The *English* Merchants, and all “ others, who are now to come under the Colours of *England*, may, with all possible Security, “ trade, sell, and buy all Sorts of Merchandize (not prohibited) not only in *Turkey*; but they “ may likewise trade to *Muscovy*, by Sea” [they could so trade by no other Sea but the *Black Sea*] “ or Land, and may bring their Merchandize from thence to *Turkey*; and the like Liberty is “ now allowed the *English* with respect to *Persia*, &c.

A. D. 1675

The Business of the Protection of the Flag had occasioned much Contest between the Ambassadors of *England* and those of *France*, at the *Porte*; the latter having also sometimes got it inserted in their Treaties and Capitulations, that the *Dutch*, and the other Nations before-named, (who, as yet, had concluded no commercial Treaties with the *Ottoman Porte*) should come and trade under the Flag and Protection of *France*: But now, in this Treaty, with our King *Charles* the Second, that Privilege is ascertained to *England* alone. The Case is much altered since the Time we are now treating of; the *Dutch*, particularly, having long since had the Privilege of Ambassadors and Consuls of their own, residing constantly in *Turkey*. There are, in this Treaty, 67 Articles in all; to which, after Sir *John Finch*’s Arrival, were added the following Explanations, viz.

I. “ What Duty the *English Ships* paid for their Merchandize coming to *Scanderoon*, and afterwards to *Aleppo*.

II. “ For all Merchandize, which the *English* Merchants shall import or export, they shall pay “ only 3 per Cent. And Woollen Cloths from *London* shall pay 144 *Aspers* per Piece, (whether “ fine or coarse) of the Manufacture of *England*.” [80 *Aspers* being worth a *Spanish Piece of Eight*] “ But the Woollen Cloths of *Holland*, &c. which are not of the Manufacture of *England*, “ shall hereafter pay the Duties as formerly have been customary, &c.

III, IV, V, VI, and VII. “ Contain only certain Regulations, concerning Causes to be tried, “ relating to the *English*, and the Anchorage-duty on our Ships arriving at *Constantinople*, *Scanderoon*, *Smyrna*, *Cyprus*, &c. and other Matters relating to Duties and Debts.

VIII. “ Two Ship-loads of Figs and Currants are annually allowed to be exported from “ *Smyrna*, *Salonichi*, &c. for the Use of the King of *Great-Britain*’s Kitchen, provided there be “ no Scarcity of those Fruits; paying only 3 per Cent. Custom for the same.” And the IXth Article is only a very ambiguous and vague Stipulation, concerning the Duty on all Silk, which the *English* buy at *Smyrna*.

(Vide Vol. iii. of the *General Collection of Treaties*, &c. from p. 282, to p. 309. London, 1732.)

The total Coinage of *England* in 76 Years. With Remarks.

The anonymous Author of a spirited *Octavo* Treatise, intitled, *Britannia languens*, published Anno 1680, chiefly with a View to evince, that *England*’s national Commerce had been for some Years in a consumptive Way; [though it is certain that since that Time, Dr. *Davenant*, and several others, fix on that very Year 1680, as the *Zenith* of our commercial Prosperity] exhibits an Account of all the Gold and Silver coined in *England*, from the 1st of *October* 1599, to *November*, in this Year 1675, being 76 Years; which he has divided into four Periods: “ Shewing how our “ Coinage increased in the three first Periods, proportionably to the Increase of our Trade and “ Navigation; and how much the Coinage had decreased in the fourth Period; taken (he says) “ from a printed Account of the said Year 1675, viz.

	Coined,	l.	s.	d.
“ 1st Period, 19½ Years, from <i>October</i> 1599, to <i>March</i> 1619, coined in				
“ Gold and Silver,	- - - - -	4,779,314	13	4
“ 2d Period, 19 Years, from <i>March</i> 1619, to <i>March</i> 1638, - - -	- - -	6,900,042	11	1
“ 3d Period, 19 Years, from <i>March</i> 1638, to <i>May</i> 1657 - - -	- - -	7,733,521	13	4½
“ 4th Period, 18½ Years, from <i>May</i> 1657, to <i>November</i> 1675 - - -	- - -	2,238,997	16	¾
[about one Million of which last Sum was <i>Harp</i> and <i>Cross</i> Money, and broad Gold, &c. re-coined.]				

“ In 76 Years, Total coined in *England*, is 21,651,876 13 10

A brief History of *England*’s Woollen Manufacture.

“ So” (says this Author) “ our Coinage yearly increased from the first to the second Period, “ and from the second to the third; but annually decreased from the third to the fourth Period: “ And from thence he inferred, that we were decayed and over-balanced in our foreign Trade, “ and that our Coin was exported to make good that Balance.” Which Position is doubtless over-stretched; for although it may be, and certainly was true, that, in the three first Periods, *England* possessed, almost alone, all the Trade of the *Woollen-drapery* with the North and West Parts of



A. D.  
1675

of *Europe*, until between the third and fourth Periods, that the *Dutch* gained much of it from us; and that, towards the Close of the fourth Period, *France* also pushed into it; yet it surely by no means follows, that, because we did not coin so much between the said third and fourth Periods, as formerly, we therefore were Losers by the general Balance of our annual Commerce within that Time: It has however been already noted (under the Year 1664) by Dr. *D'Avenant's* Account, that we were greatly Losers in the general Balance for the Year 1662, (too much, if not wholly, owing to our immense Importations from *France*.) Yet, upon this famous Topic, we must, after all, agree with Sir *Josiah Child*, (as we have observed under the Year 1670) that it is extremely difficult to fix, with Precision, the general Balance of a Nation's Commerce, any other Way than by his judicious third Position. This indeed is, in good Part, confirmed even by the said Author of *Britannia languens*; who, however, (in p. 157, et seq.) observes, "That the *Dutch*, long after they became independant States, were ignorant of our *new Drapery*, viz. of *Bayes, Sayes, &c.* which we had learnt from the *Flemings*, driven out by *D'Alva's* Persecution; and we supplied the *Dutch* with vast Quantities of Cloth also, though mostly *white*, which they died and dressed, and exported to *Germany*, and many other Parts. We had also formerly the sole Trade to *Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Livonia, Poland, and Prussia*, by our *Eastland Company*, formerly very flourishing, and called the *Royal Company*." [I have not met with this Appellation any where else] "our Exports to all which Northern Countries are greatly lessened by the *Dutch* having set up mighty *Woollen Manufactures*, and the *Flemings* renewing theirs. We had formerly the sole Trade of *Woollen Cloathing* to *France*, to the Value of 600,000*l.* yearly, but now none at all. Also the sole Trade to *Turkey*, though of late the *Dutch* are become our Competitors therein; and the *French* have been long nibbling at this Trade:" [they are now, in our Days, far from being Nibblers therein.] "and in the *Spanish Trade* both the *French* and *Dutch* largely share with us. What is yet more grievous, we import much fine Cloth from the *Dutch* yearly," [this we have elsewhere noted to be owing to that Nation's then better dying and dressing of our fine white Cloths, and then returning them to us for the Wear of our richest People, now long since at an End.] "and till of late we imported to the Value of 150,000*l.* yearly in Stuffs and Druggets. Formerly (continues our Author) we had the sole Trade to *Portugal*, but now the *French* and *Dutch* are our Competitors, as they are also to *Italy*, where we formerly supplied all. The *Venetians* also supply and vend much Cloth there. We kept the Monopoly of the *Woollen Manufacture* to most Parts of the trading World, during all the Reign of King *James the First*, and the greatest Part of that of King *Charles the First*. This was our principal Jewel: And as, at the same Time, our Imports were less than of late, no Wonder our Coinage was so great."

Thus we receive not a little Light into the History of our *Woollen Manufacture* from this able Author, whose Work, though written with some seeming Exaggeration here and there, is still worth Perusal even at this Day.

A judicious and candid Reader will easily excuse the Repetition, which we cannot avoid, of some Points in such Subjects as these, coming from different Authors.

The *Dutch East-India Company*, at this Time, got the Town of *St. Thomas*, on the *Coromandel Coast*, into their Hands; by assisting the King of *Golconda* to recover it from the *French*, to whom he had given it some Years before. The *French* having then taken it from the *Portuguese*.

The *Dutch* get the Town of *St. Thomas* from the King of *Golconda*.

In this same Year 1675, the *English Parliament* granted 300,000*l.* for the building of twenty large Ships of War, viz. one first Rate Ship of 1400 Tons; eight second-Rate Ships, of each 1100 Tons; and eleven third-Rates, of each 700 Tons. Such as know the State of the Navy-Royal in our Days, know that Ships of the above-named Rates are several hundred Tons larger than these were: And also that they could not be now built for considerably more than the above Sum. At the same Time, the Parliament resolved, for the future to apply the Tonnage and Poundage Duty absolutely for the Benefit of the Navy-Royal; which was no small Mortification to the King; who was farther displeased at their refusing him Money for taking off the Anticipations on his own proper Revenues; and it was, on that Occasion, openly observed, That the Parliament or the Public was no wise obliged to pay the King's private Debts, since that would prove a very dangerous Precedent hereafter. &c. This was a wise and gallant Step towards our present most happy Parliamentary Constitution, when every Sum granted by our Parliaments is appropriated specifically; or else, in certain extraordinary Cases, is granted upon Account, i. e. to be accounted for by the Crown-Officers, in the succeeding Session of Parliament.

Twenty English Ships of War built, with Remarks.

The Tonnage and Poundage Duty, applied by Parliament for the Use of the Navy.

1676

It was in or about the Year 1676, that the printing of *Callicoes* was first set on Foot in *London*. As was also brought into Use from *Holland* to *London*, the Weaver's Loom-Engine, then called the *Dutch Loom-Engine*. Thus all Nations mutually gain the Benefit from each other of new Inventions and Improvements; none of which can, for any Length of Time, be absolutely engrossed by any particular first Discoverer.

*Callicoe* Printing and the *Dutch Loom Engine* first brought into Use at *London*.

In a Manuscript Account of *Newfoundland*, (in the Author's Possession) written Anno 1677, we find, that, in the preceding Year 1676, there went thither from *England* 102 Ships, for the Cod-Fishery there; each Ship having 20 Guns, and carrying 18 Boats, and for each Boat five Men; in all, 9,180 Men. Their Convoy was two Ships of War. And the total Value of the Fish, and Oil they made there, in that Year, was computed at 386,400*l.* How great a Nursery then is this Fishery for *English* Sailors, and how beneficial for the Employment of Ship-building, &c.?

The Importance of the *English Newfoundland* Fishery in this Year.



The *English East-India Company's* fourth Charter of Confirmation.

Great Clamours raised at this Time against that Company, with little material Grounds.

The *East-India Company* double their capital Stock.

The Burgh of *Southwark* mostly destroyed by Fire, and more substantially rebuilt.

Sir *William Petty's* Observations on the great Increase of the Wealth and Power of the *British Empire* in 40 Years past.

1. *Housing* doubled in Value.

2. In *Shipping* trebled.

3. *Newcastle Coals* and *Shipping* more than doubled in Consumption.

Several Trades much increased.

In Coaches and Equipages.

Postage of Letters.

The Customs, Coinage, and the Royal Revenue.

A *North-east Passage* to *India* re-attempted from *England*, very unfortunately.

In *October* 1676, King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, granted his fourth Charter to the *East-India Company*, confirming all his former ones, notwithstanding any *Mis-user, Non-user, or Abuser*, whatsoever of their former Rights, Liberties, &c. by the Company or their Servants. What induced the Company to obtain this Charter, was, a great Clamour raised against them at this Time, on Account of their many exclusive Privileges; and their Enemies went so far as to publish their Opinions that their Charters were actually void; *because* (said they) *the Crown could not legally grant exclusive Privileges and Powers, without the Concurrence of Parliament.* This was boldly said for those Times; previous to the ever-famous Act of the first Year of *William* and *Mary*, called the Petition of Rights. The Company's Enemies also alledged, "That their *Bond-Debts* amounted to 600,000 *l.* and as they seldom had much above that Sum in Value at any one Time, both in their Factories in *India*, and upon the Seas; they thence inferred, *that they traded wholly with their Creditors Money*, of which the Company made 40 per Cent. whilst they allowed their *Bond-Creditors* but 6 per Cent." [This last Point, of itself, surely could be no just Ground for Clamour.] "So that should their Factories and Goods be destroyed by War, &c. how could they secure and maintain the present nominal Value of their Capital Stock, and, at the same Time, fully satisfy their Creditors." [This Objection holds equally true against all trading Companies, and private Traders also.]

That Company, having now made a very considerable Profit by their Trade, did, in a general Court, decree, that the said Profits (instead of making a Dividend thereof to their Proprietors) should be added to their principal or capital Stock, so as just to double the same: For whereas their whole Capital was, till now, only 369,891 *l.* 5s. every Share of 50 *l.* was now made 100 *l.* whereby their new Capital was made up to 739,782 *l.* 10s.

In this same Year, a great Part of the wealthy and extensive Burgh of *Southwark* was destroyed by a sudden Fire; their Houses having then been mostly built of Timber, Lath, and Plaster: The Legislature thereupon appointed Commissioners, by an Act of the 29th of King *Charles* the Second, Cap. iv. for rebuilding the same; which was done all of Brick-walls, in a more substantial, regular, and beautiful Manner than before; as it still appears at this Day, from *London-bridge* Foot up to *St. Margaret's Hill*, and beyond it.

In this Year, the famous Sir *William Petty* first wrote his Treatise of *Political Arithmetic*. Perhaps all his Computations and Inferences are not quite unexceptionable, (as partly observed in our Preface) yet, as he was well versed in the Theory of Commerce, we may safely avail ourselves of some of his useful Remarks on its Increase in *England*, from the Year 1636 to the Year 1676, viz.

"That in the said 40 Years Space, the Taxes and public Levies in our three Kingdoms have been much greater than at any Time before, and yet the said Kingdoms have gradually increased in Wealth and Strength within that Space.

1. "With respect to *Housing*; the Streets of *London* shew it to be double the Value of what it was forty Years before. And they have also increased therein at *Newcastle, Yarmouth, Norwich, Exeter, Portsmouth, and Cowes*.—In *Ireland* also, at *Dublin, King'sale, Colerain, and Londonderry*.

2. "With respect to *Shipping*; the Navy-Royal is now tripple or quadruple of what it was forty Years ago, and before the *Sovereign* was built. The [Coal] "Shipping of *Newcastle* is now about 80,000 Tons, and could not then be above a Quarter of that Quantity. First, because *London* is doubled in People: Secondly, because the Use of Coals is at least doubled; they being heretofore seldom used in Chambers, as now they are:—Nor were there so many Bricks burnt with them as of late:—Nor did the Country on both Sides the *Thames* make Use of them as now.

"Above 40,000 Ton of Shipping are employed in the *Guinea* and *American* Trade; which Trade in those Days was inconsiderable. The Quantity of *Wines* imported was not then near so great as now. And, in short, the Customs did not then yield one Third of the present Value.

3. "The Number and Splendor of *Coaches, Equipages, and Household-furniture*, have much increased since that Period.

4. "The *Postage of Letters* is increased from one to twenty." [This surely is exaggerated.]

5. "And his Majesty's Revenue is now trebled.

6. "Upon calling in the Money at the Restoration, which had been coined during the Usurpation, it amounted to 800,000 *l.* or one-seventh Part of the whole Cash of the Nation, or 5,600,000 *l.* or, allowing for hoarded Money, to six Millions."

In this same Year, the Duke of *York*, (who was, on all Occasions, earnest for the Promotion of Commerce) and the Lord *Berkeley*, &c. fitted out a Ship, commanded by Captain *Wood*, for an Attempt, once more, to find a *North-east Passage* to *India*, accompanied with a Ship of the King's. They were encouraged to this Attempt (after it being so long despaired of) by sundry new Reports and Reasonings, some of which seem not to have been very well grounded. As, 1. On the Coast of *Corea*, near *Japan*, *Whales* had been found with *English* and *Dutch* Harpoons sticking



A. D. 1676 sticking in them. [This is no infallible Proof that Ships could get thither by a North-East Passage, although *Whales* might.] 2. That, twenty Years before, some *Dutchmen* had sailed within one Degree of the North Pole, and found it temperate Weather there : And that therefore *William Barents*, the *Dutch* Navigator, who wintered at *Nova-Zembla*, Anno 1596, should have sailed farther to the North before turning Eastward, in which Case (said they) he would not have found so much Obstruction from the *Ice*.---3. That two *Dutch* Ships had lately sailed 300 Leagues to the Eastward of *Nova-Zembla*; but their *East-India Company* had stifled that Design, as against their Interest : And such-like other airy Reports. But this Attempt proved very unfortunate. They doubled the *North Cape*, and came amongst much Ice and Drift-wood, in 76 Degrees of Latitude, steering to the Coast of *Nova-Zembla*, where the King's Ship struck upon the Rocks, and was soon bear to Pieces : And Captain *Wood*, in the other Ship, returned Home, with an Opinion, That such a Passage was utterly impracticable, and that *Nova-Zembla* is a Part of the Continent of Greenland.

New Motives for attempting a North-east Passage.

N. B. Not many Years ago, in the present xviii<sup>th</sup> Century, it was reported, that certain *Russians*, from their Province of *Siberia*, Eastward of *Nova-Zembla*, had attempted to discover *North-America*, and pretended to have, in Part, succeeded ; although there never was any clear or authentic Account thereof published by the Authority of the *Russian* Court. And even if they should actually find a Way through that icy Ocean of *Tartary* to *Japan*, *China*, and *North-America*, it could be of no Service to the rest of *Europe*, who can attempt no other Way thither but either by *Waygatze-Streights*, or else round the North-End of *Nova-Zembla*, or, lastly, round by the North Side of *Spitzbergen* : all which have been unsuccessfully attempted by able and experienced Pilots of different Times and Nations ; by reason of the huge Mountains of *Ice* obstructing all Passage, and which will probably remain so to the End of Time. It may even be thought doubtful whether that supposed Discovery could be made of any great Advantage to *Russia* itself, considering the great Land-carriage from *Siberia* to *Archangel*, or to *Petersburgh*, through so miserable a Country.

A vague Report of some *Russians* having in our Days found a North-East Passage from *Siberia* ; with Remarks.

Why it is highly improbable that a North-east Passage to *China* can ever be rendered practicable.

1677 The People and Parliament of *England*, being justly alarmed at the great Progress of the *French* King's Conquests in the *Spanish Netherlands* ; the House of Commons addressed their King, for his making Alliances in order to secure the said *Spanish Netherlands* ; in the Preservation of which, they tell him (in the Beginning of this Year 1677) both his and their Interests are so highly concerned : They addressed him twice again on this same Account. And although his secret Engagements with the *French* King, for the worst of Purposes, (*viz.* to establish an absolute Power over his People, and the Popish Religion) were too strong to incline him seriously to break with him, yet the Cries of his People made him, in Part, outwardly comply with those repeated Addresses : And the Parliament now granted him 584,000*l.* for the building of thirty Ships of War, in order for providing for the Nation's Safety, which (says *Rapin*) was all that King *Charles* had as yet obliged himself to. In the mean time, whilst he was plunged in Pleasures, and remained quite unconcerned, *Louis* (who knew our King's Heart and Indolence) took the Cities of *Valenciennes* and *Cambray*, and also *St. Omer*, after the Prince of *Orange*, who had marched to its Relief, was defeated at *Montcassel*, by the Duke of *Orleans* ; whereby the rest of the *Spanish Netherlands* was left open on all Sides. They again address him to enter into an Alliance offensive with the *Dutch*, and to declare War against *France*, which he flatly refused ; and therefore adjourned them till Winter, [and afterwards till April 1678, having first met them on the 28<sup>th</sup> of January, in hopes to sweeten them with his acquainting them, that he had made a barely-defensive Alliance with the *Dutch* ; of which Speech more anon.]

France's great Conquest in the *Spanish Netherlands* makes the Parliament address the King to make War on *France*, but in vain.

In February 1677, (N. S.) King *Charles* concluded a Treaty of Commerce with *France*, the Substance whereof follows. [General Collection of Treaties, Vol. I. p. 170—176.]

Treaty of Commerce between England and France.

Articles I, and II. " Both Nations may reciprocally traffic to all Countries with whom they shall respectively be at Peace ;—and in case that one of the contracting Parties shall be at War with another Nation, that shall not hinder the other Party from trading to that other Country with the same Merchandize as they might do in Time of Peace, contraband Goods excepted.

III. " Which contraband Merchandize are defined to be all Implements for War, and also Salt-petre, Horses, and their Harness.

IV. " But not only every Thing for the Support and Conveniency of Life; but Gold and Silver, coined or uncoined, are declared not to be contraband ; but also (which was still kinder for France) Hemp, Flax, Pitch, Cordage, Sails, Anchors, Masts, Boards, and Wood, wrought of all Sorts of Trees, and that serve for building of Ships, or the Repair of them, shall remain free ;—in such Sort, that the Subjects of *France* may not only transport the same from any neutral Place to any other neutral Place, or even to any Place at Enmity with the King of *Great-Britain* ; or from a Place that is an Enemy to a Place that is neutral ; or, lastly, from a Place belonging to the Enemies of the said King to another also belonging to his Enemies ; whether those Ports be under the Obedience of one Prince or State, or of several, with one or all of which the King of *Great-Britain* may be at War. And the like on the Side of the most Christian King. Excepting however Towns actually besieged or invested.

V. " *French* Ships coming into the Ports of *Great-Britain*, and intending to go thence elsewhere, shall be detained no longer than to exhibit their Passports.—And if the said *French* Ships be met in open Sea by *British* Ships of War, the latter, keeping at a Distance, may send their Shallop on Board such *French* Ships, and put only two or three Men on Board, to the End, Vol. II. T r " that



“ that the Master or Owner may exhibit to them his Passport; after which they shall freely proceed on their Voyage. And the like for the Subjects of the King of *Great-Britain*. A D. 1677

VI. “ *French* Ships, passing to a Country at Enmity with *Great-Britain*, meeting with a *British* Ship of War in her Passage; and, in like Manner, the Ships of *British* Subjects, meeting a *French* Ship of War, when they are going to a Place at Enmity with *France*; it will not be enough to shew their Passports, but also their authentic Certificates,—to the End it may be known whether there are any *contraband* Goods therein, &c.:

VII. “ Yet if there should be found any such therein, consigned to an Enemy's Port, the Searchers are not to go under Deck, nor to open or break into any Chests, Bales, Casks, &c. nor to take any thing out of the Ship, till brought into Port, and a just Inventory be taken in the Presence of the Custom-house Officers:—Much less shall the Goods be sold or bartered; till after a fair Trial, and a Sentence pronounced for Confiscation; in which Confiscation the Hulk of the Vessel, and the lawful Merchandize found therein, shall not be comprized.

VIII. “ *French* Merchandize, found in Ships of the Enemies of *Great-Britain*, shall be liable to Forfeiture, though not *contraband*. And on the contrary, the Merchandize of the Enemies of the King of *Great-Britain* are not to be forfeited, if found in *French* Ships, although the said Merchandize make up the best Part of the Lading of such Ships, but still with an Exception of *contraband* Goods, which, when taken, are to be disposed of as in the preceding Article. In like Sort, *British* Merchandize found in Ships of the Enemies of *France* shall be liable to Confiscation, though not *contraband*; and, on the contrary, the Merchandize of the Enemies of *France* shall not be confiscated if found in *British* Ships, although they be the greatest Part of the Lading; *contraband* Goods still excepted:—And, in order to prevent a new War that may happen from injuring the Subjects of that Crown, that shall be at Peace; it is agreed, that the Ships of the new Enemies, laden with Merchandize belonging to the Crown that shall be at Peace, shall not be forfeited, if laden therewith before the End of the Term of six Weeks after the Declaration of the War, between the *Soundings* and the *Naze of Norway*; two Months between the *Soundings* and *Tangier*; two Months and an half in the *Mediterranean*; and eight Months in all other Parts of the World. In like Sort, *French* Goods taken in the Ships of the new Enemies of *Great-Britain* shall not be confiscated under this Pretence, but shall be restored to the Owners; unless they had been put on Board after the End of the Terms above-noted. However, *contraband* Goods must not be carried into the Enemy's Ports. And, reciprocally, *British* Effects, found in Ships of the new Enemies of *France*, shall not be forfeited under that Pretence, but shall be forthwith restored to the Owners, unless put on Board after the End of the Terms before-specified; *contraband* Goods (as before) excepted.

IX, X. “ Ships of War shall do no Injury to Merchant-ships: And the Commanders of Privateers shall, for this End, give Security to the Amount of *fifteen hundred Pounds Sterling*, or *thirty-three thousand Livres*.

XI, XII. “ Both Kings agree to do Justice in respect of Prizes;—and when their Ministers complain of unjust Sentences pronounced concerning Prizes, a Re-examination thereof shall be had within one Month, and a fresh Sentence shall be pronounced in three Months after.

XIII. “ When a Suit is commenced between the Captors of a Prize and the Re-claimers, if Sentence be pronounced in Favour of the Re-claimers, it shall be immediately put in Execution, upon giving Security, although an Appeal [to an higher Court] be made: But this shall not be done against the Re-claimers.

XIV, XV. “ Captors of Prizes shall be severely punished, who treat the Masters, &c. of those Prizes with any Kind of Cruelty;—as shall those also be who shall take Commissions from the Enemies of either King, in order to take Prizes from his Subjects.”

Commercial Treaties, their great Importance.

¶ The Perusal of this Treaty of Commerce, and of that with the *Dutch*, under the Year 1668, together with other subsequent ones, sufficiently indicates the Importance of them,—as well as the Expediency of Commanders in the Royal Navy, as well as those of Merchant-ships, and of higher People also, being well acquainted with such Treaties; which we have abridged as much as possible, consistent with retaining the intire Sense and Import of every Article thereof. Yet, after all, we must here specially remark, that the transcribing of many old Treaties of this Kind does but swell our Work, without much instructing the Reader, when, perhaps, the very latest Treaty with a Nation [as *France*, for Instance] with whom we have had frequent Wars, shall, in most Cases, essentially repeal all preceding ones: Which we here mention to prevent an Objection which some might start, to our not transcribing (as *Savary*, *Postlethwayte*, &c. have done) all those obsolete Treaties injudiciously.

A new Royal Fishery Company erected in England, which succeeded in Success.

In this same Year (in *England*) a new Royal Fishery Company was incorporated, at the Head of which was the King's Brother, the Duke of *York*; the Earl of *Danby*, Lord Treasurer; and many other Lords, Gentlemen, and Merchants. It had the pompous Title of *The Company of the Royal Fishery of England*. The King bestowed all the Privileges thereon which former Companies had enjoyed; beside the granting them a Perpetuity, with Power to purchase Lands; and also 20000 *l.* to be paid them annually for every Dogger or Buss they should build and send out, for seven Years to come; to be paid them out of the Customs of the Port of *London*. At first there was paid in a Stock of 10,9800 *l.* and afterwards 16000 *l.* more. This small Capital was very soon exhausted, in the purchasing and fitting out of Luffs, which were only seven in Number; of which



A. D. 1677 which Number the *French* took several, with all their Lading, &c. — and being run considerably in Debt, they found themselves obliged to dispose of their remaining Buffes and Stores, in the Year 1680. Yet in the Year 1683, Sir *Edward Abney* and several others joined in a new Subscription, under the Privileges and Immunities of the said Company's Charter. But this Attempt also came soon after to nothing. It being *Perseverance alone* that is ever likely to bring a general Fishery, in *England*, to a State of Perfection; in which Case much Time and Patience will be required, and many Losses and Disappointments must be bore with; which seems not to be the Case of all or any of our former Attempts in *England* for the establishing a general Fishery.

There having been many Doubts and Objections started, about this Time, against the *East-India* Company of *England*, and particularly a famous printed Answer in the Year 1676, from a Barrister of the *Temple*, to a Country Gentleman's supposed Letter to him on this Subject, dissuading him from longer trusting his Children's Fortunes in *East-India* Bonds; because as they were not an exclusive Company by Act of Parliament, they could not legally act as such, and were therefore liable to be overturned or annihilated, &c. a very judicious Answer came out to this, in the Year 1677, intitled, "*The East-India Trade a most profitable Trade to the Kingdom; and best secured and improved in a Company, and a joint-stock; Represented in a Letter, written upon the Occasion of two Letters, lately published, insinuating the contrary.*" [Possibly by Sir *Josiah Child*.]

A Defence or View of the Benefit of the *East-India* Commerce to *England*, in the Course of it, by an exclusive Company and joint Stock.

His general Positions are,

I. "That the *East-India* Trade takes off a considerable Quantity of our native Commodities and Manufactures.

II. "It supplies us cheaply with the most necessary Commodities for our own Consumption.

III. "It brings us some Commodities for our further Manufacture.

IV. "It furnishes us with large Quantities of Goods for *foreign* Markets.

V. "It employs a great Number of *English* Shipping.

VI. "It occasions the building of more Ships of Burden and Force, fit for warlike Service and Defence of the Kingdom, than any other Trade whatever.

VII. "It brings in a considerable Revenue to the King's Customs, and the greatest Addition to the Kingdom's Stock.

Thus evinced.

I. "It employs, in a direct Course, to and from *India*, 30, to 35 great Ships, from 300 to 600 Tons Burthen; and in seven Years past there have been built, *new* from the Stocks, 26, to 28 Ships, from 350, to 600 Tons each: — Whereby there is a very large Addition of Strength for Defence of the Kingdom, as those Ships, equipped in a warlike Manner, will carry from 40, to 60, and 70 Guns each.

II. "The Exports of the Company in one Year, [*viz.* Part of 1674 and 1675] may be about 430,000*l.* whereof about 320,000*l.* in *Bullion*, and about 110,000*l.* Value in Cloth and other Goods.

III. "That the Returns from *India*, for that Adventure, are *Callico*, *Pepper*, *Saltpetre*, *Indico*, *Silk* [raw and wrought] *Drugs*, &c. which, on Sale in *England*, produce at least 860,000*l.* and often as much more.

IV. "The Amount of Customs, Freight, and all other Charges, of Officers, Ware-houses, Carts, Lighters, Porters, &c. is altogether as much the Kingdom's Stock, as the clear Profit added to the Company's Stock is.

"So that there is, in a plain and direct Way, added to the Stock of the Kingdom, by the Company's Trade, in one Year, (if no Accident intervene) 430,000*l.* deducting, however, about 60,000*l.* being the Charges in *India* for the Maintenance of Factors, Factories, Forts, Garrisons, Negotiations with Princes, &c.

V. "The private Trade allowed by the Company to Owners of Ships, Commanders, and Seamen, as well as to their Factors, &c. for *Diamonds*, *Pearls*, *Musk*, *Ambergris*, &c. for which there may be annually exported, in Goods, about 40, or 50,000*l.* and in *Bullion* from 80, to 100,000*l.* yields, at Home, in Returns, 250, to 300,000*l.* So here is 130,000*l.* farther Addition to the Stock of the Kingdom. Both together making 500,000*l.* annually added to the Nation's Stock, by the *East-India* Commerce, beside all the Consequences depending further thereupon, which come next to be considered.

For Illustration hereof, let it be considered, with regard to the State of our *East-India* Trade, in the Consequences depending thereupon, *viz.*

I. "In Reference to the Exports; principally of so great a Quantity of *Gold* and *Silver*; what is very obvious, is, That if, in any foreign Trade, 100,000*l.* exported in *Bullion*, brings back



“ as much Merchandize as, being re-exported to other foreign Parts, brings Home 200, or 250,000 *l.* that must be a gainful Commerce to the Nation. A. D. 1677

II. “ The Goods annually exported, amounting to 110,000 *l.* consist of 60, or 70,000 *l.* in *English* Goods, as, *Drapery*, *Tin*, and *Lead*, and the rest is in foreign Commodities. Our *Lead*, it is true, might be taken off by other *European* Nations; although we had no Trade to *India* ourselves, but the Sale of the *Drapery* and *Tin*, amounting to 50,000 *l.* (which now gains 50,000 *l.* to the Nation) would not be taken off at all; for no other Nation carries *English* Cloth to *India*, and for *Tin*, there are great Quantities of it in some Parts of *India*.

III. “ There may be annually consumed in *England*, nearly to the Value of 200, 230, or 240,000 *l.* in *India* Goods, viz. about the Value of 6000 *l.* in *Pepper*, 30,000 *l.* in *Saltpetre*, 30,000 *l.* in *Silks*, raw and manufactured; 160,000 *l.* in *Callicoes*; and about 10, to 15,000 *l.* in *Indico* and other *Drugs*. [As yet there is no Mention of *Tea*, nor *Coffee*; the former, because the Company had not, till after this Time, settled a Trade to *China*; and the latter was hitherto solely supplied by the *Turkey* Company] “ All the rest of the Returns above-mentioned, amounting to 630,000 *l.* Value, are transported to foreign Markets, as is also most Part of the private Trade.—The *Pepper*, I reckon at 8 *d.* per *lb.* Weight (so necessary a Spice for all People) which formerly cost us 3 *s.* 4 *d.* per *lb.* being no-where to be had but in *India*; and were we obliged to have it from the *Dutch*, they would probably raise it as high as they do their other Spices: Yet, supposing it so low as 16 *d.* per *lb.* it would be a farther annual Expence of 6000 *l.* to the Nation.

“ *Saltpetre* is of that absolute Necessity, that without it we should be like the *Israelites* under the Bondage of the *Philistines*, without the Means of defending ourselves. Possibly, even if we had no *Indian* Trade, we might, in Time of Peace, purchase it, though it would cost us double what it now does. But, in case of War, where could we have sufficient? Not surely from our Enemies. Or, would our Gentlemen, Citizens, and Farmers, be willing to have their Cellars and Rooms dug up, [as in King *Charles* the First's Reign] and be deprived of Freedom in their own Houses, exposed and laid open to *Saltpetre* Men? Which Method would be, besides, far short of intirely supplying us.

“ *Raw Silk* we might possibly be supplied with from other Parts, though not so cheap as from *India*. And *India-wrought Silks* serve us instead of so much *Italian* and *French* Silks, which would cost us almost treble the Price of *Indian* Silks; to the Kingdom's Loss of above 20,000 *l.* yearly.

“ *Callicoes* serve instead of the like Quantity of *French*, *Dutch*, and *Flemish* Linen, which would cost thrice as much: Hereby 2, or 300,000 *l.* is yearly saved to the Nation.—And if the Linen Manufacture were settled in *Ireland* so as to supply *England*, our *Callicoes* might be transported to foreign Markets.” [This is now, in our Time, happily verified and effected.]

“ *Indico* is necessary for dying and perfecting of our own Manufactures. And the other *Drugs*, &c. brought from *India*, are inconsiderable.

IV. “ The Value of 630,000 *l.* in *India* Goods of the Company's, and 200,000 *l.* Value of private Traders, are transported yearly to *France*, *Holland*, *Spain*, *Italy*, *Turkey*, &c. whereby those Trades are the better carried on by the *English*, to a farther Advantage of the Kingdom; and cannot be calculated to yield less than 10 per Cent. clear Profit; being 83,000 *l.* yearly: Yet, as some Part may be exported by Strangers,—I shall estimate the net Profit at only 60,000 *l.* being so much farther Addition to the Nation's Stock. ☞ And here, by the Way, it may be observed, that the Kingdom hath a greater Advantage when the Trade is driven by the *English* Merchant, than when it is carried on by Strangers, seeing all the Profits arising by the Trade of the one is brought back to *England*; whereas the Profits of the other remain abroad. This I note, for rectifying the Mistake of some, who say, *It is all one to the Kingdom, so the Trade be carried on, whether it be by the English or by Strangers*. As also to evince, that it is the Nation's Interest to encourage the King's Subjects in their Trade, preferably to Strangers.

V. “ The said *India* Goods are exported in *English* Shipping, whereby much Employment is given to our own Ships” [and Mariners] “ the very Freight of which, being about 5000 Tons, cannot amount to less than 20,000 *l.* being so much farther Addition to the Kingdom's Stock.

VI. “ From all which Considerations there will arise a full and clear Answer to the Objection made against this Trade, because of the Quantities of *Gold* and *Silver* exported to *India*.—☞ And thus the sending out of our Treasure increaseth it: Whereas to coop it up would render it wholly useless. Had we all the *Gold* and *Silver* in the World, if it were absolutely kept and confined within this Kingdom, it would neither greaten our Trade, nor render us more formidable in Strength and Power. — If some other foreign Trades do waste and consume our Treasure,—let us find out Expedients to prevent it. But, in the mean Time, it would be destructive to stop the Current of our real Supplies of it, by breaking in upon, or obstructing the Course of the *East-India* Trade, by which, if the Kingdom had not been supplied, all its Treasure might, ere this, have been exhausted.

Next, That the *East-India* Trade cannot so well be secured and improved, for the Benefit and Advantage of the Kingdom, in any other Way, as by a Company in a joint-stock; let it be considered,

I. “ That

The Profit of foreign Trade, driven by Natives, centers at Home: But if by Foreigners, it centers abroad. An useful Remark.



A. D.  
1677

1st, "No other Nation trades thither otherwise than by a Joint-Stock, except the *Portuguese*, who are *now* almost beaten out of the Trade.

2dly, "It is well known, That Presents are to be made to Kings, Princes, and Governors of *India*, for obtaining Licence to traffic there:—And there is also a Necessity of hiring some great House, for securing their Persons and Goods there, at each respective Place.

3dly, "Our Company has been at vast Charges and Hazards for obtaining Freedom of Trade, and many great Privileges and Immunities, both from the *Great Mogul*, and very many other Kings, Princes, and Governors; and likewise for the Security of their Factors, Estates, and Trade; also to purchase, build, and maintain great Houses and Store-houses in all the Places of their Residences, called *Factories*; and in some Places, as at *Fort St. George*, *Bombay*, and *St. Helena*, to make considerable Fortifications, and to keep large Garrisons!

"If therefore this Trade should be left intirely open, so as every one might trade thither as he pleased, would not all the before-named Privileges and Immunities purchased at great Expence by our Company, be either lost, or else rendered void and insignificant? And when every Man minds only his own particular Concern, the national Honour and Interest would decline.—Would not the Kings and Governors in *India*, and the *European* Nations, our Competitors there, take all Opportunities to make their Advantages, and to put Hardships and Injuries upon the *English*, wanting united Counsels and Strength to right themselves?—Would not every one strive to supplant each other, and thereby give a Handle to the *Indians* to raise the Prices of *Indian* Commodities, and lower the Prices of *English* Goods? Of which there hath already been too sad Experience in three or Four Years of open Trade, from the Year 1653 to 1657; in which Time the *English* began to lose their ancient Honour and Esteem.—And many Indignities and Wrongs were put upon them by the Kings and Governors there, forcing the *English* to sell their Goods, and to take others, at such Prices as they pleased!—*English* Commanders have been put to Death, and their Ships and Goods seized, without Means of Redress.—Private Traders, by outvying and underselling one another in those four Years, brought the Trade to be often a losing one, and at best but seldom a saving one. It was from the Consideration of these and many other Disorders in the *open Trade*, that, in the Year 1657, it was agreed to lay aside all private Trade, and to open Books for subscribing to a new *Joint-Stock*.

"—— In or about the Year 1665, the Company took a perfect Account and Balance of Prices of *East-India* all their Stock, Adventures, and Debts; when it appeared, *That the Stock was really worth* Stock. 130 per Cent.; though such were then the Humours and Fancies of People, that it was actually sold at about 70 per Cent.—Yet, since then, the Value of the Stock has advanced to 245 per Cent.!

"From this short View of Things" [says our Author] "I leave it to the Consideration of all judicious Persons, Whether it be not inconsistent with the Kingdom's Interest, and irrational and unjust, to lay open the *East-India* Trade. *Inconsistent with the public Interest*, to part with or hazard the Loss of all those Places of Strength, and those Privileges the Company enjoys, but which cannot be maintained in an open Trade!—*Irrational*, to make a second Trial, after so many Inconveniencies experienced by the first!—And *unjust*, to deprive the present Subscribers in the *East-India* Stock of their future Advantages, who have run so many Hazards, and been at such vast Expences for promoting and securing the Trade!

"With Respect to what the *Barrister's* Letter alleges, *viz.* That the *East-India* Trade should be managed by what is called a *Regulated Company*, as our *Turkey* Trade is; it certainly cannot be so well secured and improved for the Kingdom's Advantage by a *Regulated* as by a *Joint-Stock* Company; for the following Reasons:

1st, "Almost every Place in *India* is under a distinct *Raja* or King: And considering that other *European* Nations are still watching all Opportunities of instilling into those *Rajas* or Kings contemptuous Thoughts of the *English*, for their own Ends; this renders it absolutely necessary to have frequent Applications to and Treaties with those Kings, and that the *English* should appear to them with some Port and Grandeur, as being able to carry on a considerable Trade with them, and to force them to a Performance of their Treaties and Agreements. In *India* almost every Port is under a distinct Government.

"The State of Affairs in *Turkey* is far otherwise, where there is but one Prince, with absolute Dominion:—So that, by one Ambassador at Court, and two or three Consuls at Residences of Commerce, to hold Correspondence with him, all Matters for the Security of the Trade may be transacted. Not so with Respect to the *English* *Turkey* Company.

"All which being duly premised, all Well-wishers to *England* (it is presumed) would desire to have the Ports, Factories, and Privileges in *India*, which, by the present *Joint-Stock* of the *East-India* Company have been obtained, purchased and settled at the Expence of perhaps 300,000 l. and whereof the Proprietors of the said *Joint-Stock* are at present the Owners and Possessors) to be maintained and preserved to our Nation; as also, That the said Places of Strength, Houses, and Privileges, being justly the Property of the said *Joint-Stock*, they ought not to be divested thereof, without an equitable Compensation,—even as much as if it were within the Kingdom of *England*.—And that the succeeding Trade to *India* should both give such Compensation, and maintain the growing Charge.—And as the present Design of some is, That the *now* *Joint-Stock* should cease and determine, after getting in what Goods and Debts they have Abroad, and that the Trade, for the future, should be carried on by per-

Vol. II. U u



“ *particular Persons*, according as every one should think good to adventure, without Limitation, either in Quantity, Quality, or in the Prices of Goods sent out or returned Home: Yet, that there should be a Company legally established, to be empowered to raise Impositions on the Trade, for the maintaining the said Forts, Factories, and Privileges, for the equal Benefit of all *English* People trading to *India*.—Also to make Treaties with Kings and Governors in *India*, as formerly. And also, out of such Impositions, to allot a Proportion, probably not less than 10,000 *l. per Annum*, for the Loan of the said Places and Privileges; and the rest of the Money to be employed for the Charge of the future Government, and for Treaties, &c. upon the Plan of the *Turkey Company*.

A. D.  
1677

Reasons against a  
Regulated Company  
for the *English* East-  
India Trade.

“ Now, let it be considered, how insufficient this proposed Method is for securing this Trade to the *English* Nation, in Comparison of the present one, wherein there is a Fund of at least a Million Sterling constantly engaged for the necessary Defence of the Trade.—And it will surely be found difficult to know what Proportion to lay, by way of Imposition, as depending arbitrarily on the Humour of particular Persons, whether they will trade or not, and for what Value! Infomuch, that there will be a certain Expence, and an uncertain Revenue!—And it may frequently happen, that the former may be the greater, and the latter the least:—And this too, perhaps, in a Time of War, when, there being little Trade, there will be little to be raised by way of Impositions;—because, when Hazards are great, few will care to adventure;—whereby *all* may fall into the Enemy’s Hands!

“ The Gentleman *Barrister* insinuates, in the Close of his late Letter, *That the East-India Trade might be so managed, under a Regulation, that five Times the Trade might be gained, and the Prices of our own Manufactures of Cloth, &c. advanced by the Multitude and Freedom of Buyers; and the Price of Goods imported, much lessened to the English, and much more Trade gained with India Commodities to other Parts of the World!*

“ But I am of a contrary Opinion.

England had as yet  
no Commerce with  
*China*.

“ For, 1<sup>st</sup>, How probable is it, That *private* Traders in a *regulated Company* should gain so much as (and far less, *five Times more* than) a *Joint-Stock Company*? Those supposed Trades to be gained are chiefly the Trades to *China* and *Japan*; where indeed our Trade, once well settled, might take off more of our *Woollen* Manufactures, and might return *Gold, Silver, and Copper*, in some Measure to supply the Trade to other Parts of *India*, without exporting so much Treasure from *Europe*.—But those Trades are not so easily gained as some may fancy!” [This shews we had as yet no Trade with *China*.] “ and least of all by the Stocks of private Persons—As the present *East-India Company*, even with so great a *Joint-Stock*, have in vain made frequent Trials to gain those Trades! Yet, with *China*, the Company, after many Attempts and Expences, are in Hopes to succeed; but, with respect to *Japan*, only one Undertaking for the gaining the Trade to it proved ineffectual, with the Loss of no less than 50,000 *l.* Which great Sum would have undone private Adventurers! As to what our *Barrister* suggests, *That a Regulated Company would advance the Price of our Manufactures by the Multitude and Freedom of Buyers, and also lessen the Price of Goods imported, to the English, &c.* Upon a due and serious Examination, it will be found, according to the true Maxims of Trade and Dictates of Reason, to be quite otherwise. For, who is there that hath in any competent Degree studied and considered Trade in Reference to the Kingdom’s Interest, but knows, *That all Buying and Selling at Home, from one to another, is but a mere changing of Hands, neither adding to nor diminishing the Nation’s Stock or Wealth.* It is dear selling, or rather the selling of great Quantities of our native Commodities and Manufactures in foreign Parts, and our *cheap* purchasing of Commodities in foreign Countries, whereby our Kingdom is enriched.—For, if we do but consider the Consequence of this *Barrister’s* Position, it will clearly appear, That particular *Englishmen*, Traders to *India*, vying upon one another in the buying of Cloth, &c. in *England*, may for a Year or two raise the Prices in *England*; and, on the other Hand, they may lower the Prices and undersell one another, to get off their Goods in *India*, and make Returns,—some perhaps selling cheaper than the prime Cost, whilst others may not be able to put off their Goods, and so perhaps let their Ships return dead freighted, &c.—What Probability is there then of their continuing to send any thereafter, or that the Exportation of our *English* Manufactures should increase? Whereas, the present *Joint-Stock Company* have so well managed their Trade, that from 100 to 400 Cloths at most, formerly exported, they now annually export 4,000 whole broad Cloths and upwards!—And with respect to Goods imported from *India*; the Multitude of Buyers in *India* raising the Prices there, and of Sellers in *England* lessening the Prices here, cannot but be very contrary to the Kingdom’s Interest!—Because not above one-fourth Part of the *India* Goods imported are consumed in *England*, the other three-fourth Parts being exported to foreign Parts. Now, if the Prices of what is consumed in *England* be lowered, the like must inevitably follow for the other Three-fourths exported!—So that the Nation really loses by the cheap selling of *India* Commodities in *England*. And our real Interest is to buy cheap in *India*, and sell dear in *Europe*! With respect to the building of Ships of great Burden, so much for the public Interest, it cannot be imagined that private Persons can effect the same in Proportion to what the *Joint-Stock Company* has done.

“ The *Joint-Stock Company* is moreover far more national, with respect to the Number of Persons who have Benefit thereby, than possibly it could be under a *Regulation*: For then, none could trade to *India* but Merchants who understand Trade, and only such as have great Estates, and are able to stay two Years at least out of their Money.—So that the Trade would be confined into a few Hands (100 or 150 at most.) Whereas in the *Joint-Stock*, No-  
“ blemen,



A. D. 1677 " blemen, Clergymen, Gentlemen, Widows, Orphans, Shop-keepers, and all others, may have  
" Stocks there, and reap equal Benefit thereby.

" There are at this Day about 600 Persons who appear on the Company's Books to be interested in the *East-India* Stock, and, under them, it may be, many more.

" This Author alleges, " That the true Ground of the present Company's many Enemies, proceeds from *their* not having subscribed at the Beginning, nor yet afterward, when the Books were laid open, but are since filled with Envy at the Company's Prosperity,"—&c.

" But be the then Causes of the Discontents against that Company what they will, this Advocate for them has said so much in favour of an exclusive Joint-Stock Company to *East-India*, as seems not easy to be refuted. We are moreover indebted to this able Author's 27 Quarto Pages, for sundry very important historical Facts, which otherwise we should not perhaps have so well known at this Distance of Time: Which may well apologize for the Length of what we may fairly denominate a complete System of the then *East-India* Company's Trade and Conduct, and also of the general Theory of the Commerce to *India*, which may be said to be suitable to all Times and Seasons! And we cannot but remark, That, as far as we are able to judge, whatever has since this Time been written and published, even down to our own Days, on the *East-India* Trade, contains nothing materially new, or which may not be found to be comprehended in this very Dissertation; although all that has been since that Time published for and against the said Trade, and also against an exclusive Joint-Stock, would, to our certain Knowledge, fill up a large Folio, were they all put together!

Remarks on this very full and judicious Dissertation on the *English East-India* Company's Trade and exclusive Privileges.

In this same Year, the Lady Mary, Daughter of James Duke of York, was married to William Prince of Orange, afterward King William the Third of England: Her Portion being 40,000 l. Sterling.

The Lady Mary of England married to William Prince of Orange (afterward King William III. of England.) Her Portion 40,000 l.

1678 The former Law made in England, for burying in *Woollen* (18<sup>o</sup> Car. Cap. iv.) not being well observed, an Act of Parliament, of this 30th Year of that King, (Cap. iii.) repealed it; and enacted a Register to be kept in every Parish, by the Incumbent, (or his Substitute) that every Thing about the Corps of the Deceased was made of *Sheeps-Wooll*; of which an Affidavit shall be made by the Relation of the Deceased, and lodged with the Incumbent, under the Penalty of 5 l. a Moiety whereof to go to the Poor of the Parish, the other to the Informer. Nevertheless, such still is the Vanity of many of the Rich and Great, that they continue to pay the Penalty, rather than not adorn their deceased Friends Corps with fine Linen, Lace, &c. though so contrary to our true national Interest!

The former Law for burying in *Woollen* repealed, and a new one enacted.

The immense Importation into England of French Wares, of various Kinds, having given just Umbrage to all wise People, as occasioning a vast annual Loss in Point of the general Balance of England's Trade; some say, to at least one Million Sterling; others, to considerably more: Because, whilst we were wantonly and without Measure importing and using the Product and Manufactures of France, the wiser French Ministry were, from Time to Time, laying heavier Duties upon the English Manufactures and Product; so as thereby gradually to drive out of France the Consumption of almost all English Merchandize, and likewise of all other foreign Commodities, by their Tariffs of the Years 1664, 1667, &c.—Hereby the English foreign Trade in general languished, Rents fell, and all Ranks began sensibly to feel its bad Effects. Yet they at first imputed this Misfortune to a wrong Cause; which made the Merchants and Traders petition the Parliament against the *East-India* and *Levant* Companies. In Conclusion, they discovered the true Cause; whereupon they made such earnest Application to the Parliament, as influenced the House of Commons to come to a Vote, " That the Trade with France was detrimental to the Kingdom." The English were also at this Time so justly incensed against the French King's Invasions and Encroachments, from Time to Time, on the Spanish Netherlands, (and indeed, as far as he could, on all his other Neighbours) that the Parliament, in the Beginning of this Year 1678, passed an Act, (30th of Char. II. Cap. i.) " For raising Money by a Poll, &c. to enable his Majesty to enter into an actual War against the French King; and for prohibiting, for three Years to come, and to the End of the subsequent Session of Parliament, the Importation into England of all French Commodities whatever." It was indeed more than Time for England to interpose, and save the almost expiring Liberties of Europe! whilst, at the same Time, she put some Stop to an Inundation of French Wines, Brandies, Silks, Linen, Paper, Salt, and an innumerable Variety of Friggery, Millinery and Haberdashery Wares, Toys, &c. Which Prohibition and that of the Wear of *East-India* Manufactures, brought the general Balance greatly in our Favour in twenty Years Time. This Law was passed solely against King Charles's Inclination, being a constant Pensioner of France, and a determined Foe equally to the Religion and Liberties of his own Kingdom! But the Ferment of the People of England was at this Time so great, by the Discovery of the *Papish-Plot*, &c. that he was obliged to comply. The Authors of this Time say, That, until after this Prohibition, England's annual Exports, on an Average, did not exceed three Million Sterling; but that, in about twenty Years after, the Exports had gradually increased to near seven Millions yearly. Which vast Increase was principally occasioned by the great Increase and Exportation of our own *Woollen*, *Silk*, *Linen*, *Iron*, and other Manufactures, since the said Prohibition of Commerce with France; and partly also to the Prohibition, some Years after enacted, of the Wear in England of *East-India* Manufactures; and likewise in Part to the enlarged Demand from our own American Colonies of all Sorts of Manufactures and Necessaries. The before-named *Papish-Plot*, and the French Encroachments in the Netherlands, had created such a violent Ferment, as obliged King Charles to enter into a perpetual defensive Alliance with the Dutch, for their mutual Preservation and Guarantee; concluded on the 3d of March 1678, New Style.

England's Parliament prohibits the Importation of French Merchandize, and thereby greatly increases England's Commerce.

King Charles II. of England, a constant Pensioner of France, and a determined Foe to the Religion and Liberties of his own Kingdom.



Treaty between  
England and Hol-  
land, for obliging  
France to grant rea-  
sonable Terms of  
Peace to Spain and  
the Empire.

And in *July* was concluded an Alliance between those two Potentates, for compelling the *French King*, (in Consequence of a Treaty at this Time held at *Nimueguen*, between them, the Emperor, and *Spain*) to restore to *Spain* the Towns and Forts of *Charleroy*, *Aeth*, *Oudenard*, *Courtray*, *Tournay*, *Condé*, *Valenciennes*, *St. Guislain*, *Binch*, and the Dutchy of *Limburg*, &c. As also all that has been taken from the Emperor and Empire; to restore also *Lorrain* to the Duke of that Name. The King of *Great Britain*, for those Ends, stipulated to furnish *One-third* more of *Naval-Force* than the *States-General*, and the *States* to furnish *One-third* more of *Land-Forces* in the *Netherlands* than King *Charles*.

A.D.  
1678

Peace of *Nimueguen*  
between *France* and  
*Holland*.

In *August* was concluded a Treaty, at *Nimueguen*, between *France* and the *States-General*, under the King of *Great Britain*'s Mediation; concerning which all that is needful to be recited is as follows.

" Article VIIIth, The Town and Chatellanie of *Maestrecht* shall be restored to the *States-General* of the United Provinces.

" XIIIth, The *States-General* engage to guarantee the present Peace and Engagements which *Spain* is now making with *France*. And, by a separate Article, *France* was to restore to the Prince of *Orange* his Principality of that Name, and his other Dominions in *France*."

Commercial Treaty  
between *France* and  
the *St. tes-General* of  
the *United Provinces*.

On the same Day was also concluded, at *Nimueguen*, a Treaty of Commerce, Navigation, and Marine, between *France* and the said *States-General*, in Substance as follows.

" Article VII. The Subjects on both Sides shall pay no higher Duties than the Natives in general.

" IX. No Refuge shall be given in the Ports of either Party to such as shall have taken any Prizes from the other Party; but, if driven thither by Strefs of Weather, they shall depart as soon as possible.

" XI. The laden Ships of either Party, driven by Storm or otherwise into any Port of the other Party, shall not be compellable to unlade or to sell their said Merchandize there.

" XIII. XIV. XV. The Ships of either Party may freely traffic with the Enemies of either of them: Excepting with contraband Merchandize, defined to be, all Implements of *War*, *Saltpetre*, *Horfes* and their Harnesfs.

" XVI. XVII. But the following shall not be deemed *contraband* Goods, viz. Corn and Grain, Beans, Oil, Wine, Salt, and other Things for the Sustenance of Life; all which may be freely carried to an Enemy; unless to a Place invested or besieged. And such Ships designed for an Enemy's Port, and putting into any of the Ports of either Party, shall only be obliged to shew their Passports,—without being searched or detained."

The following Articles, viz. XX. XXI. XXII. are the same as in the Commercial Treaty of the Year 1677, between *England* and *France*, relating to Merchant-Ships met at Sea by Ships of War of the other Party, and wherein contraband Goods may be found.

" XXX. Either Party may build, buy, or freight, in each others Dominions, any Number of Ships for War, or for Merchandize, and also such Ammunition as they shall want.

" XXXI. Ships of either Party, driven on the Coasts of the other Party, shall be treated with Justice and Humanity.

" XXXII. May countenance no Pirates, nor the Exiles of each others Dominions.

" XXXIII. XXXIV. Merchants may make Use of such Advocates in each others Country as they shall think fit; and may keep their Books of Accounts in what Language they shall think best: And may also mutually settle Consuls therein.

" XXXV. Neither Party shall suffer any Ship of War of another Power to come and make Prize, within their Ports, Havens, or Rivers, upon one-anothers Subjects.

" XXXVIII. This Treaty shall be in Force for twenty-five Years to come."

A separate Article relates to the 50 Sols *per* Ton upon Strangers Ships sailing out of the Ports of *France*, viz. That this Duty shall not derogate from the Equality which in other Respects is by the above-named VIIIth Article of this Treaty established on both Sides. But that *Dutch* Ships shall pay the said 50 Sols *per* Ton, as other Nations do: But this Subsidy shall be only paid by *Dutch* Ships at going out of the *French* Ports, but not at their coming in. And if laden with Salt they shall pay but half that Duty. And the *States* may (if they please) lay a like proportional Imposition on *French* Ships going out of their Ports.

Treaty of Peace, at  
*Nimueguen*, between  
*France* and *Spain*.

On the 17th of *September*, Peace was signed at *Nimueguen*, between *Louis XIV.* of *France* and *Charles II*d of *Spain*: But much short of what was stipulated to be obtained for *Spain*, in the before-named Treaty between King *Charles* the Second, of *England*, and the *States-General*: For, only *Charleroy*, *Binch*, *Aeth*, *Oudenard*, *Courtray*, *St. Guislain*, and the Dutchy of *Limburg*, were restored



A. D. 1678 restored to Spain, together with Ghent and its Citadel; and, in Catalonia, the City of Puicerda. On the other Hand, Spain was obliged to yield up to France, Valenciennes, Cambray, Condé, Bourbon, Aire, St. Omer, Tournay, Warwick, Warneton, Peperingen, Bailleul, Cassel, Barva, and Menebeuge, with their Dependencies; also the County of Burgundy, with the City of Bezançon. Thus, declining Spain, by every Treaty with France since 1659, was necessitated to yield up to her many noble and strong Cities and extensive Territories; being deserted by King Charles of England, whose highest Interest and Glory it would have been to have supported Spain against the greatly increasing Power of France. Soon after this unhappy Peace, Louis, taking Advantage of the very feeble State of Spain, seized on the strong City of Luxembourg, beside his continually harassing the Remainder of the Spanish Netherlands, by pretended Re-unions, Contributions, &c.

With respect to the Peace at Nimeguen, between the Emperor and Empire and France, it was not formally signed till the 3d of February 1679, (New Style.) Yet, as it was still a Part of the same Treaty of Nimeguen continued, we here give its Substance briefly, as under the above Year 1678. The Emperor's and Empire's disadvantageous Peace with France.

“ Article II. The Peace of Munster or Westphalia, Anno 1648, is declared to be the Basis of this Treaty.

“ IV. and V. France yields up Philipsburgh to the Empire, and the Emperor Leopold yields up Friburg to France.

“ XII. XIII. XIV. XV. The Country of Lorrain to be restored to its Duke, only Nancy, its Capital, shall remain for ever united to France; which shall also have Ways half a League in Breadth, to be set out by the French King and the Duke, for the more easy Passage of the French Troops through Lorrain to the said City of Nancy, and from Nancy to Alsace, also from Nancy to Bezançon, in Franche Compté! Whereby that unfortunate Prince, for having sided with the Emperor against France, was barbarously despoiled of his capital City, and the rest of his Duchy now laid quite open to the Armies of France at Pleasure, in an unheard-of Manner! France's cruel Treatment of the Duke of Lorrain.

“ It was also to be free for the French King to keep Garrisons in the Towns of Chasselette, Huy, Verviers, Aix la Chapelle, Dueren, Linnick, Nuys, and Zons, until Peace should be concluded between him and Sweden, Denmark, Brandenburg, the Bishop of Munster, and the Princes of Lunenburg; when they were to be restored to the Empire.”

And thus also, France gradually gained Ground on the German Empire, of which Lorrain as well as Alsace formerly were Parts, to the still farther destroying of the Equilibrium of Power in Europe! By the Peace of Nimeguen France farther destroys the Equilibrium of Europe.

In this same Year, the French exclusive Senegal Company was now first erected, for the Trade of Gold-dust, Leather, Wax, Gums, &c. And, Anno 1681, it was farther confirmed, by the Name of the Royal Senegal Company: Yet, being afterwards unable to pay their Debts, they were dissolved Anno 1696. A new French Senegal Company erected.

1679 So rapid were the Naval and Commercial Improvements of France, at this Time, that the ingenious Author of the Book intitled *Britannia Languens*, published Anno 1680, affirms, “ That for one trading French Ship there was twenty or thirty Years before, there were now forty. For which Purpose the French King established a Sea-Fishery, to the great Prejudice of ours.” France's vast Progress in Commerce and Shipping.

1680 The Dutch East-India Company having assisted the King of Materan (who stiled himself Emperor of Java Isle) at this Time, against two of his rebellious Sons, he thereupon yielded up to the Dutch the Towns of Cheriban and Tarpa. The Dutch gain more Ground in the Isle of Java.

This Year seems to have been remarkable for new Projects in England, which were patronized by Prince Rupert, Duke of Cumberland, more especially such as related to Mechanics. We have a yellow Metal, much resembling Gold, which, in our Days, is still named Prince's Metal, as taking its Name from him: and a Water-Mill was thereupon erected on Hackney River for casting of Cannon of that Metal; it is known at this Day by the Name of Temple-Mill. New Projects in this Year, much patronized in England by Prince Rupert, King Charles's Cousin.

Another Project was, for a floating Machine, worked by Horses, for the towing of great Ships against Wind and Tide. 1. Prince's Metal.  
2. A floating Machine.

A third was, a Machine for the raising of Ballast; though found insufficient even before Prince Rupert's Death. 3. A Ballast Heaver.

A fourth was, a diving Machine or Engine; by the Help of which, and good Luck, Sir William Phipps brought Home from the West-Indies near 200,000 l. Sterling, in Pieces of Eight, which he fished up out of the Sea, where Part of a Spanish Plate-Fleet had been lost. 4. A diving Engine.

The Author of *Britannia Languens* alleges, That the Dutch Herring and Cod Fishery employed 8,000 Vessels and 200,000 Sailors and Fishers; whereby they gain yearly five Millions Sterling; beside their Iceland, Greenland, and Newfoundland Fisheries, and the People and Trades thereby employed at Home! Fishery of the Dutch its immense Value.



A State or View of  
the Trade of the  
English East-India  
Company, pro and  
con.

We have a State of the *English East-India Company's Trade* in this Year, from a judicious and anonymous Author, printed in 1681, intitled, *A Treatise wherein is demonstrated that the East-India Trade is the most national of all foreign Trades, &c.* London, 1681; occasioned by the Clamours still raised against that Company, in order to have the Trade laid open, viz. "Last Year" [i. e. in 1680] "1st, The Company sent out for the Coast of *Coromandel* and the Bay of *Bengal*, four three-Deck Ships, viz. one of 530 Tons, and 118 Seamen; one of 600 Tons and 120 Seamen; one of 530 Tons and 106 Seamen; and one of 550 Tons and 110 Seamen. 2dly, For *Suratt* and the Coast of *India*, three Ships more, of 550, 530, and 450 Tons. 3dly, For *Bantam*, two Ships of 600 Tons each. 4thly, For the *South-Seas* and *China*, two Ships of 430 and 350 Tons: In all eleven Ships; in which there was a Stock of 479,946*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* And for the Year," [1681] "they are sending out five Ships for *Coast* and *Bay*; three for *Suratt* and the Coast of *India*; three for *Bantam*; and one great Ship for the *South-Sea*, and *China*: In all which there will be a Stock of above 600,000*l.* beside both which Years Exportations not yet returned, the Company has always a considerable Stock left in the Country; to make and provide Goods before-hand: Beside likewise the Value of their Islands, Towns, Garrisons, Houses, Buildings, Ammunition, &c.—And they may have what Money they will at 3 per Cent. which will be the worst News of all in *Holland*." This is the first Time we find Mention of the Company's sending a Ship to *China*. By the *South-Seas*, before-mentioned, must be understood the Seas about *Macassar*, *Borneo*, *Java*, &c. The said anonymous Author was probably Sir *Josiah Child*, as appears from the *Stile*, *Scope*, &c.

Market Prices of  
the English and  
Dutch East India  
Companies Stocks.

The said Author adds, "That the quick Stock of our *East-India Company*" (by which he means their constant Exportations and Importations) "was then more than that of the *Dutch Company*, although the Stock of the latter sells at 450 per Cent. whilst ours sells not at above 300 per Cent."

On the other Side,—The *Silk-weavers* of *London* had, this Year, unsuccessfully petitioned the *House of Commons* against the then general Wear of *East-India Silks*, *Bengals*, &c. Mr. *Polexsen*, in his Speech, asserted, "That we at this Time consumed to the Value of 300,000*l.* yearly in those *East-India* manufactured Goods, including printed and painted Callicoos: For *Cloaths*, *Beds*, *Hangings*, &c.—That the Company annually export from 200,000*l.* to 600,000*l.* in Bullion;—that its Trade is now increased to near one quarter Part of the whole Trade of the Nation;—that this Company finding it more for their particular Advantage to take up from 6 to 700,000*l.* on their common Seal for carrying on their Trade, than to enlarge their capital Stock; thereby reaping to themselves, not only the Gains which they make on their own Money, but likewise of the Treasure of the Nation, allowing to the Lenders 4 or 5 per Cent." [This is different from the above Assertion, that they can have it at 3 per Cent.] "and dividing amongst themselves what they please, which now, within these last twelve or fifteen Months, has been ninety per Cent." [The Allegations against this Company, by the *Turkey Company*, Anno 1681, before the *Privy-Council*, make the Sum divided to amount to 260,000*l.* Anno 1680, which they allege, not to have been all merely from their Profits, but partly out of their Principal. See more of this Subject under the Year following.] "And upon an exact Inquiry it will be found, that this Stock is so engrossed, that about ten or twelve Men have the absolute Management; and that about forty Persons divide the major Part of the Gains, which this last Year has been to some one Man twenty thousand Pounds; to others ten thousand Pounds apiece."

The *Turkey Company* also preferred their usual Complaint against their importing of *raw Silk*: So, between those two, the *India Company* was neither to import *raw* nor *wrought Silks*; yet the *grand Committee for Trade*, to whom that House referred it, did nothing material at that Time.

N. B. We have shewn, under the Year 1676, that its capital Stock, by doubling, was then made up to 739,782*l.* 10*s.*—Thus we may see how hard it is to come at the naked Truth in Disputes of any Kind, and most of all where Property or Interest is affected.

*Pennsylvania* Colony,  
its Rise, Constitu-  
tion, Product, Com-  
merce, &c.

The *Quakers*, per-  
secuted in *England*,  
proved the Means of  
planting and im-  
proving the fine  
Province of *Pen-  
sylvania*.

Toleration and  
Justice, their great  
Effects in *Pen-  
sylvania*.

This same Year 1680 gave Rise to the noble *English Colony* of *Pennsylvania*, in *North-America*, in North Latitude between the Beginning of 40, to 43 Degrees. That Country, till now, was mostly a Part of *Virginia*, and another Part of it was Part of *New-York Colony*. Sir *William Penn*, an Admiral, had obtained a Promise from King *Charles the Second* of a Grant of this Country; but he dying soon after, his Son, Mr. *William Penn*, an eminent *Quaker*, and a Gentleman of great Knowledge and true Philosophy, had it granted to him at this Time, (his Charter being dated on the 28th of February, 1680) which he designed for a Retreat or Asylum for the People of his religious Persuasion, then made uneasy at Home through the Bigotry of *Spiritual Courts*, &c. Mr. *Penn*, therefore, carried thither with him a large Embarkation of those *Quakers*, afterwards from Time to Time, joined by many more from *Britain* and *Ireland*. At his first Arrival there, he found many *English Families* in it, and considerable Numbers of *Dutch* and *Swedes*, who all readily submitted to his wise and excellent Regulations, which highly merit to be known by all Persons who would apply to colonizing. The true Wisdom, as well as Equity of his unlimited Toleration of all religious Persuasions, as well as his kind, just, and prudent Treatment of the native *Indians*; also his Laws, Policy, and Government, so endeared him to the Planters, and so widely spread the Fame of his whole Oeconomy, that, although so lately planted, it is thought, at this Day, to have more white People in it than any other Colony on all the Continent of *British America*, *New-England* alone excepted. And the said Mr. *Penn* (who was a Favourite of the Duke of *York*, afterwards King *James the Second*) two Years after, viz. Anno 1682, had a Grant from his Royal Highness of the Town and Tract of *Newcastle*, and the two lower Counties on the great River *Delaware*, Part of his Province of *New-York*: These are now called the Counties of *New-*  
castle,



A.D. 1680 castle, Kent, and Suffex, and are no inconsiderable Addition to his Province of *Pennsylvania*. Mr. Penn's beautiful and superb Plan of his capital City of *Philadelphia*, still strictly followed to this Day, and drawing constantly nearer to Perfection, may serve for a Pattern to the richest Country on Earth. At that City [for it truly merits that Appellation] they constantly build and employ many good Ships; those of even 500 Tons may lye close to their fine Quay, with which they trade to our Sugar-colonies with their Corn, Pease, Flour, Bisket, Beef, Pork, Fish, Pipe-staves, Peltry, Lumber, Horses, &c. in Exchange for Sugar, Rum, Molossus, Ginger, Pimento, and foreign Silver, &c. So greatly does this Colony increase in People, that it is thought already nearly to equal *New-England*, and that it will very soon surpass it. It seems the landed Gentlemen of many Parts of *Ireland*, and particularly in the North of it, had raised their Rents so high, that many of the Tenants threw up their Farms and withdrew to *Pennsylvania*; so that in and about the Year 1729, some Thousands of them went thither, beside what *English*, *Welsh*, and *Scots* came thither then and since, and also many *German Protestants*; all of whom are generally well-settled, and are much employed in raising of *Hemp* and *Flax*, and other new Materials for our *British* Manufactures, as Drugs for Dyers, &c. Iron, and Copper. They even carry their Corn, Fish, Pipe-staves, &c. as far as *Italy*, and returning to *Britain*, they there lade *Woollen*, *Silk*, and *Linen*, for Cloathing, Household-furniture, Hard-ware, and every Thing else that is wanted for that Colony. They get Silver also by their clandestine Trade with the *Spanish Main*; and their Logwood-trade, which they import into *England*, helps to pay for what they bring back.—Thus the great Evil of Persecution and Restraint, for innocent conscientious Opinions, has, once more, proved the accidental Occasion of peopling and improving one of the finest Provinces of *British America*!

*Tangier* being, in this Year, besieged by the King of *Morocco*, King *Charles II.* sent a Message to the *House of Commons*, to recommend its Preservation, and its Importance to the *English* Commerce in the *Mediterranean*; and that the two Millions already expended on it would be intirely thrown away unless speedy and effectual Supplies were granted for its Relief. But the Commons, in an Address to the King, (instead of granting this) represented, [*inter alia*] “That *Tangier* had been several Times under the Command of *Papish* Governors, and its Garrison, in a great Degree, made up of *Papish* Officers and Soldiers, as also that the Money given for it had been misapplied; wherefore they could not grant a Supply for *Tangier*, unless they might be assured, that thereby they did not augment the Strength of their *Papish* Adversaries.” Thus the Jealousy-entertained by the Parliament and Nation, that the King intended this Place for a Curb on their Religion and Liberties, prevented its being duly supplied, and occasioned (as we shall see) its being abandoned soon after by that King.

The Parliament of *England* refuse their King's Demand of a Supply for *Tangier*: With their Grounds for so doing.

1681 At a Parliament at *Oxford*, which sate but seven Days, and was the last of King *Charles the Second's* Reign, the *House of Commons* first resolved to print their Votes, which has been continued ever since, and very much to the Benefit and Satisfaction of the Public, and particularly beneficial in Matters commercial.

The Votes of the *Engl. House of Commons* first begun to be printed.

As far back as about the Year 1670, the *English Levant* or *Turkey* Company began to complain of the *East-India* Company, upon Account of the great Quantities of *Raw Silk* they imported from *India*, which had formerly been imported solely from *Turkey*. And in the Year 1681, the *Turkey* Company complained thereof formally to the King's Council; whereupon a Hearing ensued. The Substance of that Company's Allegations, and the *East-India* Company's Answers, being printed this Year, are as follow, viz.

Dispute between the *Turkey* Company and the *East-India* Company.

I. “The *Turkey* Company have, for near an hundred Years past, exported thither great Quantities of *Woollen Manufactures*, and other *English* Wares, to the great enriching of this Nation; and do now more especially carry out thither to the Value of about 500,000*l.* Sterling yearly: In Return for which, the Goods imported are *Raw Silks*, *Gauls*, *Grogam-yarn*, *Drugs*, *Cotton*, &c. all which, being manufactured in *England*, afford Bread to the Poor of the Kingdom.

A View of the *Turkey* Company's Trade and Importance to *England*.

I. “On the other Hand, (say they) the *East-India* Company export immense Quantities of Gold and Silver, with an inconsiderable Quantity of Cloth.—In Return for which, their chiefest Commodities are *Callicoes*, *Pepper*, *wrought Silks*, and a deceitful Sort of *Raw Silk*.—That the *Callicoes* and *wrought Silks*, being wrought in *India*, are an evident Damage to the Poor of *England*, and the *Raw Silks* are an infallible Destruction to the *Turkey* Trade; for, as *Turkey* does not yield a sufficient Quantity of other Merchandize, to return for one fourth Part of our Manufactures carried thither, the remaining three-fourths is wholly poized by *Raw Silk*; which, if supplied by that of *East-India*, the most considerable Part of the *Turkey* Importations, and consequently the Cloth-trade of *England*, must fail.

II. “The Constitution of the *Turkey* Company, as being a regulated one, and not driven by a Joint Stock, is open and comprehensive, admitting any that are bred Merchants; the Sons and Apprentices of Freemen challenge their Freedom by seven Years Service, and others are admitted to be free for 25*l.* if under 27 Years of Age; and, if above that Age, for 50*l.* Each Freeman to trade for as much as he is able. By which open trading the Company is increased from 70 Persons, who 40 Years ago wholly drove the Trade, to at least 500 Traders.

A State of the *English Turkey* Company's Trade.

II. “On the other Hand, the *East-India* Company's Trade is managed by an exclusive joint Stock;—which Stock is so engrossed, that about twelve Persons have the absolute Management of the whole Trade;—and about forty Persons divide the major Part of the Gains;—and do also appropriate to themselves a greater Profit in a separate Trade, as in *Musk*, *Ambergris*, &c. and, till of late, in *Diamonds* also:—Neither can they breed up any Persons, under the “Notion



“ Notion of an *East-India* Merchant,—because any one may purchase a Share of their Trade and joint Stock, who is Master of Money.

A. D.  
1681

III. “ The *Turkey* Company’s Stock is really greater than the Trade will bear, under their present Discouragements and Checks from the *East-India* Company; and if any Damage befalls this Stock, every particular Member bears the Loss of his own Adventure, with no Damage to the Public.

III. “ On the other Hand, the *East-India* Company having a fixed joint-Stock of but about 370,000*l.*” [I know not well how to reconcile this with the Order of the *East-India* Company’s General Court, *Anno* 1676, whereby they doubled their capital Stock, as before exhibited; unless they, since that Year, reversed or postponed that Resolution by a subsequent one, which we have not met with as yet] “ they find it more for their Advantage to trade with Money at Interest than to enlarge their Stock; they have therefore borrowed at least 650,000*l.* on their common Seal, at the inconsiderable Interest of 3 or 4 *per Cent.* thereby trading with the Treasure of the Nation, and dividing to themselves what Sums they please, not only out of the Profit,” [this Article is but the literal Echo of Mr. *Polexfen*’s Speech in Parliament the preceding Year] “ but also out of the Principal; as last Year, when they divided 260,000*l.* though at the same Time they owed above 600,000*l.* at Interest.”

One *George White*, a Writer against this Company, in this same Year, says, “ That in the Compass of five Years, (*i. e.* from 1676, to 1681) they divided 741,647*l.* and, in two Months afterwards, they doubled their Stock: This (*says he*) was in all 1,111,647*l.* produced from a Capital of 370,000*l.* only; by which extravagant Dividends, together with above 300,000*l.* for Money borrowed at Interest, with Presents to Courtiers, and their Quarrel with the *Mogul*, they were brought into great Difficulties; so that they, in a short Time, were forced to stop Payment for some Months, yet they recovered a little again: Although by seizing many of the *Mogul*’s Ships trading to *Arabia*, *Persia*, &c. that Quarrel cost the Company, in all, about 800,000*l.*

“ Upon the whole, it is humbly hoped, that, for Relief of the now-languishing, though most useful and necessary *Turkey* Trade, his Majesty will be graciously pleased to permit to the *Turkey* Company the Exercise of Trade in the *Red Sea*, and all other the Dominions of the *Grand Signior*,” [*i. e.* *Arabia* and Part of *Africa*] “ according to the large Extent of their Charter, and Access thereunto, by the most convenient Passages.” (*i. e.* round by the *Cape of Good Hope*.)

“ More Reasons against the Management of the *East-India* Trade, under the present Joint-Stock.

I. “ The Continuance of the Stock, which has now lasted 24 Years,” [*i. e.* from 1657] “ is against their first Proposal in their Preamble; whereby it is agreed, that, at seven Years End, the Stock should be balanced and divided, and a new Subscription made: And that any Persons, at the said seven Years End, might go out or come in, upon a Valuation then to be made known:—Though no such Thing be hitherto done.

II. “ They have sent over to *India*, *Throwsters*, *Weavers*, and *Dyers*; and have actually set up there a Manufacture of *Silk*; which, not only by instructing the *Indians* in these Manufactures, but by importing them, so made, into *England*, is an unspeakable Impoverishment of the working People of this Kingdom.

III. “ Although many of the first Subscribers have died off, yet there is no Liberty for young Merchants to come in on a new Subscription.

IV. “ The so long Continuance of the Stock is also a Reason that its whole Management is fallen into so few Hands.

V. “ They export great Quantities of Bullion, and a small Quantity of Cloth.

VI. “ Of the 550, who are Members of the Company, not above one fifth of them are Merchants;—and as these last are always of the Committee, hence it comes to pass that many of the choicest Goods are sent Home on their private Account, but seldom on Account of the joint Stock.

VII, and VIII. “ As their present Stock is too scanty, so new Subscriptions for two or three Millions, would bring in more Merchants, as well as more Money to be employed, and also more Ships and Mariners. At present they trade not at all to *Persia*, *Japan*, *Arracan*, *Acbeem*, *Sumatra*, *Pegu*, *Madagascar*, and many other Parts within the Limits of their Charter; although such Parts, if traded to, would not only take off much of our *English* Commodities, but likewise by trading there, from one Port to another, would vend a large Proportion of *Indian* Commodities, and the Profit and Bullion arising thereby would, in a great Measure, (if not totally) prevent the Exportation of Bullion out of *England*.

IX. “ Lastly, the Lenders of so large a dead Stock as above, 600,000*l.* at so low an Interest as 3 *per Cent.*—do clearly venture the Hazard of their Principal, merely for that low Interest; whilst the Company makes 50 *per Cent.* of it, without any Hazard at all. Those Lenders, (in  
“ Case



A D. 1681 " Case of whatever Losses, Captures, &c.) having only the Company's common Seal to depend  
 " on, which, in such Case, is no Security at all: For no one Member is obliged to make Satisfac-  
 " tion; as has been evident by several late Examples of the like Nature."

The *East-India Company's* Answer before the Privy Council.

I. " *Articles* 1st, 2d; and 3d. The Cloth exported by the *East-India* Company is finer and  
 " more valuable than what is exported by the *Turkey* Company. And, if we are rightly inform-  
 " ed, the Medium of Cloths exported by that Company, in the last three Years, is only about  
 " 19,000 Cloths yearly; a greater Quantity than which (in Value at least) the *East-India* Com-  
 " pany may probably ship out this Year, if their Factory at *Amoy*, in *China*, be not surprized by  
 " the *Tartars*, of which there was a doubtful Report last Year.—Yet it is admitted, that before  
 " the *East-India* Company had any Entrance into the Trade of *China* and *Japan*, the *Turkey* Com-  
 " pany's Exportation of Cloth did much exceed that of the *East-India* Company. 4th, We  
 " also say, that it will be found, by the Entries at the Custom-house, that the *Turkey* Company  
 " do send out yearly, besides their Cloth, great Quantities of *Pieces of Eight* from *England*, for  
 " the Purchase of their *Raw Silk* in *Turkey*, as well as great Quantities of the like Species of Bul-  
 " lion from *France*, *Spain*, and *Italy*, which otherwise would come for *England*.

The first Part of  
the *East-India* Com-  
pany's Vindication.

The *East-India*  
*English* Company  
now trade both to  
*China* and to *Japan*.

II. " Concerning the Comparison they make between the Constitution of the *Turkey* and *East-India*  
 " Companies; we say, there hath been so much printed in most *European* Languages, and  
 " so many Consultations and Debates, in the great Councils of *Europe*, concerning *Joint-Stocks* for  
 " the *East-Indies*;—and that in all of them the Result hath been for a *joint Stock*, [*Portugal* excepted];  
 " that we think it would be impertinent to trouble your Lordships with a long Discourse concerning it.

But briefly,

1. " It cannot be denied, by any reasonable Man, that a *joint Stock* is capable of a far greater  
 " Extension, as to the Number of Traders and Largeness of Stock, than any regulated Company  
 " can be. Because, in a *joint Stock*, *Noblemen*, *Gentlemen*, *Shop-keepers*, *Widows*, *Orphans*, and all  
 " other Subjects, may be Traders, and employ their Stocks therein: Whereas, in a regulated  
 " Company, such as the *Turkey* Company is, none can be Traders, but such as they call *legitimate*,  
 " or bred-Merchants.

A transferable *joint*  
*Stock* Company is  
more extensive than  
a regulated Com-  
pany.

2. " The Consequence whereof is, that if the Trade for *India* was laid open, the Adventurers  
 " would be fewer, by three Quarters, than now they are; because those only who have Skill,  
 " would run away with the Trade, as in Fact they did, between the Years 1653, and 1657.

3, and 4. " The Number of the present *East-India* Adventurers is, at this Time, above  
 " six hundred. And, with respect to the indulged or *private* Trade, every Adventurer hath as full  
 " a Liberty, in Proportion to his Stock, as the Governor, Deputy, or any of the Committees, the  
 " same being not to exceed one fifth Part of his Stock;—and even that has been gradually re-  
 " duced every Year; though *per Saltum* it cannot be done. It not being the Work of a Year, nor  
 " even of an Age or two, to build up an *East-India* Trade to Perfection, though it may be destroyed in a  
 " Day.—Which Truth is most eminently visible in the Proceedings of the Court of *France*,  
 " these last fourteen Years; that King, in the Constitution of his *East-India* Company, spared no  
 " Cost to obtain the best Advice in *Europe*, by immense Rewards, Premiums, &c.—And yet  
 " we see that Company makes very little of it.—And even our own Company, although they  
 " had formerly a Stock of 1,500,000 *l.* Sterling, advanced no farther in Profits, but 12½ *per Cent.*  
 " in fifteen Years; *i. e.* from *Anno* 1617, to 1632.

It is both difficult  
and tedious to bring  
an *East-India* Trade  
to Perfection.

5. " Although, instead of eighty Votes alleged to be now possessed by some one single Person  
 " in the Choice of the Committees, we know of no one that has sixty Votes;—yet it is most rea-  
 " sonable, (and has ever been practised both in ours and in the *Royal African* Company, and  
 " every other joint Stock) that each Adventurer should vote according to his Stock.—Even  
 " since this Complaint, which was first started about nine Years ago, there have been more great  
 " Ships built by the Company than were in thirty Years before; and also more *Woollen* Manu-  
 " factures exported.—And the *Dutch East-India* Stock, which was at 580 *per Cent.* when ours was  
 " but at 60 *per Cent.* has since stood still, or rather since declined, whilst ours has advanced, so  
 " as almost to equalize them in the Value of their Stock: and his Majesty's Customs are also  
 " more than doubled, from our *East-India* Trade.—The Company has also made many generous,  
 " chargeable, and successful Attempts for obtaining of a Trade to the North-east Parts of *India*,  
 " viz. to *Siam*, *Cochin-China*, *China*, and *Japan*.

Price of *Dutch East-India*  
Stock.

III. " 1. Our *East-India* Stock now in Trade is, at least, 1,700,000 *l.* clear of all our Debts.

" 2. Our Debt at Interest is about 550,000 *l.* and has been reduced from 6 to 3 *per Cent.*—  
 " and such is the Company's Credit in the World, that they cannot persuade their Creditors to  
 " take their Money.

" 3. And your Lordships, in the House of Peers, did formerly resolve, that the Abatement of  
 " Interest tended to the Increase of Trade and the Advancement of the Value of the Lands of  
 " *England*.

" —With respect to the *Turkey* Company's Objections against the *East-India* Company's Im-  
 " portations of, 1. *Raw Silk*; 2. *Plain wrought Silk*; and, 3. *Wrought Silks* mixed with *Gold* and  
 " *Silver*; we say,



- “ 1. As for *raw Silk*, it is so essential for the Good of the Kingdom, that it may well hold  
 “ Comparison with our *Sheeps Wooll* and *Cotton Wooll*. A. D. 1681
- “ 2. Since our Company's Importation thereof, our Silk Manufactures have increased from *one*  
 “ to *four*.
- “ 3. With respect to the Quality of our *India raw Silk*, it is the same as with all other Com-  
 “ modities on Earth, *viz.* various, *i. e.* good, bad, and indifferent.
- “ 4. Plain *wrought Silks* from *India* are known to be the strongest and most durable, as well as  
 “ the cheapest that comes from any Part of the World, and are generally re-exported from *Eng-*  
 “ *land* to foreign Parts.
- “ 5. Wrought *India Silks*, flowered and striped, do, we confess, a little impede the Growth of  
 “ our own Silk Manufactures; but not to that Degree, in any Measure, as the *raw Silk* imported  
 “ from *India* doth advance it.
- “ 6. If they could be effectually forbidden from all Parts, the *East-India* Company would be  
 “ glad to further an Act of Parliament for that Purpose, and also for the suppressing of  
 “ *French Silks* so much in Wear in *England*, though against a Law in being.
- “ 7. Wrought *India Silks*, mixed with *Gold* and *Silver*, are not imported by our Company,  
 “ but by the Company's mere Permission; because if we should not permit them, they would  
 “ come in, as much as now, by Stealth,—and without paying the King's Custom.” [The Wear  
 of all which Manufactures has since been effectually prohibited.]
- “ 8. With respect to our Company's sending to *India*, *Throwsters*, *Weavers*, and *Dyers*, the  
 “ whole is a Mistake, excepting only as to one or two *Dyers*, usually sent to *Bengall*, and to no  
 “ other Part of *India*;—and this for the Nation's as well as the Company's Advantage, especi-  
 “ ally as to plain *black Silks*, generally exported again.
- “ 9. The Company, with respect to the *Turkey* Company's Request to destroy what is esteemed  
 “ by all Foreigners to be the Glory of the Trade of *England*; [*i. e.* by extending the *Turkey*  
 “ Company's Trade to the *Red Sea*, &c.] cannot help admiring at the Confidence of the  
 “ Proposers.
- “ Lastly, Our *East-India* Company can prevent none, by their Charter, from buying their  
 “ Stock, provided they will pay 5*l.* for their Admission.
- “ With relation to what the *Turkey* Company adds, in the second Part of their Allegations,  
 “ concerning a Valuation of their Stock every seven Years; our *East-India* Company aver, That,  
 “ pursuant to a General Court, *Anno* 1664, their Stock was valued, at the End of the first seven  
 “ Years, at 130 *per Cent.*—and within a Year and a Quarter after there was 50 *per Cent.* divided,  
 “ and a second Valuation was afterwards made in the same Manner.
- “ The *Turkey* Company's other Objections are indeed so trifling and inconclusive, that the *East-*  
 “ *India* Company gives them short Answers, appealing, at the same Time, to their Lordships for  
 “ their Weight, &c.”

Brief Remarks on  
this Debate.

Interlopers break in  
upon the *East-India*  
Company's ex-  
clusive Privileges;  
which King *Charles*  
endeavours to sup-  
port, contrary to the  
Opinions of the  
ablest Lawyers.

By our thus exhibiting the Allegations of these two Rival Companies, we learn a great Deal of their History: And, although both Sides may have somewhat exaggerated in their own Favour, it is nevertheless very easy for the Reader to determine the Truth in all the material Points in Question between them. The *East-India* Company, amongst their other Allegations, made great Complaints against the interloping Ships for the last three Years; and that as they were at one hundred thousand Pounds annual Expence for Forts, Soldiers, &c. it would be impossible to carry on a profitable Commerce, if Interlopers be tolerated.—The *Turkey* Company's above Allegations and Remonstrances proved, in the End, unsuccessful; yet the Interlopers went on with their Voyages to *India*; one of whom, however, named Captain *Thomas Sands*, going out with a Cargo of 50,000*l.* Value, was, at the Company's Request, stopped by the King from going out; and, after a long and curious Trial, a Decision was made, by the Chief-justice *Jessays*, in Favour of the Company: So that the Ship and Cargo was sold off to the Proprietor's great Loss: Notwithstanding which, the Interlopers continued their Voyages to *India*, being therein encouraged by the Opinions of some of our greatest Lawyers, who freely declared, *That the King could not legally obstruct them, by any Charter whatever granted to the Company, unless their exclusive Powers had the Sanction of an Act of Parliament.* Nevertheless, King *Charles* sent one of his Ships of War to *India*, for the Protection of the Company from Interlopers and Pirates.

King *Louis* of  
*France*'s vast Power  
at this Time makes  
him invade the Li-  
berties of *Germany*,  
and seize on the  
noble Imperial City  
of *Strasbourg*, and,  
under Pretence of  
obsolete Claims for  
Re-union, seize on

At this Time, the *French* King, *Louis* the Fourteenth, was in great Power and Glory. The Emperor *Leopold* had, in the preceding Year, represented to the German Dyet his Infringements of the Treaty of *Nimeguen*: 1st, By maintaining Troops in the *Empire*, and retaining of Forts, which he ought before to have evacuated, in consequence of that Treaty. 2dly, By Exactions and Contributions, and sundry other Encroachments and Violences against the Imperial Cities of *Alsace*, &c. But, instead of obtaining Redress, he, in the following Year, 1681, by Treachery and Surprise, seized on the rich and very important Imperial and Protestant City of *Strasbourg*, on Pretence of finding in the Archives of *Metz*, that all *Alsace* and *Lorraine*, all *Luxemburg*, except its Capital, many Lordships and Villages in *Germany*, *Brabant*, *Flanders*, *Hainault*, *Artois*, and *Liege*, did



A. D.  
1681

did belong to him, as Dependencies on the Bishopricks of *Metz, Toul, and Verdun*; or else of other Places yielded to him by the Treaties of *Munster* and *Nimeguen*. Under such-like Pretences, he erected Courts or Commissions of Re-union in *Alsace* and the *Netherlands*, for Places which, Time out of Mind, had been subject to other Sovereigns, now, merely by the Terror of his great Power, citing the King of *Spain* himself and the Electors *Palatine* and *Treves*, to appear at those Courts to pay him Homage. He had already the Præfecture of ten free Cities in *Alsace*, who (as *Voltaire* owns) *durst no longer talk of Liberty*. "*Straßburg* was Mistress of the *Rhine* (says that *Frenchman*) by means of its Bridge, and of itself formed a powerful Republic, famous for its Arsenal, which contained 900 Pieces of Cannon. *Louvois*, the *French* Prime-minister, corrupted the Magistrates to sell their own dear Liberty and Religion and those of the innocent Burghers, whose Prayers and Tears availed not with those corrupted Magistrates, who suffered the *French* Troops, on the 30th of *September*, to enter the City.——In the *Spanish Netherlands*, *Louis* seized on the Town of *Alost* and its Territory, on the sole bare-faced Pretence, that his Ministers had forgot to insert it in the Conditions of the Peace of *Nimeguen*."——*Voltaire* (if altogether to be credited) alleges, "That his Power was such at this Time, that all *Europe*, tho' greatly alarmed at his tyrannical Proceedings, were afraid of seeming to oppose him,——he having then had no fewer than sixty thousand Sailors; which, he says, was more than *England* and *Holland* then had, with upwards of 100 Ships of the Line, several of which carried 100 Guns, and some did more.——At this Time also, he constructed or fortified the famous Ports of *Toulon* and *Brest*, at an immense Expence; and *Rochefort* also, in spite of Nature, was made a Place of Trade and naval Force."——He even makes *Louis* the Inventor of *Bomb-ketches*: "For intending this same Year to bombard *Algiers* with his Fleet, he had no Idea how it was possible to fix Mortar-pieces in Ships, for the throwing of *Bomb-shells*, or any-where else but on solid Ground. So one *Renaud* invented Vessels without Decks, having a false Deck in their Holds, upon which hollow Places were made for the Mortar-pieces, with which he demolished Part of *Algiers*. This (says *Voltaire*) being discovered to other Nations, became afterwards terrible to *France*, where it was first invented."

Part of the Place.  
in *Germany* and the  
*Netherlands*.

*Louis* had naval  
Power, and him  
to construct the  
Ports of *Toulon*,  
*Brest*, and *Roche-  
fort*.  
Renaud's inven-  
tion at this Time  
by *Toulon*.

So much had *Colbert*, the late Prime-minister of *France*, applied himself to the Improvement of the naval Affairs and Commerce of *France*, that the Author of *Colbert's* Life says, that, in this Year, the Town of *St. Malo* alone set forth in one Month 65 well-rigged Ships for the *Newfoundland* Fishery, beside the Ships employed to the *Levant*, to *Spain*, and to the *West-Indies*, and also ten Ships now on the Stocks.

*France's* Commerce  
and shipping greatly  
increased.  
The Port of *St.  
Malo's* great Com-  
merce.

*Puffendorf* observes, that at this Time, the *French* King's Revenue was computed at one hundred and fifty Millions of Livres: Whereas he observes, that in the last Age it did not amount to above nine or ten Millions; in *Henry* the Fourth's Time, to sixteen Millions; and in the Year 1639, to seventy-seven Millions. Which vast Difference is, in Part, to be ascribed to the different Value of Money since those Times, and partly also to the great Taxes imposed on the Subjects: But, without Question, the chief Reason is, that *France*, since those Times, has found out new Ways to draw Money out of other Countries.

One *Andrew Yarranton* now published two Volumes in *Quarto*, intitled, *England's Improvement by Sea and Land*: Amongst other Points, he shews, "That Tin-plates" [*i. e.* Iron-plates tinned over] "were made in *England* through his Means; he having been employed by some Gentle-men to go to *Bohemia*, where he learned the Manner of making them. When he returned Home, he set proper Persons at Work, who made better ones than any he had seen abroad, the Metal being better and the Plates more pliable. But a Patent being obtained by some great Man at Court (who had smelt out the Scheme) for the sole making of them, by that means that Manufacture was dropped by his Employers, who had with so much Charge made the Discovery."

Tinned Iron-plates  
made at this Time  
in *England*, but af-  
terwards dropped  
till of late Years.

That Manufacture remained for many Years unpractised in *England*, insomuch that amongst the Projects called Bubbles of the Year 1720, we shall see, that this was made one of them: Yet since the last-named Year the making of tinned Plates is brought to greater Perfection in *England* than in any other Part of the World.

The Protestants in *France*, being daily more and more persecuted by their most Christian Monarch, King *Charles* the Second of *England* was now advised by his Council, to issue a Proclamation or Order of Council, promising to those of our Religion who should withdraw from *France*, ample Privileges in *England*; whereby considerable Numbers of them came hither, even before the final Revocation of the famous Edict of *Nantes*, Anno 1685.

Many of the perse-  
cuted *French* Pro-  
testants retire, and  
settle in *England*.

So great was the Strength and Power of the *Dutch* in *East-India*, at this Time, that Sir *William Temple*, who was well acquainted with their Affairs, observes, "That, beside the Establishment or Conquests of their Company there, they have, in a Manner, erected another subordinate Commonwealth in those Parts; where, upon Occasion, they have armed 45 Ships of War and 30,000 Land-men, by the modestest Computation." [*Miscellanea*, 2d Edition, 1681.]

The great Power of  
the *Dutch* in *East-  
India*.

1682

After the *English Hudson's-Bay* Company had, with much Labour and Charge in Factories and Settlements, established their Trade with the Natives; the *French*, from *Canada*, in the Year 1682, whilst our Company were building a Fort at *Port-Nelson*, in the South Part of that Bay, came privately and suddenly, with two Ships, into the River of *Port-Nelson*, and surprized our Company's Men, dispossessing them of that Settlement, and carrying them Prisoners to *Canada*. This was the first Time that any *French* Vessel had ever sailed into *Hudson's-Bay*. But this, being a piratical Expedition, was disowned by the *French* King, who promised Satisfaction to our Com-pany;

The *French* from  
*Canada* first invade  
the *English* Settle-  
ment in *Hudson's-  
Bay*.



State of the English Affairs in Hudson's Bay.	pany; though whether any adequate Satisfaction was really made, does not appear. Our Company there also erected a Fort at <i>Charlton</i> Isle, whither all the Peltry, &c. were to be brought from the other Factories, for lading the Ships from <i>England</i> . On <i>Albany</i> River and on <i>Hay's</i> Island were Forts and Factories also settled: And the Company sent urgent Instructions to their Governors, by all Means to endeavour to save the great Expence they were put to in sending annual Supplies of Provisions from <i>England</i> ; by their trying to raise Corn, &c. in that Country. But this was soon found to be impracticable, by Reason of the Intenfeness of the Cold and long Winters there, which soon destroys almost every Thing sowed or planted in it. They had by this Time five Settlements there, viz. that on <i>Albany</i> River, <i>Hay's</i> Island, <i>Rupert's</i> River, <i>Port Nelson</i> , and <i>New Severn</i> .	A. D. 1682
The English East-India Company expelled from Bantam.	In this Year the <i>English East-India</i> Company lost one of the best Factories which they had ever possessed in all <i>India</i> ; occasioned by a Quarrel between the old King of <i>Bantam</i> and his Son. It was unfortunate (though certainly most equitable) for our Company to side with the Father; as the <i>Dutch</i> Company, on the contrary, sided with the Son, and sent their Forces to his Assistance from <i>Batavia</i> ; whereby the old King was vanquished, and shut up in Prison. Hereupon the young King gave the <i>Dutch</i> Possession of the Castle of <i>Bantam</i> , which commanded both the Town and Port. Whereupon that Company drove out the <i>English</i> Company's Factors and Servants, and have ever since possessed that Place to this Day. This is our Company's Account of that Affair; concerning which they had many Disputes and Conferences with the Agents of the <i>Dutch</i> Company: And the latter published a Pamphlet, at <i>London</i> , Anno 1688, for their Vindication: The Substance whereof is, <i>That it was not the Dutch, but the young King, who drove the English from Bantam</i> . On the other Side, our Company made it but too plainly evident, That the young King was purely the <i>Dutch</i> Company's Instrument for that Violence, which enabled them to engross the intire Commerce of <i>Bantam</i> : For which End, and at the same Time, they got him to expell thence all the other <i>European</i> Nations, viz. the <i>French</i> , <i>Danes</i> , and <i>Portuguese</i> , as likewise the Subjects of the <i>Mogul</i> , and of all other <i>Indian</i> Nations; although none of these had been Parties in the Quarrel between Father and Son. Our Company alleged, moreover, that the <i>Dutch</i> had formerly practised the like in a similar Case at <i>Macassar</i> ; and were now actually doing the like in a Dispute between two <i>Rajas</i> , or Princes, on the <i>Malabar</i> Coast. It would be almost endless, and also to very little Purpose, to enlarge on the Complaints of our Company against the <i>Dutch</i> , for Injuries done them in <i>India</i> ; or the <i>Dutch</i> Company's Vindication, in Answer to those Complaints; and their Accusations, in their Turn, of Wrongs done them by the <i>English</i> Company.	
	The <i>Dutch</i> , by obtaining the Command of <i>Bantam</i> , became intirely Masters of the West End of the great Isle of <i>Java</i> ; as <i>Batavia</i> had long before given them a large Dominion on the North Side of the said Island: Yet, beside the King of <i>Materan</i> on the South Side of <i>Java</i> , there are still several other lesser Sovereigns remaining unsubdued by the <i>Dutch</i> Company.	
But hereupon the English Company obtains the important Pepper-Trade at Bencoolen.	In the same Year 1682, the <i>English East-India</i> Company first began to fortify at <i>Bencoolen</i> , in the great Island of <i>Sumatra</i> . By which important Settlement they have preserved to <i>England</i> the <i>Pepper-Trade</i> , which otherwise would have been lost to our Company after their being driven from <i>Bantam</i> . This Fort cost our Company for compleating it, in about <i>ten</i> Years Time, no smaller a Sum than 250,000 <i>l</i> .	
The Origin of the Penny-Post ( &c. of London.	It was in or about the Year 1683, that the useful Conveyance of Letters and Parcels by the <i>Penny-Post</i> was first set up in <i>London</i> and its Suburbs, by a private Undertaker, named <i>Murray</i> (an Upholdster by Trade;) who afterward assigned the same to one <i>Dockwra</i> , who carried it on successfully for a Number of Years; until the Government laid Claim to that Project, as connected and partly interfering with the General Letter or Post Office, which was Part of the Crown Revenue: It was therefore annexed to that Revenue; in lieu of which Mr. <i>Dockwra</i> had a yearly Pension of 200 <i>l</i> . settled on him for Life. But the first mention we find of this Revenue in the Statute-Book was not till the Year 1711, as will be seen under that Year.	1683
France is now in her Meridian of Power and Glory.	It was in the Year 1683, that most Authors reckon the <i>French</i> Monarchy to have been in its Meridian of Power and Glory: For, in this Year, the Produce of the several Branches of her Revenue was reckoned annually to amount to - - - 215,566,633. <i>Livres</i> .	
Why her Revenue has declined since this Period.	And, in the Opinion of many who have made strict Enquiry into her Revenue since that Period, she seems to have gradually sunk in this respect; so that, according to a well written Piece, in <i>English</i> , published Anno 1742, intitled, <i>An Enquiry into the Revenue and Trade of France</i> , the annual Revenue thereof, Anno 1733, did not amount to more than - - - - - 140,278,473.	
Value of France's former annual Exports to England; now no more.	Difference between the Years 1683 and 1733 - - - - - 75,288,160. This is indeed a very great Difference; and yet much of it may be accounted for from sundry Causes; and more especially, 1st, from the unbounded Ambition of <i>Louis</i> XIV. in draining his Kingdom of Men and Money, for carrying on his Conquests, it being the Opinion of some, that ever since his Invasion of <i>Holland</i> , Anno 1672, his Revenue gradually sunk, and the Price of <i>French</i> Lands therewith also sunk. 2dly, From his (soon after this Time) expelling a vast Number of his most industrious Protestant Subjects; who (beside the Wealth of many of them) carried along with them their Arts and Industry, whereby they taught the Nations, who wisely as well as piously received them, almost all Kinds of <i>French</i> Manufactures: Hereby it was that <i>France</i> soon began to feel a great Abatement of her Exports of Manufactures, both to <i>England</i> and <i>Holland</i> .	



A. D.  
1683

1. With respect to <i>England</i> , <i>France</i> formerly supplied her with manufactured Silks, of all Sorts, to the Value (in Sterling Money) of about	£. 600,000.
But now none at all.	
2. With Linen, Sail-Cloth, and Canvas, to about 700,000 <i>l.</i> But, since the high Duties we have laid on <i>French</i> Goods, amounting to a Prohibition, these are partly manufactured at Home, and partly imported from <i>Holland</i> , <i>Germany</i> , and <i>Russia</i> [and more lately from <i>Scotland</i> and <i>Ireland</i> ] who take off our own Goods, &c. in Return. Deducting therefore about 200,000 <i>l.</i> for <i>French</i> Cambricks, which, in Time of Peace, are said to come by Way of <i>Dunkirk</i> , &c. the clear annual Loss to <i>France</i> , in this Article, will be	500,000. 220,000.
3. In Beaver-Hats, in Glafs, Watches, and Clocks	
[Since intirely our own Manufactures, of which we also export a great Quantity.]	
4. In Paper of all Kinds (of which we now make much at Home, and the rest we take of <i>Holland</i> and <i>Genoa</i> )	90,000.
5. In Iron Ware (which we formerly had from <i>Luxemburg</i> , but now make better and cheaper at <i>Birmingham</i> , <i>Sheffield</i> , &c. and of which also we export immense Quantities to our Plantations, as well as to sundry Parts of <i>Europe</i> )	40,000.
6. In Shalloons, Tammies, &c. from <i>Picardie</i> and <i>Champagne</i> , (now made better at Home, of which also much is exported)	150,000.
7. In <i>French</i> Wines (instead of which we now take them of <i>Portugal</i> , in Return for our own Manufactures)	200,000.
8. In <i>French</i> Brandies, 2000 Tons [which is less than formerly; owing to the great Improvement of our own Distillery, and to the much increased Taste for Plantation Rum] at 40 <i>l.</i> per Ton	80,000.

Total Loss per Annum to *France* by *England's* so greatly improving her Manufactures, and turning her Imports into more profitable Channels 1,880,000.

With Respect to the *Dutch*, they had formerly but few and mostly inconsiderable Manufactures of their own: They contented themselves principally with being the common Carriers of the Manufactures of *France* and other Parts of *Europe*, from one Country to another; beside their immense Fishery: But now they make vast Quantities of rich Silks and Velvets, (beside their *Woollen*, *Linen*, and *Paper* Manufactures) &c. So that [according to Mr. *Burris's* Account of the *Dutch* Trade] they do not, in our Times, take off above half the Quantity from *France* they formerly did, or about

2. In Hats [most of their finer ones coming from <i>England</i> ] they have abated about	600,000.	The Value of the Decrease of <i>France's</i> former Exportations to <i>Holland</i> .
3. The like in Glafs, Clocks, Watches, and Household Furniture, [chiefly of late Years from <i>England</i> ] saved about	217,000.	
4. The like of Fringes, Gloves, and Paper	160,000.	
5. Linen, Canvas, and Sail-Cloth	260,000.	
6. Saffron, Soap, Woad, Honey, and Woollen-Yarn, abated about	165,000.	
	300,000.	

Total of the former *Dutch* Imports lessened yearly 1,702,000.

Total Decrease of *English* and *Dutch* Imports from *France* yearly, since about the Year 1683 } 3,582,000. Total Value of the  
joint Decrease of  
*France's* Exports an-  
nually to *England*  
and *Holland*.

If so great a Loss could be exactly ascertained, which is not here pretended to, though probably near the Mark, and considering also all the other above-named Conduct of *Louis XIV.* we are not much to be surprized at the Decrease of the *French* Revenues; even after allowing much for the late great Increase of the Commerce of the *French American* Colonies, and also of their Territory by the Addition of *Lorraine*!

In this Year, the Lady *Anne*, Daughter of the Duke of *York*, was married to Prince *George* of *Denmark*; her Portion being 40,000 *l.* Sterling.

The *English Interlopers* to *East-India* becoming so very numerous, our *East-India* Company found Means, in this same Year 1683, to obtain a new Charter from King *Charles* the Second, [being his fifth Charter to them:] Whereby all former Charters were confirmed; and they were hereby empowered to seize on the Ships and Merchandize of the said *Interlopers*; with the Forfeiture of one half to the King and the other half to the Company, who were thereby empowered to raise, train, and muster, such military Forces as they should judge requisite; and at their Forts, Factories, &c. to exercise the *Martial-Law*. Moreover, for redressing the Injuries and Wrongs committed on the High-Seas, or to be committed there within their Limits, a Court of Judicature might be erected by the Company, to consist of one Civilian and two Merchants; who were to determine all Cases of Forfeitures and Seizures, of Ships and Goods, within their said Limits, and all maritime and mercantile Bargains, Policies of Insurance, Bills, Bonds, Contracts, Charter-Parties, Wages of Mariners, Trespasses on the High-Seas, &c.

Yet the People of the Isle of *St. Helena* being, in this same Year, in a State of Rebellion and Insurrection, and the Company being hereby enabled to reduce them to Obedience, by executing certain Persons who tumultuously refused to pay certain Taxes, which those People alleged to be contrary to their Contract with the Company when they first went to settle there: A great Clamour was hereby raised by their Widows and Relations; whose Case being laid before the House of Commons two Years after, (viz. Anno 1685) that House voted, what the Company had thereby



*East-India Stock* done to be arbitrary and illegal; which created the Company many Enemies. Their Stock, however, in this Year 1683, was sold (or jobbed) from 360 to 500 *per Cent*. A.D. 1683

*Vienna unsuccessfully besieged by the Turks, at the instigation of France, &c.* In the same Year 1683, the Army of the *Turks*, instigated by *Louis XIVth of France*, and by the *Hungarian* Malecontents, and encouraged by the Feebleness of the Emperor *Leopold*, made their Way through *Hungary* and laid down before *Vienna*, with 150,000 Men. The taking of this City would have opened a Way for the *Turks* and *French* to conquer much, if not all *Germany*: The Apprehension whereof made most Part of *Europe* tremble, and *England* in particular, whilst her Monarch cared for nothing but his Pleasures and arbitrary Power. Providence, however, frustrated those great Enterprizes, by the marching of the Army of *John Sobiesky*, King of *Poland*, to join the Duke of *Lorraine* with the Imperial Army, whereby its Siege was raised, and the *Turks* forced precipitately to retreat through *Hungary*, thereby losing all that they had before conquered in that Kingdom. Soon after which, the *Imperialists* mastered all *Transylvania*, as the *Longians* did all the *Moravia*, and the City and Territory of *Athens*, as also the Isle of *Scio*, which however they again lost in the Year following: Which last-named Isle could they have held, it would have, in some Measure, cut off the *Turks* maritime Communication with their Territories in the *Archipelago*, *Asia*, and *Egypt*. Thus the *Ottoman* Power now received a considerable Check, which, for two Centuries past, had gradually extended their Boundaries as far as (and in some Parts farther than) the *Roman* Empire had in its meridian Glory done, *Northward*, *Eastward*, and *Southward*; but the *Turks* have never yet been able to get Ground *Westward*, maugre all their bold Efforts not only against the Eastern Shores of *Italy*, but also by this and the preceding renowned Siege of *Vienna*.

*Dr. Glanville's Project of a Bank and Lottery.* In this Year, Dr. *Hugh Chamberlain*, a Physician, and one *Robert Murray*, (both great Projectors) made a mighty Stir with their Scheme, for a Bank for circulating Bills of Credit on Merchandise to be pawned therein, and for lending Money to the industrious Poor on *Pawns*, at 6 *per Cent* Interest. Yet it came to nothing.

*The Town and Mole of Tangier demolished and abandoned by France; with Remarks.* In this same Year, King *Charles* sent Lord *Dartmouth*, attended by the able Mr. *Pepys*, Secretary of the Admiralty, with twenty Ships of War, utterly to demolish the Town, Castle, and Mole of *Tangier*, and to choke up its Harbour. It was said to have been strong when the *Portuguese* delivered it up to *England*, Anno 1662; but it was so greatly improved in Strength by King *Charles* as to be deemed almost impregnable. He, for the Security of its Haven and our Shipping, constructed a superb Mole, the Extremities whereof are said to have run out 600 Yards into the *Sea*; and its Stones were so strongly cemented together as if it had been one intire Rock, inasmuch, that they were forced to drill it in many Parts of it, and so to be blown up piece-meal; whereby it took up six Months in its intire Demolition. The Mole had been made extremely commodious for our Shipping and Commerce, by Reason of its Situation on the *African* Side of the Streight's Mouth.

In April 1684, the Lord *Dartmouth* returned to *England*, with the Garrison, Artillery, and Stores. "Hereby (says *Rapin*) the King was freed from a considerable annual Expence; and the Garrison, mostly consisting of Popish Officers and Soldiers, served to augment the King's Forces at Home, thereby keeping in Awe those who were impatient of the Yoke!" As sundry Towns on the same Shore are still held by *Spain* and *Portugal*, *Tangier* would probably, at this Day, have been less an Object of Jealousy to the other *European* Powers than *Gibraltar* is on the opposite Shore: But, whether its Harbour and Situation on the South Shore, where the Current is said to run much stronger into the *Streights* than on the opposite Shore, would have in all Respects equally answered our Commercial and Political Ends, is a Point, we will not presume to determine.—Yet we imagine it will scarcely be denied, that our retaining it, along with *Gibraltar*, would have been a considerable additional Security to our Commerce; and possibly also an Augmentation of our Naval Power and Influence, by keeping constantly a Squadron of Ships in so secure a Port. Leaving this Point, however, for Statesmen to determine, we shall only add what some Historians farther relate, *viz.* That the Rubbish of the demolished Mole and of the Walls of the Town being thrown into the Harbour, has so effectually choked it up, that it can never hereafter be a commodious Port; which, however, is at least doubtful till a Trial shall be attempted. Mr. *Burchett*, in his Naval History, relates, "That, by our King's Direction, there were buried amongst the Ruins a considerable Number of milled Crown-Pieces of his Majesty's Coin; which, possibly, many Centuries hence, may declare to succeeding Ages, That that Place was once a Member of the British Empire!" And, (let us just subjoin) Who can tell but that hereafter it may be judged the Interest of the *British* Empire to re-assume its Right to that Port? More especially, if what is said by some be true, that the Foundations of its demolished Mole, as well as of its Walls, remain intire; and that it is very possible for its Haven to be intirely cleared of the Rubbish. Professor *Okley*, in his Account of South-west *Barbary*, "thinks it would be an Enterprize worth attempting, and easily to be effected, to recover the said Place again. For (says he) if 2000 Men were to go with three Men of War and two Bomb-Ketches, they might make themselves Masters of it in twenty-four Hours Time: For, upon the heaving of a Score of Bombs, nor one Soul of the *Moor*s would stay within the Town, and then the Soldiers might land at Pleasure, who would have nothing else to do but to plant their Guns on the Walls, and by Night to empty a few Places of the Ditches that are filled."

*The French East-India Company's Circumstances at this Time.*

The *French* hitherto misnamed *East-India* Company: For, although they kept up the Figure of a great Society, yet they were to be little better than Bankrupt in this Year 1684; when, upon a full Discovery of their Circumstances, it plainly appeared, they had actually run out half their Capital. Whereupon it was now resolved to put that



A.D. 1684. that Company upon a new Bottom, laying aside the Method of Chambers of Directors in the Sea-ports, (which had been set up in Imitation of the *Dutch Company*) and to place its intire Management in twelve Directors residing at *Paris*, with proper Salaries. This Company had, in the Year 1670, surrendered their Property of the Isle of *Madagascar*; and their King, in the Year 1685, in confirming their new Constitution, left them at Liberty either to resume *Madagascar* Colony, or to leave it in his Hands, and they chose the latter. There were sundry Causes of the Company's Misfortunes; as, their War with *Holland*, from 1672 to 1678, the mercenary Management of their Servants in *India*, and especially their intermeddling so boldly (agreeable to the Genius of their Nation) in the Affairs of the Kingdom of *Siam*; whereby the King of *Siam* was murdered in his Palace, and the *French Garrison* totally destroyed, after they had been at the Expence of sending thither a Squadron of Ships, with Land-Forces, for making that King (like their own) more absolute than the People liked him to be, and flattered themselves with converting all *Siam* to their Christian Religion. This was the State of that Company when *Pont-Chartrain* succeeded *Colbert*, as Prime-Minister. He was far from being a Friend to this Company, as will briefly appear hereafter.

In this 36th Year of King *Charles* the Second, Anno 1684, we have the Lord Chief Justice *Pollexfen's* Argument, (as so termed) printed in a Case brought by the *East-India Company* against *Thomas Sands*, an *Interloper*; who had fitted out a Ship for *India*, without being licenced by that Company. 1st, *Sands*, in his Defence, pleaded a Statute of the 18th of King *Edward III.* (Cap. iii.) whereby it is enacted, "That the Seas shall be open for all Merchants to pass with their Merchandize wherever they please." 2dly, The Statute of 21st of King *James* (Cap. iii.) "Declaring all Monopolies to be against the Common Law." 3dly, "That the Grant of any sole Trade whatever, is contrary to *Magna Charta*," (9th of King *Henry III.* Cap. xxx.) "and to divers other ancient Statutes, as the 25th of King *Edward III.* (Cap. ii.) the 2d of King *Richard III.* Cap. i. and the 11th of that King, Cap. vii. both which enact, "That all *Letters-Patent* and Commands, to the contrary of the Freedom of Commerce, shall be void." Then he proceeds to shew, "That the *East-India Company* is a true *Monopoly*, as described by our *Law-Books*; and is not like the *Turkey*, *Russia*, and *Hamburgh Companies*, where there is no *Joint-Stock*, but every Member uses his own Trade, buys and sells his own Commodities, and has his own Servants and Factors. These Companies only order what Ships shall go, but leave to every Member to send his Merchandize at his own Will and Pleasure; and no Man is refused to be free of their Companies that has a Mind; paying some small Sum for his Freedom. — But this *Body-politic*, the invisible Corporation, trades perhaps for a Million Sterling yearly. Their last three Sales that they made came to 1,800,000 *l.* and no-body hath these Commodities but they! No Man can vote in their Company unless he has 500 *l.* Stock, which costs above 1,500 *l.* to be bought." In short, his Lordship laboured (not unsuccessfully) to prove the Company to be a true *Monopoly*, and *Sands* to be *innocent*, as the Company was not established by any Act of Parliament. Yet the King's Prohibition for the Ship not to sail, obliged *Sands*, after a Year's Suspence, to sell off his Ship and Cargo, with great Loss! *N. B.* The Ships and Goods of some other *Interlopers* (as they were then stiled) were likewise seized and confiscated in the following Reign, *Anno* 1686 and 1687: But they took out no Licence from the Company. All which was decided directly against the Spirit and Maxims of our Common Law, purely for supporting a lawless Prerogative in the Crown; which, under a better Monarch, six Years after this Time, was agreed to be legally disclaimed.

The *East-India Company* has proved to be a true *Monopoly*, in *Sands's* case, tho' not assented to in an arbitrary Reign.

The Amount of the *East-India Company's* three last Sales. Their Stock now sold at above 300 per Cent.

About this Time (according to Dr. *D'Avenant's Essay upon Ways and Means of supplying the War*, *London*, 1695,) the Poor-Rate [or the Expence of maintaining the Poor of *England*] came to about 665,000 *l.* yearly: And, *England* being certainly richer than it was then, it is the general Opinion, That, in our Days, it costs the Nation about a Million of Money. And it is much to be feared, (with our Author) "That, as this Money is managed in most Places, instead of relieving such as are truly poor and impotent (which the Laws design) it serves only to nourish and continue Vice and Sloth in the Nation!" Such a *Patriot-Spirit* may, it is to be hoped, some Time or other, start up in the great Council of the Nation, as shall be able to devise an effectual Means of obviating the too just Objections against the present legal Methods of providing for our Poor, so as to save to the Nation the greatest Part of the Expence, and at the same Time find useful Employment for the greatest Part of the said Poor, now maintained in Sloth at the public Expence!

Annual Poor-Rate of *England* at this Time; with Remarks.

A just Objection against the present Method of providing for the Poor of *England*.

*Louis XIV.* of *France*, in the Plenitude of his Power and Glory, delighted, even somewhat before this Time, to exert his insolent Superiority, by heaping public Disgrace on feebler States. Of this we have a pregnant Instance with respect to his Treatment of the now much decayed Republic of *Genoa*. He pretended, in the Year 1682, that the Republic had held certain secret Practices with the *Spanish Governor* of *Milan*, of which he accused and admonished them by his Ambassador *St. Olon*.

The *French King's* arbitrary and insolent Treatment of the decayed Republic of *Genoa*.

1st. It seems the Duke of *Mantua* had made a Treaty with *Louis*, to take all the Salt he used in his Country from *France*. *St. Olon* demanded of *Genoa* not only a free Passage for the said Salt through their Territories, but also Leave to erect Magazines thereof at *Sevona*.

2d. He demanded, That the Republic should pay to the Heirs of the Count de *Lavagne*, (formerly a Rebel *Genoese*) who were then settled in *France*, the Amount of the Effects which that Count's Rebellion had made to be forfeited to the State.

Both these modest Demands were justly looked on with Indignation by the *Genoese*, more especially that of the Salt, as interfering with their own Commerce. The *French Author* of *Genoa's History*



History nevertheless adds, *That although this Demand might indeed seem somewhat uncommon, yet the Republic on this Occasion ought to have yielded in Favour of a Prince now looked upon by all the World as the Arbitrer of the Fate of Europe!* A.D. 1684.

Genoa cruelly bombarded by France.

Their abject Submission to Louis.

The Doge of Genoa's witty Reply at Paris.

The great Commercial Consequences from the Revocation of the famous French Edict of Nantes, as well respecting, on one Hand, France, as most of the Protestant Countries of Europe, on the other Hand.

There was yet a third Instance of *Insolence*, which exceeded both the former, viz. Louis's Declaration, That in case *Genoa* should send to Sea the four new Gallies they had just built, he would construe it as an Hostility against himself, and would in that Case seize on all their Ships and Effects wherever they could be found! In short, *Spain* having broke with *France*, Anno 1684, and the *Genoese* refusing to comply with the above-named arbitrary Demands, and putting themselves under the Protection of *Spain*, Louis determined to bring down their Pride, (as he termed it) by bombarding their stately capital City, and laying it almost intirely in Ashes, with his Bombs and Cannon, and thereby also destroying Multitudes of her Citizens. Not content with this cruel Proof of his Power and Resentment, he obliged the Republic, by a Treaty, in the Year 1685, to send the reigning Doge, or Head of their State, to come in his Ducal Robes to *Verfailles*, with four of the principal Senators, there solemnly to ask Pardon of the Grand Monarch, in the most abject Manner. They were thereby also bound to disarm their new Gallies, and to reduce their Naval Force to its former State, viz. of six Gallies only! So low was this State now fallen, whose Naval Power had formerly been the Terror of all the States on both Sides of the *Mediterranean*. They were moreover obliged to discharge all the *Spanish* Troops quartered on their Territories, to renounce the League with *Spain*, made since 1683, and, finally, to pay 100,000 Crowns to the Heirs of their above-mentioned Rebel Subject, &c. After their humble Compliance with these and such-like moderate Articles, this god-like Monarch condescended to permit this miserably shattered People to exist as a *Free-State*. The unparalled Article of obliging the reigning Doge or Duke of *Genoa*, who represents the Majesty of the Republic, to leave the Seat of Sovereignty, and in his Robes of State to abase himself before the Grand Monarch, occasioned a well-known witty Reply of that Doge to a Question of a French Courtier, who asking him, Which was the greatest Rarity of all the fine Things he had seen at *Paris*? (which, after his Humiliation, Louis had commanded to be shewn to him) facetiously replied, *That he thought himself the greatest Rarity he had seen at Paris!* 1685

We are now come to the famous Revocation of what was before deemed the perpetual and irrevocable *Edict of Nantes*: By which Edict the *Protestants* in *France* enjoyed the free and public Toleration and Exercise of their religious Mode of Worship, and of their Faith, Doctrine, and Discipline. A Revocation which, on one Hand, proved very lamentable to many hundred Thousands of honest and innocent People in that Kingdom; more especially to such as, by Age and Infirmities of Body, were disabled from seeking an Asylum elsewhere: But which, on the other Hand, was productive of much Good to almost all the *Protestant* Countries of *Europe*; but more especially to the Commerce of *Holland* and *England*, whilst it greatly disturbed that of *France*, and deprived her of great Sums of Money carried away by those Refugees into other Countries.

It is neither our Province nor Intent to describe Louis XIVth's Motives for setting on Foot a cruel Persecution of so many of his best and most industrious Subjects; of which so much has been written and published in most *European* Languages; our proper Province being purely to shew its very considerable Influence on the Commerce and Manufactures of the other Nations of *Europe*. The People whom Louis thus violently forced out of his Kingdom were, generally throughout all *France*, the best Merchants, Manufacturers, and Artificers, of that Kingdom. There are very various Accounts of the total Number of them: Those who reckon up all who retired from *France* some Time before, as well as immediately upon, and also some Years after, this Revocation, go so high as one Million of Men, Women, and Children. Possibly this may be somewhat over-reckoned. Others, (as the supposed illustrious and royal Author of the *Memoirs of Brandenburg*) reckoning only those who withdrew immediately upon the said Revocation, make them only somewhat more than 300,000 Persons—" carrying with them their Industry and their Skill in Manufactures to those Places of Refuge.—Those (says he) who had most Money retired into *England* and *Holland*: But the most industrious Part of them settled in *Brandenburg*; whither they brought all Sorts of Manufactures which we before wanted; by erecting Fabrics of Cloth, Serges, Stuffs, Druggets, Crape, Caps, Stockings, Hats; and also the Dying of all Sorts of Colours.—They were in Number about 20,000 at first; but they soon multiplied: And soon also made ample Returns to their generous Benefactor the Elector Frederick-William. Berlin (adds the supposed royal Historian) now had Goldsmiths, Jewellers, Watchmakers, and Carvers: And such as were settled in the open Country planted Tobacco, and Variety of Fruits and Pulse. That great Elector allowed the Refugees an annual Pension of 40,000 Crowns, which they enjoy to this Day." Others make the total Number of Refugees to be 800,000. A Part of the Suburbs of *London* (says Voltaire, in his Age of Louis XIV.) [meaning *Spitalfields*] was peopled intirely with French Manufacturers in Silk. For other Arts, some Thousands of them helped to people and increase the Suburbs of *Soho* and *St. Giles's*. Others of them carried to *England* the Art of making Crystal in Perfection, which for that Reason was, about this same Time, lost in *France*. He says, in Vol. i. That "only 600,000 fled from the Persecution of Louis; carrying with them their Riches, their Industry, and implacable Hatred against their King. And wherever they settled, they became an Addition to the Enemies of France, and greatly inflamed those Powers already inclined to War." It may seem somewhat strange, that more of them did not settle in *England*, considering the general Liberty of this free Nation; yet, through the too general and impolitic Aversion of the English to all Strangers, even though suffering for the Protestant Religion, and their monopolizing Corporation-Cities and Towns; and, on the other Hand, the great Immunities, &c. allowed them in *Holland*, *Switzerland*, *Germany*, and *Prussia*; we are not to wonder that not above 50,000 of them did actually settle in *England*; where, instead of doing us hurt, they have proved a great and manifest



A D. 1685 fest Blessing, by improving some of our ancient Arts and Manufactures, and likewise by introducing sundry new ones. — Others, however, think, that, in all, there were settled in Great-Britain and Ireland, at least seventy thousand of those Refugees.

France, by its profitable Commerce with England, &c. having acquired great Riches in the Times preceding this Revocation; did not immediately feel the bad Effects of driving out so many industrious Merchants, Manufacturers, and Artificers; yet, in Process of Time, she found her Manufactures and inland Trade thereby greatly decayed. The English People, assisted by those Refugees, having set on Foot sundry French Manufactures and Fabricks never before made in England; and which we shall never more take from France, as we have, in most Cases, out-done our Teachers therein. But as many of those Refugees were eminent Merchants and Manufacturers, and did undoubtedly bring along with them much Money and Effects, I have seen a Computation at the lowest Supposition of only fifty thousand of those People coming to Great-Britain, and that, one with another, they brought 60*l.* each in Money or Effects, then they added three Millions Sterling, to the Wealth of Britain.

The Author of the History of the *Edict of Nantes*, printed at Delft, Anno 1695, takes especial Notice of the great Number of civil Officers who had been in the French King's Service; so considerable as to fill all the Courts of Europe with them. That, moreover, so many of the young Noblesse, trained up for the Army, withdrew at the same Time, as to form whole Companies of Soldiers in the Dutch and Brandenburg Service. In England (even in King James the Second's Reign) large Collections were made for the Refugees; who, at the Revolution, by King William's Accession to the Throne, had 15,000*l.* yearly settled on such as either were Persons of Quality, or were, through Age, &c. unable to support themselves: Which Allowance is now reduced, as there are very few proper Objects for it left alive. To the French Refugees England owes the Improvement of sundry of its Manufactures of slight woollen Stuffs, of Silk, Linen, Paper, Glass, Hats, [the two last since brought to the utmost Perfection by us.] The Silks called *Alenodes* and *Lustrings* were entirely owing to them; also *Brocades*, *Sattins*, black and coloured Mantuas; black *Paduasoyes*, *Ducesses*, watered *Tabbies*, black *Velvets*; also *Watches*, *Cutlery Ware*, *Clocks*, *Jacks*, *Locks*, *Surgeons-Instruments*, *Hard-ware*, *Toys*, &c.

The French Refugees Encouragement in England, and their improvement of Manufactures there.

The two first Kings of Prussia caused Collections to be made for them throughout their Dominions; they also settled Stipends on their Clergy, built them Churches, granted them Immunities from Taxes and Offices: So wise were those Princes, as actually to have placed their Agents on the Confines of France, for conducting those Refugees to Brandenburg, bearing their Expences all the Way. They also settled great Numbers of them in their new Kingdom of Prussia, which was then but thin of People; there they had Lands assigned them, gratis and Tax-free, as also in Brandenburg: In Berlin they have since built many new Streets, and (as above) greatly improved the whole Country, by Manufactures, Arts, Agriculture, &c. Those Kings divided them into Colonies, and appointed them Magistrates of their own. And by the Kings of Prussia.

The great Elector Frederick-William allowed them a yearly Pension of forty thousand Crowns: He brought in the Use of Post-houses, till then unknown in Germany. The Streets of his Towns were paved, and enlightened by Lanthorns; for till then the Courtiers were obliged to go in Stilts to Potsdam, when the Court resided there, because of the Heaps of Dirt in the Streets.

"Nothing" (says Monsieur Huet, said to have been the Author of certain *Memoirs of the Dutch Commerce*) "has increased the Inhabitants as well as Manufactures of Holland so much as the French Protestant Refugees, who were almost all of them Merchants and Artisans." And even this French and Popish Bishop adds, that "whenever Trade is clogged or constrained in any Country, it will retire to other Countries where it can have more Safety." The before-quoted Author of *The History of the Edict of Nantes*, observes, "That the Liberality of the States-General of the United Netherlands to those innocent Refugees was so great, that it can scarcely be too amply described. They settled a Fund for an incredible Number of Pensions to military Officers, Gentlemen, and Ministers; and for Supplies to Virgins and Ladies of Quality. Great Sums also were raised for supporting their Poor, for whom liberal Collections were made in all their Towns and Villages: And the Prince and Princess of Orange were bright Examples for that Charity, both before and after they became Monarchs of Britain. The Prince of East-Friseland also testified his Zeal for their Relief." They were more-over greatly relieved and supported in Holland, whose People and Manufactures were thereby much increased.

Voltaire, in the second Tome of his *Age of Louis the Fourteenth*, (Chap. ii.) says, "That near fifty thousand Families left France in the Space of three Years, and were afterwards followed by others: Who introduced their Arts, Manufactures, and Riches among Strangers: That almost all the North Part of Germany [a Country hitherto rude and void of Industry] received a new Face from the Multitude of Refugees translated thither: Peopling intire Cities, where Stuffs, Lace, Hats, Stockings, formerly imported from France, were now made in those Countries."

Neither were the Protestant Cantons of Switzerland less kind and bountiful to such of those good People who took Shelter amongst them; by supplying them with every Necessary, and even by settling Pensions on them. — In a few Months after this Revocation, the City of Geneva doubled her Inhabitants: Yet, lest France should resent it, her Magistrates were obliged to send them away again. The Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel received them in great Numbers, and was extremely kind to them. Even the Lutheran Princes received them kindly, and erected Churches, Schools, and Hospitals for them; particularly the Princes of Lunenburg, the free Cities of Germany, the Margrave of Bareith, &c. — They, in short, spread themselves throughout every other



Part of *Europe*, where any Degree of Freedom or Toleration of private Judgment, in Matters of Religion, was allowed, as in *Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Livonia, Poland, and Russia*. Some even wandered as far as our *American Colonies*: And wherever they were received they became a substantial Blessing to their Benefactors, by improving their Trade and Manufactures: Moreover, many of them having been eminent Merchants, such of those who fixed in *England and Holland*, settled Correspondences all over the World, greatly to the Increase of Commerce.

A. D.  
1685

A brief Essay on the Benefits of Toleration to any Country.

On this interesting Subject, we can scarcely judge it a Digression, in joining with Pensionary *De Witt*, in his (so-often before quoted) *Interest of Holland*, in Behalf of the Freedom of Toleration of Religion, “as being highly conducive to the Increase of Commerce;—to the preserving our People at Home,—and the alluring of Strangers to come and settle with us.—For” (adds he) “all civilized People must be supposed to pitch upon some outward Service of God as the best, and to be averse from all other Forms: And such Persons will abhor even to travel, and much more to reside in Countries where they are not permitted to serve God outwardly, after the Manner they like best.—Yet the *Clergy* (almost every-where but in *Holland*) having a settled Livelyhood, which depends not on the political Welfare of the Land, do, through human Frailty, teach and preach up all that can have a Tendency to their own Credit, Profit, and Ease, even though it be to the Ruin of their own Country.” He then goes on to shew how they persecute Dissenters from them, *Odio theologico*, as he phrases it: “Whereas” (adds he) “all Christian Clergymen ought to rest satisfied, according to their Master’s Doctrine, with enlightening and Persuasion alone, and should be far from Compulsion, either by spiritual or bodily Punishments.—How prejudicial such coercive Practices are, especially in rich trading Cities, *Lubeck, Cologne, and Aix-la-Chapelle* may instruct us; where both the Rulers and Subjects of those lately so famous Cities, have, since the Reformation, lost most of their Wealth, chiefly by such Compulsion in Religion: Many of their Inhabitants being thereby driven out, and Strangers likewise discouraged from coming to reside in them.”

Tobacco and Sugar first taxed by Name, from our own Plantations, by Parliament.

In this first Year of King *James the Second*, an Act of Parliament, (Cap. iv.) granted to him new Duties on *Tobacco and Sugar*: And this, we must observe, was the first Time that *Tobacco and Sugar*, of our own Colonies, were particularly taxed by Name: There being, till now, only 12 *d. per Pound*, (or 5 *per Cent.*) laid on them under the general Name of *Poundage*, as on all other imported Goods. But, since this Time, those two most valuable Commodities have proved very considerable Aids to the Nation, in its Revenue.

King James the Second gets the Prohibition of French Commodities repealed, although France greatly discouraged English Manufactures.

*French Merchandize* being prohibited to be imported into *England*, in the Year 1678, (as we have seen) for three Years to come, (and to the End of the next Session of Parliament) and there having been no Parliament during the Remainder of King *Charles the Second*’s Reign; King *James the Second*, in the very Beginning of his Reign, having great Occasion for the Friendship of the *French King*, for enabling him to accomplish the two grand Points he had in View, viz. the establishing of Popery and of despotic Power in *England*, got an Act of Parliament passed, (Cap. vi.) absolutely to repeal the said Prohibition. Whereupon ensued an Inundation of *French Commodities*, to the Value of above four Millions *Sterling*, within the Compass of less than three Years Time; whereby all the Evils formerly complained of were renewed; inasmuch that the Nation would have been soon beggared, had it not been for the happy Revolution, *Anno 1688*; when all Commerce with *France* was effectually barred.

The first Volume of the authentic Treatise, intituled, *The British Merchant*, (p. 319) gives it us from the Custom-house Books, that the Linen alone imported in the Year 1686, was valued at no less than 398,611*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* beside clandestine Importations thereof. And at a Medium of three Years, viz. *Annis 1686-7-8*, there were annually imported from *France, viz. Wines*, 18,150 Tons; *Brandy*, 4000 Tons.

And, *ibidem*, p. 325-6, at a Medium of said three Years, annually, in Value imported from *France*,

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Linens	700,000	—	—
Lustrings and Alamodes	212,500	—	—
Other Silk Fabricks	500,000	—	—
Paper	50,000	—	—
Total	1,462,500	—	—

Such, however, were the kind Returns of *Louis*, to our then King, that but two Years after this, viz. *Anno 1687*, he prohibited the Importation of most of our Woollen Manufactures into *France*. Yet so violently bent was *James* on pursuing the two grand Points above-named, that, though naturally inclinable to favour Commerce, yet he sacrificed the great Interests of his Kingdom rather than give them up.

The Post-office Revenue granted for ever, or in Fee Simple to the King of Great Britain and his Successors, without Account.

By an Act of Parliament of the 15th of King *Charles the Second*, (Cap. xiv.) the Revenue of the General Post-office, (and afterwards also 24,000*l.* yearly out of the hereditary Excise) was settled on the Duke of *York* and his Heirs male. In this first Year of the last-named Prince’s Reign, by the Name of King *James the Second*, his obsequious Parliament enacted, (Cap. xii.) That both those Revenues shall hereafter be to him, his Heirs, and Successors, one intire and indefeasible Estate in *Fee-simple*. So that the said *Post-office* Revenue was made the King of *Great-Britain*’s private Estate for ever, and therefore is never to be accounted for by him to Parliament, as all public Revenues are. It was now estimated at 65,000*l. per Annum*.

For



A. D.  
1685

For the encouraging of Ship-building, greatly decayed in *Newcastle, Hull, Yarmouth, Ipswich*, Navigation-Act farther improved, by and other Ports of *England* on the Eastern Coasts, occasioned chiefly by the so much employing foreign-built Ships in the Coal-trade, [This is far from being so in our Days] and other inland or coasting Trades; there was a Duty of 5*s.* per Ton laid on all such Shipping, in this first Year of King *James* the Second, by Act of Parliament, (Cap. xviii.) one half thereof to be for the Use of the *Chest* at *Chatham*, and the other to the Corporation of *Trinity-house*, towards the Relief of wounded and decayed Seamen, their Widows and Children. Navigation-Act farther improved, by foreign-built Ships employed in *England* being farther discouraged.

The Western Suburbs of *London* continually increasing, more especially in the Parish of *St. Martin in the Fields*, on a Parcel of Ground called *Kemps-field*, whereon toward the latter Part of the Reign of King *Charles* the Second, sundry new Streets were erected; the Inhabitants had, in this Year 1685, obtained an Act of Parliament, (Cap. xx.) to enable them to erect the same into a distinct Parish by the Name of *St. Anne's* within the Liberty of *Westminster*, and to tax themselves for finishing their new Church of that Name. The new Parish of *St. Anne* erected in the Western Suburbs of *London*.

And in the same Year another Act of Parliament, (the last Act passed in King *James's* Reign, Cap. xxii.) erects another Parish in the said Suburbs, to be called *St. James, in the Liberty of Westminster*; till now Part of the aforesaid Parish of *St. Martin's in the Fields*. It appears by that Act, that the Earl of *St. Alban's* [*Henry Jermyn*, then deceased] and the other Inhabitants of the new Streets called *Jermyn-street*, &c. in a Place formerly called *St. James's Fields*, had been at the Expence of above 7000*l.* for erecting their new Church and laying out their Church-yard, but not having yet finished the said Church, nor a Mansion-house for its Minister, &c. they were hereby enabled so to do by a Rate on the Inhabitants. It appears by this Act, that sundry Parts of this new Parish were not then built up into Streets, which, however, are so in our Days. And also another new Parish named *St. James* in the said Suburbs.

At this same Time, and particularly in this same Year 1685, there was not a little written both in *England* and *Holland*, on the Subject of making *Sea-water fresh*. Proposals were made and Patents granted for the same, as being of so great a Benefit for Sailors on long Voyages. Yet even to this Day, notwithstanding sundry later Proposals, there has been no effectual Progress made therein. Projects for making *Sea-water* fresh, though hitherto ineffectual.

In this first Year of King *James* the Second's Reign he coined Gold of 22 *Carrats fine*, and two *Carrats alloy*, into 44*l.* 10*s.* by Tale, per lb. of Gold, viz. into Pieces of 10, 20, and 40*s.* and 5*l.* Pieces. And his Silver Coins contained in a Pound-weight of the old Standard, into 62*s.* by Tale, viz. *Crowns*, *Half-crowns*, *Shillings*, *Six-pences*, *Groats*, *Two-pences*, and *Pence*. The Standards the same as in our Days. King *James* the Second's Coins.

Pope *Innocent XI.* being loaded with so vast a Debt to his Subjects, as forty Millions of Roman *Crowns*, (which at 5*s.* 6*d.* Sterling each, made eleven Millions Sterling) he possibly took the following Reduction Scheme from what had been done by the States of *Holland* thirty Years before, viz. in the Year 1655, as we have shewn under that Year; and as in *Britain* has been often done since, and particularly the first Time in the Year 1716. The second successful national or public Sinking-fund in *Europe*, established by Pope *Innocent XI.*

For that Pope finding that, in the Year 1685, his said great Debt, with an Interest of only 4 per Cent. thereon, had risen in current Price to be worth 122 per Cent. he first, warily, provided a ready Cash of three or four Millions of *Crowns*; and thereupon issued a Declaration, that such as would for the future be satisfied with an Interest of 3 per Cent. (instead of 4) should declare their Consent by a limited Time; and that such as chose rather to be paid off their principal Debt, might come and receive it. This Option made all the Creditors accept of the Proposal of continuing at 3 per Cent. by Payments of half per Cent. every two Months, rather than take their principal Money. And it seems, though the Interest was thus reduced, the Principal, in a very short Time after, rose at Market to 112 per Cent. [Vide Bishop *Burnet's Letters and Travels*, and also (from him) *Paterfon's Wednesday's Club in Friday-street.*]

This is the second Instance of the good Success of a *National Sinking Fund*, in *Europe*.

In *France* an exclusive Company being established for a Trade to the River of *Senegal*, on the West Coast of *Africa*, for Gum, Gold-dust, Slaves, Leather, Wax, &c. from *Cape Blanco* to the *Cape of Good Hope*, Anno 1679; they were farther confirmed, Anno 1681, by the Name of the *Royal Senegal Company*. The French *Senegal* and *Guinea* Companies their Rise.

But, in the Year 1685, the *French King's* Declaration taking Notice that the said *Senegal Company's* possessing an exclusive Trade for an Extent of above fifteen hundred Leagues of Coast, and thereby excluded all his other Subjects from trading in the above Commodities, as also in *Negro* Slaves for the Use of the *French West-India Colonies*: [This last was the true Secret] He now establishes a *Guinea Company*, for 20 Years, for *Negroes*, *Gold-dust*, &c. exclusive of all others, from the River *Serra Leone* to the *Cape of Good Hope*; leaving to the before-named *Senegal Company* all the Coast from *Cape Blanco* to *Serra Leone*.

On this Occasion, it will be no Digression to remark, the great Alteration which the Transplantation of *Animals*, as well as of *Vegetables*, makes, by the Difference of Climate, Air, Latitude, &c. — The *Portuguese* settled in *Angola*, &c. on the *African Coast*, in a few Generations gradually contract the Complexion of the Natives, even their woolly Hair, thick Lips, and flat Noses: — And *Negroes* born in *Europe* become gradually more light-coloured. — Our *English* Mastiff-dogs are known to degenerate on the Continent. — *Spanish* Horses do the same in the *Spanish West-Indies*; yet in *Chili* alone they are said to meliorate the Breed. — By transplanting the Vines on the The Transplantation of both *Animals* and *Vegetables* into very different Climates and Latitudes, often make great Alterations in them.



the Banks of the *Rhine*, the rich Wine of the *Canaries* was first produced:—Some say also, that from the said Vine, transplanted a second Time to the *Dutch* Colony at the *Cape of Good Hope*, has been produced that most delicious *Cape Wine*; though others think it sprung from a *Burgundy* Vine.—The *China-oranges*, which are sent in such immense Quantities from *Portugal* all over *Europe*, came originally from a *China* Plant, and have since been transplanted, and prosper in *Spain* and *Italy*. And the like may be observed of many other Fruits, Plants, and Vegetables, which, through the Advantages of Commerce and Navigation, all the Countries of *Europe* now enjoy, though unknown to older Times.

A.D.  
1685

The *East-India* Company were then with a Reverse of Fortune, partly by their War with the *Mogul*, and partly by *Interlopers*.

Although the *English East-India* Company's Affairs were said at this Time to have been so prosperous, that its Profits in nine Years Time, *viz.* from 1676 to 1685, amounted to 963,639 *l.* yet, as all Things on Earth are unstable, a Reverse of Fortune happened at this very Time.

It seems the *Indians* had killed some of this Company's People at *Hughley*, in the Bay of *Bengal*, and that thereupon their Governors commenced War against the *Mogul*.

The Company alleged, that the proper Origin of this War was the false Reports, industriously spread by the *Interlopers*, against them;—such as, that the Company was fallen under the Displeasure of our King;—that our Nation at Home was under great Disturbances;—and that they themselves [the *Interlopers*] were the true Company. They also had corrupted many of the Company's Servants, whereby a Revolt had been occasioned at *Bombay*, and also at *St. Helena*, where they set up for themselves. The Company farther urged, that this dividing of the *English* Interest in *India*, not only made the *Mogul's* Governors and *Rajas* break through all their ancient Engagements and Stipulations with the Company, and thereby deprive them of many valuable Privileges in *India*, but even extorted great Sums of Money from both Parties. For the Company alleged, that the *Interlopers* submitted to any Impositions, so as they might carry on the Trade; and, moreover, formerly given a Handle to the *Dutch* to expel the Company from *Ban-*

The *East-India* Company's fifth Charter since the Restoration.

All which Considerations being laid before King *James* the Second, and it being apprehended, that, unless some effectual Care was speedily taken, the whole *English* Interest in *India* would be utterly lost; a Ship of War was immediately dispatched to *India*, with Orders to seize on all *Interlopers*, and therewith a Proclamation from the King for all his Subjects in *India* to repair to the Company's Forts and Factories, and to submit to their Jurisdiction. At the same Time, the Company sent out several warlike Ships for the said Purpose. Lastly, for corroborating the whole, on the 12th of *April*, 1685, that King granted them a new Charter, being their sixth since the Restoration; wherein he recites, at large, the five preceding Charters, and subjoins, “That, “whereas several Persons, in contempt of those Charters, have, of late Years, presumed, without Licence from the Company, to send out Ships and to trade within their Limits, to the Company's great Damage and the Destruction of that Trade:—He, well weighing how highly it imports the Honour and Welfare of the Realm to redress such Disorders, and to improve that Trade to the utmost: And being fully satisfied, that the same cannot be maintained and carried on to national Advantage, but by one general joint Stock; and that a loose and general Trade will be the Ruin of the Whole:—Being also satisfied, that the said Trade has been managed by the said Company to the Honour and Profit of this Nation: And being desirous to encourage the Company in their difficult and hazardous Trade and Adventures to those remote Parts. He ratifies all the preceding Charters, in their Favour, for ever; and in their fullest Extent, notwithstanding any *Non-user*, *Misuser*, or *Abuser*: And farther grants to the Company, and their respective Presidents, Agents, Chiefs, and Councils in *India*, or to any three of them, (whereof such President, Agent, or Chief, to be one) Power to administer to all Persons, employed by the Company, the Oath taken by every Freeman of the Company, and such other lawful Oaths as their Court of Directors shall appoint.—The Use of the *martial Law* shall extend to the Isle of *St. Helena*, and to the Company's Fort of *Pryman*, on the West Coast of *Somatra*, as well as to their other Limits. And, farther, understanding, that many of the native Princes and Governors of *India*, &c. taking Opportunity from the Divisions, Distractions, or Rebellions amongst the *English*, occasioned by the late licentious trading of *Interlopers*, [this was the first Time that the Word *Interlopers* was used in a Royal Charter] “have of late “violated many of the Company's Privileges; surprized their Servants, Ships, and Goods; besieged their Factories; invaded their Liberties; and have, many other Ways, without just Cause, abused their Chiefs and Factors, to the Nation's Dishonour: For all which the Company intends to demand Satisfaction, in a peaceable Way; and, if not obtained that Way, to use Force of Arms, wherein they will have Occasion to use their Ships in a warlike Manner.—Wherefore the King hereby grants full Power to the Company to appoint *Admirals*, *Vice-Admirals*, *Rear-Admirals*, *Captains*, &c. from Time to Time, who may raise and muster Seamen and Soldiers, on board their Ships, as shall be directed by the Company, or by their Captain-General in *India*, who may seize on and compel all *English Interlopers* to submit; and may take their Ships and Goods: Also to make War on such *Indian* Princes as may hurt the Company. And in Time of open Hostility with any *Indian* Nation, &c. they may, on the other Side the *Cape of Good Hope*, use the *martial Law* on Board their Ships, as well as on Land. Reserving, however, Liberty to the King, at Pleasure, to revoke this Grant of *martial Law* in their Ships.—The Company may also coin in their Forts any Species of Money usually coined by the Princes of those Countries only; so as it be agreeable to the Standards of those Princes, in Weight and Fineness; and that they do not coin any *European* Money;—and that all such Money, so to be coined by them, and not otherwise, shall be current in any City, Town, Port, or Place, within the Company's Limits.”

In



A. D. 1686 In consequence of the great Power given to the Company by this Charter, they proceeded rigorously against the *Interlopers*; who, on the other hand, by their Abettors and Agents, did not fail to raise a great Clamour against the Company, who, however, continued in the Exercise of those Powers till after the Accession of King *William* to the Throne.

As *Jamaica* was hitherto principally inhabited by the military Men (and their Offspring) who had possessed it ever since it was taken in the Year 1656, those People, as generally disliking Agriculture, betook themselves to cruising at Sea against the *Spaniards*, on the *American* Seas, even after Peace had been concluded between *England* and *Spain*, in *America*; and, allured by the Wealth acquired thereby, they continued that illegal Practice throughout all the Reign of King *Charles* the Second, and to this Time, and got the Appellation of the *Buccaneers* of *Jamaica*; some of whose bold Exploits against the *Spanish* Towns and Ports in *Mexico*, &c. would pass for mere Romances, had they not been too well known by both Nations.

Some Account of the Rise, &c. of the *Buccaneers* of *Jamaica*.

In this same Year 1686, the *French*, though at Peace with *England* in *Europe*, marched from *Canada*, over Land, and surprized four of the *Hudson's-Bay* Company's Forts; so that there only remained to us the Fort at *Port-Nelson*: And this is the first Time the *French* found the Way over Land, from *Canada* to that Bay.

The *French*, in Time of Peace with *England*, seize on four of our Forts in *Hudson's-Bay*.

In November, this same Year, the Kings of *England* and *France* concluded a Treaty of Peace and Neutrality for *America*; [*Vide* Vol. i. p. 246, of *A General Collection of Treaties*, second Edition, Anno 1732.] whereby,

The first Treaty of Peace and Neutrality for *America*, between *England* and *France*.

Articles I, and II, "It was agreed, that there should be between them a firm Peace, as well in South as in North-America, in both Continent and Islands, by Sea and Land: And that no Ships of either Nation shall be permitted to invade or attack the Dominions of the other in America.

III. "Nor shall any Soldiers, or armed Men, living either in the *English* or *French* American Islands and Colonies, commit any Act of Hostility or Damage to either Party; nor shall they give any Assistance or Supplies of Men or Victuals to the wild *Indians*, with whom either King shall have War.

IV, V. "Both Kings shall retain and possess all the Dominions and Prerogatives they now enjoy in *America*. And therefore the Subjects, Inhabitants, Commanders, and Mariners of each King, respectively, shall absolutely abstain from trading to, or fishing in all or any of the Places so possessed, or which shall be possessed by the other; either in their Havens, Bays, Creeks, Roads, or other Places. And Ships or Vessels found so trading or fishing as aforesaid, shall be confiscated with their Ladings:—Always provided, that the Freedom of Navigation be in no Manner disturbed, where nothing is committed against the genuine Sense of this Treaty.

The *U i possidetis* established in *America*.

VI. "Ships of War, as well as Merchant-ships, being forced through Strefs of Weather, or pursued by Pirates and Enemies, or through any other urgent Necessity, to take Shelter into any of the Rivers, Creeks, Havens, Ports, &c. belonging to the other in *America*, shall be treated kindly, protected, and supplied with Refreshments and all Things needful, at reasonable Rates; and may depart whither and when they shall please.—Provided they do not break Bulk, nor sell any of their Ladings, nor receive any Merchandize on Board, nor employ themselves in fishing; under the Forfeiture of Ships and Goods. But before they enter such Ports, they shall, at coming in, hang out the Flag of their Nation, and shall also give Notice of their so coming in, by firing a Cannon thrice, or (if they have no Cannon) a Musket thrice: otherwise they shall forfeit as above.

VII. "Ships of either Nation, stranded or shipwrecked, shall have friendly Assistance and Relief.

VIII. "But if three or four Ships together be driven into the Ports of either Nation, so as to give just Ground of Suspicion; they shall stay no longer than the Governor or other Magistrate of such Port will allow them, after supplying them with Necessaries as above.

IX. "The King of *Great-Britain's* Subjects, of the Island of *St. Christopher's*, may fetch Salt from the Salt-ponds there.—As, on the other Hand, the *French* Subjects of *St. Christopher's* may enter into the Rivers of the great Road, to provide themselves with Water. But both these mutual Permissions must only be done in the Day-time. And they shall on both Sides hang out their Flags and fire a Cannon thrice, &c. as in the 6th-Article." [*St. Christopher's* (as we have already seen) was equally divided between *England* and *France*.]

X. "Neither Nation shall harbour the barbarous or wild Inhabitants and Slaves, or the Goods which they may have taken from the Subjects of the other Nation; nor shall they protect them.

XI. "The Governors, Officers, and Subjects of either Nation shall not molest nor disturb the Subjects of the other, in settling their respective Colonies, and in their Commerce and Navigation.



XII, XIII. " The Ships of War and Privateers of either Nation shall be strictly enjoined not to injure the other, as shall also their privileged Companies: Otherwise they shall be punished, and also satisfy for all Damages.—For which End, they shall be obliged, before they receive their Commissions, to give Security to the Amount of 1000*l.* Sterling, or 13,000 *Livres*: And if any such Ship has above 150 Men, then for 2000*l.* Sterling, or 26,000 *Livres*: On Pain of forfeiting their Commissions.—Also the Ship itself shall be liable to make Satisfaction for Injuries and Damages done by her.

A. D.  
1686

XIV. " The Governors and Officers of either Nation shall be strictly enjoined to give no Assistance nor Protection to any *Pirates* of what Nation soever they may be: And shall also punish as *Pirates* all such as shall fit out any Ship without lawful Commission and Authority.

XV. " No Subjects of either King shall take a Commission or *Letters of Mart* for privateering in *America*, from any Prince or State with which the other is at War; otherwise he shall be punished as a *Pirate*.

XVI. " The *French* King's Subjects shall have Liberty to fish for Turtles in the Island of *Cayman*." [A small Island West of *Jamaica*.]

The other four Articles are of no Importance; being only the usual Forms of *Provisos*, in case of a Rupture between the two Nations, or of Complaints of Differences arising on either Side in *America*.

Remarks on *France's* Advantages by this Treaty.

It is easy to see, by this remarkable Treaty, how egregiously the *French* King imposed on his Dupe, King *James*. For, 1st, *France's* *American* Isles were then much more feeble than ours; and as the *Buccancers* from *Jamaica* might possibly have made very free with them, *James* hereby gave them intirely up as *Pirates*. 2dly, The *Uti possidetis*, hereby stipulated, secured to *France* the Possession of some of her Colonies, to which *England*, till now, had strong Pretensions. And, 3dly, It may be said, that, by this Pacification, *France* had an advantageous Respite for the improving of both her Island and Continent Colonies in *America*, and of which she made a very good Use to our Cost. 4thly, Here is no Mention of the four Forts taken from our Company in *Hudson's-Bay*; not known in *England* when this Treaty was concluded.

We must, however, on the other hand, observe, that by these Treaties of Peace and Neutrality, for *America*, 1st, between *Spain* and *Holland*, Anno 1648; 2dly, between *Portugal* and *Holland*, Anno 1661; 3dly, between *England* and *Spain*, Anno 1670; and, 4thly, the last-named Treaty between *England* and *France*; the Possessions of those several Potentates, in *America*, were ascertained, and the Freedom of Commerce in those Seas was more firmly established than had hitherto been effected.

King *James* the Second, of *England*, shamefully encourages the *Algerines* in their War against *Holland*.

The *Dutch* being, in this Year 1686, at War with the *Algerines*, the latter were shamefully encouraged therein by King *James* the Second, of *England*, who, for some Time, permitted them the Use of his Ports, and to sell their Prizes in *England*; whereby they had Opportunities (as observed by *Burchett*, in his *Naval History*) to go out as they pleased and to cruise against the *Hollanders*, from whom, in the Space of six Months, the *Algerines* took, in or near the *Channel*, above 30 rich Merchant-ships.

The Proportion of People in eight Cities of *Europe*.

According to Sir *William Petty's* fourth *Essay on Political Arithmetic*, licensed Anno 1686, (and printed Anno 1687) the Proportion of the eight under-named Cities, as to their Numbers of Inhabitants, is as follows, viz.

<i>London</i> ,	- - - - -	696,000
<i>Paris</i> ,	- - - - -	488,000 *
<i>Amsterdam</i> ,	- - - - -	187,000 *
<i>Venice</i> ,	- - - - -	134,000 *
<i>Rome</i> ,	- - - - -	125,000
<i>Dublin</i> ,	- - - - -	69,000
<i>Rouen</i> ,	- - - - -	66,000 *
<i>Bristol</i> ,	- - - - -	48,000 *

N. B. He makes the *Medium* of the annual Burials at *London* to be 23,212, which Number multiplied by 30, [as one out of every thirty is generally supposed to die in *London* in a Year] gives 696,360.

*London* magnified, and *Paris*, &c. depreciated. By Sir *W. Petty's* Computations.

This Humour of magnifying *London*, and lessening of *Paris* and other foreign Cities, was probably pleasing to the King; but, I conceive, was far from being just. And, with respect to *London's* *Medium* of Burials, surely our present Bills of Mortality in our Time must be egregiously erroneous, if, after so many thousand Houses have been added to *London*, it scarcely exceeds that Number. This, therefore, could answer no good End, and was only deceiving ourselves. Possibly every one of the said Cities marked thus \* are considerably under-computed, but more especially *Paris* and *Amsterdam*; which surely could answer no wise or solid Purpose.

By a Treaty between *England* and *France*, our absolute Right to all *Hudson's Bay* was clearly

In the Year 1687, King *James* the Second, of *England*, appointed Commissioners to treat with those appointed by the *French* King, for the Restitution of the *English* Forts taken the preceding Year in *Hudson's-Bay*. Those Commissioners reported to King *James*, that they had clearly made out his absolute Right to the whole Bay and Streight of *Hudson*, and to the Lands adjoining, as well as to the Forts taken by *France*, and the sole Trade to all Parts within the said Streight and Bay.

1687



A. D. 1687 Bay. Whereupon our said King declared, that he would insist on full Restitution, and on Satisfaction to the Company, whole Loss, by the Invasion of the *French* in the preceding Year, amounted to 108,514*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* as was afterwards set forth by the Company in their Petition to Queen *Anne*, in the Year 1712, though never paid to this Day. The Result of this patched-up Treaty with *France*, was, that *Louis* agreed to restore those Forts to the Company: Yet, being sure of our said King, he retained *Fort Charles* in his Hands: [Says *Roger Coke*, in his last Page of the *Detection of the Court and State of England*.]

made out, and all our Forts, but one, were restored.

In this same Year 1687, the *Dutch East-India* Ships imported from the Isle of *Ceylon*, 170,000*lb.* Weight of *Cinnamon*: which, though less in Quantity than in some Years before, does, nevertheless, demonstrate the great Importance of that Island to that Company.

We may here, once more, remark, that *Persecution*, and the Dread of the Prevalency of *Popery*, did, in this Reign, as well as towards the Close of the last, drive Numbers of *Protestant Dissenters* to settle in *New-England*, *New-York*, &c. which brought a considerable Accession of Strength and Improvement to those Colonies.

The *Protestant Dissenters*, to avoid *Persecution* and *Popery*, fly in great Numbers to our *American Colonies* of *New England*, &c.

*Pont-Chartrain*, the *French* Prime-minister, being an Enemy to their *East-India* Company, it is no Marvel that they did not prosper. Their importing immense Quantities of white Cottons, and causing them to be painted in *France*, in the Manner of the *Indies*, drew the Enmity of the *French* Manufacturers upon them, the Sale of the Company's Cottons and Silks being excessively injurious to them: So that *Pont-Chartrain* procured an Edict of this Year, 1687, against the unlimited Importation thereof; whereby that Company declined more and more: And the War of the grand Alliance against *France* also depressed that Company much; which, in conclusion, was never able to succeed to any great Purpose, till after the Peace of *Utrecht*: In the mean Time, having no Ability themselves to carry on an extensive Trade, they were constrained to let out their Privileges to some private Merchants of *St. Maloe*, who got rich by a Trade in which the Company could not prosper: And thus it remained till the Regency of the Duke of *Orleans*, in the Minority of *Louis* the Fifteenth, and the Year 1719.

1688 The gradual Increase of *England's* foreign Commerce and Home-manufactures, the Improvement of her Lands and Mines at Home, and of her foreign Colonies and Plantations, had occasioned very much Wealth to be accumulated in the Space of about 150 Years past; the Nation not having been engaged much or long in foreign Wars, and those too mostly or principally naval ones, which had not caused much of our Treasure to be carried from us, any more than did our own civil Wars. From these, and such-like Considerations, some Authors, who wrote soon after this Time, have been of Opinion that the *English* Nation was now in its Zenith of commercial Prosperity: Yet, since that Period, (notwithstanding our many and very expensive foreign Landwars, the great Consumers of Treasure) we are very much increased in commercial as well as in Royal Shipping;—in our Manufactures and foreign Plantations, and in almost every Part of our general Commerce both foreign and domestic. Nevertheless, it must needs be acknowledged, that about this same Year 1688, we were arrived at a very great Degree of Prosperity in all the before-named Respects; for the Proof and Illustration of which the following brief Memoirs of several very able Authors will afford us considerable Light, viz.

The great gradual Increase of *England's* Wealth, Commerce, Shipping, and Revenue, in about 150 Years past.

I. We have an eminent Instance of the Increase of *England's* Commerce and Shipping, in only 22 Years Space, from Dr. *D'Avenant's Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, and also from *Collier's History of English naval Affairs*, printed in *Octavo*, second Edition, Anno 1739, if the Computations be absolutely exact, viz. "That the Tonnage of the Merchant-ships of *England*, in this Year 1688, was near double to the Tonnage of the Year 1666.

The political and commercial state of *England*, in the Year 1666, &c.

1. *England's* mercantile shipping, its vast Increase in 22 Years: and also of the Tonnage of her Navy-Royal in 26 Years.

"Also that the Tonnage of the Navy-Royal, which, in the Year 1660, was only 62,594 Tons, was, in this Year 1688, increased to 101,032 Tons."

II. *D'Avenant* farther acquaints us, (in Part ii. of his said *Discourses*, *Octavo*, 1698, p. 42) with what he must have been perfectly well versed in, as he was Inspector-General of the Customs, "That in the Year 1666, the Farm of the Customs of *England* was but 390,000*l.* yearly. Yet, from *Michaelmas* 1671, to *Michaelmas* 1688, being seventeen Years, the Customs yielded net to the Crown, 9,447,799*l.* which, at a Medium, was per Annum 555,752*l.*"

II. And of her Customs, from 1666, to 1688.

III. The said able Author gives us also a View of the gradual Increase of the general Rental of *England*, occasioned principally by the Increase of our Commerce, and in Part also by the great Improvements made in Lands, by inclosing, manuring, and taking in of waste Grounds, and meliorating of what was poor and barren, viz.

III. The vast Increase of the annual Rental of *England*, and of its total Value, from the Year 1600, to 1688.

"The general Rental of <i>England</i> , for Land, Houses, and Mines, before we became considerable in Trade, viz. about the Year 1600, did not exceed, per Annum	6,000,000
"Which general Rental we take now [ <i>i. e.</i> Anno 1698] to be	14,000,000
"Moreover, Anno 1600, the said six Millions, at 12 Years Purchase, (the common Price of Lands at that Period) was worth but	72,000,000
"But the Lands, &c. of <i>England</i> , at the Rental of fourteen Millions, and worth 18 Years Purchase, in the Year 1688, amounted to	252,000,000

How amazing is this Alteration, in the Space of less than one Century!

So prosperous was the *Dutch East-India* Company at this Time, according to Consul *Ker's* Remarks on *Holland*, published at *Amsterdam*, in this same Year 1688, (and since in *English*, in *Ker's* *History of the East-India Company's* *Ker'sland's*



vast Power and  
Greatness.

Kerfand's Memoirs) " That they were said to have *thirty thousand* Men in constant Pay, and above  
" *two hundred* capital Ships, beside Sloops, Ketches, and Yachts." A. D.  
1688

The Occasions of  
Hamburg's Great-  
ness and Increase of  
Commerce.

Hamburg is become  
the next in Trade  
after London  
and Amsterdam, of  
any City of Europe.

Lubeck's great De-  
clension and feeble  
Condition.

The same Author, treating of the City and Republic of *Hamburg*, observes, " That its then  
" Greatness and vast Commerce were partly occasioned by the Residence of our *English* Company  
" of *Merchant-Adventurers*; but still much more by the *Netherland Protestants*, who, in the Duke  
" *D'Alva's* Time, forsook the *Low-Countries* and settled here; and by the *Protestants* turned out  
" of *Cologne* and other Parts of *Germany*; even although *Hamburg* be forced to keep *six or seven*  
" *thousand* Men in Pay, to guard against the continual Alarms of the King of *Denmark*, or other  
" Neighbours; besides two or three Ships of War to guard their Merchant-ships from Pirates;  
" yet their Wealth and Trade increase daily. — And it is believed, that, small and great, there are  
" belonging to this Commonwealth" [i. e. *Hamburg*] " *5000* Sail of Ships." [This Author must  
surely be, in some Degree, mistaken, even altho' he should include in this Computation all the Hoys,  
Lighters, &c. employed in carrying Goods up and down the River *Elbe*, &c.] — He adds,  
" That, after *Amsterdam*, *Genoa*, and *Venice*, *Hamburg's* Bank is reckoned the chief in Credit: But  
" in Trade the said City is accounted the third in *Europe*, and comes next to *London* and *Amster-*  
" *dam*, she being now become the Magazine of *Germany* and of the *Baltic* and *Northern* Seas. —  
" *Hamburg* gives great Privileges to the *Jews*, and to all Strangers whatever: but more especi-  
" ally to the before-named *English* Company of *Merchant-Adventurers*; to whom they allow a  
" large Building, where they have a Church, and wherein the Deputy-Governor, Secretary, Mi-  
" nisters, and other Officers of the Company live, to whom the Magistrates make an annual Pre-  
" sent of *Wine*, *Beer*, *Sheep*, *Salmon*, and *Sturgeon*, in their Seasons." — Yet he acknowledges their  
Bigotry, in not permitting the *Calvinists* to have a public Church within their City, who are forced  
to go out of the Gates to *Altena*, a fine Village, a quarter of an Hour's Walk from *Hamburg*,  
belonging to the King of *Denmark*; who, though a *Lutheran* Prince, has the Wisdom to allow  
the *Calvinists* a public Church there: Which Conduct of the *Hamburgers* may possibly hereafter  
turn to their great Prejudice. He also observes, that the City of *Lubeck* has been guilty of the  
like Bigotry; which City is at present much fallen from its pristine Splendor and Commerce,  
having been in old Times so powerful, as to wage War against *Denmark* and *Sweden*, and to con-  
quer sundry of their Places and Islands, &c. But here our Author should have noted, that ge-  
nerally those Conquests were made by *Lubeck* only as the Head, but in the Name, and by the Aids  
of the other Cities of the *Hanseatic* League. We have elsewhere traced the Rise, Prosperity, and  
Declension of that City, and shall therefore now only observe, (with this Author) that their Bigo-  
try to *Lutheranism* made their Magistrates, through the Persuasion of their Clergy, banish the *Papists*,  
*Calvinists*, *Jews*, and all other Dissenters, from their City and Territory; to the almost intire Ruin  
of their Commerce. He says, " That in his Time," [Anno 1688] " they had not above 200  
" Ships, nor any other Territory but the City itself, and a small Town named *Travemund*, at the  
" Mouth of the River *Trave*, eight Miles below *Lubeck*; the rest of their ancient Territory be-  
" ing long since in the Hands of the *Danes* and *Swedes*," [the former from *Holstein*, the latter  
from *Wismar*] " by whom the Burghers (says he) are kept in such continual Alarm, as to be quite  
" tired out with keeping Guard and paying Taxes: Yet (he says) they still maintained 1500 Sol-  
" diers in Pay; and, beside them, 400 of their Burghers, in two Companies, are obliged to watch  
" daily." To this once-glorious City, we, in *England*, ought to acknowledge ourselves beholden  
for some of our earliest Improvements in Ship-building and Commerce, and for our first Water-  
conduits in *London*, *Bristol*, *Exeter*, &c. taken from their Models: The *Lubeckers* having had much  
the Start of us in respect of many advantageous Improvements, the natural Effects of an  
earlier extended Commerce; though now it be only the Skeleton of its ancient Commerce and  
Grandeur.

The State of the  
Isle of *Hispaniola* at  
this Time.

The Rise or Grounds  
of the first French  
Colony in *Hispaniola*.

The *Spaniards* Conquests of *Mexico* and *Peru*, where such immense Treasures were more easily  
to be had, induced them gradually to neglect the noble and extensive Island of *Hispaniola*; altho'  
it is said there are still Mines of Gold and Silver (as well as of Copper) therein, which were for-  
merly worked to very great Profit: But as they are said to have destroyed so many as three Mil-  
lions of the Natives of that Island, who, whilst they were permitted to enjoy their Possessions, were  
very serviceable to the *Spaniards*, in fishing for them, and in tilling their Lands, &c. so that they  
were then in greater Affluence there than they have been since, the greatest Part of the Country  
being depopulated, thereby they have been rendered unable to work their Mines: This, it is  
said, makes them carefully conceal their having any such, lest Foreigners should be allured to in-  
vade them. They have still, however, Plenty of *Sugar*, *Cocoa*, *Cotton*, *Ginger*, *Indico*, *Coffee*, *To-*  
*bacco*, *Wax*, *Honey*, *Ambergris*, *Salt*, *Drugs*, and *Dying-woods*. In this feeble State, a Company of  
Pirates, usually then called *Buccaneers*, settled themselves on the North-west Part of *Hispaniola*, till  
then solely possessed by *Spain*, and seized on the Port and Town of *Petit-Guaves*: After some  
Years nestling there, they applied to King *William*, of *England*, for his Protection there, pro-  
mising Submission and Allegiance to the Crown of *England*: But that King, being in Alliance  
with *Spain* against *France*, disregarded their Application. Whereupon those *Buccaneers* applied to  
the *French* Court, who readily took them under their Protection, and supplied them with proper  
Assistance. From this obscure and singular Beginning, has gradually grown up the present pow-  
erful *French* Colony in our Days, possessed of the best Part of the great Island of *Hispaniola*,  
where they have excellent *Sugar-works*, *Coffee*, *Ginger*, *Cotton*, *Indico*, and all the other Productions  
of the *West-Indies*; whilst the *Spaniards*, on the other Part of that Island, proved rather useful  
than hurtful to them, by supplying them with Cattle, &c. in Return for the *French East-India*-  
Merchandise, and with their own Manufactures and Product; with which also the *French* there  
supply Ships from the Continent of *Terra Firma* and *New-Spain*, &c. coming to *St. Domingo*,  
where is fixed the last Appeal, or *dernier Resort*, in all Suits at Law for *Spanish America*, which  
therefore draws thither many People. This has proved an unlucky Incident for *England's* neigh-  
bouring Isles: And so much the rather, as the Feebleness of *Spain* obliged that Crown, at the

Treaty



A D. Treaty of *Ryswick*, Anno 1697, to yield up to *France*, for ever, that noble Part of *Hispaniola*, of which they had till then violently possessed themselves.

Afterwards yielded by *Spain* to *France* for ever.

Consul *Ker* (in his before-named Remarks on *Germany*, Anno 1688) observes, "That Persecution has undone the famous imperial City of *Cologne*, (as well as many others) so greatly decayed within 100 Years past.—The *Jesuits* Influence was such with its Magistrates, as to prevail with them to banish all *Protestants*: These removed to *Hamburg* and *Amsterdam*; whereby *Cologne* is become so dispeopled; that the Houses daily fall to Ruin for want of Inhabitants, and a great Deal of Corn and Wine now grows within its Walls, where formerly were Houses." He says, the Parish of *St. Martin's*, in *Westminster*, has twice the Number of Inhabitants that *Cologne* has, and yet *Cologne* contains as many Parish-churches, Monasteries, and Chapels, as there are Days in the Year. The like Decay, he says, is at *Strasbourg*.

*Cologne's* vast Declension, occasioned by their persecuting Spirit.

The *English* Nation, as well as those of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, having, at this Time, had their religious and civil Liberties and free Constitution, openly invaded and trampled on, by King *James* the Second, in a most flagrant Manner; by the united Voice of all true *Protestants* and Lovers of our national Constitution and Laws, *William*, Prince of *Orange*, that King's Nephew and Son-in-Law, was invited over from *Holland* to rescue us from those worst of Evils, and was established on the Throne of these free Nations, whose religious and legal Constitutions were thereby settled on more sure and firm Foundations than ever they had been in any former Period whatever: Which Felicity of ours even *Foreigners* have celebrated in their Writings. *Voltaire*, a *Frenchman* and a *Papist*, in his *Age of Lewis the Fourteenth*, gives us the following Remarks thereon, viz. "This was the proper *Æra* of *English* Liberty.—The Nation, represented by its Parliament, now fixed the so-long contested Bounds between the Prerogative of the Crown and the Rights of the People.—They prescribed the Terms of reigning to the Prince of *Orange*, and chose him for their Sovereign, in Conjunction with his Consort *Mary*."

A brief View of the great Revolution, in the Close of the Year 1688, and its favourable commercial Consequences.

The Establishment of this free Constitution did most certainly contribute greatly in its Consequences (as it was natural to suppose and expect) to the Increase and Advancement of our Commerce. This will, in Part, be seen in King *William's* Declaration of War against *France*, whither the unhappy abdicated King had retired for Protection.

In the Beginning of 1689, the Prince and Princess of *Orange* were recognized by the Convention of Estates and the Voice of the People, as King and Queen of those Realms, and by an Act of the Convention of Estates of *England*, afterwards turned into an Act of Parliament, (Cap. vi.) a new Form of a Coronation-oath was prescribed to be taken by them: Whereby they (as all their Successors must do) "solemnly promised and swore on the Gospels, to govern their People according to Law:—To cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all their Judgments:—That, to the utmost of their Power, they will maintain the Laws of God, the true Profession of the Gospel, and Protestant Reformed Religion established by Law; and will preserve to the Bishops and Clergy of this Realm, and to the Churches committed to their Charge, all such Rights and Privileges as by Law appertain unto them."

The new Coronation Oath enacted, and the new Oaths, instead of those of Allegiance and Supremacy.

Moreover, by a Statute (Cap. viii.) of this first Session, the tyrannical Oaths of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy* were abrogated; and in their Stead were the two following substituted, viz. I. "I A. B. do sincerely promise and swear, that I will be faithful and bear true Allegiance to their Majesties:" And, II. "I do, from my Heart, abhor, detest, and abjure, that damnable Doctrine and Position, That Princes excommunicated or deprived by the *Pope*, or any Authority of the See of *Rome*, may be deposed or murdered by their Subjects, or any other whatsoever. And I do declare, that no foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, State, or Potentate, hath, or ought to have, any Jurisdiction, Power, Superiority, Pre-eminence, or Authority, ecclesiastical or spiritual, within this Realm."

By an Act of Parliament, (Cap. x.) of this same first Session of the first Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, it appearing, "That the Revenue of *Hearth* or *Chimney*-money was grievous to the People of *England*, by occasioning many Difficulties and Questions,—a great Oppression to the poorer Sort, and a Badge of Slavery upon the whole People; exposing every Man's House to be entered into and searched at Pleasure, by Persons unknown to him." It was therefore absolutely abolished for ever.

Hearth-money abolished by Act of Parliament.

It then appeared, (says the Continuator of *Rapin's* History, Vol. iii. p. 52, Notes) that the Number of Houses in *England* and *Wales*, soon after the Restoration, was about 1,230,000: And reckoning six Persons, at a Medium, to each House, it fixes the Number of the People then to be 7,380,000.

In the same Session, Cap. xxii. it was enacted, "That, when *Malt* or *Barley* is at 1*l.* 4*s.* per Quarter, or under; *Rye*, at 1*l.* 12*s.* and *Wheat*, at 2*l.* 8*s.* per Quarter; then it shall not only be lawful to export the same; but the Exporters shall also receive the following Bounties, viz. for *Malt* or *Barley*, per Quarter, 2*s.* 6*d.* *Rye*, 3*s.* 6*d.* *Wheat*, 5*s.* per Quarter; without requiring any Thing for Customs or Fees whatever; provided, Security be given for such Corn's being legally landed beyond Sea, and that the Ship and its Crew, in which it shall be exported, be duly qualified according to the Acts of Navigation."

The first Law in *England*, for granting a Bounty, on Corn exported.

This was the first Law for allowing any Bounty on Corn exported; which Bounties have generally been esteemed so beneficial to the landed Interest, by enabling Tenants to pay their Rents



in Years of Plenty, that unless in Years of Scarcity, when the current Prices were higher than the above-named ones, it has been judged prudent to continue the same. How much this Bounty contributed to the Improvement of Husbandry is too obvious to be disputed. Yet some are of Opinion, that, instead hereof, all the Corn of plentiful Years should by the Public be purchased of the Farmers, at a moderate Price, to be laid up in Granaries against a Year of Dearth. This would not only be a great Help to our Poor, in a Year of Scarcity, but would bring foreign Ships to purchase it at our Price, and would also employ great Numbers of our own Ships, for supplying other Nations at higher Rates; as is done in *Holland*. In other Countries (says a *French* Author) the People pay their Sovereign for Leave to carry out their Corn: But wiser *England* pays her People for exporting it.

A. D.  
1689

A Toleration by  
Law enacted  
in Favour of Pro-  
testant Dissenters.

As nothing tends more to the Advancement of Commerce and Industry, than the giving Ease to scrupulous Consciences in the Exercise of their Religion, an Act of the same Session (Cap. xviii.) was passed, for exempting all their Majesties Protestant Subjects, of the several Denominations dissenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties of certain Laws: Which, as its Preamble sets forth, "might be an effectual Means to unite their Majesties Protestant Subjects in Interest and Affection." Which legal Toleration (some certain wicked Party-measures, at certain Times, excepted) has generally answered the wise and good Ends proposed by that Law.

The old Law against  
multiplying Gold  
and Silver, repealed.

By Cap. xxx. of the same first Session aforesaid, the Statute of the 5th Year of King *Henry* the Fourth, Cap. iv. *Against the multiplying of Gold and Silver*, was repealed; because (says the Preamble) "Since the making of the said Statute, Men are arrived to great Skill and Perfection in the Art of refining of Metals,—and of extracting Gold and Silver therefrom; but yet dare not exercise their said Skill, for Fear of incurring the Felony of that Statute; but do therefore exercise their said Skill in foreign Parts, to the great Detriment of the Realm:—Provided, however, that all the Gold and Silver so to be extracted from other Metals, be employed for Coinage in the King's *Mint*, and no other Way. Provided, also, that henceforth no Mine of Copper, Tin, Iron, or Lead, shall hereafter be adjudged to be a royal Mine, even although Gold or Silver may be extracted out of the same."

The Grounds of the  
*Grand Alliance* against  
*France*.

The Grounds for  
*England's* Declaration  
of War against  
*France*.

King *Louis* the Fourteenth of *France*, his great Injustice, and Violences committed against *England*, *Germany*, *Spain*, and *Holland*, brought about a *Grand Alliance* of those four Potentates in this same Year, for reducing that lawless Monarch to Reason; the Consequence whereof was an immediate Declaration of War, by each of them. That of King *William*, of *England*, dated the seventh of *May*, 1689, (after reciting *Louis's* unjust Invasion and ravaging of the Territories of his Ally, the Emperor, and Empire) as far as is relative to commercial Concerns, was summarily as follows, viz.

I. "That although it was not long before, that the *French* took out Licences from the *English* Governor of *Newfoundland*, to fish on that Coast, paying Tribute for such Licences, as an Acknowledgement of the sole Right of the Crown of *England* to that Island: Yet, of late, their Encroachments on that Island, and our Subjects Trade and Fishery, have been more like the Invasions of an Enemy, than becoming Friends, who enjoyed the Advantages of that Trade only by Permission.

II. "But that the *French* King should invade our *Caribbee* Islands, [*St. Christopher's*, &c.] and possess himself of our Territories in *New-York* and *Hudson's-Bay*, in an hostile Manner; imprisoning some and murdering others of our Subjects, burning their Houses and seizing on their Effects;—are Actions even not becoming an Enemy.—Yet at that very Time, *Louis*, far from declaring himself so, was, by his Ministers in *England*, soliciting a Treaty of Neutrality and good Correspondence in *America*." [*Anno* 1686.]

III. "His Proceedings, moreover, against our Subjects in *Europe*, are so notorious, that we need not enlarge thereon: Such as, the countenancing the Seizure of our Ships by his Privateers;—his prohibiting a great Part of our Product and Manufactures;—and imposing exorbitant Customs upon the rest;—are sufficient Evidences of his Design to destroy the Trade and Navigation upon which the Wealth and Safety of this Nation very much depend.

IV. "His disputing the Right of the Flag, inherent in the Crown of *England*.

V. "His unchristian Prosecution of many of our *English* Protestant Subjects in *France*, for Matters of Religion, contrary to the Law of Nations and express Treaties; forcing them to abjure their Religion by unusual Cruelties; imprisoning some of the Masters and Seamen of our Merchant-ships, and condemning others to the Gallies, on Pretence of having on Board, either some of his own miserable Protestant Subjects or their Effects.

VI. "And, lastly, his endeavouring, for some Years past, by Insinuations and Promises of Assistance, to overthrow the Government of *England*; and now, by open and violent Methods, to invade *Ireland*, in Support of our Subjects in Rebellion against us."

This Prohibition of Commerce with *France* produced the good Consequences of inducing the People of *England* to improve their old, and to invent sundry new Manufactures, &c. which they formerly took of *France*; not a little to the Detriment of that Kingdom in the End.



A.D.  
1689

In the Declaration of *Holland*, amongst many other Allegations against *Louis*; they affirm, The Grounds for  
 " 1st, That he had endeavoured, by all Manner of Ways, to ruin their Navigation and Com- *Holland's Declara-*  
 " merce, as well in *Europe* as elsewhere, by seizing of their Ships and Cargoes.—2dly, By vio- *tion of War against*  
 " lently forcing even their Ships of War to be searched, at a Time of profound Peace.—3dly, *France:*  
 " By his new Tolls and Impositions, hindering their Subjects from selling their Manufactures  
 " and Fish in his Country,—so as it was become impossible to continue their Trade to *France*, where  
 " their Complaints were rejected with Scorn.—4thly, Having begun a horrible Persecution of  
 " his own *Protestant* Subjects, he had therein involved the Subjects of the *States-General*, tho'  
 " only living in *France*, on Account of Commerce; parting Wives from their Husbands and  
 " Children from their Parents, &c."

The Declaration of *Spain*, of the 3d of *May* this Year, was in Consequence of *France's* prior And of *Spain's*:  
 Declaration of War against that Crown, on the 15th of the preceding Month, though destitute of  
 all Justice;—as also of his invading and ravaging the Empire, and bringing the *Turks* to invade  
 and ravage *Hungary*.

And that of the Emperor and Empire was much to the same Effect.

And of the Emperor  
and Empire.

☞ In the remarkable Convention between the Commissioners of King *William* and those of the *States* of the *United Netherlands*, (dated in *August* 1689) concerning their Prohibition of Commerce  
 with *France*, it was stipulated; A remarkable Con-  
 vention between  
*England* and *Holland*  
 for prohibiting Com-  
 merce with *France*.

" 1st, That the Subjects of neither Nation shall be allowed to traffic to or with those of *France*,  
 " either with Ships of their own or of any other Nation.—Neither shall they import into  
 " either Country any Merchandize being the Produce of the *French King's* Dominions.

" 2d, If, during this War, the Subjects of any other Potentate shall have Commerce with  
 " *France*, or that their Ships are met with in their Passage thither, they shall be seized and con-  
 " demned as lawful Prize.

" 3d, The other Potentates of *Europe*, at Peace with *France*, shall have due Notification,  
 " That if their Ships or Vessels shall be found at Sea, before this Notification shall have been  
 " given, making their Way to *France*, they shall be obliged by the Ships of *England* and *Holland*  
 " forthwith to turn back; ☞ and if sailing from *France*, laden with *French* Merchandize, they  
 " shall be obliged to sail back to *France*, and there leave the said Merchandize, upon Pain of  
 " Forfeiture. And in case the Ships of those Kings, Princes, and States, or their Subjects,  
 " shall, after the said Notification, be found at Sea, and sailing either towards the Ports of  
 " *France*, or returning from thence; they shall be seized and forfeited, together with their  
 " Cargoes, and shall be reputed good Prize!

" IV. And as to the Princes and Allies who are already at War with *France*, Notification shall  
 " be given them, as aforesaid; and they shall be desired at the same Time to concur with such  
 " Methods as are so conducive to the common Interest, and to give and execute such Orders as  
 " tend to the same End.

" Done at *Whitehall*, *August* 12th—22d, 1689."

Part of a secret Article, viz.

— " It is agreed, That in case either the one or the other Party shall be incommoded or  
 " molested, by Reason of the Execution of this present Treaty or any Article thereof, his *Bri-*  
 " *tanic* Majesty King *William* and the Lords the *States-General*, do promise and oblige themselves  
 " to be Guarantee for and to one another upon that Account."  
 (General Collection of Treaties. 1st Volume, 2d Edition, p. 284-5-6, *London*, 1732.)

*Voltaire*, (in his *Age of Louis XIV.*) observes, " That *France* was never in so flourishing a Con-  
 " dition as in the Period from the Death of Cardinal *Mazarine* to this War of 1689; contrary  
 " to the Opinion of a certain Author; who (it seems) had affirmed, that *France*, since the Year 1660,  
 " had sunk in real Value 1,500 Millions; the very contrary whereof was true! Thus (adds he)  
 " in *England*, in the most flourishing Times, Papers are continually coming out to prove, that the King-  
 " dom is undone!" Which Observation is extremely just.

Although King *Charles* the Second, and his Brother, King *James* the Second, of *England*, had *France* drives the  
 in their Treaties with *France* generally stipulated, That in case of any Rupture between the two *English* out of their  
 Nations in *Europe*, the Subjects of both Crowns in *America* should remain in a State of Neu- Part of the Isle of  
 trality; yet, at the above-named grand Revolution in *England*, the *French* broke through that *St. Christopher's*;  
 Agreement, by entering, in an hostile Manner, into the *English* Pale at *St. Christopher's Isle*, even  
 before War was declared there between those two Nations: And, although the *English* of that Isle  
 had sent for Succour from *Barbadoes*, (after taking Shelter in their Fortresses) yet they were ne-  
 cessitated to surrender their Part of that Isle to the *French*, in *July* 1689, and were thereby obliged  
 to retire to the neighbouring Isle of *Nevis*; to the great Loss of many Merchants in *London*  
 and *Bristol*.

Soon after which, the *French* drove the *Hollanders* out of their own Island of *Eustatia*, in that as they did the *Hol-*  
 Neighbourhood. landers out of their  
 Isle of *Eustatia*.

It



The first *Affiento* between England and Spain, for supplying the Spanish *West-Indies* with Negroes.

Copper Ore again begun to be digged, and Brass to be made, in England.

It was in or about this Year 1689, that the first Convention was made, at London, between A. D. England and Spain, for supplying the Spanish *West-Indies* with Negro-Slaves, from the Island of 1689 Jamaica.

About this Time [according to a Quarto Pamphlet, said to be written by Mr. William Wood, a great Undertaker in Metals, Anno 1721, intitled, *The State of the Copper and Brass Manufacture in Great Britain, humbly offered to the Consideration of Parliament*,] “the raising and refining of Copper Ore was revived in England, and chiefly in the County of Cornwall, after having been lost or disused ever since the Time of the Saxons; who (says he) as well as the Danes, formerly made Copper in England, as appears by the old Mines wrought by them in several Counties: But, by Reason of great Quantities of those Metals being imported from foreign Parts (on which high Duties should have been laid) that valuable Branch of our Product was dropped for many Ages.” Yet Gerard Malynes, in his *Lex Mercatoria*, published Anno 1622, observes, that Copper Mines were then actually worked in many English Counties: So that Mr. Wood must, in this Respect, be under an historical Mistake. Under the Year 1399, we have likewise noted, that some Authors relate, That, in King Richard the Second’s Reign, there was a Copper-Mine found in Shropshire. Mr. Wood observes, “That formerly we had all our Copper and Brass from Sweden and Germany, though now” [viz. when he wrote, Anno 1721] “we are, in a great Measure, supplied from our own Mines. It was later (he says) that the Art was gained to England of converting Copper into Brass.”

The Origin and Fall of the short-lived *Sword-Blade Company*.

On the breaking out of King William of England’s War against France, a Company of *Sword-Cutlers* was erected by Patent, for the making of *hollow-Sword-Blades*, in the County of Cumberland and the adjacent Counties, for the Use of the Army. But, although they were enabled to purchase Lands, to erect Mills, and to receive and employ great Numbers of German Artificers, yet it did not succeed as was expected. The first Patentees, therefore, sold or assigned their Patent to a Company of Merchants in London, who thereupon purchased under that Patent to the Value of 20,000 *l. per Annum* of the forfeited Estates in Ireland. But the Irish Parliament, in the Reign of Queen Anne, knowing they had purchased those Lands at very low Rates, would not permit them, in their corporate Capacity, to take Conveyances of Lands, lest they might have proved too powerful a Body in that Kingdom. This obliged them to sell off their Irish Estates, which put a Period to the Corporation. Yet a private Copartnership of then well-known Bankers in London, possessed of their obsolete Charter, had the Appellation of the *Sword-Blade Company*, till after the Year 1720, though long since broke up.

War between England and France. And French Commodities absolutely prohibited by Law from being imported into England.

King William having, on so many just Grounds, (as related) found it necessary to declare War against France, an Act of Parliament passed, (Cap. xxxiv.) of the first Session of the first Year of King William and Queen Mary, for prohibiting all Trade and Commerce with France, from and after the 24th of August 1689, for three Years, and to the End of the next following Session of Parliament, if the War shall last so long. The Preamble just remarks, “That it hath been found by long Experience, That the importing of French Wines, Vinegar, Brandy, Linen, Silks, Salt, Paper, and other Commodities of the Growth, Product, or Manufacture of France, hath much exhausted the Treasure of this Nation, lessened the Value of the native Commodities and Manufactures thereof; greatly impoverished the English Artificers and Handicrafts, and caused great Detriment to this Kingdom in general.” [Instead of this absolute Prohibition of French Wines and Brandies, high Duties were afterward laid on them, as per Acts of the 2d, and of the 4th and 5th Years of this Reign.] “All such French Merchandize imported shall be forfeited to the Crown, and shall be destroyed:—With fundry Penalties on the Importer, Vender, and Possessor; on the Resister of Execution,—on the Informer acting by Collusion,—on the Master, Seamen, &c. importing them; and the Ship to be forfeited likewise, as also the Carts, &c. bringing those Goods from such Ships.—No Brandy, or other Spirits, shall at all be imported from any Country whatever, on Forfeiture thereof and of the Ship.” [This absolute Prohibition was intended for the encouraging the Distilling at Home of Brandy and Spirits from Corn, on which a Duty was laid, by an Act of the 2d Year of this Reign, Cap. ix.] “—And altho’ the said French Goods are to be destroyed, yet a Value is hereby put on them, viz. Wines 30 *l. per Ton*, and Brandy 40 *l. per Ton*; the rest as in the Book of Rates of the 12th of Charles II. or by a Jury trying the Cause, in case they be not found in the Book of Rates!—One-third of which Value shall go to the Seizer or Suer, and two-thirds to the Crown.—With Power for Officers to search Houses, and to break open Locks.—Persons resisting punishable, &c.”

The famous English Statute, called The Declaration of Rights, and of the Succession to the Crown, or England’s new *Magna Charta*.

In the second Session of the Parliament of the 1st Year of King William and Queen Mary, a most memorable and glorious Statute (Cap. iid.) was enacted, intitled, *An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown*: “Or, A legal Confirmation of the Declaration of Right, presented to the Prince and Princess of Orange, on the 13th of February preceding, by the Lords and Commons assembled at Westminster, lawfully, fully, and freely representing all the Estates of the People of England; viz.

Recital of the said Declaration, first made on 13th Feb. 1688-9, by the Convention of the States.

“I. Whereas the late King James II<sup>d</sup>, by the Assistance of divers evil Counsellors, Judges, and Ministers, employed by him, did endeavour to subvert and extirpate the Protestant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom:

“1. By assuming a Power of dispensing with the Laws, without the Consent of Parliament.

“2. By committing and prosecuting divers worthy Prelates, for humbly petitioning to be excused from concurring to the said assumed Power.

“3. By



A. D.  
1689

- “ 3. By his Commission, under the Great Seal, for erecting a Court, called, The Court of Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes.
- “ 4. By levying Money, by Pretence of Prerogative; for other Time and in other Manner than the same was granted by Parliament.
- “ 5. By raising and keeping up a Standing Army in Time of Peace, without Consent of Parliament, and quartering of Soldiers, contrary to Law.
- “ 6. By causing several good Subjects, being Protestants, to be disarmed, at the same Time when Papists were both armed and employed, contrary to Law.
- “ 7. By violating the Freedom of Elections of Members to serve in Parliament.
- “ 8. By Prosecutions in the Court of King's-Bench, for Matters and Causes cognizable only in Parliament: And by divers other arbitrary and illegal Courses.
- “ 9. By obtaining partial, corrupt, and unqualified Persons to be returned to serve on Juries, in Trials for High-Treason, who were not *Freeholders*.
- “ 10. By excessive *Bails* being required of Persons committed in criminal Cases, to elude the Benefit of the Laws made for the Liberty of the Subjects.
- “ 11. And by excessive Fines having been imposed, and illegal and cruel Punishments inflicted.
- “ 12, and lastly, By several Grants and Promises made of Fines and Forfeitures, before any Conviction or Judgment against the Persons upon whom the same were to be levied.
- “ *All which* are utterly and directly contrary to the known Laws and Statutes, and Freedom of this Realm:—*Wherefore*, the said Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, now assembled in a full and free Representative of this Nation,—*Do*, in the first Place, (as their Ancestors in like Case have usually done) for the vindicating and asserting their ancient Rights and Liberties, *Do Declare*,
- “ 1. That the pretended Power of suspending of Laws, or the Execution of Laws, by regal Authority, without Consent of Parliament, is *illegal*!
- “ 2. As is also the dispensing with Laws.
- “ 3. And the like of the Court for Ecclesiastical Causes.
- “ 4. The like, as to levying Money, without Grant of Parliament.
- “ 5. That it is the Right of the Subjects to petition the King; and all Commitments and Prosecutions for such petitioning, are illegal.
- “ 6. That the raising or keeping a Standing Army within the Kingdom in Time of Peace, unless it be with Consent of Parliament, is against Law.
- “ 7. That the Subjects who are Protestants may have Arms for their Defence, suitable to their Conditions, and as allowed by Law.
- “ 8. That the Election of Members of *Parliament* ought to be *free*!
- “ 9. That the *Freedom of Speech*, and Debates or Proceedings in Parliament, ought not to be impeached or questioned in any Court or Place out of Parliament.
- “ 10. That *excessive Bail* ought not to be required, nor *excessive Fines* imposed; nor *cruel and unusual Punishments* inflicted!
- “ 11. That Jurors ought to be duly impaneled and returned; and that Jurors which pass upon Men in Trials for *High-Treason* ought to be *Freeholders*.
- “ 12. That all *Grants*, and Promises of *Fines* and *Forfeitures* of particular Persons before Conviction, are *illegal* and *void*!
- “ 13. And That for Redress of all Grievances, and for the *amending, strengthening, and preserving* of the *Laws*, *Parliaments* ought to be held frequently!
- “ And they *do claim, demand, and insist* upon all and singular the Premises, as their *undoubted Rights and Liberties*; and that no Declarations, Judgments, Doings, or Proceedings, to the Prejudice of the People in any of the said Premises, ought in any-wise to be drawn hereafter into Consequence or Example!



" Having therefore particular Encouragement from the Declaration of his Highness the Prince  
 " of *Orange*,—and an intire Confidence, That he will perfect the Deliverance so far advanced by  
 " Him, and will still preserve them from the Violation of their Rights, which they have here  
 " asserted, and from all other Attempts upon their *Religion, Rights, and Liberties*.

A. D.  
1689

" II. The said Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, assembled at *Westminster*, do  
 " *Resolve*, That *William and Mary*, Prince and Princess of *Orange*, be, and be declared, King  
 " and *Queen* of *England, France, and Ireland*:—To hold to them during their Lives, and the Life  
 " of the Survivor of them: But the sole and full Exercise of the regal Power *to be only in the*  
 " *Prince*, though in the Names of *Both*.—And, after their Decease, the Crown to descend to  
 " the Heirs of the Princess, and, failing such, to the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, and the Heirs of  
 " her Body; and, for Default of such Issue, to the Heirs of the Body of the said Prince of *Orange*.

" III. That the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy be abrogated, and in their Stead the two  
 " following Oaths be substituted." [These we have already exhibited, with the new *Coronation*  
*Oath*.]

" IV. Upon which their said Majesties did accept the Crown and Royal Dignity aforesaid.—

" V. And thereupon their Majesties were pleased, That the said Lords and Commons, being  
 " the two Houses of Parliament, should continue to sit; and, with their said Majesties Royal  
 " Concurrence, make effectual Provision for the Settlement of the Religion, Laws, and Liber-  
 " ties of this Kingdom.—

The said Declara-  
 tion of Rights was  
 legally ratified and  
 established.

" VI. Now, in pursuance of the Premises, the said Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Com-  
 " mons, in Parliament assembled, for the ratifying and confirming of the said *Declaration*,—  
 " by the Force of a Law made in due Form by Authority of Parliament; *Do pray*, That it  
 " may be Declared and *Enacted*, *That all and singular the Rights and Liberties, asserted and claimed*  
 " *in the said Declaration are the true, ancient, and indubitable Rights and Liberties of the People of*  
 " *this Kingdom*; and so shall be esteemed, allowed, adjudged,—and firmly and strictly holden  
 " and observed.—*And that all Officers and Ministers whatsoever shall serve their Majesties and their*  
 " *Succeffers, according to the same, in Times to come!*

" VII. And the said Lords and Commons seriously considering, how it has pleased Almighty  
 " God, in his marvelous Providence and merciful Goodness to this Nation, to provide and preserve  
 " their said Majesties most happily to reign over us; for which they render unto Him, *from the*  
 " *Bottom of their Hearts*, their humblest Thanks and Praises; do firmly, assuredly, and in the  
 " Sincerity of their Hearts think, and do hereby recognize, acknowledge, and declare, That  
 " King *James* the Second, having abdicated the Government, and their Majesties having accepted  
 " the Crown and Royal Dignity,—are, and of Right ought to be, by the Laws of this Realm,  
 " our Sovereign Liege Lord and Lady, King and Queen, as aforesaid, &c.—

" VIII. And, for preventing all Questions and Divisions in this Realm, by Reason of any  
 " pretended Titles to the Crown, and for preserving a Certainty in the Succession thereof,  
 " the said Lords and Commons pray, That it may be enacted;—[Here the Succession, as in  
 " the preceding Article II. is enacted.]—" and thereunto the said Lords Spiritual and Tem-  
 " poral, and Commons, do, in the Name of all the People of *England* aforesaid, most hum-  
 " bly and faithfully submit themselves, their Heirs, and Posterities, for ever; and do faithfully  
 " promise, That they will stand to, maintain, and defend their said Majesties, and also the Limi-  
 " tation and Succession of the Crown herein specified and contained,—with their Lives and  
 " Estates, against all Persons whatsoever that shall attempt any Thing to the contrary.

" And whereas *it hath been found by Experience, That it is inconsistent with the Safety and Welfare*  
 " *of this Protestant Kingdom to be governed by a Popish Prince*, or by any King or Queen marrying  
 " a Papist, we pray that it may be enacted, That every Person holding Communion with the  
 " Church of *Rome*, or else that shall marry a *Papist*, shall be for ever excluded, and be incapable  
 " to inherit and possess the Crown of this Realm: And in every such Case the People of this  
 " Realm and of *Ireland* are hereby absolved of their Allegiance, and the Crown shall descend to  
 " the next *Protestant* in Succession, who should have enjoyed the same, had the other been na-  
 " turally dead.

" X. And whoever shall hereafter succeed to the Crown, shall (if of twelve Years of Age or  
 " upwards) make and subscribe the Declaration in the Statute of the 30th Year of King *Charles*  
 " the Second, intituled, *An Act for the more effectual preserving the King's Person and Government, by*  
 " *disabling Papists from sitting in either House of Parliament*.

" XI. All which shall hereby be declared and enacted to be the Law of this Realm for ever.

" XII. And that no Dispensation by *Non Obstante*, of or to any Statute, or of any Part  
 " thereof, shall hereafter be allowed,—except it be allowed in such Statute; and except in such  
 " Cases as shall be specially provided for by a Bill or Bills to be passed during this present  
 " Session of Parliament.

" XIII. Provided, That no Charter, Grant, or Pardon, granted before the 23d Day of *Octo-*  
 " *ber* 1689, shall be invalidated by this Act; but that the same shall remain of the same Force  
 " and Effect in Law, and no other, than as if this Act had never been made."

Whoever



A D. 1689. Whoever is even but slenderly acquainted with the History of several preceding Reigns in England, but most especially with that of King James the Second, cannot fail to pronounce the said now-recited Act of Parliament (which we have here contracted as far as the very important Matter of it would permit) to be a *new and complete Magna Charta*, or a solemn Re-establishment (with Improvements) of all the Privileges of the *English* People, formerly at any Time claimed by Virtue of the Power of Parliament, and of the Laws and Statutes of *England*: And, in one Word, that this solemn Statute has most essentially fixed the just Boundaries of the *Prerogative* of the Crown, and of the *Rights* and *Privileges* of the Subject; the most happy Consequences whereof have ever since been sensibly seen and felt; and, it is to be hoped, will so remain to the End of Time. So that (as one of our own Poets observes, on King Henry the Third's signing of the old *Magna Charta*, near 500 Years before in *Runny Mead*) from henceforward

“ Tyrant and Slave, those Names of Hate and Fear,  
“ The happier State of King and Subject bear.”

The good Effects of this same firm Establishment of the Liberty and Property of the People of *England* have in nothing been more conspicuous than in the great Increase of Commerce, Shipping, Manufactures, and Colonies, as well as of Riches and People, since that happy Period; notwithstanding our having been since engaged in several very expensive and bloody Wars, in Vindication of our said invaluable Liberties civil and religious!

We may here farther note, That the Parliament of *Scotland*, about the same Time, made a like Act, Claim, or Declaration of their Rights and Liberties, when they recognized King William and Queen Mary for King and Queen of *Scotland*.

King James's net Revenue, when he abdicated, was 2,061,875 *l.* yearly; for which yearly Revenue, though granted by Parliament, neither he nor any of his Predecessors deemed themselves accountable to their People or Parliament, after being so granted. It is therefore one of the great Blessings of this happy Revolution, that exact Boundaries are set by Parliament to the Expence of the Civil List; and that (excepting the *Post-Office* Revenue, and the small Remains of the hereditary Crown Rents) the Application of the Supplies granted annually by Parliament, have constantly and punctually been accounted for in every succeeding Session of Parliament.

The Ground on which the Streets called *The Seven Dials*, in *St. Giles's Parish in the Fields*, in the western Suburbs of *London*, was not begun to be built on till about this Year 1689, as appears by the Continuator of *Repin's History of England*, (Vol. iii. in Folio, p. 97, Note 1.) It was Crown Land, and granted by King William to the Earl of Portland.

In Dr. *D'Avenant's Essay on Ways and Means*, published Anno 1695, he tells us, That the ordinary Revenue of *France* was, before this War, yearly, about 150 Millions of Livres, or about twelve Millions Sterling. “ We all know (says he) how hardly this great Sum was extorted “ from the People; but they were enabled to pay it by the Balance that arose to them from the “ Vent of their Commodities and Manufactures. Their most staple Trade was in *Wine, Oil, Salt, “ Linen, and Paper; their other Manufactures are innumerable: And a vast Profit they did con- “ stantly make by the Resort of Strangers to their Country, and likewise by furnishing all Europe “ with their Fineries and Vanities.*”

It is not very certain how long the *English East-India Company* have been settled on the famous River *Ganges*, in the Kingdom of *Bengal*; [for there is no City or Town so named] probably it was in the former Part of this Century. Their first Factory in that Kingdom was at the Town of *Hugely*, on a River of that Name, being a Branch of the *Ganges*, 160 Miles from its Mouth. About this Year the Company, for their greater Conveniency, removed to *Calcutta*, on the same River, where they built the Fort named *Fort William*, which they still possess. Their Fort and Garrison here was for protecting the Company's Vessels coming down that River from *Patna*, laden with *Piece-Goods, Raw-Silk, and Saltpetre*, being the principal staple Commodities of *Bengal*; otherwise the *Rajas*, whose Dominions lie on that River, and who are either Tributaries to, or else powerful Governors under the *Mogul*, (not a great Distance from his Court) were apt to make, and sometimes have made, arbitrary Demands of Duties for passing that Way. Higher up, at the Town of *Hugely*, the *Dutch* have a noble Fort and Factory, for the like Trade, and also for *Bengal Stuffs, Callicoe, Cotton, and Muslin*, for the *European* Markets; as also for *Opium, Ginger, Long-Pepper, Tobacco, &c.* for the Country Trade.

On the same River too the *French* lately had a Fort and Factory. Here likewise the *Danes* had formerly a Factory. Likewise, in the Year 1723, the late *Ostend Company* had a Factory.

At *Hugely* the *Great Mogul* has a Custom-house, and on that River there is a vast Trade carried on, for all Kinds of *India Goods*, backward and forward: And, beside their staple Goods before-mentioned, they trade in *Stuffs of Herba*, [the Rind of a certain Tree, which they dress, and draw out so fine, that it works like Silk, with which and also with Cotton it is woven,] *Alces, Opium, Wax, Laque, Civet, Indico, Canes, Spices*; also in *Sugar* and *Rice*, carried all over *India* in immense Quantities. This great Kingdom of *Bengal* had its own Monarchs till the Year 1582, when it was conquered by the *Mogul*. It is one of the finest Countries of all *Asia*, and is said to bring five Millions Sterling annually into the *Mogul's* Treasury; and is likewise obliged, on Occasion, to supply him with 40,000 Horse and 80,000 Foot Soldiers.

The *Portuguese* had once sundry Factories here; but have been long since expelled by the *Moguls*, for their rapacious and outrageous Conduct.

Higher



Higher up *Hugely River*, at *Cassimbazar*, the *English* and *Dutch* have their Out-Factories; as at *Dacca*, an Island in the most easterly Branch of the *Ganges*; and at *Maldo*, on another Branch of that vast River; all depending on the before-mentioned principal and fortified ones. The *English*, *Dutch*, and *French*, have each a Factory at *Balafore*, or *Bassora*, in the *Bay of Bengal*, chiefly for taking in Pilots for conducting them up the *Ganges*. At this Time the *English* Company published a State of their Trade, Shipping, and Ports, viz. "1st, That, within seven Years past, they had built sixteen great Ships, from 900 to 1300 Tons each. 2dly, That in lieu of *Bentem*, from whence they had been expelled, they have erected and garrisoned three Forts in other Parts of *India*, for the *Pepper* Trade. 3dly, That they had now at Sea, in *India*, and coming home, eleven Ships and four Permission-Ships, whose Cargoes amounted to above 300,000*l*. 4thly, They had seven great Ships and six Permission ones all for *Coast and Bay*, whose Cargoes amounted to near 570,000*l*. 5thly, They had seven Ships for *China* and the *South-Sea*, whose Cargoes amounted to near 100,000*l*. beside about thirty other small armed Vessels, constantly remaining in *India*. 6thly, That they have now remaining *India* Goods unsold at Home to the Value of 700,000*l*. 7thly, That, by Means of their Isle of *Bombay*, they have brought thither the principal Part of the Trade of *Suratt*; and where, from 4,000 Families, computed when the Company first took Possession of it, they are since increased to 50,000 Families, all subject to the Company's Laws. Lastly, The Company had made a most successful War with the *Mughl*, and brought him to reasonable Terms, confirmed by that Prince's own *Plurimend*, and secured by a strong Garrison at *Bombay*; which, being one of the best Ports in *India*, and lying so near *Suratt*, [the great Emporium of the *Indian* Trade to *Arabia*, *Persia*, *Bassora*, and the *Red-Sea*] if the *English* Trade had not been brought thither to load Home, and not at the River of *Suratt*, as formerly, it would not have been near so beneficial." This is indeed a very pompous View of that Company's Condition, as published by themselves: But their Enemies soon after gave a very different View of it!

A.D.  
1689

A French Protestant Colony settled in England.

Beside the Benefits elsewhere mentioned to have been received by *England* from the *French*, King's Revocation of the *Edict of Nantes*, Anno 1685, it did good Service to the *English* Colonies in *America*; and particularly in the Year 1690, when King *William* settled some hundreds of *French* Refugee Families on the South Side of *James River* in *Virginia*, above the *Falls*, where they have since much improved that naturally fine Country.

1690

A fruitless Attempt to take New York.

The *French* in the Province of *Canada*, in *America*, growing troublesome Neighbours to the *English* Province of *New-York*, by endeavouring to draw to themselves the whole Trade of *Peltry* with the *Indian* Nations; the Government of *New-York*, in this Year 1690, made an Attempt on *Quebec*, the capital Town of *Canada*, distant about 400 or 500 Miles from *New-York City*. For this End they marched from *New-Albany* Fort, with 300 *English* and 300 allied *Iroquois* Indians; and although the *French* Governor of *Canada* had with him above double the Number of regular Troops, besides *Indians*, yet the *English* defeated him, and killed about 300 of his Men: Yet, not having Artillery, &c. proper for attacking their Forts, (which surely they should have foreseen) they were fain to be content with this Victory, and so to return Home.

The English retake the Isle of St. Christopher, from the French, and the Isles of St. Martin, St. Bartholomew, and Anguilla; but miserably in attempting the Isle of Guadalupe.

But, in this same Year, General *Coddington*, Commander in Chief of the *English* *Leeward* Islands, had better Success in the *West-Indies*: For, by the Help of Succours from *England*, joined to the Regiments he had raised in those Islands, he retook from the *French*, with the Loss of 200 Men, the Island of *St. Christopher*; from whence he conveyed the *French* Inhabitants, consisting of 1,800 Men (beside Women and Children) to *Hispiniola* and *Martinica*. The same Year he likewise retook the Isle of *St. Eustatia*, which the *French* had, the preceding Year, taken from the *Dutch*: He also took from the *French* the Isles of *St. Martin's* and *St. Bartholomew*;—but he failed in his Attempt on *Guadalupe*.

England masters a Part of Nova-Scotia; but yields it up again to France by the Peace of Ryswick.

In this same Year 1690, Sir *William Phipps*, with a Fleet and Land-Forces from *New-England*, failed for *Nova-Scotia*, and mastered the Fort and Town of *Port-Royal*, (since named *Annapolis-Royal*) in the *Bay of Fundy*, which till then had been so disturbing to our Commerce in *America*, by Means of the *French* Privateers, as to have obtained the Appellation of the *Dunkirk of America*. He also seized on and demolished a Fort at *St. John's River*; and erected better Forts in their Stead.—The *French* till now had, from *Port-Royal*, carried on a considerable Trade to the Sugar Isles, &c. with Fish, Lumber, and *Peltry*. Yet King *William's* Pressures obliged him to restore it to *France* by the Treaty of *Ryswick*, and so it remained till the following Century.

A grand Nursery of Timber for the Navy-Royal of Britain, set out and reserved in New-England.

So great is the Quantity of Timber in that Country, and the adjacent Parts of *New-England*, that, in after Years, the Surveyor-General for the Woods of the Crown of *Great-Britain* in *America* had Directions to set out 300,000 Acres of the best Woodlands, for white Pine Trees, for Masts and other Ship Timber, to be near the Sea or navigable Rivers, and to be reserved for the Navy-Royal: Which, it is hoped, will be ever carefully looked after, whatever Reports there may be of Neglects therein.

✧ The Number of Houses in *England* and *Wales*, this Year, as returned by the Books of the Hearth Duty, at *Lady-day* 1690, was 1,391,215; which, at 6 Persons to a House, makes the Number of Souls 7,915,290, or very near 8 Millions. [Dr. *D'Avenant's Essay on Ways and Means of supplying the War*, London, 1695.] So that, reckoning one Million and an Half in *Scotland*, which may be near the Truth, and two Millions in *Ireland*, which we have elsewhere shewn to be very near the Truth, there is good Ground to believe, there may be at least eleven Millions of Souls in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*! That Author makes the Houses in *Yorkshire* to be 121,052; in *Wales* 77,921; and in *London*, *Westminster*, and *Middlesex* 111,215.



A. D. 1690. Until in or nearly about this Year 1690, there was scarce any other Kind of Paper made in England, but the coarse brown Sort. But the War with France occasioning high Duties on foreign Paper, the French Protestant Refugees settled in England chiefly, and also our own few Paper-makers, now began to make white writing and printing Paper; which, in Length of Time, has been brought to so great Perfection, both for Beauty and Substance, that, in our own Time, we import only certain Kinds of Genoa and Dutch Paper; which, however, bears but a small Proportion to all the Paper used in the British Dominions. How great a Saving this has proved to Britain, may partly be conceived, from what has been often formerly affirmed by such as were well acquainted therewith, viz. That to France alone (from whom we now take none, even in Time of Peace) we paid annually to the Amount of 100,000 *l.* for Paper only!

*England first begins to make fine Paper; and once-brought to great Perfection there.*

At this Time, or a little before, certain Mines of Lead and also of Copper were found in the Lands of Sir Carbery Price, in Cardiganshire, in South-Wales: Which requiring great Expence to work, he at first divided into 24 Shares, in this Year 1690. This was the original Rise of the afterward Mine-Adventurers Company, by the ill Conduct of which so many Persons and Families were greatly hurt, and others utterly ruined. In the Year 1693, that Gentleman and his Partners subdivided the said 24 Shares into 4,008 Shares, for the Term of twenty-two Years and an half; in which sundry Lords and Gentlemen of Worth were deeply concerned. Yet for Want of a sufficient Stock of Money, for carrying on so expensive a Work, it languished and went retrograde until the Year 1698, when a new Constitution was established, by Indenture, in a pompous Manner; the Duke of Leeds being thereby established Governor of this Company, and Sir Humphry Mackworth Deputy-Governor, both during Life, with a select Committee of Managers or Directors: And a new Capital Stock of 20,000 *l.* was raised, for paying off Debts before contracted, and for vigorously carrying on the Mines; and five Years were hereby added to the said twenty-two Years and an Half of their Grant. Sir Humphry Mackworth's Proposal and Plan was accepted of, and he undertook the Conduct of the whole, viz. to dispose of the 4,008 Shares by a Lottery for 125,000 *l.* at 5 *l.* per Ticket, consisting of 25,000 Tickets in all; whereof 2,500 were to be fortunate: With abundance of wild perplexed and romantic Articles; which, however, drew in many Persons of Worth and Character. Sir Humphry Mackworth brought into this new Constitution his own Lands, Coal-pits, and Mines, near Neath, in Glamorganshire, where Wharfs and Warehouses, Refining-houses and Mills were erected, and much Lead-Ore was raised, from whence Quantities of Silver were extracted, and also Lytharge of Lead, which is used by Apothecaries, Surgeons, and Painters; but most principally by Potters, for glazing of their Earthen Ware, and by the Makers of fine Glass; and of Red-Lead, into which Lytharge is easily transformed. Thus they went on, at a vast Expence, till next Century; till when we shall leave them, after only observing, That it is somewhat strange, so many sagacious Persons as Sir Humphry Mackworth drew into this Project did not entertain any Suspicion of his vastly pompous Out-set, and of his Proposal of one-twelfth Part of the clear Profit of the Mines to be disposed of to such charitable Uses as he should direct, previous to their knowing any Thing certain whether there would be any Profit at all from a mere embryo Project. By such Means, and likewise by his Charitable Disposition, Abundance of Clergy, Widows, and Orphans were engaged therein.

*The original Rise of the Company of the Mine-Adventurers of England.*

After the English East-India Company's very great Expence of Money and Men in their War with the Great Mogul, they at length obtained Peace with him, and the Restitution of their former Privileges, in the Year 1691; when they likewise re-established their revolted Factory at Bombay, and quieted the Isle of St. Helena. Nevertheless, the above great Expence, the incessant Clamours of the Interlopers, and of the Friends of those put to Death at St. Helena, jointly conspired to bring that Company into great Discredit; insomuch, that printed Papers were handed about in Coffee-houses and other public Places, displaying their Crimes and Miscarriages; doubtless not without Exaggerations! Proposals also were published for dissolving of this, and for erecting a new Company. And so far was the House of Commons influenced hereby, as in this same Year to address King William to dissolve the Company, agreeable to the Power reserved by the Crown in their Charter, and to incorporate a new one.—The King's Answer was, "That it being a Matter of very great Importance, it required some Time to consider their said Address." In the mean Time the King referred it to a Committee of the Privy-Council; whereupon the Company did, in Writing, declare their Submission to such Regulations as that Committee of Council should prescribe; which were in Substance, "That their Capital Stock should be made up 1,500,000 *l.* at least, but not to exceed two Millions; of which the present Company's Capital of 740,000 *l.* was to constitute a Part: And the present Company, jointly with the new Subscribers, to be incorporated for twenty-one Years." We shall give the Company's Answer and Vindication under the next Year.

*The English East-India Company's Affairs at this Time in Confusion.*

The Government of New-England still finding the French in Canada to be very troublesome Neighbours, they sent out a Fleet of 32 Sail, with 25,000 Land-Forces on board, for the Attack of Quebec; but, being eight Weeks in failing up the River of St. Lawrence, (which the Author of the British Empire in America thinks might have been done in two or three Weeks) they thereby gave Time to the French to bring all their Strength to Quebec: Before which Place our People being repulsed, were obliged to re-embark; many of their Ships in coming down that River were wrecked or lost: And when 2,000 English and 1,500 Indians had marched over Land from New-York, Connecticut, &c. they found no Canoes to transport them over the Lakes; they were therefore likewise forced to return Home. In this unfortunate and ill-conducted Expedition the Province of New-England contracted 140,000 *l.* Debt: And there were said to have been 1000 Lives lost, one Way or other!

*An unsuccessful Expedition from New-England against the French in Canada.*

We shall, under this Year 1691, exhibit (from p. 13, of the Preface to an Octavo Book, French Vanity and printed in this same Year, intitled, *An Account of new Inventions and Improvements now necessary for* Vol. II. E c c England)



flanced in the Motto of the *St. Louis* Ship of War.

England) a pregnant Instance of *French* Vanity and Arrogance, which the Author affirms was then engraven on the great *French* First-Rate Ship of War, named the *St. Louis*, viz.

“ *Je suis l'unique de l'Onde,*  
“ *Et mon Roy du Monde !*

Which we apprehend may not unfitly be englished thus ;

“ *I, on the Ocean, am the mightiest Thing ;*  
“ *As on the Land is my all-potent King !*

The *English East-India* Company's Vindication of themselves, by Way of Answer to the Committee of Council's Regulations.

We shall now give the *English East-India* Company's Vindication of themselves, by Way of Reply to the Regulations proposed by the Committee of the Privy-Council, at the Close of the preceding Year, viz. “ That their present *quick* and *dead Stock*,” [the former means Ships and Merchandize, the latter Forts, Factories, Houses, &c.] “ and Revenue, are really worth more “ than 1,500,000 *l.*—The present current Price of their Capital Stock at Market being 150 *per Cent.*—That they knew no Law nor Reason, for their being thus dispossessed of their Estates “ at an Under-value. That their Forts, Towns, and Territories in *India* are theirs *for ever* by “ their Charters, and have cost them, first and last, above a *Million Sterling*.—That all the other “ proposed Regulations are better provided for by their present Charter than they can be by any “ new one, &c.” [Vide an *Account of some Transactions in the House of Commons and before the Lords of the Privy-Council, relating to the late East-India Company*, (in Quarto) 1693, p. 1, 2, et seq.]

In this same Year, the King's Answer to the Commons before-named Address, was in Substance, “ That, upon due Consultation, he found he could not dissolve the said Company in less “ than three Years Warning ; during which Time they could not be hindered from trading, nor “ could a new Company trade till those three Years were expired.—That the Company having “ rejected most of the Regulations made by the Committee of Council, he was of Opinion, “ That what was needful to preserve this valuable Trade could not be perfected without the “ Concurrence of Parliament : Wherefore he recommended their preparing a Bill for that Purpose.” This was speaking like a good King to a free People ! Hereupon the House of Commons took the Settlement of this Trade into Consideration : Yet, through their Divisions, and the Company's great Interest, they did nothing effectual ; only at the Close of that Session they addressed the King to dissolve the Company at the End of the said three Years ; *which*, he told them, *he would consider of*.

England's immense Loss in the two first Years of her War with *France*, by the Captures made by *French* Privateers.

A War with *France* having (before) been seen to be unavoidable by *England*, it was soon found to be very unfortunate for the latter, that as her maritime Commerce was much greater than that of *France*, she was thereby very much exposed to Captures by *French* Privateers ; insomuch, that by an Account laid before the Parliament, in this same Year 1692, it appeared, That the *French* had in the two Years past of this War, taken from *England* no fewer than 3,000 Sail of trading Vessels, great and small ! And within the same Period *we* had taken from *France* only 67 Merchant Ships. A terrible Difference indeed ! Yet not so difficult to be accounted for as some might imagine, when it is considered that so great a Part of *France's* Commerce was at this Time driven in foreign Ships, chiefly till now in *Dutch* Bottoms.

And, on the other Hand, *France's* vast Detriment in losing many of her most lucrative Manufactures by this War, viz. *Linen, Hats, Glass, Hardware, Broad Silk Manufacture, Watches, Toys, &c.*

On the other Hand, (for balancing Part of this great Misfortune) the strict Prohibition of Commerce by both Nations, during this War, proved the Occasion of gradually destroying sundry very profitable *French* Manufactures, which were either transferred to *England* directly, or else set on Foot by other Nations.—Thus, Ist, *France* was almost intirely deprived of a most profitable *Linen Manufacture* (never likely to be regained) of two particular Species, viz. *Doelias* and *Lockram*, chiefly manufactured in *Normandy* and *Britanny* : Of which *England* was said to have taken off to the Value of 200,000 *l.* Sterling annually. For *England*, not being well able to be without those two Sorts of Linen, set the *Hamburgers* on imitating them so well, that the very Names of those *French* Linens with *us* are buried in Oblivion !

Ildly, *France*, before this War, manufactured such good and cheap Felt-Hats, at *Caudbeque, Havre de Grace*, and other Places in *Normandy*, that, by our prohibiting of them, we have gradually arrived at so great a Perfection in *Hat-making*, as to make them better as well as cheaper than the *French* can do.

IIldly, Before this War the *fine Glass* Manufacture was almost intirely *French*. For, not only very near all the Plate-Glass of our Coaches and Chairs, and of our fine Looking-Glasses, came from *France* ; but likewise our finest *Window-Glass*, which was usually called *Normandy-Glass*, and *French Crown-Glass* : Both which we have since made intirely our own Manufacture, in the greatest Perfection !

We have before noted, under the Year 1685, the great Benefits which had accrued to *England* by her receiving the *French Protestant Refugees*, who introduced sundry new Manufactures : Nevertheless, the Improvement of them and of the others above-named could not have been so speedily nor so effectually accomplished, had it not been for the strict Prohibition of Intercourse between the two Nations by this War. Whereby also (IVthly) *Cutlery-Ware, Watches, Toys, Ribbons, &c.* and most especially *England's Broad-Silk* Manufacture, have been so greatly improved as even to out-do the *French* in all of them. Hence it may well be imagined how immense the Loss of *France* must have been in the Decrease of their said Manufactures !

The glorious naval Victory obtained

This Year was propitious to *England*, by the great and signal Victory she obtained over the naval Power of *France* off *la Hogue*, on the Coast of *Normandy*. Where an Army of 20,000 Men



1692 D. Men lay ready to embark with the late King James, for invading of *England*, in case (as they over the maritime hoped) that the *French* Fleet should prove victorious. *Voltaire*, in his *Age of Louis XIV.* relates, That 300 Transport Ships were got ready at *Brest*, and Admiral *Tourville* with 44 Ships of the combined Eng-lish and Dutch Fleet War waited for them on the *Norman* Coast. *D'Estrées* also was on his Way from *Toulon* with another Squadron of 30 Ships of War; but happened to be detained from joining *Tourville*, by contrary Winds. The combined Fleet of *England* and *Holland*, according to him and others, consisted of near 100 Sail, commanded in Chief by Admiral *Russell*, [afterward created Earl of *Orford*.] In this tremendous naval Engagement 21 of the best Ships of *France* were destroyed, amongst which was its superb Admiral-Ship the *Royal-Sun*, of 110 Brass Cannon, set on Fire in Sight of that Army and of the late King James. *Voltaire* relates, That 14 of the largest *French* Ships of War were run aground on the adjacent Coast, two of which Number carried each 104 Cannon; and their Commanders, knowing that they must be destroyed by the Enemy, with their own Hands set Fire to them. This (he adds) was the first Check which the maritime Strength of *Louis XIVth* had as yet received.

In this same Year, the *French* Refugees in *England* formed a successful Project to the Advantage of *England*; for the making of *Lustrings* and *Allamode* Silks; a Manufacture then in great Vogue, and from which *France* had reaped vast Advantages, by *England's* paying her great Sums of Money yearly for them. They now had a Patent for it, the Earl of *Pembroke* being their first Governor, for the sole Privilege of making those Silks, which they soon brought to Perfection, whereby much Money was saved. And although, by the Change of Fashion, these Silks are not now in Request, the Project however contributed to the Improvement of the *English* Silk Manufacture in general. By an Act of the 8th and 9th of King *William* (Cap. xxxvi.) it appears, That the said Royal Lustring Company had, Anno 1697, brought this Manufacture to the greatest Perfection; wherefore foreign *Lustrings* and *Allamodes* are thereby prohibited, &c. This obsolete Charter was made one of the Bubbles of the Year 1720, and fell with them soon after to nothing. It was called the *Royal Lustring* [vulgarly *Lutestring*] Company.

1693 In the fourth and fifth Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, an Act of Parliament passed, (Cap. xv.) for continuing certain Acts therein mentioned, and for charging several Joint-Stocks; where- by (inter alia) it was enacted, "I. That for every 100 l. of *East-India* Joint-Stock, there should be answered to their Majesties, 5 l.; valuing the whole Joint-Stock of that Company at 744,000 l. to be paid Quarterly, by their Governor or Treasurer, and to be deducted from the several Persons interested in the said Stock, according to their several Shares and Proportions therein, upon their next Dividends.

"II. And for every Share in the Joint-Stock of the *Royal African Company*, twenty Shillings." [Without naming how many Shares, or what Sum the said Joint-Stock consisted of.]

"III. And for every Share in the Joint-Stock of the *Hudson's-Bay Company*, five Pounds." [Without ascertaining the Number of Shares, or the Quantity of Stock of this Company.]

"And in case any of the said three Companies shall make Default in Payment of any of the said Sums, at the Times herein specified,—the Charter of such Company respectively shall be and is hereby adjudged to be void."

These were the only Joint-Stock Commercial Companies then in *England*; the other three great Commercial Companies, viz. the *Russia*, *Turkey*, and *Eastland*, ones, being only regulated Companies, wherein every Member or Freeman traded solely on his own Bottom; subject only to certain Regulations and Restrictions by the By-Laws and general Orders of each Company; which have therefore the Appellation of *Regulated Companies*.

\* It happened (it may be truly said, either intentionally or most unaccountably) that the *East-India* Company neglected to pay their above Tax within the Time limited by this Act; whereby they legally forfeited their Charter. Yet King *William* was unwilling to take Advantage thereof, as it would have occasioned great Disorders and Losses to the Proprietors. The Company, however, hereupon was said to have distributed great Sums of Money to Men in Power: They therefore obtained a new Charter, on the 7th of *October* 1693, restoring them to all the Powers, &c. which former Charters had given them; but with the following Proviso, viz.

The *East-India* Company's unaccountable Neglect to pay the said Tax. The *East-India* Company's first Charter by King *William* and Queen *Mary*, restoring their former Privileges, &c. on certain Conditions.

"That if the Company do not accept of, submit to, and effectually execute, such Orders, Directions, Additions, Alterations, Restrictions, &c. relating to the Constitution and Powers of their Corporation, and its Trade and Joint-Stock, &c. as the King shall by Charter ordain, under his Great Seal, before the 29th Sept. 1694, then their Majesties may revoke this Charter." Which Regulations and Orders were accordingly made by two Royal Charters: The first of which was on the 11th of *Nov.* 1693, in Substance as follows, viz.

"I. All Subscribers shall be Members of the Company.

Its first Charter of Regulations.

"II. 744,000 l. shall be the whole Capital of the Company.

"III. None shall subscribe above 10,000 l.

"IV. In General Courts 1,000 l. Stock to have one Vote; nor none shall have above ten Votes.

"V. Such



" V. Such as shall become Proprietors by Purchase, shall pay for their Freedom 5*l.* Who  
 " (as also the new Subscribers) shall take the Oaths appointed by Law, and also the Freeman's  
 " Oath!

A.D.  
1693

" VI. The Governor, or in his Absence the Deputy-Governor, to have a casting Vote in all  
 " Courts; each of them to have 4,000*l.* in their own Right: And each Committee-Man  
 " 1,000*l.*" [They had not as yet got the modern Name of *Directors*.]

" VII. No Permission shall be granted for Ships to *India* on a private Account, on the Penalty  
 " of forfeiting of the Charters.

" VIII. No private Contract is to be made, for Sale of the Company's Goods, (*Saltpetre* only  
 " excepted, sold for the King's Use.) But all to be openly and publicly sold.—And no one Lot  
 " (Jewels excepted) to exceed 500*l.* Value.

" IX. The Company shall annually export to *India*, of the *Growth* and *Product* of *England*, to  
 " the Value of at least 100,000*l.*

" X. The Company shall annually supply the Crown with 500 Tons of *Saltpetre*, at 38*l.* 10*s.*  
 " *per* Ton in Time of Peace, and at 45*l.* in Time of War.

" XI. All Dividends of the Company's Profits shall, for the future, be made in Money only.

" XII. A Book to be hereafter kept by the Company, wherein the Value of their Stock shall  
 " be entered, as attested upon Oath, and to be viewed by all concerned; and the like as to all  
 " Mortgages, Alienations, Transfers, and Assignments.

" XIII. The Joint-Stock of the Company shall continue for 21 Years: And one Year before  
 " its Expiration, Books shall lie open for new Subscriptions to a new Joint-Stock."

A new Corporation  
 created by Act of  
 Parliament for the  
 Greenland Trade.

In an *English* Act of Parliament, of this 4th and 5th Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*,  
 for the regaining, encouraging, and settling the *Greenland Trade*, (Cap. xvii.) it is observed, That  
 the Trade to the *Greenland Seas*, in the fishing for *Whales*, had heretofore been a very beneficial  
 Trade to *England*, both in respect to the employing of Seamen and Ships, and the consuming of  
 great Quantities of Provisions, [How different is this State from the Proclamations of King *James*  
 and King *Charles* the First?] as also in the importing of great Quantities of Oil and Whale-  
 fins.—Yet that this Trade had been wholly lost to the Kingdom, and could now no other-  
 wise be revived than by united Endeavours in a *Joint-Stock*.—" Wherefore, this Act incor-  
 " porates Sir *William Scawen* and forty-one Persons more, to be a Corporation, by the Name of  
 " the *Company of Merchants of London trading to Greenland*; with the usual Powers of Succes-  
 " sion, &c. this Company having already subscribed 40,000*l.* for that End: The Master and  
 " only one-third of the Mariners to be *English*," [the Want of *English* Harpooners, &c. being at  
 this Time so great,] " and the Ships to be *English*-built.—All Contracts, Agreements, and  
 " Bargains for their Stock to be void, unless transferred within ten Days after.—This Cor-  
 " poration to exist only for fourteen Years, from the 1st of *October* 1693."

An *English* and  
*Dutch* Squadron de-  
 feated by the grand  
 Fleet of *France*, and  
 many *Turkey* Ships  
 taken.

The *English* and *Dutch* naval Exploits in this Year, proved almost as unfortunate as they had  
 been prosperous in the preceding Year. For Sir *George Rooke*, with 23 Ships of War, having the  
*Turkey Fleet* under his Convoy, was attacked by the grand Fleet of *France*, commanded in  
 Chief by *Tourville*, off Cape *St. Vincent*; who took or destroyed twelve *English* and *Dutch* Ships  
 of War, together with eighty Merchant-Ships, *English* and *Dutch*: Which was a severe Loss to  
 both Nations.

*England* recovers  
 her Forts in *Hud-  
 son's Bay* from the  
*French*; who, how-  
 ever, soon after re-  
 take them.

The *French*, we have seen, having, even in Time of Peace, *Anno* 1686, seized on all the  
 Forts of *England* in *Hudson's Bay*, excepting that at *Port-Nelson*; King *William*, in this Year  
 1693, sent out such a Force as retook all the said Forts. Nevertheless, soon after, the *French*  
 with a stronger Force again mastered all the Forts in the Bottom of that Bay.

The new *Orphans*  
 Fund for the City of  
*London* established.

The Revenues of the City of *London* having in some former Times been under bad or negli-  
 gent Management, the Fund for the *Orphans of Freeman* was suffered to run so far in Arrear,  
 that the *Chamber of London* (where that Fund was and is still kept) was shut up for several  
 Years. Hereof great Complaints were made at different Times; infomuch that this shutting up  
 was compared to King *Charles the Second's* shutting up of the *Exchequer* in the Year 1672. After  
 three or four Years Solicitation, the Magistracy coming into better Hands, they, in this Year  
 1694, obtained an Act of Parliament, for Relief of the *Orphans and other Creditors of the City of*  
*London*, (5th and 6th of *William* and *Mary*, Cap. x.) purporting, " That whereas the Mayor,  
 " Commonalty, and Citizens—are answerable for all Monies of their *Orphans*;—but that, by  
 " Reason of sundry Accidents and Calamities, they are now indebted to the said *Orphans* and  
 " other Creditors, for Principal and Interest, in a much greater Sum than they are able to satisfy,  
 " (*viz.* 600,000*l.*) unless some Assistance be given them. It was therefore enacted,—1st, That  
 " towards the raising a perpetual Fund, to pay the yearly Interest of 4 *per Cent.* for the whole  
 " Debt, to any *Orphans*, or their Assigns, or other Creditors, of the City of *London*,—all the  
 " Manors, Messuages, Markets, Fairs, Aqueducts, and Revenues, of the said City, (excepting  
 " the *public Hospitals* and the Revenues of *London-Bridge*) shall be charged for ever, from *Mid-*  
 " *summer* 1694, towards raising the clear yearly Sum of 8,000*l.* for ever, and 2,000*l.* more to  
 " be raised *per Annum* on personal Estates. And, for the Increase of this Fund, 600*l.* *per Annum*

1694

The City-Lands  
 charged with  
 8,000*l.* *per Annum*,  
 for the *Orphans*.



A. D. 1694. "was to be paid out of the Profits of the *Convex-Lamps*," [then in Vogue, since *come to nothing*]; "4*d.* per Chaldron for Metage on Coals imported; and 6*d.* more per Chaldron or Ton, (for fifty Years, from *Michaelmas* 1700;) to be collected in the same Manner as by the Act of the 19th of *Charles* the Second, for rebuilding of the City of London; also 4*s.* per Ton on Wines imported; 2*s.* 6*d.* for binding of every Apprentice; and 5*s.* for every new Freeman. — And, to the Intent that this Fund may be perpetual, it was now enacted, That from the Time that the last-named Imposition of six Pence on Coals shall cease and determine," [viz. from *Michaelmas* 1750] "then the before-named City-Lands, Manors, Messuages, Markets, &c. and all other the City's Revenues, shall stand and be charged with the farther yearly Sum of 6,000*l.* over and above the before-named annual Sum of 8,000*l.* applicable to the same Use. All which Sums shall, in the first Place, be applied to pay the said 4 *per Cent.* yearly, for Interest on the said Orphans Debt, to be paid half yearly, on *Midsummer* and *St. Thomas's Day*: Which Debt shall be a perpetual transferrable Stock. — But no Orphan shall, for the future, be compellable to pay any Money into the Chamber of London. — And any Orphan (under 21 Years of Age) applying hereafter to pay in a Sum of Money into the Chamber of London, may take Advantage of this Act, and the Chamberlain may thereupon pay off the like Sum to any who are not Orphans under 21 Years of Age, and admit the said Orphan in his Stead. — Clauses in Favour of the Corporations of the Water-Companies of the *New River*, *York Buildings*, *Shadwell*, and *London-Bridge*."

It was a very sad Disgrace to Sir *John Trevor*, then Speaker of the House of Commons, to be expelled by that House in the succeeding Session, for having taken a Bribe of one thousand Guineas for the facilitating the passing of this Act: He himself being obliged, in the Chair, to put the Question for his own Expulsion. We may here add, That upon the Credit of this new *Orphans Fund*, a Project was afterward proposed to be ingrafted by Mr. *William Paterson* (the first Projector of the Bank of England) and others, — for raising an additional Joint-Stock of 600,000*l.* for lending of Money on Land-Securities, for a voluntary Register of Lands, and for issuing and circulating of a Paper-Credit, &c. which, however, did not take place.

A Kind of Land-Bank Project, proposed to be ingrafted on this new Orphans Fund.

By a Statute of the 21st of King *George* II, (Cap. xxix.) this Act is farther explained and enforced, and the said six Pence per Chaldron continued for thirty-five Years, from 1750; and also 3,000*l.* yearly to be paid to the *Mercers Company*, for the Relief of their Annuitants.

By the great Increase of the London Shipping and Navigation, the Parts of the Suburbs East of the Tower and below *St. Catherine's*, called *Wapping*, were become so populous, that, in this same Year 1694, it was found necessary to erect a new Church and Parish, for the Inhabitants thereof, by the Name of *The Parish of St. John in Wapping, in the County of Middlesex*.

*Wapping*, in the Eastern Suburbs of London, made a new Parish.

By an Act of Parliament, of the said 5th and 6th of *William* and *Mary*, (Cap. xxii.) a Tax was laid on *London Hackney-Coaches*, (then fixed at 700 in Number) of 4*l.* per Annum each, (beside a Fine of 50*l.* for their first Licence for twenty-one Years) and 8*l.* per Annum on Stage-Coaches. And, (that we may have no more to say hereafter on this Point) by an Act of the 9th Year of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. xxiii.) the Hackney-Coaches of London were fixed at 800 in Number, to commence from *Midsummer* 1715, when the former Term was to expire; from which Term each of those Coaches were to pay five Shillings weekly. Also 200 Hackney-Chairs were thereby licenced, at ten Shillings each per Annum: In the Year following they were increased to 300; and by Cap. xii. of the 12th Year of King *George* the First the said Hackney-Chairs were increased to 400 in Number, by Reason of the great Increase of new Buildings Westward.

The London Hackney-Coaches and Chairs first taxed by Act of Parliament, and also Stage-Coaches.

This same Year is memorable for the first Erection of the present most useful and laudable Corporation of the *Bank of England*; which has not only proved extremely beneficial to Commerce, but has also, on many Emergencies, been a great Support of the public Credit of the Nation. We have partly seen, that before this Time there were Proposals and Schemes offered to the Public for a like Purpose: And it is indeed somewhat strange, that a public or general Bank, capable of not only supporting its own Credit, by a Paper Currency, for the Benefit of Commerce, (especially with respect to large Payments) but also for assisting or supporting the national Credit, was not sooner established in a Country so much abounding in Wealth and Commerce.

The first Erection of the Bank of England.

There were in Europe at this Time but four great or considerable Banks, viz. those of *Amsterdam*, *Venice*, *Genoa*, and *Hamburg*: Of which all but that of *Genoa* are solely for the Conveniency of Merchants: Of which also we have already treated sufficiently. At *Amsterdam*, *Venice*, and *Hamburg*, all Bills of Exchange and other large Payments are usually paid in their Banks, which saves much Trouble to Merchants.

There are in other Parts of Europe certain Banks, which are not only for the Conveniency of Commerce, but for the Emolument of their Proprietors. Those Proprietors having originally advanced Money to the State, for which they had a perpetual Fund of Interest; and they obtained also the Privilege of Cash-keepers for Merchants and others. Such are the Banks of *Genoa*, *Naples*, and *Bolonia*; there being two such in the last-named City, in one of which, though only 10 *per Cent.* was ever paid in, they are said to make a Dividend on the whole nominal Capital; and they are also said to lend Money at 1 *per Cent.* per Annum, proceeding from the great Cash they are intrusted with without Interest. After this second Sort of Banks was our new intended *Bank of England* modelled, as well as the two incorporated Banks of *Edinburgh*.



The Rise of the  
Bank of England.

Most of the former printed Proposals for public Banks in *England* seem to have had that of *Amsterdam* principally in View: But although that famous Bank be doubtless a noble and very useful one amongst a People whose Wealth consists almost intirely of Money, and what we call *personal Estates*, it is at least doubtful, whether one intirely of that Model would be so suitable for *England*. Be this as it may, it is certain that sundry Men of good Abilities had for several Years past employed their Thoughts on this important Subject, nearly resembling the *Bank of Genoa*, and partly those also of our own private Bankers, having circulating Notes or Bills, but with more than all the Conveniencies of those private ones, and without the Hazard of Bankruptcies! It was also well judged, That, in order to bring down the high Rates of Interest and Premiums at this Time paid by the Government, (which was big with Mischief to Commerce, by inducing Men to draw their Money out of Trade) it would be requisite to establish a public transferable Fund of Interest; which *Bank* should also be for the Conveniency of daily Receipts and Payments; and that such a Scheme should be constituted a Body-politic, with proper Powers, &c.

Mr. *William Paterson*, Merchant, who had been much in sundry foreign Countries of *Europe*, had laboured this Point ever since the Year 1691, with *Michael Godfrey*, Esquire, and others of the same Mind: And as *England*, at this Time, was put to very considerable Difficulties for raising the annual Supplies, in order to support an expensive War against its potent a foreign Enemy; whilst the public Measures were at the same Time clogged and distressed by a violently-disaffected Faction at Home, who alleged, that *Banks* could thrive no-where but in a Republic; and yet would at other Times argue, that such a Bank as was proposed would make the King absolute; he hoped, that the Government would therefore readily incorporate, with certain Powers and Privileges, a Number of well-affected Gentlemen, who would advance a large Sum, by way of Loan, for the Public Exigencies: Yet, as he himself relates (in his "*Account of his Transactions in Relation to the Bank of England and the Orphans Fund*," printed in Folio, Anno 1695.) he found it much more difficult to get it consented to by the Privy-Council, (the King being in *Flanders*) in order to be brought into Parliament, than he had at first apprehended. The monied Men also opposed it, lest it should diminish (as it certainly soon after did) their exorbitant Gains from the Public Distresses; for even 8 *per Cent.* on the Land-Tax, (beside additional Premiums) though payable within the Year, did not satisfy them. Other Anticipations of the public Revenues were much higher, the *Interest*, *Premiums*, and *Discounts* thereon running up to 20, 30, and 40 *per Cent.* And sad it was to consider, That Contracts for Things sold to the Government were made on the Foot of 40, 50, to *Cent. per Cent.* above their current Value; according to the same Author, who was known to be well acquainted with the State of Things in those Times.

At this Time, Mr. *Paterson* observes, (in his ingenious Book called, *The Conference on the Public Debts, by the Wednesday's Club in Friday-Street*) That so greatly were the then Ministerial People distressed for raising the annual Supplies, as to stoop to Solicitations to the *London Common-Council*, for the borrowing of only one or two hundred thousand Pounds at a Time, on the first Payments of the Land-Tax; as particular Common-Councilmen did to the private Inhabitants in their respective Wards, going from House to House for the Loan of Money.

The Debates held long in the Privy-Council, (Queen *Mary* present) many being of Opinion, That a *Bank* would not answer, as they were only to have 8 *per Cent.* Interest on the 1,200,000 *l.* to be advanced by the Proposers of this Bank. The Disaffected were all against it; alleging, it would ingross the Money, Stock, and Riches of the Kingdom.

In brief, an Act of Parliament having passed in this same 5th and 6th of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, (Cap. xx.) for granting several Rates and Duties on Tonnage of Ships, and on Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for securing certain Recompences, &c. to such Persons as shall voluntarily advance 1,500,000 *l.* it was thereby enacted, "That their Majesties might grant a Commission to take particular Subscriptions for 1,200,000 *l.* Part of the said 1,500,000 *l.*" [because the Ministry would not trust the whole to this new Scheme] "of any Persons, (Natives or Foreigners)——whom their Majesties were hereby impowered to incorporate, with a yearly Allowance of 100,000 *l.*" [viz. 96,000 *l.* or 8 *per Cent.* for Interest, till redeemed, and 4,000 *l.* to be allowed the intended *Bank*, for Charges of Management.]——"The Corporation to have the Name of *The Governor and Company of the Bank of England.*——Their said Fund to be redeemable upon a Year's Notice, after the 1st of *August*, 1705, and Payment of the Principal; and then the Corporation to cease.——The Company was hereby enabled to purchase Lands, &c. unlimitedly,—and to enjoy the other usual Powers of Corporations.—Their Stock to be transferrable.——"The Corporation shall not borrow or give Security under their common Seal, by Bill, Bond, Covenant, or Agreement, nor shall owe at any one Time more than 1,200,000 *l.* unless it be by future Acts of Parliament, upon Funds to be agreed on in Parliament.——And in case of this Corporation's borrowing any greater Sum than 1,200,000 *l.* as aforesaid, under their common Seal, then every private Member, and their Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, shall be proportionably chargeable therewith, or for the Repayment thereof.—This Corporation shall not employ or trade with any of their Stock, Monies, or Effects, in the buying or selling of any Goods or Merchandize whatever, on Forfeiture of treble the Value of what is so traded for.—Proviso, That the said Corporation may deal in Bills of Exchange, and in buying and selling of Bullion, Gold, or Silver, and in selling of any Goods or Merchandize which shall be pledged to them for Money lent thereon, and which shall not be redeemed at the Time agreed on, or within three Months after; and may also sell such Goods as shall be the Produce of Lands purchased by the said Corporation.—Provided always, That all Bills obligatory, under the Seal of the said Corporation, may be assignable, by indorsement thereon,

The intended *Bank* shall not borrow above 1,200,000 *l.* except on Parliament Funds:

Nor shall trade in Merchandize:

But may deal in Bills of Exchange, and in Bullion; and in selling of Goods pledged to them. Their Bills obligatory shall be assignable.



A. D. 1694 “ on, *toties quoties*; and such Assignment shall absolutely vest the Property in the Assignees. — But they shall not purchase Crown-Lands, nor lend Money to the Crown on Funds not having a Loan of Credit.

“ Proviso, That if the Governor, Deputy-Governor, *Directors*,” [this is the first Time that the Word *Directors* comes into Use, instead of *Committees*, &c.] “ Managers, or other Members of the Corporation so to be established, shall, upon the Account of the said Corporation, at any Time, purchase any Crown-Lands or Revenues, or shall advance to the Crown any Money by Way of Loan or Anticipation, on any Branch of the Revenue, other than on such Branches on which a Credit of Loan is or shall be granted by Parliament, they shall forfeit treble the Value of Money so lent.” [It is more than probable, That the Framers of this Clause had then in their Thoughts King *Charles* the Second’s shutting up of the *Exchequer* with the *Banker’s* Money therein, *Anno* 1672, which they (as we have seen) had, from Time to Time, advanced to that Prince, by Way of Anticipation of his Revenues; and that this wise Proviso was intended to prevent any such dangerous Mischief for the future.] — “ Provided, That no Letters of *Signet*, Privy-Seal, or Great-Seal of the Crown, shall pardon or remit any Fine or Amerciament charged on this Corporation, on Account of any Suit brought against them; but such Fine shall be deducted out of their annual Fund.” [And this last-named Proviso was wisely framed to restrain a formerly assumed Prerogative of the Crown before the late happy Revolution. The rest of this long Act relates to the King’s granting of Annuities for one, two, or three Lives, for 300,000 *l.* Principal Money, the Residue of the 1,500,000 *l.* to be raised by this Act, as above.]

In Consequence of this Act of Parliament, the Subscriptions for the said 1,200,000 *l.* were completed in ten Days Time, and 25 *l.* *per Cent.* paid down. And the King’s Charter of Incorporation was executed on the 27th of *July*, 1694. Though it must be here observed, That the said Charter was in fact little more than a Piece of legal Form, all the essential Powers, Privileges, &c. granted to this Bank, being included in the above Act of Parliament; which has virtually been a leading one for the erecting of all future great trading Corporations; whereby (agreeable to the Act of Parliament of the Year 1689, intitled, *An Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subjects*, &c. which Law we apprehend we have before rightly termed *England’s* *res Magna Charta*) the Crown is limited and restrained from granting, by its *sole* Authority, new *exclusive* Powers, Privileges, &c. to any Person or Body-politic whatever. Upon which Ground it is, That all Corporations erected *solely* by the Crown, without the Sanction of Parliament, (whether before or since the Date of that famous Act of the Year 1689) which contain any exclusive Rights in their Charters, have, upon proper and public Enquiry, been determined to be so far illegal!

We may here also farther remark, That this is the first Instance of any national Fund’s being managed by any other than the Crown Officers at the *Exchequer*; which new Method, of allowing a round Sum for Charges of Management, has been ever since followed, not only with respect to the *Bank*, but also to the *East-India* and *South-Sea* Companies; which Allowances for the Expence of Management (*i. e.* for Salaries of Governors, Directors, Clerks, Office-Rent, &c.) were at first usually computed from what such-like Funds had formerly cost the Crown when managed at the *Exchequer*; though in latter Times, I conceive, mostly with some Saving to the Public in this new Method.

“ The Erection of this famous *Bank*” (says its Projector, the above-named Mr. *Paterfon*, who was chosen one of its first Directors) “ not only relieved the ministerial Managers from their frequent Processions” (as he terms them) “ into the City, for borrowing of Money on the best and nearest Public Securities, at an Interest of 10 or 12 *per Cent. per Annum*; but likewise gave Life and Currency to double or treble the Value of its Capital in other Branches of Public Credit; and so, under God, became the principal Means of the Success of the Campaign in the following Year 1695, as particularly in reducing the important Fortress of *Namur*, the first material Step towards the Peace concluded at *Ryfwick*, *Anno* 1697.”

Mr. *Godfrey*, before-named, in his judicious *Brief Account of the intended Bank of England*, published in this same Year, wisely foretold, “ That if the *Bank* can circulate their Foundation of 1,200,000 *l.* without having more than 300,000 *l.* lying dead at one Time with another, the said *Bank* will be, in Effect, as 900,000 *l.* fresh Money brought into the Nation.—Thus,” (continues he) “ it will make Money plentiful,—Trade easy and secure;—will raise the Price of Lands,—will draw the Species of Gold and Silver into the Hands of the common People, as we see it in *Holland*, *Genoa*, and other Places where these Funds are accommodated to Receipts and Payments.—But after all,” (says he) “ the happy Effects of this Undertaking, like almost all other great Things in Trade, will be best understood by the Practice thereof, when Time shall convince the Ignorant, &c.” And, as this has actually happened as the said able Gentleman foretold, we shall not need to say more in this Place on the great Benefits of this *Bank*.

The Charter was dated *July* 27th, 1694; and directs, “ That there be a Governor, Deputy-Governor, and twenty-four Directors; of which thirteen or more in Number shall constitute a Court, the Governor or Deputy-Governor to be always one.—500 *l.* Stock to be the lowest Qualifications for a Vote in General Courts; and no Proprietor, how much so ever his Stock may be, shall have more than one Vote.—The Governor’s Qualification-Stock to be at least 4,000 *l.* the Deputy-Governor’s 3,000 *l.* and each Director’s 2,000 *l.*: And all these shall be natural-born Subjects, or naturalized.—Lessening their Qualification-Stock vacates their Office.—Which Offices shall be only annual.—They shall take the State Oath, and also the Oath of Office, and the Oath of Stock Qualification.—Voters also in General Courts shall take the Qualification Oath and State Oath.—No Dividend to be made but by Consent

The Substance of the *Bank’s* Charter.



“ of a General Court; and shall be *only* out of the Interest, Profit, or Produce, arising by such  
 “ *Dealing, Buying, and Selling*, as the before-recited Act of Parliament allows. — General Courts  
 “ may make *By-Laws*, &c. agreeable to the Act of Parliament, and the general Laws of the  
 “ Kingdom;—may impose Fines on Contraveners;—may appoint Salaries to Governors, Direc-  
 “ tors, &c.—Stock to be devisable by Will, to be attested by three or more Witnesses.”  
 [This was altered by an Act of the 8th and 9th of King *William*, which made *Bank-Stock* a per-  
 sonal Estate, and to descend accordingly.]—“ Lastly, Neither the Governor, nor the Deputy-  
 “ Governor, in his Absence, shall have any Vote either in General Courts or in Courts of Direc-  
 “ tors, save where there shall appear to be an Equality, or equal Number of Votes.”

A. D.  
1694

It is evident, from the above-recited Act of Parliament and Charter, That this *Bank* is em-  
 powered to lend Money on Pawns or Pledges: Yet that Corporation has as yet made but little  
 or no Use of that Power; although in the *London Gazette*, however, of the 6th of *May* 1695, is  
 the following Advertisement, *viz.* “ The Court of Directors of the *Bank of England* give Notice,  
 “ That they will lend Money on *Plate, Lead, Tin, Copper, Steel, and Iron*, at 4 *per Cent. per*  
 “ *Annum.*” They have hitherto contented themselves with Banking only; including therein, the  
 Dealing in Bullion of Gold and Silver,—the Discounting of Bills of Exchange,—the Advancing  
 of Money to the Public on the Credit of Acts of Parliament, and the Circulating of their own  
 Sealed-Bills, which bore Interest, (though since laid aside) and of their Cash-Notes on Demand,  
 bearing no Interest: as also the Circulating of Exchequer-Bills for the Government, on a stated  
 Allowance. In all which this happy Corporation has proved extremely advantageous to the Na-  
 tion, and has preserved its Integrity, and, as far as was possible, its Credit, even in very perilous  
 Times, down to our own Days! Chiefly owing to their Members great Care in electing for their  
 Governors and Directors, only Gentlemen of known Abilities and Integrity, as well as of Fortune.

Notwithstanding all the Precautions used in the Powers given by Law to this Bank, it had  
 many Enemies to struggle against. Even before this Year expired it was sharply animadverted  
 on in Print, as unfit to be continued.—Some very ridiculous Objections passed down with  
 many: As “ that all National Banks have hitherto been peculiar to Republics, this being the first  
 “ of any in *Europe* erected in a *Monarchy*.—That its Managers and chief Subscribers were in-  
 “ clinable to Republican Principles.—That it may subvert the *Regal Government*, by getting the  
 “ Public Money, &c. into their Hands.—That it draws the Money out of Trade, for the Sake  
 “ of 8 *per Cent.* Interest.—That it destroys personal Credit, on which young Merchants were  
 “ wont to be supported in their Commerce, &c.”

The *English East-India*  
 Company's  
 second Charter of  
 Regulations.

On the 28th of *September* 1694, the *English East-India* Company had a second Charter of Regu-  
 lations; which, after reciting the Substance of the two preceding Charters, made the following  
 Alterations and Explanations, [*inter alia*] *viz.*

“ I. The Company may licence their own Commanders and Mariners,” [but none other]  
 “ to trade on their own private Account, in such Commodities and to such Value as a General  
 “ Court shall direct; provided Entry be first duly made, as well as Custom paid, before land-  
 “ ing the same.

“ II. To the Intent that the Company's annually exporting to *India* the Value of 100,000 *l.* of  
 “ *English* Goods may truly be proved, a just Account thereof in Writing, signed by the Go-  
 “ vernor or Deputy, shall be annually laid before the King and Council, attested on the Oaths  
 “ of the proper Officers: Which Goods shall not be reloaded, nor carried any where out of the  
 “ Company's Limits!

“ III. Neither the Governor, Deputy, nor Committee, shall lend out the Company's Money,  
 “ without the Authority of a general Court, &c.

“ IV. If this and the two last Charters shall not appear to be profitable to the Crown and  
 “ Realm, either in whole or in part, then, after *three* Years Warning, all the said *three* Charters  
 “ shall be determined and void, and the said Governor and Company shall no longer continue a  
 “ Corporation. Lastly,

“ V. This Company shall, by a Writing under their Common Seal, declare their Accept-  
 “ ance of and Submission to this and the said two last Charters, or else they shall no longer act  
 “ as a Corporation.”

A long-since expired  
 Law in Behalf of the  
 Builders of stout and  
 defensible Mer-  
 chant-Ships.

We may here just briefly note a temporary Law, made in the 5th and 6th of *William* and *Mary*,  
 (Cap. xxiv.) for encouraging the building of good and defensible Ships. Which grants one-tenth Part  
 of the *Tonnage and Poundage* Duty to the Builders of three-decked Ships, of at least 450 Tons  
 Burden and 32 Guns, for ten Years to come; to be allowed only on or for their first three  
 Voyages.

*Pondicherry* Fort  
 taken from *France*  
 by the *Dutch India*  
 Company; who  
 were obliged to re-  
 store it to *France* by  
 the Peace of *Utrecht*.

In this same Year, the *Dutch* in *East-India* took from the *French* the Fortrefs of *Pondichery*, on  
 the Coast of *Coromandel*; whereby (as *Voltaire's* second Tome of the Age of *Louis XIV.* observes)  
 the Commerce of *France* declined very much in *India*. Yet *Louis* obliged the *Dutch*, at the  
 Peace of *Ryswick*, Anno 1697, to restore *Pondichery* to the *French* Company; and it was there-  
 upon better fortified by that Company: (though since mastered by us.) They have also since  
 then greatly increased their Commerce to *India*; as both the *English* and *Dutch* Companies know  
 to their Cost.

By



A. D.  
1695

By the new Subscription of 744,000*l.* which added 781 Members to the *English East-India Company*, it might have been imagined, that they had now effectually secured themselves against the future Attacks of Opponents. But as this Company had expended vast Sums of Money to Courtiers, Members of Parliament, and others, as well for the obtaining of the last three Charters, as for endeavouring to divide and buy off the *Interlopers*; and more especially for endeavouring to obtain an Act of Parliament for their absolute legal Establishment; their Enemies found Means to influence the House of Commons so far against them as to enter upon a strict Examination of their said Practices. In the Course of which Enquiry they discovered, That in the Year 1693 alone, whilst Sir *Thomas Cooke* was Governor, and *Francis Tyssen*, Esquire, Deputy-Governor, upwards of eighty thousand Pounds were expended for Secret-services by the former, and by Sir *Basil Firebrass*, [lately brought off from the *Interloping* Interest] which two last-named Gentlemen, refusing to discover to whom the said Secret-service Money was given, were, together with Mr. *Charles Bates* and Mr. *James Creggs*, committed to the *Tower of London*, by the House of Commons, Anno 1695. And although, in Obedience to an Act of Parliament, of the said Year 1695, Sir *Thomas Cooke* made a Discovery of many Things to both Houses of Parliament, yet it did not give intire Satisfaction: As may be more fully seen in a printed *Collection and Supplement of the Debates and Proceedings of Parliament, of the Years 1694 and 1695, upon the Enquiries into the late Briberies and corrupt Practices*, Quarto; 1695. Concerning which we shall just observe, That sundry sinister Arts at that Time used, were afterward practised on a similar Occasion in the famous Year 1720: Such (for Instance) as Sir *Basil Firebrass's* contracting with the *East-India Company* to Put, [*i. e.* to oblige that Company to receive of him] 60,000*l.* India Stock, at 150 per Cent. when the Charter should be granted; although their Stock was then only at 100*l.* per Cent. Whereupon the Company paid him the Difference, being 30,000*l.* The Disposal of which last Sum Sir *Basil Firebrass* could never be brought to discover. Great Sums were also laid out for the Refusal of Stock at certain Prices, on the same Supposition. [Refusal of Stock was a Contract for having the Option of demanding of Stock at a fixed Price; as the Put of Stock was a Contract by which, for a Premium paid down, the Contractor obliged himself to take a fixed Quantity of a Stock, at a future Time, for a fixed and higher Price therein specified.] These new-fangled or cant Terms were first brought into Use by this Company; and in this Way of Stock-jobbing daily Bargains were made for many succeeding Years, so as to be since reduced into a Kind of Science; but most eminently in the famous Year 1720, and some Years after, till all such Time-Contracts and Bargains for Stocks were made penal by Act of Parliament. Great Sums were also laid out by the Managers, to answer the Company's Contracts for Sale of Stock, &c. The House of Commons had also impeached the Duke of *Leeds*, then Lord-President of the Council, on the said Account; but the Prorogation of the Parliament put an End to it. Some Years after all this Bustle was over, Sir *Thomas Cooke* had 12,000*l.* bestowed on him by the General Court of this Company, by Way of Compensation for his former Sufferings on their Account.

A Parliamentary Enquiry into the East-India Company's Affairs, Bribes, &amp;c.

Put, Refusal, and other Stock-jobbing Terms were first brought into Use by the East-India Stock Dealers.

In this same Year, a Beginning was made to the Design of the now noble and magnificent Hospital at *Greenwich*, for the Reception of decayed Sailors serving in the Royal-Navy. King *William* and Queen *Mary* had for some Time had this much at Heart; and they accordingly made a Grant of the Royal Palace at *Greenwich*, [a Part of which, on the West Side, had been begun to be rebuilt for a Royal Palace by King *Charles* the Second] as also of a large adjoining Space of Ground, for this End. King *William*, (after Queen *Mary's* Death) on the 25th of October 1695, appointed by Patent a Number of Commissioners for directing the building and endowing of this intended Hospital, and granted a large Sum out of his Civil-List for that End, and his Royal Successors were also considerable Benefactors to it. At length annual Sums were granted by Parliament for the finishing of this truly magnificent Ornament, the Glory of Great Britain! Fully compleated in the Reign of his late Majesty King *George the Second*.

A Beginning made to the magnificent Hospital of Greenwich for decayed Sailors.

In the second Edition of the first Volume of Bishop *Gibson's* Continuation of *Cambden's Britannia*, we have an authentic View of the vast Increase of England's Royal-Navy, exhibited in this Year 1695 by *Samuel Pepys*, Esquire, viz.

An authentic View of England's Navy-Royal, Anno 1697 and 1695.

Different States of the Royal-Navy.	In <i>Cambden's</i> Time, Anno 1607.	At this Time, Anno 1695.
1. Number of Ships and Vessels from 50 Tons and upwards - - - - -	but ———— 40 Ships.	Now above 200 Ships.
2. The general Tonnage of the whole -	was under 23,600 Tons.	Now above 112,400 Tons.
3. The Number of Men required for manning the same - - - - -	was under 7,800 Men.	Now above 45,000 Men.
4. The Medium of its annual Charge during the last 5 Years of	Peace under 15,500 <i>l.</i> ————	Above 400,000 <i>l.</i>
	War under 96,400 <i>l.</i> ————	Above 1,620,000 <i>l.</i>

In this remarkable Year, the Parliament, Gentry, and Merchants of *Scotland* made a very great Effort [perhaps one of the greatest that had ever been essayed at one Time by any European Nation in their very first Attempt] for establishing a Colony of their own People in *America*; and, at the same Time, a Company for Commerce to *Africa* and *East-India*: Which, however, proved ultimately very fatal to *Scotland*! It was said to have been underhand set on and encouraged by the *Interlopers* in the *English East-India* Trade; who, finding that both King and Parliament inclined to favour the Company, flattered themselves with Hopes, That, by thus encouraging the *Scottish* Design, they might obtain their own particular Ends.

The great Effort of Scotland for a Colony in *Darien*, and for an *Asiatic* and *Indian* Commerce.

Be that as it may, it is certain, that the *Scots* had long lamented their being almost the only maritime Country in *Europe*, without the *Mediterranean* and *Baltic* Seas, which had no Colony nor



Settlement out of *Europe*. This Point was more especially in their Thoughts since the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second; but the violent Measures of the two Royal Brothers, prevented that Harmony which was necessary to reconcile People of opposite Parties in so great a national Concern. Upon King *William's* Accession, they began to think more seriously about such mercantile Schemes in *Scotland*; and, *Anno* 1693, their Parliament passed an Act for encouraging of foreign Trade, by empowering Merchants to enter into Commercial Societies; more especially for trading to *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*. And that Act paved the Way for another in this Year, and for a Royal Charter in consequence of it, incorporating a Company to trade to those Parts. It had been framed by Mr. *William Paterfon*, the Projector of the *Bank of England*, and of the new *Orphans Fund*. He had lived some Years in *America*, as well as in sundry other foreign Parts, and had entered far into Speculations relating to Commerce and Colonies. He was so much regarded for his Merit and public Services, and also on Account of his Losses in projecting even this unsuccessful Project, that the *British* House of Commons, in the Year 1713, voted him 18,241 *l.* 10 *s.* 10 *d.* in consequence of the Resolutions of the House Commons, on the 4th of March 1707. Mr. *Paterfon* had thought of a Place in the Country called *Darien*, very near the *Isthmus* which joins *North* and *South America*, uninhabited by any *European* People, and where a good Settlement of *Scots* might be made, and to have another Settlement opposite to it, on the *South-Sea* near *Panama*; whereby he proposed, that a great Trade might be carried on both to the *East* and *West Indies*. The Substance of the *Scots* Act of Parliament and Charter was,

A. D.  
1695

“ I. That a Number of Persons of Quality, and of eminent Merchants, &c. and their Successors, shall constitute a Company for a Trade to *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*; to be called, “ *The Company of Scotland trading to Africa and the Indies*.

“ II. Half its Capital Stock at least, shall always belong to native *Scotsmen*, always residing in *Scotland*; the rest by *Scots* in foreign Parts, and by Foreigners.

“ III. The Qualifications of Members.

“ IV. The Company's Power to purchase Lands, &c.

“ V. And to levy Forces and fit out Ships, for War as well as Commerce—and that they may plant Colonies and erect Forts any-where not being the Property of any *European* State, &c.—Provided, That all their Ships shall return directly to *Scotland* with their Cargoes.

“ VI. VII. VIII. The Trade to *Asia* and *Africa* to be for ever exclusive of all but the Company: but to *Darien* only for thirty-one Years.—To hold their Lands of the Crown in Sovereignty.—And if any Damage be done to the Company, the King promises to interpose at the public Charge, for Justice and Restitution.

“ IX. Ships and Merchandize to be free from all Restraints and Prohibitions; as also from all Customs and Taxes for twenty-one Years, as shall also the Company's Members, Servants, &c.”

No sooner was the Company erected than Mr. *Paterfon* and his Friends in *England* had Influence enough to get 300,000 *l.* Sterling subscribed in nine Days Time: Soon after 300,000 *l.* more was subscribed in *Scotland*, the whole Capital being at first designed to be but 600,000 *l.* Sterling. But, fearing that the *English* Subscribers would soon be obliged to withdraw their Subscriptions, Mr. *Paterfon* and his Associates went for *Amsterdam*, where they at first met with Encouragement: But the Magistrates, soon suspecting the Prejudice this new Company might do both to their *East* and *West India* Companies, intirely frustrated their Subscriptions there. So their next Attempt was at *Hamburg*, where they were very cordially received, and they expressed their Sorrow for there being left Room for no more than 200,000 *l.* Sterling for themselves to subscribe.—Thus far the Company's Wishes succeeded; and as it was expected, that in *Scotland* 200,000 *l.* more would be subscribed, to make the Capital up to one Million Sterling, they therefore hastened the building and purchasing of Ships of great Burden, both at *Hamburg* and *Amsterdam*; when suddenly this fine Prospect was over-clouded, by the Alarm taken by both the *English* Houses of Parliament, who, in December 1695, very pathetically addressed the King against the great Advantages which he had consented to be granted to this Company;—“ whereby (say they) a great Part of the Stock and Shipping of *England* will be carried into *Scotland*, where there will be a free Port for all *East-India* Commodities; and that, consequently, the several Places of *Europe* till now supplied from *England*, would from thence be furnished much cheaper.—The said *East-India* Merchandize also will be run into *England* by the *Scots*, to the unspeakable Prejudice of *England's* Trade and Navigation, and of your Majesty's Customs!—And that, if the *Scots* be suffered to settle Plantations in *America*, our Commerce in *Tobacco*, *Sugar*, *Cotton*, *Skins*, *Masts*, &c. will be utterly lost.” With much more to the same Effect.

King *William's* first Answer was, “ That he had been ill served in *Scotland*; but nevertheless he hoped, that Remedies might be found out to prevent the Mischiefs suggested.”

The House of Commons also enquiring into the Subscriptions made in *England*, the Managers thereof disappeared, and two of them were impeached by that House. The first Subscription-Money was therefore repaid to such Subscribers, whereby 300,000 *l.* was at once cut off from this new Company's Capital.—It was also apprehended, That, should this Company succeed, the *Scots* would in Time become so powerful as to be able to separate themselves altogether from *England*; which would be attended with very fatal Consequences.—It is therefore not at all to

be



A. D.  
1695

be wondered at, that the *English* Ministry and Council, as well as the Parliament, so strongly urged the King to crush this Company in its Cradle. For which End, Sir *Paul Rycaut*, the *English* Minister at *Hamburg*, earnestly remonstrated to that opulent City against permitting the Deputies of the *Scots* Company to keep an open Office for Subscriptions there, as having no Authority for it from King *William*.—Yet the Traders at *Hamburg*, being very fond of the Scheme, esteemed it a great Hardship to be prevented from subscribing.—They were however forced, with much Regret, to relinquish their Subscriptions: Whereby 200,000 *l.* more was cut off from the Company's Capital, after it had cost 30,000 *l.* in obtaining it. The Council-general and the Court of Directors of the *Scots* Company in vain applied to the King, and they got Addresses to him from all Parts of *Scotland*, for obtaining the sitting of their Parliament: And, maugre all these Disappointments at *London*, *Amsterdam*, and *Hamburg*, they take an additional Subscription at Home of 100,000 *l.* which made their intire Capital in *Scotland* to be 400,000 *l.* Sterling.—And [that we may dispatch this Matter intirely, now we are upon it] having, as they imagined, well weighed all the Treaties with *Spain*, they strongly insisted, *That the Country of Darien, in which they determined to plant*, was never planted nor lettled by *Spain*; but was always under the independent Government of its own *Indian* Chiefs, who have, for the most Part, remained in a State of Enmity with the *Spaniards*.—Wherefore, with *five* stout Ships and 1,200 Men, and all Kinds of Implements for War and Commerce, they sailed thither in the Year 1698, with many brave and experienced Men, who had served in the late War, and were dismissed at the Peace of *Ryswic*. The same Year they land in *Darien*, and immediately erect a Fort and form a Plantation on a Point of Land within which (about a League from *Golden Island*) they found a safe and capacious Harbour, calling their first Fort, *St. Andrew*, and their new Town there *New-Edinburgh*. Recruits of *two* Ships and 300 Men at one Time, and of *four* Ships and 1,300 Men at another Time, with Stores, &c. were sent after them; all which, and several other Ships with Supplies, came for the greatest Part to unforeseen Misfortunes in their Way to *Darien*, which they had now named *Caledonia*: On Account of which first landing, there were exceeding great Rejoicings all over *Scotland*!—For, as they pompously and truly termed this Settlement *The Height of the World*, as lying between the spacious *North* and *South Seas*, their Views were at first very towering; by intending to make Settlements on each Side of the *Isthmus* on both Shores, whereby they flattered themselves they should be before-hand with all the trading Nations of *Europe*; First, by supplying *Peru* and *Mexico* with whatever they wanted from *Europe*; and, in return, supplying *Europe* with the Treasure and other Product of those two rich Empires. Secondly, It being but about six Weeks sailing from their intended Port on the *South-Sea* to *Japan* and to some Parts of *China*, and as there is but a small Land-carriage of only a few Leagues over that *Isthmus* from its *South* to its *North* Side, they computed, that in *four* or *five* Months Time they could bring the Riches of *Japan* and *China* into *Europe*, and thereby greatly undersell all the other *East-India* Companies of *Europe*! Not solidly weighing, that every one of these flattering Considerations were so many undoubted Bars to their Success, and that it would be the evident Interest of all the Commercial Nations of *Europe* to frustrate their whole alluring Plan! Beside all these romantic Schemes, and their projected Trade to the South and South-East Coasts of *Africa*, they had farther in View the Production of *Cochineal*, *Sugar*, *Indico*, *Tobacco*, and many other undoubtedly feasible Things, in their own Colony of *Caledonia*: And indeed, it must needs be owned, that, *supposing all Europe but themselves to be fast asleep*, the very advantageous Situation of their said Colony, together with the national Bottom, and still large Capital of their Company, seemingly promised, sooner or later, the Accomplishment of most of the great Things they had in View.—But they ought certainly to have expected Opposition, from almost every Quarter, to every Part of this fine-spun Scheme! For, beside the then general Interest of *England*, considered by all Men to be in eminent Danger from this Scheme, King *Charles* the Second of *Spain* was then our Ally, and his Minister at *London* presented a very sharp Memorial to King *William* against the *Darien* Settlement; which he termed “*an Insult of the Scots, in attempting to settle themselves in the very Heart of the Spanish Dominions in America; and which his Master therefore looked upon as a Rupture of the Alliance between the two Crowns*”—To which the *Scots* Company replied, with great Labour and Learning, and exhausted all the Civil-Law Arguments, touching the Nature of the Possession of Countries: Urging, “*That they had at least as good a Right to settle in Darien as the French had to settle on Hispaniola and on the Mississippi, or the Dutch at Surinam, &c. all which had been esteemed Parts of the Spanish Dominions in America, and were generally surrounded with Spanish Colonies.*” With much more to this same Purpose.—The *Dutch* likewise were extremely jealous of and uneasy at this *Scots* Settlement, as what might greatly spoil their contraband Trade from *Curaçoa*, &c. to the *Spanish American* Coasts; and might, in Time also, prove very detrimental to their *East-India* Company.—Lastly, The *French* were no less jealous of this Company, on the Score of their *West-India* Commerce, which at this Time began to be considerable. They therefore excited the King of *Spain*'s Resentment, and modestly hinted their Readiness to assist him in driving the *Scots* out of *Darien*, at the very Time [*Anno* 1698] they were just beginning a *French* Colony in the Bay of *Mexico*, at the Entrance into the great River *Mississippi*, always esteemed a Part of *Spanish Florida*! And were likewise extending their late Possession of the West End of *Hispaniola*, always, from *Columbus*'s Days, till very lately solely possessed by *Spain*. Thus was King *William* teased and pressed on every Side, for the Suppression of this new Company, and was therefore necessitated to comply with the urgent Desires of his Parliament and People of *England*;—of the *Dutch*, whose Stadtholder he then was;—and of his other Allies; to send Instructions, in *January* 1698-9, to the Governors of all our *American* Colonies, strictly to prohibit all Correspondence with the *Scots* in *Darien*. For it seems the Colonies of *New-England* and *New-York* were thought to have a warm Side toward the *Scots* Colony, and would gladly have supplied them with Necessaries, as their Success would have opened a new and large Market for their Fish, Corn, Pork, Beef, Butter, &c.—Proclamations, therefore, in the Spring of 1699, were published in all the *English* Colonies, strictly prohibiting, under the severest Penalties, their holding any Correspondence with

The towering  
Hopes of this new  
*Darien* or *Caledonia*  
Colony.

The various Oppo-  
nents of the *Scots*  
*Darien* Company.



The Scots abandon  
their Colony of  
*Darien*.

with or giving any Kind of Assistance to the Scots at *Darien*. The News whereof, and of the Temper of the *English* Parliament and People, thunderstruck the Scots Colony, who had before that Time received Supplies both from *Jamaica* and *New-York*, and till now depended on the Continuance thereof, until their own from *Scotland* should arrive: Of which now despairing, and being also denied any from *Jamaica*, whither they had sent for a fresh Supply, they were necessitated to abandon their Colony on the 20th of *June* 1699, which they had bravely defended against Troops of *Spaniards* who had attacked it; and, being now starved out of it, it is generally asserted, that out of so many stout Men who went thither scarce one hundred ever got back to *Scotland*, where this sad Disaster greatly inflamed their Parliament and People against their Neighbours of *England*. The Company petitioned the King for Redress, whilst they were endeavouring to repossess their Colony, by sending out Ships thither with Men and Stores, when, to their farther Sorrow, a second Set of Proclamations, in the latter End of the Year 1699, came out in all the *English* Colonies against the Scots: Some of whose Ships, driven thither in Distress, were denied any Necessaries; another of their Ships, with a valuable Cargo, being driven under the Walls of *Carthage*, was seized by the *Spaniards*, who from that Place had now blocked up the Remains of the Scots Settlement both by Sea and Land, and forced the few People left therein to surrender. King *William* answered the Company's Petition with a Condolence for their Losses, and with a general Declaration of being always ready to protect and encourage the Commerce of *Scotland*. But the King's Answer to the Lords Address seemed now the only proper Expedient, "for healing the Rancour of the Minds of both Nations, by uniting them more completely; that, after they had lived near one hundred Years under the same Head, they might at length become one People; which he therefore earnestly recommended to their Consideration." Whereupon the Lords passed a Bill for an Union; which, however, the Commons at that Time rejected. This last Effort of *Scotland* was so considerable, and carried in it so many instructive Hints relative to Commerce and Plantations, that we thought it well merited this summary Account of it.

A. D.  
1695

The first Bank of  
*Scotland* erected.

The famous Mr.  
*Law*'s Character of  
the Bank of *Scot-*  
*land*.

In the said Year 1695, *Scotland* was more successful in her first Bank erected by an Act of their Parliament, by the Name of *The Governor and Company of the Bank of Scotland*. And although its Capital Stock was so small as 1,200,000 *l. Scots*, or 100,000 *l. Sterling*, which in *England* has but a mean Sound for a national Bank, it has nevertheless proved very advantageous to that Country in the Way of Commerce. It was projected by the before-named Mr. *William Paterson*. The once-famous Mr. *John Law*, who afterwards made so great a Figure at the Head of the Finances of *France*, and who may be presumed to have been well acquainted with this Bank of *Scotland*, in his Treatise of *Money and Trade considered*, asserts, "That its Notes went for four or five Times the Value of the Cash in Bank;—and, That so much as the Amount of those Notes exceeded the Cash in Bank was a clear Addition to the Money of that Nation."—He adds, "That this Bank was safer than that of *England*, because the Lands of *Scotland* (on the Security of which most of the Cash of that Bank was lent) are under a Register: That moreover it was more national or general than either the Bank of *England* or that of *Amsterdam*, because its Notes" [many of which are so low as twenty Shillings Sterling] "pass in most Payments throughout the whole Country: Whereas the Bank of *Amsterdam* serves only for that one City; and that of *England* is of little Use but in *London*." [This last Assertion might have been true when he first wrote, which was in the Beginning of Queen *Anne*'s Reign, (at *Edinburgh*) but the Case is not so at present.] The said *Scottish Bank* soon rose to very great Credit: Yet it was once obliged to stop Payment; partly occasioned (says the said Mr. *Law*) by a greater Consumption of foreign Wares than the Value of the Goods exported,—partly, from the Expence of the *Scottish* Nobility and Gentry in *England*;—and partly also from a supposed Intention in the Scots Privy-Council to raise the Denomination of the Coin; all which together occasioned so great a Run on that Bank, that its Cash was in a few Days exhausted: But it soon regained its original Credit; and might possibly have remained the sole Bank there to this Day, had they not been thought to have testified too great a Bias towards Disaffection to the State. This occasioned a Consideration by some noble Patriots in the Reign of King *George* the First, Whether another Bank might not be erected at *Edinburgh*, for the Conveniency of the Government, as well as of Trade in general; into which Bank the public Revenues of *Scotland* might be paid. It was accordingly incorporated by that King's Charter, Anno 1727, by the Name of the *Royal Bank*; and has fully answered the Ends proposed by it; its Capital being 151,000 *l. Sterling*. And though it may have pretty much eclipsed the elder Bank, they however both subsist very well, and are extremely useful to the Country!

The Royal Bank of  
*Scotland* erected.

Some Account of  
the Rise of the  
*Million-Bank*.

Amongst the many Projects about this Time in *England*, there was one in this Year, which has preserved its Credit to our own Times, viz. that commonly called the *Million-Bank*. It took its Rise from a Set of *London* Bankers, who lent out Money on Pledges. Afterward they agreed, in Partnership, to purchase Tickets in King *William*'s *Million-Lottery*, Anno 1695, and from thence they were called the Company of the *Million-Bank*. Next, they purchased many Reversions of the 14 per Cent. Annuities, and admitted many Proprietors of Annuities to purchase their Joint-Stock, which amounted, and still amounts, to 500,000 *l.* They are no Company by Charter, but only a Partnership by Deed enrolled in Chancery prior to the Act of Parliament against such unincorporated Partnerships, Anno 1721. They divided 5 per Cent. yearly to their Proprietors until Lady-day 1728, when they reduced their annual Dividend to 4 per Cent.

New Projects or  
*Bubbles*; many on  
Foot at this Time  
in *England*.

In these Times, viz. Annis 1694 and 1695, a great Number of new Projects were set on Foot in *London*, many of which were at Bottom good for nothing; having drawn in Numbers of People to their Undoing: Some of these started up with the *Bank of England* in the preceding Year, others in this Year 1695.

Such



A. D.  
1695

Such as, "I. Two *Land-Banks*; the one projected by Dr. Chamberlain, a famous Man-Mid- *Land-Banks*.  
wife;" [of which more by-and-by.] "the other by one John Briscoe.

"II. A Project for circulating of *Notes of Hand* and *Bills of Credit*.

Circulation of  
Notes.

"III. Another, called the *London-Bank*, proposed to be managed by the Magistrates of that A new *London Bank*.  
City.

"IV. Lotteries; many private ones all over the Kingdom: Some for Money, and some for Lotteries, private,  
Merchandize: The last Kind the greater Cheat of the two; for thereby old and decayed Mer- many.  
chandize of many Sorts were put off by Means of those roguish Lotteries!

"V. Many *Metallic* and *Mineral* Projects; for *Gold*, *Silver*, *Copper*, *Tin*, *Iron*, *Lead*, *Lapis* Metallic Projects.  
*Calaminaris* for turning Copper into Brass; *Antimony*, *Coals*, *Salt*, &c.

"VI. *Diving-Engines*, of various Kinds; all come out since the taking up of the Treasure out Diving-Engines.  
of the Sea in the *West-Indies*, called the Duke of *Albemarle's Spanish Wreck*, or Sir *William*  
*Phipps's*; which set Men's Heads at Work: And Royal Patents were obtained for the sole  
fishing for such Wrecks in the *American Seas*, and on the Coasts of *Scotland*, *Ireland*, *Spain*,  
*Portugal*, &c. These Wreck-Projects made much Noise at this Time, and Shares for them  
were presented to Persons of Distinction, to give Reputation to the Affair, and to draw in  
others.—Expeditions were made on these Accounts to sundry Sea-Coasts: by which, how-  
ever, nothing was taken up but a few Cannon, &c. So the Patentees were sure to be Gainers,  
but the Sharers under them lost all they paid in: Some of whom, however, it seems, were  
Men of good Understanding, but were allured with the Hopes of getting vast sudden Wealth  
without Trouble!

"VII. Projects for Pearl-fishing, for hollow Sword-blades, Glass-bottles, Japaning, Printed- Pearl Fishing, and  
hangings, Leather, *Venetian-Metal*, &c. Some of which were very useful and successful many other Projects.  
whilst they continued in a few Hands, till they fell into *Stock-jobbing*, (now much introduced) Projects and Bubbles  
when they dwindled to nothing. Others of them were mere Whims, of little or no Service in and about this  
to the World. Many of them too (*though pretended to be new*) were either *old English* Projects Year in England.  
revived, or else were, on this Occasion, borrowed from unsuccessful ones in foreign Na-  
tions!

"Moreover, *Projects* (as usual) begat *Projects*. Lottery upon Lottery, *Engine* upon *Engine*, Projects beget  
&c. multiplied wonderfully. If it happened that any one Person got considerably by an happy Projects.  
and useful Invention, the Consequence generally was, that others followed the Track, in Spite  
of the Patent, and published printed Proposals, filling the daily News-papers therewith. Thus  
going on to juggle out one another, and to abuse the Credulity of the People!" All which  
and much more we have abridged from an anonymous Author (who styles himself a *Person of*  
*Honour*) of a Quarto Pamphlet, published in this Year, under the Title of "*Angliæ Tutamen, or*  
*the Safety of England: Being an Account of the Banks, Lotteries, Diving, Draining, Metallic*  
*Salt, Linen, and Lifting, and sundry other Engines, and many other pernicious Projects now*  
*on Foot, tending to the Destruction of Trade and Commerce, and the impoverishing of this*  
*Realm. London, 1695."*

"VIII. *Embrio Banks*" (continues this Author) "begotten but not brought forth; sundry of *Embrio* Projects.  
such being at this Time hatching.

"IX. The Projectors of many of these made a great Noise in the Town, for drawing in Mines of Metals, of  
People to join with them, making use of sundry Tricks and Stratagems. As first, They pre- Gold, Silver, &c.  
tend a mighty Vein of *Gold*, *Silver*, or *Copper* to have been discovered in a Piece of Ground  
of their Knowledge: Then they agree with the Lord or Patentee for a small yearly Rent, or Projects divided into  
a Part reserved to him, to grant them a Lease for twenty-one Years to dig that Ground; which many Shares.  
they immediately fall to, and give out it is a very rich Mine. Next, they settle a Company,  
divide it usually into 400 Shares, and pretend to carry on the Work for the Benefit of all the  
Proprietors who at the Beginning purchase Shares at a low Rate, viz. ten or twenty Shillings,  
&c. then all on a sudden they run up the Shares to 3*l.* 5*l.* 10*l.* and 15*l.* per Share: Then  
they fall to *Stock-jobbing*, which infallibly ruins all Projects; when those originally and princi-  
pally concerned sell out their Interest; and by this and other under-hand Dealings, Trick-  
ings, and Sharping, on one another, the whole falls to the Ground, and is abandoned by  
every body!

"X. The *English*, *Scots*, and *Irish* Linen Manufactures met with all due Encouragement; Linen Projects:  
King *William* and the late Queen *Mary* honouring them with their Names, which made their  
Fame to rise: Abundance of People of Condition came into them, some from Lucre, others  
for Love to their Country!—They get to be incorporated, choose Governors, &c. and  
actually set on Work Spinners, Weavers, Whitsters, &c. and all seemed to promise fair:  
But here again *Stock-jobbing* ruined all! They had even brought *Linen Cloth* to great Perfection,  
having some *Dutch* Hands and a few *Heads* to assist them!—By the Assistance of the *Dutch*" Seeds for Oil, from  
(continues our Author) "we have much improved our Lands in the North Parts of this King- the *Dutch*.  
dom, by sowing vast Quantities of *Lint-Seed*, *Rape-Seed*, &c. whereof making Oils in great  
Quantities, we export in Abundance and consume at Home, in lieu of foreign and dearer  
Oils, to our double Advantage!



Paper.

" XI. *White, Blue, and Brown Paper* we have had the good Fortune to improve wonderfully! A.D.  
 " And although we cannot reach the *French Perfection*, we come pretty near it. 1695

Water-Companies.

" XII. *Water Companies*; as the *New-River, Thames of London-Bridge, of Shadwell and York-Buildings, Hamstead, Conduit, &c.* These deserved good Encouragement; and so the first, (*viz.* the *New-River*) has had, to the gaining of vast Estates to the Proprietors: Although the unhappy Gentleman (*Sir Hugh Middleton*) who began the Work suffered extremely in his Fortune!—It seems none of these had as yet suffered *Stock-jobbing* to prevail amongst them, excepting the *Hamstead-Water*; whereby this Author foretells Ruin to it, [as has since happened.] What helped to bring most of them down was, their setting up so many against each other.

Rock-Salt.

" XIII. The *Rock-Salt Project*, our Author highly commends, on Account of the Integrity and Care of its Managers; being a Number of Gentlemen and Traders. They have built a Wharf at *Frodsham, in Cheshire*, and export great Quantities of it to *Ireland, Holland, and London*.

Salt-petre.

" XIV. The *Salt-petre Company* had a worse Fate. Great Sums have been paid in; large Refining-houses have been built in four or five several Places about *London*; Societies have been established, and a mighty Noise made for a Time;—Persons of a loud-sounding Name and Quality have appeared at the Head of them, and Abundance of Gentlemen and Traders concerned; all Things being seemingly disposed in a good Method.—Yet of all these *Salt-petre Companies* our Author could hear of none that made any great Hand of it, excepting the *first Projectors*, who always are Gainers, and then, as usual, they withdraw! *Stock-jobbing* was brought in, and thereby and by other Mismanagements they fell to nothing!

Draining-Engines.

" XV. *Draining-Engines*, of divers Sorts, have been lately made, to clear Mines of *Coal, Lead, Tin, &c.* from Waters; as well as for draining of Flats, Meers, Inundations, Springs, &c. —These are profitable Designs for the Public; as the more Land we gain the richer we are.—The Earth also of such Land is generally rich, being much of it *Marle*, the best of Land: And these Projects have actually proved successful (says he) in *Cornwall and Devonshire*."

[Here our Author assures us, his Intent is not to discountenance any really good and well-managed Projects; but merely to expose *knaveish* ones, for the Service of the Public; by discovering the private Intrigues, Plots, and under-hand Dealings of the principal Projectors of this Nation; nothing of this Kind being ever attempted before.]

New Manufactures borrowed from the French.

" XVI. *Lutestrings, Alamodes, Flats, &c.* in Imitation of those of *France*. Those Companies" (says he) " have thrived, and will continue so to do, whilst they keep *Stock-jobbers* from breaking in upon them.

Convex, &amp;c. Lamps.

" XVII. *Convex-Lights*, and others of that Kind, are useful Inventions; but other Pretenders beside the first discouraged this Business: And *London Streets* were not so well lighted as was to be wished for.

New Plantations in America.

" XVIII. New Settlements in *Carolina, Pennsylvania, Tobago, &c.* in our *American Plantations*, make a great Noise in the World. The first Planters fared but ill, having wasted their Substance, without being able to reap the Benefit; laying only a Foundation for the next Comer, who may succeed better: Yet here, he complains, that those Plantations drain *England* of its People, already too much exhausted by the unnatural and imprudent Persecutions in the late Reigns, and the long War in the present one." [Which probably he would not have done had he lived in our Times, to have seen the immense Advantages drawn from those Colonies, or had he even read *Sir Josiah Child's Discourses* on our *American Plantations*.]

Fisheries sundry.

" XIX. Our Fisheries, { *Royal, Greenland, Newfoundland, &c.*  
 " are worthy of our Care and Application. The *Royal Fishery Company* has been long talked of, and some Steps taken to make it successful; but still one ill Accident or another has damped it; and it is now again set on Foot.

" The *Greenland Fishery* is like to flourish, notwithstanding some Losses already sustained." [Here our Author has failed in his generally just Remarks on Projects.]

The Reader needs not to be told how useful such Remarks and Notices may prove to every one who is inquisitive; and may point out to all, the Danger of being too credulous in respect of new Projects.

An injudicious English Law for a Tax on Marriages, Births, and Burials, and on Bachelors and Widowers, condemned.

An Act of Parliament of this 6th and 7th of King *William* (Cap. vi.) seems to have been injudiciously framed in respect to Commerce and the Propagation of People, *viz. The Act for granting certain Rates and Duties upon Marriages, Births, and Burials, and upon Bachelors and Widowers, for the Term of five Years*; more especially that Part of it relating to *Marriages, Births, and Burials*: And even the latter Part relating to *Bachelors and Widowers*, seemingly intended for the promoting of virtuous Propagation, was, in some Respects, judged obviously unreasonable. Wherefore this Law was not revived at the End of the said five Years.



A.D.

1695

Dr. D'Avenant, in his *Essay on Ways and Means of supplying the War*, published in this Year 1695; (p. 34.) says, "It appeared from the Books of *Hearth-Money*, that there were not above 1,300,000 Families in *England*; and allowing six Persons to a House, one with another, which is the most common Way of computing; it is not quite eight Millions of People:— It thereby also appears, that there were 500,000 of those Families who were poor; living in Cottages, who contribute little to the public Expence."

A probably authentic Account of the Number of Families and of People in *England*.

In that same ingenious Work, (p. 115.) the Author judiciously combats a vulgar Opinion; *That the Growth of London is pernicious to England, and that the Kingdom is like a rickety Body, with a Head too big for the other Members.* To which he replies, in general, "That some People, who have thought much on this Subject, are inclined to believe, that the Growth of that City is advantageous to the Nation; grounded on the following Reasons, viz. I. That no Empire was ever great, without having a great and populous City. II. That the Romans drew all the conquered Cities of *Italy* into *Rome*. III. That the People of *Attica* were no better than a Crew of rude Herdsmen, and neither flourished in War nor in civil Arts, till *Theseus* persuaded them to inhabit *Athens*. IV. That the Greatness of *London* will best preserve our Constitution; because where there is a great and powerful City, the Prince will hardly enterprize upon the Liberties of that People. In the same Manner, a rich and powerful City seldom rebels upon vain and slight Occasions. V. That there is not an Acre of Land in the Country, be it ever so distant, that is not, in some Degree, bettered by the Growth, Trade, and Riches of *London*." To which may be added, that *London's* Increase is not a casual or fortuitous one; but is an obvious and necessary Consequence of her and the Nation's gradual Increase in foreign Commerce, Navigation, and Manufactures. To all which may be farther added, that in a free commercial Country, like *England*, by so vast a Capital City as *London*, whose Inhabitants are so numerous and opulent, the Public has often been more speedily and effectually relieved in great Emergencies, than could otherwise have been done: Of which there are many Instances with regard to *London*: Beside that, perhaps, five of her Inhabitants do pay more towards Excise, Customs, and other Taxes, than ten Times as many can do scattered up and down in the Country. A judicious Reader will be able to find other Reasons in Behalf of the Increase of *London's* being beneficial to the Nation; some of which we have, in another Part of this Work, borrowed from *Botero* and others.

*London's* Increase, a vulgar Opinion concerning its Consequence, confuted.

1696

During the years 1694 and 1695, the before-named Dr. *Hugh Chamberlain*, senior, (an eminent Man-midwife) of *London* was taken up with publishing Proposals for a *Land-Bank* of current Credit for lending of Money at a low Interest, on *Land-security*: which was the principal Difference between it and that of the *Bank of England*; in Opposition to which Corporation, now in its Infancy struggling with many Difficulties, this ill-judged Project was set up.

*Land-Bank* of Credit in *England*, some Account of it.

It was principally encouraged by those of (what was then called) the *Tory* Party, and by the Earl of *Sunderland*, Mr. *Harley*, and Mr. *Foley*: My Lord *Sunderland's* Aim thereby being to bring the *Tories* into the King's Interest; although the Bulk of the King's best Friends were against it. The anonymous Author of *Angliæ Tutamen*, before-quoted, observes, "That Estates to a very great Value in the several Counties of *England* and *Wales*, were subscribed to this Project in a very short Space.—A Deed settled;—a Company formed; and all Things disposed to put this wonderful Project into Execution.—To raise Lands to 30 Years Purchase, by reducing the Interest of Money to 3 per Cent. the Profits to be divided amongst the Subscribers.—But it is (says he) such a *Hodge-podge* and *Medley*,—a Body made up of such strange Members, subtle, politic, and designing Men;—that the fair Face it carries, wins Abundance to the Belief of its Design to be good; though a little Time will shew the naked Truth," &c.—An Act of Parliament accordingly passed in the 7th and 8th of King *William*, Cap. xxxi. *For continuing the Duties upon Salt, Glass-wares, Stone and Earthen Wares; and for granting several Duties on Tobacco-pipes, and other Earthen Wares;—and for establishing a national Land-Bank,—also for the taking off the Duties on Tonnage of Ships, [which was universally disliked] and upon Coals.*

Substance of the Act of Parliament for a *Land-Bank*.

Upon the Credit of which Duties it was thereby enacted, "That 2,564,000*l.* should be paid into the *Exchequer*: For which the Contributors were to have an Annuity of 179,480*l.* or 7 per Cent.—Subscriptions to be received of any Persons or Corporations (*the Bank of England excepted*) on or before the first of *August*, 1696; and for all such voluntary Subscriptions as should be made of Land, his Majesty was impowered to incorporate the Subscribers by the Name of *The Governor and Company of the national Land-Bank*.—But in Case the said Sum of 2,564,000*l.* or a Moiety thereof be not subscribed by the said first of *August*, 1696, then the Corporation should not take Place.—This intended Corporation should annually lend out 500,000*l.* at least, over and above what they should lend to their own Members on Land-Securities, at an Interest not exceeding 3½ per Cent. if payable quarterly; or 4 per Cent. if payable half yearly, at the Election of the Owners of the Lands; in Case sufficient Securities for the same be tendered to them.—The Lands conveyed and entered in the Company's Books, should be assignable from one to another," [by Way of Transfer] "or might be devised by Will, &c." These and sundry other Regulations concerning this intended *Land-Bank* may be seen at large in the said Statute: But as the Subscriptions did not take Place within the Time prescribed by the said Act, by Reason of the Dislike of the moneyed Men, who saw, or believed it to be an impracticable Scheme, and the Fund also like to prove very defective, there was an End of this romantic *Land-Bank*; whose Projector and his Associates, it seems, insisted on 300,000*l.* for framing the above-named Supply. The Government was indeed, at this Time, reduced to great Distress for raising of the necessary Supplies, by Reason of the very bad State of the Silver Coin; whereby Guineas run up to thirty Shillings, and *Exchequer* Tallies were at 30 to 40 per Cent. Discount; and thereby the moneyed Men could make greater Advantage than by subscribing to the

The *Land-Bank* proves absolutely abortive.



Exchequer-Bills invented.

The ever-memorable ill State, and the wise Reformation of the Silver Coin of England.

The sad State of the Silver Coin gave much Joy to the disaffected at Home, and to France.

Arguments in Parliament for and against a Recoinage.

the proposed *Land-Bank*, whose Undertakers, failing to make good their Engagements, brought the Public into still greater Distress; which however was, in some Measure, remedied by the Invention, in this same Year, of *Exchequer-Bills*. Dr. Chamberlain went, after this, to *Scotland*, with a Scheme of something of the like Nature; but their Parliament did not relish it, any more than one of a similar Kind proposed by the afterward famous Mr. *John Law*.

We are now come to a very distressful Part of the Reign of King *William*, viz. the deplorable State of the Silver Coin of *England*; which some think began to appear towards the Close of King *Charles's*, and more evidently in King *James the Second's* Reign; but still more, soon after the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, when the broad Silver hammered Money appeared to have been greatly damaged and lessened. The first Law for Redress of it, after that Period, was in an Act for Review of the quarterly Poll, (long since expired, and therefore not in the printed Statute-Book) [*Anno* 4th and 5th of *William* and *Mary*, Cap. 14.] which only enacted, in Substance, "That whoever should refuse to take or receive in Payment any cracked Money of the current Coin of the Kingdom, should forfeit 5*l.* for every Offence." But this Law rather increased than lessened the Evil.

By an Act of the 6th and 7th of King *William*, (Cap. 17.) To prevent counterfeiting and clipping the Coin of the Kingdom; it appeared, "That the said Silver Coins had been greatly diminished by clipping, washing, grounding, filing, and melting; and that many false and counterfeit Coins had also been clipped, for the better disguising thereof. Whereby what remained unclipped and undiminished came to be deemed of much greater Value in Tale than the said diminished Money." So that most of the hammered Money was thereby reduced to about half its just Value, to the great Disgrace of the Nation, and which brought the public Securities, as Tallies, &c. to 40 per Cent. Discount. It was therefore thereby enacted, I. "That if any Person should thenceforth exchange, receive, or pay, any broad, unclipped Silver Money for more in Value than the same was coined for, he should forfeit 10*l.* for every 20*s.* thereof.

II. "None shall cast Ingots or Bars of Silver, or mark them in Imitation of *Spanish* Bars, under the Penalty of 500*l.*

III. "None shall buy, sell, nor have in Custody, any Clippings or Filings of Coin, under a like Penalty.

IV. "None shall transport any melted Silver till first marked at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and a Certificate, upon Oath, made by the Owner, that the same is lawful Silver, and that no Part of it was (before it was melted) the current Coin of this Kingdom, nor Clippings therefrom, nor of Plate wrought within this Realm.

V. "None but Goldsmiths and Refiners shall deal in the buying or selling of Silver Bullion.

VI. "Bullion seized on Ship-board, and questioned whether *English* or *foreign*; the Proof shall lye upon the Owners thereof, that the same was foreign." With a *Proviso*, "for the King to export a Quantity of 700,000 Ounces of Bullion, for paying his Troops beyond Sea."

But as these Measures did not, nor could not answer the End proposed, and as therefore the diminishing of the old hammered Money daily increased so far, that it is said many Shillings did scarcely contain more than three Pence in Silver: The Condition of the Nation became very alarming; which gave the greatest Joy to the disaffected at Home, who hoped thereby for a total Overthrow of King *William's* Government. The *French* King also had great Expectations from this Calamity, so far as to have been heard to say, that King *William* would never be able to surmount the Difficulty; and his being afterwards undeceived therein, as also of his Hopes from the disaffected in *England*, of being able to restore the abdicated King, have been usually assigned as one main Reason for bringing him into the Peace of *Ryswick*, in the Year following.

The great Question then in Parliament, was, whether it was now absolutely necessary to call in and recoin the said old and diminished Silver Money?—It was plausibly said, by the anti-ministerial Men, "That the calling it all in, would bring great Distress upon Commerce, more especially in this Time of an expensive War: Yet the Ministry, and particularly Mr. *Montague*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, argued, with greater Reason, that the longer it remained unremedied, the more fatal it would prove, until by farther diminishing it, Commerce would suffer an intire Stagnation:—That it had already done very great Mischief. I. By our Exchange with foreign States being brought so much to our Disadvantage. II. By occasioning so much Difficulty and Disadvantage in raising the Supplies, for which the Government were forced to allow exorbitant Premiums and Interest. III. It daily more and more depressed, at Market, the Value or Price of Tallies, and other public Securities. IV. It had made Guineas to be run up to thirty Shillings, and foreign Gold in Proportion to that Price; whereby much Gold was run in upon us from beyond Sea, to our great Detriment, being over-loaded with Gold, whilst we had so great a Scarcity of Silver: For, in Return for Guineas and foreign Gold, they carried away all our weighty Silver Coin, as well as our Bullion: Insomuch, that at length we shall be in the utmost Distress for smaller Sums, so much wanted in daily Business.——That although Queen *Elizabeth*, in her long Reign, had coined no less than 4,632,932*l.* 3*s.* 2½*d.* in Silver; yet all her *Crowns*, *Half-Crowns*, *Groats*, and *Quarter-Shillings*, *Half-groats*, *Three-half-penny-pieces*, *Three-farthing-pieces*, and *Half-pence*, were wholly sunk; and most of her *Shillings* and *Six-pences* were either melted down or lost. That in King *James the First's* Reign, there was

"coined

A. D. 1696



A. D.  
1696

coined 1,700,000 *l.* in Silver. And in King Charles the First's Reign 8,776,544 *l.* 10 *s.* 3 *d.* in English Silver Coins; yet the *Crowns, Groats, Two-pences, Pence, and Half-pence* of those two Reigns were quite gone; so that there may not be now in Being above one third Part of the Silver Coinage of all the above-named three Reigns, or about 5,036,492 *l.* To which adding the unmelted and undiminished (563,508 *l.*) Coins of King Charles the Second and James the Second; and those of the present Reign; all the Silver Money now in the Kingdom may amount to about 5,600,000 *l.* of which there is about four Millions of clipped and otherwise diminished Coin; and the other 1,600,000 *l.* was still pure Money; the just Weight of 100 *l.* of which is 32 *lb.* 3 *oz.* 1 *pwt.* 22 *gr.* Whereas upon Examination, and at a Medium, the Weight of 100 *l.* of our clipped Money was found to be but 16 *lb.* 8 *oz.* 18 *pwt.* — which is deficient 15 *lb.* 6 *oz.* 3 *pwt.* 22 *gr.* The vast Diminution of the English Silver Coin at this Time.  
A terrible State this of our Coin, already diminished, being very near one half, or two Millions! Yet the real Loss was afterwards found to be 2,200,000 *l.* Sterling.

The Parliament, therefore, having maturely considered this most important Matter, finally resolved to recoin the diminished Silver Money, by calling it into the Mint by *Tale*, whereby our People had good new Silver Coin returned to them from the Mint.

Their next Debate was, Whether, as Silver was now at 6 *s.* 3 *d.* per Ounce, the new Money should not have its Standard raised, by calling a *Crown-piece* 6 *s.* 3 *d.* and a *Shilling* 1 *s.* 3 *d.* though of no greater Quantity of Silver than before. Those who argued and wrote for this enhancing Method, [*viz.* Mr. Lowndes, Secretary of the Treasury, and others] alleged, "That the raising the Standard would prevent the Exportation of our Coin, and would also prevent its being melted down; and that thereby also, People would be the more induced to bring in their Plate and Bullion to the Mint, &c."

Arguments both within and without Doors, concerning the Recoinage.

On the other Side, it was more justly argued, both in Parliament, and without Doors in Print, "That the common Consent of all civilized Nations had fixed Silver at one and the same Price, or very near the same Price:—That the Worth of it was relative:—That the *Weight and Fineness*, or the Quantity of pure Silver, and not the bare Denomination; were the only Rules which governed not only foreign Nations, in their Exchanges and other Dealings with us, but also our own People in the Home-trade: Since 6 *s.* 3 *d.* of the new Coin, so called, would purchase no more of any Commodity, nor go farther in paying Bills of Exchange than 5 *s.* of our unclipped present Coin would purchase; because the latter contained as much pure Silver as the former. — That this was clear in the Case of *Guineas* now at 30 *s.* all Commodities being raised in Price; in Proportion to the said Price of *Guineas*: That an Ounce of Silver was not, even at present, worth 6 *s.* 3 *d.* of good Coin, but only of the diminished and clipped Money; since one Ounce of Silver could not be worth more than another Ounce of like Fineness; and with 5 *s.* 2 *d.* per Ounce of the new-milled Money, they could buy as much Bullion as they pleased. — That with respect to the before-named Argument, that the raising the Denomination would keep our Silver at Home, it is of no Weight; since nothing can keep or bring us Money, but our getting the Balance of Trade in our Favour: For if we take more Goods from foreign Parts than they take from us, the Balance must be paid to them in our Money, or in Bullion, which is all one:—That with particular Regard to our Home Concerns, there are many Objections against raising the Standard. 1<sup>st</sup>. All poor Labourers, Soldiers, and Sailors, would thereby be defrauded of Part of their just Wages; as would also the Creditors of Part of their just Debts; as also the Landlord of Part of his Rent; or else great Confusion and Dispute would arise about these Matters." All which, and such-like Particulars were most judiciously and clearly demonstrated by the great John Locke, Esq; in his excellent Treatise on Coin, which then came forth in Print, in Answer to Mr. Lowndes's Report; containing an *Essay for the Amendment of the Silver Coins*; to the absolute silencing of the opposite Opinion. In Conclusion, it was finally resolved to recoin the Silver Money of the old Weight and Fineness; and that the Nation, collectively considered, should bear the Loss before-mentioned. The great Inconveniencies of calling in all the diminished Money at once were also duly considered and obviated, by calling it in by Degrees, and recoinning it as quick as possible; to farther which, in the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> of King William, (Cap. xix.) six Pence per Ounce was allowed on all wrought Silver Plate brought to the Mint: And an Act passed, of the 8<sup>th</sup> of King William (Cap. vii.) For the encouraging the bringing in of wrought Plate to be coined; whereby the old Standard of Fineness of Silver, being 11 *oz.* 2 *pwt.* was thenceforth altered to 11 *oz.* 10 *pwt.* fine, and 10 *pwt.* Allay. Lastly, the Use of Silver Plate (Spoons excepted) was prohibited in public Houses; then much used both in Town and Country; insomuch that one Alehouse, near the Royal Exchange, in London, had to the Value of 500 *l.* in Silver Tankards, &c.

Mr. Locke's just Reasoning prevails.

The English old Standard of Silver altered.

Means were also used for gradually reducing the Price of *Guineas* to near their just Value in Silver in foreign Parts; the Parliament, with great Judgment, directing the Manner of gradually lowering them, *viz.* from 30 *s.* to 29 *s.* 28 *s.* 25 *s.* and lastly to 22 *s.* whereby the least Hurt was done to private Men. So, in about a Year's Time or little more, our Silver Coins came forth from the Mint, the finest and most beautiful of any in all Europe. And although many Inconveniencies happened in Trade whilst it remained unfinished, yet, in the End, it astonished and confounded all the Enemies of the King and Kingdom, both at Home and abroad, and procured great Credit to Mr. Montague (afterward Lord, *Hallifax*) who then had the chief Management in the Treasury.

It was on this Occasion, that Mr. Montague first set on Foot a new circulating Paper Credit, Anno 1696, by issuing Bills from the Exchequer, at the same Time contracting [as has ever since been done] for their being circulated for ready Money on Demand. And as many of those first Exchequer Bills were for Sums so low as 5 *l.* and 10 *l.* they were of very good Use at this Time, when there

Exchequer Bills invented, and of great Use during the Recoinage.



there was so great a Scarcity of Silver Money during this Recoinage, as they were taken at the *Exchequer* for all Payments of the Revenue, and as when re-issued, they were then allowed 7 1/2 s. per Cent. Interest, they soon rose from a small Discount to be better than *Par*. These have since been issued yearly; and the *Bank of England* has constantly, for many Years past, been the Contractors for their Circulation, at a certain Premium; for which End the said Bank takes Annual Subscriptions for enabling them to circulate them. By all which Means, the Public was assisted to support the general Trade of the Nation, though not without great Difficulty; till the new Money was issued from the Mint.

Recoinage completed.

Thus was this most arduous Affair of the *Recoinage* brought to a most happy Issue, by the Close of the Year 1697; and by an Act, Cap. iii. of the 9th of King *William*, the Currency of all the old hammered Silver Coins was absolutely prohibited. This famous Recoinage (which, one Way or other, was thought to have cost the Public near three Millions of Money) was performed at *London*, and in the Cities of *Exeter*, *Bristol*, *Chester*, *York*, and *Norwich*.

A Computation of the Amount of the present Cash of Great-Britain.

Dr. *D'Avenant*, in his first Part of *Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, Anno 1698, (p. 50.) makes the clipped Money amount to nine Millions: and (p. 55.) he says there were four Millions of Guineas current. In his new *Dialogues* (Vol. II. p. 75.) there was at this Time recoined from the old hammered Money 5,725,933. Now if the old broad Pieces and *Jacobus's* of Gold, and the fine milled Silver Money of King *Charles* the Second, and later, be well considered, it seems probable that the whole Cash of *England* may have been about sixteen Millions: Which Computation [including *Scotland*] comes pretty near what is generally thought to be the present Cash of *Great-Britain*: Exclusive of a large Quantity of foreign Gold Coins; at present, and for a long Time past, circulating in the Kingdom.

The English Board of Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations erected: And a brief View of its very great Benefits.

Upon the repeated Complaints of the Merchants of *England*, of great Captures by the *French*, and that little Regard or Care had for many Years past been taken of Trade and Commerce; King *William*, ever ready to redress the Grievances of his Subjects, did in the same Year 1696, erect a new and standing Council for Commerce and Plantations, in their most comprehensive Sense, commonly stiled the *Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations*; one of whom (most deservedly now appointed) was the famous *John Locke*, Esq; before-mentioned.

From the Year 1673, when the former standing Council of Commerce was dropped; until this Time, all Disputes and Regulations relating to Commerce and Colonies were usually referred to Committees of the Privy-Council: But such occasional Committees, being a constantly-varying Set of Members, and having, beside, no stated Appointments for their said Trouble and Attendance; it is no Marvel that they acted but loosely and superficially. It was now therefore high Time to establish a regular and permanent Board for such important Ends; our foreign Commerce and Plantations, as well as most Branches of our Home Trade and of our numerous Manufactures being so greatly increased and improved. This new Board (beside such of our Ministers of State, who only attend on extraordinary Occasions) consists of a first Lord Commissioner, who is usually a Peer of the Realm, and of seven other Commissioners, with a Salary of each a thousand Pounds yearly.

To this Board Proposals are made by Merchants and others, for the Ease, Improvement, and Encouragement of our Commerce, Navigation, Plantations, Manufactures, Fisheries, &c. For redressing of all Grievances and Burdens on Trade; which are there argued between one Party and another, and are mostly heard and argued at that Board by their Council. British Consuls appointed to reside in foreign Parts, for the Benefit and Protection of our Commerce, receive their Instructions from this Board, with whom they are obliged to hold a constant Correspondence; as are also the Governors of our *American* Plantations, for the Improvement of their respective Governments, who do also transmit to this Board the Journals of their Councils and Assemblies, the Accounts of the Collectors of the Customs, and of naval Officers, &c. And how the general Balance of Trade stands from Time to Time between *England* and foreign Nations. Reports also are made from Time to Time how *Britain* may be best supplied with naval Stores from our said Colonies;—what new Productions may be raised, and old ones improved, in *America*. Enquiries also come before this Board, for regaining of lost Branches of Trade, as well as to enlarge those we are possessed of, and to set new ones on Foot;—how to employ the poor and idle to the best Advantage. Hearings also between Merchants, trading Corporations, Manufacturers, &c. at Home, as well as of Appeals from the Plantations, are brought before this Board; who, upon all such Matters, and many others (needless to recite) brought regularly before them, are to make their Reports and give their Opinions to the King and his Privy-Council. From all which it most evidently appears, that this Board of Trade and Plantations is an excellent Institution. Provided, however; I. That the Members of it be such as are of strict Honour and Integrity. II. That they be Gentlemen of a thorough Knowledge of the general State, History, and Interests of Commerce in all its Branches, as well as of our foreign Plantations, Factories, &c. III. That they may be (as much as is possible, and consistent with our national Constitution) free and independant in framing their said Opinions and Reports; whereby Merchants, Manufacturers, Planters, Mariners, &c. may undoubtedly rely on impartial Justice, without the Interposition or Influence of Power in their Deliberations: For, although it is to be hoped that such supposed undue Influence has never hitherto been, in any Degree, the Case since the Erection of that Board; yet even the bare Possibility of its happening hereafter should be guarded against by every supposable Means; and, amongst other Cautions for this End, it seems highly requisite, that the Members constituting that Board should never be removed without unanswerable Grounds for it; whereby they will be enabled to acquire a sufficient Share of Experience in so important a Province. IV. Lastly, a Question has been often canvassed by speculative Men, Whether practical Merchants,



A. D.  
1696

or even those who had formerly been such, were the most proper to be Members of such a Board, it having been generally alleged, that such as have made their Fortunes in any particular Branch of Commerce do retain a Bias in Favour of that Branch to their Life's End. To which it may be answered, that surely when out of Trade, one or two such may, in sundry Respects, be very proper and useful Members of that Board: And the like may be said of such as have been for any considerable Time Governors of some of our *American Plantations*.

In this same Year 1696, the *French King* erected a new exclusive Company, called the *Royal Senegal Company*, comprehending that Part of *Africa* next *Senegal River*, and the *Cape Verd* Isles. As well (says his Parent) for the Traffic of *Leather*, as of *Gums, Wax, Gold, &c.* The old Company, erected *Anno* 1679 and 1681, having resigned their Rights to new Purchasers. Their Limits were to be from *Cape Blanco* to *Serra-Leone*, including the Fort at the Mouth of the *River Gambia*, formerly belonging to *England*.—But this Company was not to interfere with the *Guinea Company*, erected *Anno* 1685.—New Privileges were also granted to this *Senegal Company* in the *West-Indies*, where they might have Store-houses for their *Negroes*, and might refine their *Sugars*;—and, in brief, grants them all Privileges there, as formerly enjoyed by the *French West-India Company* before its Abolition.” Yet (such was the Dependence to be had on the Grand Monarch's Grants) but two Years after he regrants the said abolished *West-India Company's* Privileges to a new *St. Domingo Company*, *Anno* 1698.

The French Senegal Company erected.

The *Edystone Rock*, lying off the Port of *Plymouth*, having been experienced to be a very dangerous one, as many Ships had been cast away thereon, the Corporation of the *Trinity-House* being applied to, they, in this Year 1696, began a Light-house thereon, and completed it in three Years Time; great Numbers of Masters and Owners of *English* Shipping agreeing, in Consideration thereof, to pay one Penny per Ton outwards, and the like inwards, &c. and it has proved a very great Benefit to Shipping passing that Way, till in the great and dreadful Storm in 1703, it was blown down and destroyed. It was again directed to be rebuilt, by an Act of Parliament of the 4th Year of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xx.) and the like Duty on Tonnage of Ships granted for its Support to the Corporation of *Trinity-House*, which Law was since farther enforced in the 8th of *Queen Anne* (Cap. xvi.) and the Light-house was again perfected. Yet it has since, once more, been lately demolished by a Storm, and is again restored by the like Means to its former Usefulness, to the great Benefit of not only the *British* Trade and Navigation, but of the numerous Shipping of other Nations passing that Way.

The famous Edystone Light-house off Plymouth Harbour first begun to be erected, and its brief History.

In this same 7th and 8th Year of *King William*, an Act of the *English* Parliament (Cap. xxi.) for the Increase and Encouragement of Seamen, established a Register of 30,000 Seamen, to be in Readiness at all Times (as its Preamble sets forth) for supplying the *Royal Navy*, for a Premium or Bounty of 40 s. yearly. None but such registered Seamen [who might be either *Mariners, Watermen, Fishermen, Lightermen, Bargemen, Keelmen*, or other Seafaring Men, between the Age of 18 and 50 Years] shall be capable of Preferment to any Commission or Warrant-offices in the *Royal Navy*.—They shall moreover have a double Share or Dividend for all Prizes, more than non-registered Seamen of equal Rank: With other Privileges as in that Act is set forth; and particularly and solely (when maimed or superannuated) an Admission into the newly-established Hospital for Seamen at *Greenwich*; as also (if killed in the Service) an Admission therein for their Widows and Children.——Six Pence per Month to be deducted from the Pay of all Seamen, as well serving in Merchant-ships as in the *Royal Navy*, for the Support of *Greenwich Hospital*. [Farther enforced, as to *Greenwich Hospital* Duty, in an Act of the 10th of *Queen Anne*, for better collecting and recovering the Duties, &c.——And again, by Cap. xxxi. of the 18th of *King George* the Second, *Anno* 1745.] The said registered Seamen were also to certify their Place of Abode, &c. —

An English Statute for the registering of 30,000 Seamen for the Navy Royal.

Six Pence per Month to be paid by all Sailors, as well in Merchant-ships as King's Ships, for the Support of Greenwich Hospital.

This Law for registering of Seamen was farther enforced by an Act of the 8th and 9th of *King William*, Cap. xxii. And [in our humble Opinion] was unhappily repealed by an Act of the 9th Year of *Queen Anne*. And although sundry Schemes or Models have since then been laid before the Public, for the reviving of such a Register, yet so many Objections have been started, that no Law has as yet been framed for so important a Matter as the having always in Readiness a competent Number of Seamen to man the *Royal Navy*, without having Recourse to the barbarous and unconstitutional Practice of *Pressing*. May Heaven inspire some worthy Patriot with Spirit, Genius, and Zeal, equal to this seemingly or supposed arduous Task. And also that then, as well Sailors of Merchant-ships as of King's Ships, should be capable of being admitted into *Greenwich Hospital*.

But repealed Anno 9th Regine Anne.

The very next Act (Cap. xxii.) of this same Year, (for preventing Frauds and regulating Abuses in the Plantation Trade) was intended for further enforcing and improving the Acts of Navigation, and for preventing of Frauds and other Abuses in the Plantation Trade; enacting, “That all Ships trading to or from our *Asian, African, or American* Plantations or Settlements, shall be *English, Irish, or Plantation-built*; and that their Cargoes shall be either *English, Irish, or Plantation* Property, and shall be registered as such, &c.” And whereas our *North-American* Colonies were of late become of much greater Importance to *England* than formerly; it was therein also farther enacted, “That no Charter-Proprietor of Lands on the Continent of *America* shall sell or otherwise dispose of their said Lands to any but natural-born Subjects, without the King's Licence in Council for that Purpose.” [See, under the Year 1664, an Account of *King Charles's* expelling the *Dutch* from *New-York*.]

The Navigation Acts farther improved.

And the great Charter-Colonies in English America more closely subjected to the Crown and Kingdom of England.

This was undoubtedly a most necessary and reasonable Proviso; since it might happen, in unfavourable Conjunctions, that a great Charter-Proprietor, [such, for Instance, as those of *Carolina*, (since made a regal Colony) *Maryland*, or *Pennsylvania*, &c.] might alienate the same to some foreign



foreign rival Nation; there being till now no express Law to the contrary. Moreover, in order to keep the *Proprietary Governments in America* the more under due Subjection to the Crown and Kingdom of *England*, (they being now become very considerable) it was hereby enacted, "That all Governors nominated by such Proprietors, shall be allowed and approved of by the Crown, and shall take the like Oaths as are taken by the Governors of the *Regal Colonies*, before they shall enter on their respective Governments." And this was likewise an extremely well-judged Proviso. Another Clause in this same Statute has been by the *Irish Nation* thought to bear somewhat hard on them, viz. "That whereas Ships laden with Sugars, Tobacco, &c. of the *English Plantations*, have some times been discharged in several Ports of *Ireland*, contrary to Law; under Pretence that the said Ships were driven thither by Strefs of Weather, or some other Calamity; it was now enacted, That on no Pretence whatever any Kind of Goods from the *English American Plantations* shall hereafter be put on Shore either in the Kingdoms of *Ireland* or *Scotland*;" [the Union, *Anno* 1707, has rendered this Clause void as to *Scotland*]; "without being first landed in *England*, and having also paid the Duties there; under Forfeiture of Ship and Cargo." The main Hardship hereof (say the *Irish*) consisted in comprehending the *unenumerated* as well as the *enumerated* Commodities; whereby also much Money goes from *Ireland* to foreign Nations; which our own *Plantations* might otherwise have had. [See *enumerated Commodities* under the Year 1660.]

A.D.  
1696

A Law against exporting of *English Wooll*, and for importing of *Irish Wooll*.

In this same Session of the *English Parliament* an Act passed; (Cap. xxviii.) for the more effectual preventing the Exportation of *Wooll*; and for the encouraging the Importation of it from *Ireland*. But as there have been, both before and after this Period, so many Laws made for effecting what relates to the former Part of this Act, (though all hitherto insufficient for keeping our *Wooll* to ourselves) we think it superfluous to be particular thereon. With respect to the Importation of *Irish Wooll* into *England*, the only Ports hereby licenced for that End were *Whitehaven*, *Liverpool*, *Chester*, *Bristol*, *Bridgwater*, *Minehead*, *Barnstaple*, and *Bideford*.

The *English Greenland Company* farther encouraged.

It appears by an *English Act* of Parliament, of the 7th and 8th of King *William*, (Cap. xxxiii.) For the better Encouragement of the *Greenland Trade*, "That the new *Greenland Company*, which had been established in the 4th and 5th of this Reign, *Anno* 1693, and then had subscribed 40,000*l.* as its original Capital Stock, had afterward increased its Capital Subscription to 82,000*l.* the Completion whereof was to be made at any Time before the Year 1703, because, by Reason of the Scarcity of Seamen on Account of the War with *France*, this Company cannot at present employ all the said Money in this Trade." In the mean time it was hereby enacted, "That this Company (for the Encouragement of its said Trade) during its Term of 14 Years, (which was to end in the Year 1707) should be free of all Duty, Custom, or Imposition whatever, for any Oil, Blubber, or Whale-fins, caught and imported by them during their said Term." But the Company was so unfortunate, partly through unskilful Management, and partly from real Losses, as to run out or spend their said Capital of 82,000*l.* some Years before the Expiration of their said Term; so that they broke up intirely. And by a Statute of the 1st Year of Queen *Ann*, *Anno* 1702, (Cap. xvi.) For the enlarging and encouraging the *Greenland Trade*, that Trade was intirely laid open as before; and all the Queen's Subjects were thereby to enjoy the same Privileges as the Company had done. Yet that Company's Misfortunes deterred others from prosecuting that Fishery till the Year 1725, when the *South-Sea Company* revived it, though much to their Loss, as will be seen.

A judicious and successful Law made in *England* for the encouraging of the *Linen Manufacture of Ireland*; which gave Rise to the present vast Manufacture thereof,

and the *Sail-Cloth Manufacture of England*.

Great Sums of Money being continually carried out of *England* for the Purchase of *Hemp*, *Flax*, and *Linen*; "which" (says the Preamble to an Act of Parliament of the 7th and 8th of King *William*, (Cap. xxxix.) [intituled, *An Act for encouraging the Linen Manufacture of Ireland, and bringing Flax and Hemp into and the making of Sail-Cloth in this Kingdom*] "might in a great Measure be prevented by being supplied from *Ireland*, if such proper Encouragement were given as might invite foreign Protestants into that Kingdom to settle."—It was hereby enacted, "That *Hemp*, *Flax*, and *Linen*, and its Thread and Yarn, might be freely imported into *England*, by Natives of *England* and *Ireland*, Custom-free, being of the Growth and Manufacture of *Ireland*. And whereas the Manufacture of *Sail-Cloth* is already brought to good Perfection in *England*,—it was now enacted, for its farther Encouragement, That all *English-made Sail-Cloth* shall henceforth be exported free of all Custom or Duty whatever, whether it be exported in the Piece or Boult, or in Sails ready made."

*French Protestant Refugees* settle in *Ireland*, and promote the *Linen Manufacture*.

This Law was wisely framed, for the Encouragement particularly of *French Protestant Refugees* to settle in *Ireland*, many of whom were well skilled in the once noble *Linen Manufacture of France*; (since sunk to almost nothing :) And late Experience has shewn, that this Law laid the Foundation of *Ireland's* present most flourishing and almost immense Manufacture of *Linens* and *Cambricks*.

The Czar of *Russia*, *Peter the Great's* towering Plan, for obtaining of a naval Force in the *Black Sea*: With a View of its natural Consequences to the rest of *Europe*, in respect to Commerce and Naval Power.

The Shipping and foreign Commerce of *Russia*, excepting what was practised by the *English* and *Dutch* to and from *Archangel*, were, till our own Times, so inconsiderable as hardly to deserve a Name. But the Czar *Peter*, so justly termed *the Great*, had now formed vast Designs, both for Commerce and Conquest; and also for Naval Power. For, by the taking of the strong Fortress and Port of *Azoph*, near the Mouth of the River *Don*, he had opened for the *Russian Vessels* a Passage or Entry into the *Black Sea*; upon which Sea he had determined to keep a Naval Force sufficient to cope with that of the *Turks*, who, for some Centuries past, had solely commanded therein, and excluded thence all other Potentates. For this End he procured Ship-wrights from *Holland*, for the constructing of his great Ships of War, and from *Venice*; for his Gallies; having got no fewer than forty of the former, and fifty of the latter, (beside Bomb Ketches, &c.) all built at *Woronitz*, on the River *Don*, and thence conveyed to *Azoph*. Which mighty Effort was effected, through



A D. 1696 through his vast Genius, in three Years Time; having Oak-Timber and other Naval Stores in plenty of his own, and ready at Hand. He also fortified the Port of *Taganrock* on the *Black Sea*; at which Work it is said above 300,000 Persons perished through Hunger, and by Distempers contracted from their lying on the marshy Grounds contiguous to that Place! Had the *Czar* succeeded herein, by compelling the *Ottoman Port* to allow him to be a maritime Power on that Sea, and (as a Consequence thereof) to have a free Passage by the *Propontis* and *Dardanelles* into the *Archipelago* and *Mediterranean Sea*, what strange Alterations might not his Success have very probably produced in the Balance of Power in *Europe*; and how disadvantageous would it probably also have proved, in Time, to the *Turkey Trade*, as well as to other Branches of the Commerce of the other *European Nations* in those Seas? How precarious also would the very Existence of the *Turkish Empire* have thereby been rendered? But in the next Century we shall see this towering Prospect over-clouded, and all the vast Expence thereof absolutely frustrated! This great Prince, however, did Wonders for reforming and improving his Country and People. He travelled for this End into most Countries of *Christendom*, in order to learn their mercantile and maritime Arts. Both in *Holland* and *England* he discovered so great a Genius in his judicious Enquiries, Observations, and Remarks on Ship-building, naval Affairs, Manufactures, &c. as surprized every body; and of which *Russia* at this Day experiences the good Effects. King *William* gave him a respectful Reception, *Anno* 1697, and cultivated his Friendship and Alliance, in Hopes of forming an useful Balance of Power against *France*.

He makes great Improvements in *Russia*.

In this same Year King *William* sent out two Ships of War and some Land-Forces, wherewith he overpowered the *French*, who had held our Forts in *Hudson's-Bay* for three Years, and all the said Forts were accordingly retaken. Yet once more the said Forts, in *Queen Anne's War*, were regained by the *French*, all but *Fort-Albany*; and so it remained till the Peace of *Utrecht*.

*Hudson's-Bay* Forts once more recovered from *France*, yet afterwards retaken by *France*.

The running of *English* and *Irish* Wooll into *France*, whereby the Woollen Manufacture of that Kingdom has been so greatly increased, has employed the Pens of a great Number of our Pamphleteers ever since the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second; and many plausible Proposals have been made both within Doors and without for an effectual Cure; though hitherto unsuccessfully. Amongst the more modern ones, one Mr. *Samuel Webber*, in his short Account of the State of our own Woollen Manufactures, printed *Anno* 1739, ascribes the Occasion of the greatest Rise of the *French* Woollen Manufactures to have happened about this Time by *Ireland's* Legislature's consenting to lay a Tax of four Shillings in the Pound on all their Woollen Goods exported to foreign Parts; as such Exportation did greatly interfere with *England's* Exportations of the like Woollen Goods: And that this was by *Ireland* agreed to, in return for no less than 9,000,000 *l.* Sterling, expended by *England* in the Reduction of *Ireland* at the Revolution: And to prevent their glutting us in *England* with their Wooll [he also says, *Woollen Goods*, though it is only *Wooll* which was permitted to be imported from *Ireland*] they were limited to eight [he says only five] western Ports, for its said Importation, (by the before-recited Act of the 7th and 8th of King *William*, Cap. xxviii.)—Such Hardships, according to that Author, constrained the *Irish* to run their combed Wooll into *France*, which the *French* mixed up with their own coarser Wooll, thereby enabling them, at a cheaper Rate, to supply many foreign Markets with Woollen Goods formerly supplied by *England*.—The Computations of most of those who write on this Subject are, we apprehend, too extravagant (and particularly those of this Author) to obtain an universal Credit: For he ventures to affirm, “That of 800,000 Packs of Wooll, annually produced in *Britain* and *Ireland*, *France* gets from us yearly, one Way or other, 500,000 Packs, whereby that Nation gains annually above 8,000,000 *l.* Sterling.—That not one-third of our Wooll is manufactured at Home: For, beside what goes to *France*, there is not a little run into *Holland*, *Sweden*, and elsewhere.—That whenever we happen to be at Variance with *France*, so as to prevent a Correspondence, the Demand for our Woollen Goods at foreign Markets has then proved sudden and great.—That we have Hands enow in *Great Britain* to work up all our Wooll at Home; since in *England* alone, by an Estimate of the Parish Rates, (*Anno* 1735) the Poor amounted to 1,400,000 Persons, of which Number 300,000 were reckoned helpless, through Age, &c. and Orphans; but that the remaining 1,100,000 Poor were all, in some Measure, fit for Labour. Lastly, That the only effectual Means to keep our Wooll at Home, would be, to establish a Registry in every Parish of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, of Stock-in-Hand of Wooll, and of the daily Increase or Decrease of the said Stock, by transferring the Property from one to another, &c.—”

The great Increase of *France's* Woollen Manufacture at this Time and since, is thought by most to be principally owing to *English* and *Irish* Wooll carried thither by Stealth.

The annual Quantity of Wooll produced in *Britain* and *Ireland*.

A Computation of the Number of Poor in *England*.

Now, although all that is therein asserted is not absolutely to be relied on,—and that most of the Writers on this very interesting Subject seem to have in their Computations more or less exaggerated, or overshot the Mark; some either out of Zeal, or perhaps of private Interest, and others merely from Ignorance and Want of Abilities; yet it must be allowed, That a Remedy for so pernicious a Practice as the running of great Quantities of our Wooll into foreign Parts (well known to be a Reality) is extremely wanted; and that, whether by a Registry, as above-mentioned, or by more strict Guard-Sloops on our Coasts, or by both jointly; whoever shall be so happy as to point out an effectual Remedy for so great an Evil, will richly deserve a high Reward from the Public!

The great Run of our Wooll into foreign Parts is an undoubted Reality, and greatly wants an effectual Remedy.

The ill-judged abortive Scheme of a *Land-Bank* in *England*, already described, with the deficient Funds for the annual Supplies;—the bad State of the Silver Coin, (more especially in the Years 1695 and 1696) and the Ill-humours contracted thereby, and by Disaffection to the Government, had brought the *Infant Bank of England* into much Difficulty and Distress. Inasmuch, That their Cash-Notes were now at a Discount of 15 to 20 per Cent. their Credit being so low as to be necessitated to pay those Notes only by 10 per Cent. once in a Fortnight; and, at length, to pay only 3 per Cent. on those Notes once in three Months; occasioned by the Bank's having

The late Distresses and Difficulties briefly described of the *Bank of England*;

taken,



taken, in for their Notes issued, the clipped and otherwise diminished Silver Money at the legal or *par* Value by Tale, and also Guineas at thirty Shillings Price, and for which Receipts they issued their Notes, payable on Demand; not having as yet received out from the Mint a sufficient Quantity of the fine new Silver Coins, for answering the daily Demands on them for their out-standing Notes. These Distresses obliged the Bank to make two different Calls, of 20 *per Cent.* each, on their Members, in the Year 1696; and to issue *Bank-sealed-Bills* at 6 *l. per Cent.* Interest, in Exchange for *Bank Cash-Notes*; and to *advertise*, for the Convenience of Trade, (whilst the Silver was re-coinage) “*That such who think it for their Convenience to keep an Account, in a Book, with the Bank, may transfer any Sum, under 5 *l.* from his own to another Man’s Account.*” Which was falling into the Method of the Bank of *Amsterdam*: Yet, such was the Distress of the Times, that, on the 6th of *May*, 1697, the Bank *advertises* in the *Gazette*, for the Defaulters of the last “*Call of 20 per Cent. which should have been paid by the 10th of November, 1696, and also those indebted to the Bank upon Mortgages, Pawns, Notes, Bills, or other Securities; to pay in the said 20 per Cent. and the Principal and Interest of those Securities, by the 1st of June next.*” Even so late as the 21st of *June*, 1697, we see in a then well-known News-paper, called the *Post-Man*, of the 22d of *June*, 1697, the following Paragraph, *viz.* “*Bank-Notes were Yesterday between 13 and 14 per Cent. Discount.*” All which sufficiently shew the great Difficulties this Bank had then to struggle with; and yet, in a few Months after, by the Re-coinage being compleated, and by the second or *Ingratment* Subscription of the said *Tallies, Orders, and Bank-Notes*, to the Amount of 5,160,459 *l. 14 s. 9½ d.* the Bank’s Credit was quite restored, with the greatest Applause to the Contrivers thereof. After the Parliament had settled the Funds for the ensuing Year, and had provided for the deficient Funds for the former and present Year, they took the Distress of the Bank into their deliberate Consideration; and finally determined, “*That the Capital Stock of the Bank should be increased by new Subscriptions, of four-fifths in Exchequer Tallies and Orders, and one-fifth in their own Bank-Notes; with an Interest of 8 per Cent.—And, for securing the Payment of that Interest, an additional Duty was laid on Salt; and the other Duties were extended to a longer Term, &c. in order to make up a general Fund for past Deficiencies, now amounting to no less than 5,160,459 *l. 14 s. 9½ d.* beside the current Service of the Year 1697.—But, previous to their taking in the said new Subscriptions, their old Capital of 1,200,000 *l.* should first be made up to each Member 100 *l. per Cent.*; and that what remained of Effects or Interest over and above, should be divided amongst their said old Members.—That the Bank, after this new Subscription, might issue an additional Number of Notes, equal to the Total of this new Subscription; provided always, That those Notes be answered on Demand; and that, in Default of their so doing, they should be answered from the Exchequer, out of the first Money due to the Bank.—That the Bank shall continue a Corporation till one Year’s Notice after August the 1st, in the Year 1710: And that none other Bank be allowed during their said Term.—That the Bank shall not at any one Time whatever owe more by Bonds, Notes, Sealed-Bills, &c. than the total Amount of all their said *now* to be increased Capital.—And, lastly, That the said increased Capital Stock of the Bank shall henceforth be deemed a personal Estate.” All which Points were determined by an Act of the 8th and 9th Year of King *William*, (Cap. xix.) *for making good the Deficiencies of several Funds therein mentioned, and for enlarging the Capital Stock of the Bank of England, and raising the public Credit; (commonly called the Engraving Act.)* By which Act also it was ordained, “*That, for the future, not above two-thirds of the preceding Year’s Directors should be capable of being re-elected in the next or succeeding Year.*”*

Dr. *D’Avenant*, in his *Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, Part I. p. 265. *Anno* 1698, justly remarks, “*That it would be for the general Good of Trade, if the Bank of England were restrained by Law from allowing Interest for running Cash,*” [as was the Case at this Time.] “*For, the Ease of having 3 or 4 per Cent. without Trouble or Hazard, must be a continual Bar to Industry.*”

King *William*’s Ministry had flattered themselves, from Year to Year, with the Hope of a speedy Peace. Many of the Funds, therefore, upon the Credit whereof Money had, in different Years, been granted by Parliament, had by this Time been found, or suffered to be, very deficient; the Treasury Gentlemen (though otherwise Men of Abilities) having, in sundry Instances of appropriating the Duties, judged very wide of the true Amount of those Duties: As particularly might be instanced with respect to *Glass-bottles, Earthen-ware, Tobacco-pipe Clay, &c.* The Deficiencies of which Funds, for answering the Principal and Interest charged thereon, were soon observed by the monied Men who were Creditors of the Public, and who also took Advantage of the Remoteness of the Courses of Payment of the *Tallies and Orders* charged on some other Funds. This had, since the Revolution, given Rise to a new Trade of Dealing in Government or National Securities, very much to the Damage of the Public, as well as to such Proprietors of the Funds as were necessitated to part with them, at the Discount of from 40 to 50 *per Cent.* Concerning which melancholy Time, Dr. *D’Avenant*, in his *Essay upon Loans*, (printed *Anno* 1710) justly remarks, “*That the Government appeared like a distressed Debtor, who was daily squeezed to Death by the exorbitant Greediness of the Lender. The Citizens began to decline Trade and to turn Usurers. Foreign Commerce, attended with the Hazards of War, had infinite Discouragement; and People in general drew Home their Effects, to embrace the Advantage of lending their Money to the Government.*” To prevent the ill Effects of this unhappy Trade, a Law was made in this same Session of Parliament, (Cap. xxxii.) *to restrain the Number and ill Practice of Brokers and Stock-jobbers*; which premises, “*That Sworn-Brokers were anciently allowed in London for the making of Bargains between Merchants and Traders, for Merchandize and Bills of Exchange:—But, of late, divers such have carried on most unjust Practices, in selling and discounting of Tallies, Bank-Stock, Bank-Bills, Shares in Joint-Stocks, &c.—confederating themselves together to raise or fall; from Time to Time, the Value there-*

A D.  
1697.

now effectually re-  
lieved by the *fact* of  
*fact* of *fact*,  
or *Engraving* act.

The Rise of the  
new Trade at Lon-  
don of dealing in  
Government secu-  
rities.

The Rise of the  
Stock-Brokers of  
London.

“ of,



A.D.  
1697

"of, as may most suit their own private Interest." Wherefore, &c.—they were now restrained from acting without a Licence from the Lord-Mayor and Court of Aldermen.—To take also an Oath of Fidelity.—To be limited to 100 in Number, whose Names shall be written on the *Royal-Exchange*.—To incur a Penalty of 200*l.* if they deal for themselves in any Merchandize, or in those *Tallies, Stocks, &c.*—To enter into an Obligation for their faithful Actings; and, on Failure, to forfeit 500*l.* &c.

The *Exchange-Brokers* of London regulated.

After this (we hope but seemingly digressive) Account of the ill State of Things, we shall conclude the before (in part already recited) *engrafting Act*, by observing, "That the new Subscribers into the *Bank* were thereby to deliver up to the Governor and Company of the *Bank of England* their said *Tallies* and Orders which were to be paid off in Course," [as they actually were by annual Dividends, in a few Years after, and Bank-Stock was thereby reduced to its original Capital.]—"The Capital Stock of the *Bank* was thereby to be exempted from any Tax.—"No Contract for Sale of the Bank-Stock was to be valid, unless registered within seven Days in the Bank Books; and actually transferred within fourteen Days." [Happy had it been for hundreds of good Families, if this salutary Clause had been expressly continued in all future Acts of Parliament for this and all other Joint-Stocks, whereby to have prevented what so mischievously happened twenty-three Years after, *viz.* Anno 1720: But (even as if designedly) it was never inserted in any future Statute, till after the said Year 1720.]—"No Act of the Corporation, nor of its Court of Directors, nor Sub-Committees thereof, should subject the particular Share of any Member to Forfeiture: Which Shares, however, were hereby to be subject to the Payment of all the just Debts contracted by the Corporation." [This reasonable Clause was afterward extended to the other two great Companies.]—"By this Act it was made  *felony* to counterfeit the Common Seal of the *Bank* affixed to their *Sealed-Bills*, or to alter or erase any Sum in, or any Indorsement on their *Sealed-Notes*, signed by Order of the said Governor and Company, or to forge or counterfeit the said Bills or Notes.—Members of this Corporation shall not be liable to Bankruptcy merely by Reason of their *Bank-Stock*; which Stock moreover shall not be liable to foreign Attachments." This is all that is essentially necessary to be recited from this long Act of Parliament; so judiciously framed for restoring of public Credit. Two great Points were thereby effected, *viz.* The *Exchequer Tallies* and Orders were rescued from the Stock-jobbing Harpies by being engrafted into this Company; as were also the Bank-Notes (now cancelled) which had been at 20 *per Cent.* Discount, by Reason the Government had been greatly deficient in their Payments to the *Bank*: And a good Interest was secured for the Proprietors of the increased Capital.

This happy *Engraftment*, together with the re-coining of the diminished Silver Money, redounded greatly to the Credit of Mr. *Montague* (afterward Earl of *Halifax*.) For, it is almost incredible, that in a few Months after this Provision for the National Debt in Arrear, the Stock of the *Bank* given to the Proprietors of *Exchequer Tallies*, which (as already just quoted) before this Engraftment had been at 40 to 50 *per Cent.* Discount, should be currently sold at 112 *per Cent.* "This second *Bank Subscription*" (says Dr. *D'Avenant*, in his last-quoted Treatise) "being founded upon Parliamentary Security, for making good the deficient *Tallies*, was formed by receiving in those *Tallies* at *Par*, which cost the Subscribers but 55 to 65 *per Cent.*" [He means such as bought them at so large a Discount.] "By which the greatest Estates were raised in the least Time, and the most of them, that had been known in any Age or in any Part of the World!" I have indeed often heard it said, by Persons who lived at this Time, That one single Subscriber alone (namely, Sir *Gilbert Heathcot*.) gained by that Rise of the Price above sixty thousand Pounds!

The happy Consequences of this second Subscription to the *Banks* of *Eng* and

"During the Re-coinage of our Silver" (says Dr. *D'Avenant*, in the second Part of his *Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, p. 161.) "all great Dealings were transacted by *Tallies*, Bank Bills, and Goldsmiths Notes. Paper Credit did not only supply the Place of running Cash, but greatly multiplied the Kingdom's Stock! For *Tallies* and Bank Bills did to many Uses serve as well, and to some better, than Gold and Silver: And this artificial Wealth, which Necessity had introduced, did make us less feel the Want of that real Treasure which the War and our Losses at Sea had drawn out of the Nation." This able but venal Author wrote in a very different Strain toward the Close of the next Reign.

The above-named prudent Measures in *England* proved the great Means of concluding in September, in the same Year, a Treaty of Peace between *England* and *France*, much wanted by both Nations. In general, (by Article VII.) most Places possessed by either Party before the War broke out were now stipulated to remain to them. Some of the Forts in *Hudson's-Bay* were, however, thereby unhappily to be left to *France*, as also those of *Nova-Scotia* (in consequence of the said VIIth Article of this Treaty) which we had taken from *France*, Anno 1690; also that Part of *St. Christopher's Isle*, which we had taken from *France* in the same Year 1690, was by virtue of this VIIth Article restored to *France*. King *William's* then untoward Affairs not permitting him at that Time to insist too strenuously on those Matters, more especially as the main Preliminary of this Treaty was *Louis's* recognizing King *William* in Quality of King of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*.

The Peace of *Ryswick*.

Part of *Hudson's Bay* left to *France*.

The *Dutch* restored to *France* *Pondicherry*, in *East-India*; and at the same time a separate Treaty of Commerce and Marine was concluded between them for twenty Years.—All that is memorable therein being, That the *Dutch* Subjects shall enjoy the same Privileges, Franchises, &c. in *France*, as *Louis's* own Subjects did, and that they might freely carry to *Marseilles*, &c. the Merchandize of the *Levant*, as well in their own Ships as in *French* Bottoms, without being liable to the 20 *per Cent.* on the *Levant* Commerce; saving only in Cases where the *French* themselves

*Holland's* Treaty of Peace and Commerce with *France*.



selves were liable to pay it.—The *Dutch* also might hereby import pickled Herrings, without being liable to re-packing.—*France* also hereby remitted to the *Dutch* the 50 Sols *per* Ton on Foreigners Ships, excepting only when *Dutch* Ships carry *French* Goods Coast-wise from one Port of *France* to another.

A. D.  
1697

To *Spain*, *France* hereby yielded what she had taken in *Catalonia*, as also the City and Province of *Luxemburgh*; with *Charleroy*, *Aeth*, *Courtray*, and *Mons*: Reserving, however, many Burghs and Villages within those Dependencies, under slight Pretences!

To the Princes of the Empire, *France* restored *Triers* and *Germerheim* to the Electors of *Triers* and *Palatine*:—To *Sweden*, the Duchy of *Deuxponts*:—To the Bishop of *Liege*, *Dinant*:—To the House of *Wirtemberg*, *Mompelgard*.—But, on the other Hand, the Empire was obliged to confirm for ever to *France* her Possession of *Straßburgh*, with its Territory.—To the Emperor, however, *France* yielded up *Friburg* and the rest of the *Brissgaw*, and *Philipsburg*.—To the Duke of *Lorraine*, *France* restored his Capital, *Nancy*; but dismantled and defenceless:—And *Louis* still retained *Saar-Louis*, and also the Road or Way, of half a League in Breadth through *Lorraine* to *Alsace*, open for the *French* Troops and Armies! If *Louis* had no latent Design in thus yielding up so many important Places which he had conquered, Men would have said he acted moderately. But his real View in this seeming Moderation was, to disarm and disunite the Allies, that so he might the more easily seize on the *Spanish* Monarchy upon the Death of their old and feeble King *Charles II.* now soon expected; though it did not happen till three Years later.

*France's* artful Moderation in this Peace of *Ryswic*.

A *French* Squadron of Ships sack *Carthagena*, in *Spanish* *America*.

In the said Year 1697, a *French* Squadron of Ships, commanded by *Pointis*, took and sacked the famous Town and Forts of *Carthagena*, in *Spanish* *America*; and, by his own Account, got eight Millions of Crowns thereby; much more had been expected, but that the People of Fashion and the Religious of both Sexes had before retired far into the Country out of his Reach, with 110 Mules laden with Treasure. *Pointis*, sensible that he could not hold *Carthagena*, left it, after demolishing its Forts.

At *London*, many pretended privileged Places for Debtors are suppressed.

At *London*, it was high Time, in this same Year to put an End to the many pretended privileged Places, into which Debtors constantly retired with the Money and Merchandize of their Creditors; and, by Combination in those Recesses, made Defiance to all Law and Justice; no Officers daring, without the Hazard of their Lives, to arrest any of those lawless Debtors within those Places. Wherefore, by a Statute of the 8th and 9th of King *William*, (Cap. xxvi.) the under-mentioned pretended privileged Places were suppressed, viz. That in the *Minories*.—Those in and near *Fleet-Street*, (as *Salisbury-Court*, *White-Friars*, *Ram-Alley*, and *Mitre-Court*.)—In *Holbourn*, *Fulwood's-Rents*; and *Baldwin's-Gardens* in *Gray's-Inn-Lane*.—In the *Strand*, the *Savoy*.—In *Southwark*, *Mountague-Close*, *Deadman's-Place*, the *Clink*, and the *Mint*. Yet the last-named Place (the *Mint*) was suffered to spring up again in a more outrageous Manner than ever, and was not finally suppressed till the Reign of King *George* the First. It was a sad Shame that such lawless People should have been so long tolerated or connived at!

*Burlington* Pier to be rebuilt, as a national Benefit.

*Burlington* Bay, on the Coast of *Yorkshire*, being a safe Bay, as well for King's Ships as Merchant ones; and the Haven and Pier of *Burlington* [alias *Bridlington*] being conveniently situated for supplying of Necessaries, and also for a Retreat in Case of Storms or Enemies, it was judged a national Benefit, by a Law of the 8th and 9th of King *William*, (Cap. xxviii.) to lay a Duty of one Farthing *per* Chaldron on all Coals coming from *Newcastle* and its Members southward, for repairing and rebuilding that Pier, which had been thrown down by a Storm in the Year 1696.

The *London* Silk-weavers are tumultuous against the general Wear of *East-India* Manufactures; and a great Clamour is raised against the *East-India* Company.

In this same Year, the *Silk-weavers* of *London* were extremely outrageous and tumultuous, on Pretence of the great Quantities of *Silks* and *Calicoes*, and other *Indian* Manufactures, imported by the *East-India* Company, and worn by all Sorts of People. They even carried their Violence so far as to attempt the seizing on the Treasure at the *East-India* House; and had well nigh succeeded in it: But were in the End reduced to Order. Yet much Clamour was still raised against that Company both in Pamphlets and Conversation. The Company, in their Defence, engaged the famous Dr. *D'Avenant* to write a laboured and ingenious Essay on the *East-India* Trade. He was answered by Mr. *Polexfen*, an eminent Merchant, who, in this Year 1697, published his able Performance, intitled, *England and East-India inconsistent in their Manufactures*; which, with respect to the real Matter of Fact, as well as of its Popularity, had greatly the Advantage over the before-named venal though able Author.

A State of the Commerce, &c. of *England* since the Peace of *Ryswic*.

*England* and *France* could not agree on any Treaty of Commerce between the two Nations.

Notwithstanding of certain Restitutions which (as before-recited) *France* had obtained by the Treaty of *Ryswic*, yet her foreign Trade seemed still to languish. *Holland* reaped much more Benefit by her Trade with *France* than *England* did or could. The latter had been accustomed, before the War, to send great Sums of Money to *France*, for *Wines*, *Brandies*, *Paper*, *Stuffs*, *Linen*, *Hats*, *Silks*, and many other Things, over and above the Merchandize they carried thither from *England*, whereby the Balance was always greatly in Favour of *France*. But the *French* Commissary, now sent over to *England* for a Treaty of Commerce between the two Nations, found insurmountable Difficulties in his Commission; not only on Account of the high Duties laid by *England* on *French* Goods, which Duties had been before appropriated to sundry Uses; but likewise because the *English*, during the late long War, had learned to be without the Merchandize of *France*, by supplying themselves mostly with the *Wines* of *Italy*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*; and with the *Linens* of *Holland* and *Silesia*: The *French* Refugees settled in *England*, now also supplied them with *Paper*, *Stuffs*, *Silks*, and *Hats*, made at Home. *France*, moreover, on the other Hand, not relaxing as to any of her high Imposts on *English* Manufactures, &c. which in Effect amounted to a Prohibition of them, it was not therefore possible for *France* and *England*



A.D. 1698 *England* to conclude any Tariff or Treaty of Commerce together, which could be advantageous to the latter; and therefore none was made.

Nevertheless, soon after the Conclusion of this Peace, *England's* foreign Commerce revived, and public Credit was greatly mended. The *Bank of England's* Bills or Notes were now got up to *Par.* The Discount on the remaining *Tallies* was become moderate, and the *Actions*, or Prices of the Stocks of other *English* Companies were become more promising.

Yet the before-mentioned Complaints against the *English East-India* Company's Proceedings, together with that Company's great Losses of Ships and rich Cargoes during the War with *France*, which had prevented that Company from making any Dividends for sundry preceding Years, had, by this Time, occasioned a general Dislike in the People against that Company. This broke out more plainly in the Spring of 1698; when the House of Commons again took the State of the Company's Trade into their serious Consideration, even although it had, three Years before, appeared to be so delicate an Affair, that it had been, by the Parliament, referred to the King and Council, and by the latter was sent back to the Parliament again, who, after all, did nothing material in the main Complaints relating to it. The Company therefore thought it now prudent to make some very material Proposals to Parliament, viz. "That they would advance 700,000*l.* for the public Service, at 4 per Cent. Interest, provided the exclusive Trade to *India* might be legally settled on them." But whilst the House of Commons seemingly listened to this Proposal, a certain Number of Merchants, headed by Mr. *Samuel Shepherd*, and countenanced by Mr. *Montague*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, proposed to that House to advance two Millions of Money at 8 per Cent. Interest, provided they might have the said sole exclusive Trade to *India* settled on them; yet the Subscribers not to be obliged to trade in one Joint-stock, unless they should afterward desire to be incorporated; in which Case a Charter should be granted to them. This last-named Proposal was best relished, and therefore a Bill was accordingly brought into Parliament. Against this, the Company's Counsel in both Houses of Parliament pleaded their several exclusive Charters, "which, amongst other great Privileges, stiled them Lords Proprietors of *Bombay*, and *St. Helena*.—That the Company had actually acquired, at their own sole Expence, Revenues at *Fort St. George*, *Fort St. David*, and *Bombay*, as well as in *Persia* and elsewhere, to the Amount of about 44,000*l.* per Annum, arising from Customs and Licences for selling of Wines;—for fishings;—for Farms of *Tobacco* and *Betle*;—for Quit-rents, House-rents, and Garden-rents to the Natives;—Passes for Country Ships;—Tonnage, Anchorage, Salvage, &c. All which are constantly increasing: Also a large Extent of Lands in the respective Places.—That they had also erected Forts and Settlements, and had procured Territories in the Island of *Sumatra*, and on the Coast of *Malabar*, without which the *Pepper* Trade must have been intirely lost to *England*. That they had also a strong Fort in the Kingdom of *Bengal*; and also many Factories, Buildings, and Settlements in divers other Parts; having, moreover, purchased of the *Indian* Princes, at high Rates, many Privileges and Immunities. All which they were encouraged to do out of a firm Belief that their said Rights and Inheritances would, on all Occasions, be Objects of the Nation's Care." [This Account of the various Emoluments of that Company, in *India*, is materially instructing; as it is not only nearly the same as the like Emoluments of the present Company in *India*; but is, moreover, explanatory of the Nature of those Emoluments.] "That since this Bill was brought in, the Company agreed to submit their present Stock to a Valuation of 50*l.* per Cent. viz. 20 per Cent. for their dead Stock," [i. e. their Forts, Factories, Lands, &c.] "and 30 per Cent. for their quick Stock; which they were content even to warrant at that Rate. And, upon these Terms, the Company likewise offered to open Subscriptions for two Millions." To all this, the Counsel for the new Subscribers replied, "That the old Company" [for such we must now begin to call them] "in reciting their Charters, had forgot to mention the *Provisos* therein, viz. That the respective Kings of *England*, who granted them, reserved a discretionary Power to make them void on three Years Warning. That the King, solely by his Charter, could not grant the Trade, exclusive of all others, as being directly contrary to positive Laws.—Neither had the present King, in Fact, granted any such exclusive Right.—That several Recoveries had been made at Law against the Company, for prosecuting such pretended Right.—That the King's Message to the House of Commons, in 1692, plainly signified, That the Concurrence of Parliament was requisite for making a complete and useful Settlement of this Trade." [Here they expatiated on the indirect Methods of Bribery, &c. carried on by the Company's Managers, *Annis* 1692--3--4--5.]—"That when they mentioned the Resolution of the House of Commons, in 1691, they omitted their other Resolution, viz. That it was lawful for all Persons to trade to the *East-Indies*, unless restrained by Act of Parliament.—That the Patents for some Trades with Joint-stocks, whilst the Trades for which they were granted were in their Infancy, have been permitted, for the settling of a Trade, and until the first Adventurers had reaped some reasonable Compensation for their Expence and Risque: Yet afterwards, when such Trades have grown considerable, the Wisdom of the Nation has always, or generally, judged it sitting to open a Way for the Kingdom to receive a general Benefit therefrom." [Yet the very same People who now made Use of this Argument against the old Company, were at this very Time pushing for an exclusive Trade to *India*, and did actually afterward obtain it.]—"That it never was esteemed a Breach of public Faith, nor a Derogation from the Credit of the Great Seal, or from the Honour of our Kings, to have their Patents annulled by Parliament, when it appeared that such Grants were either unprofitable, or contrary to the common Rights of the Subject. Neither did any Kings think themselves bound in Honour or Conscience, to refuse passing an Act of Parliament for the annulling of such Grants.—That, moreover, Kings having often been deceived in such Grants, they have even been frequently annulled by the ordinary Course of Law."

The *English East-India* Company's Affairs in Disorder, and are animadverted on by Parliament.

Arguments for and against the old *East-India* Company, in Parliament.



It was, on the other Hand, again farther replied and urged, in Behalf of the *old* Company, A D. 1698  
 “ That the Property of many Families, Widows, and Orphans, was greatly affected by this Bill;  
 “ which, moreover, makes no Provision for a determined Stock: Insomuch, that it may hereafter  
 “ happen, that the Trade may be lost to the Nation for Want of a sufficient Capital to carry it  
 “ on. It appearing by thirty Years Experience, that it requires at least 600,000*l.* *per Annum* to  
 “ carry on this Trade to its utmost.—That even during the three Years, to *Michaelmas* 1701, the  
 “ new Subscribers are, by this Bill, permitted to trade as well as the Company, which is contrary  
 “ to the Charters, and will create great Confusion, and render the said three Years Trade allowed the  
 “ *old* Company of no Benefit; because they are still bound to export to the Value of 100,000*l.*  
 “ annually in our own Manufactures, although the *new* Subscribers are under no such Obligation.  
 “ —The *old* Company are, moreover, obliged to pay Taxes, and to keep up Forts, Factories,  
 “ &c. whilst the *new* Subscribers are to have an equal Benefit of the Trade, without either.—  
 “ That since the last new Subscription (*Anno* 1693) the Company have lost, either by Accidents  
 “ or by the Calamities of War, twelve great Ships, which, with their Cargoes, would have sold  
 “ here for near 1,500,000*l.* And yet, notwithstanding such Losses, they have paid in *Customs*,  
 “ since that Period, 295,000*l.* beside 85,000*l.* in Taxes.—That, moreover, they supplied the  
 “ King in *Holland*, on a pressing Occasion, with 6000 Barrels of Gunpowder; and had likewise, at  
 “ a Time of great Extremity, subscribed 80,000*l.* for circulating Exchequer-Bills, at the In-  
 “ stances of the *Treasury*. And that, in short, many hundred Families have their whole Fortunes  
 “ depending in the Stock of the present Company, who must be utterly ruined if this Bill take  
 “ Effect.”

In the foregoing Debates there are to be found a great many material Articles relating to the  
 History and Conduct of the said *old East-India* Company, and to the Nature and Legality of ex-  
 clusive Charters, unsupported by parliamentary Authority; we could not therefore omit our somewhat  
 enlarging thereon; and shall only subjoin what was, on this Occasion, farther alleged against the *old*  
 Company, *viz.* “ That the *new* Subscribers to that Company’s Stock, *Anno* 1693, were deluded  
 “ into it by the Charter then obtained by indirect Means;—as by the Hopes of an Act of Parlia-  
 “ ment to confirm it;—and by the *old* Proprietors having valued their Stock at 750,000*l.* where-  
 “ by they shared 375,000*l.* of the *new* Subscribers Money amongst themselves: And as they had  
 “ Warning sufficient, by the Transactions before the King and Council, nobody was answerable  
 “ for their Loss but themselves.”

The new *East-India*  
 Subscribers prevail,  
 and obtain an Act  
 of Parliament in  
 their Favour.

These and such-like Reasons weighing (or seeming to weigh) with the Parliament; and some of  
 the Leaders of the *old* Company being moreover said to have been suspected of Disaffection to  
 the State: Or, perhaps, principally, because the *new* Subscribers were the Favourites of the Mi-  
 nistry, an Act of Parliament passed in this 9th and 10th of King *William*, (Cap. xlv.) for raising  
 a Sum not exceeding two Millions, upon a Fund for Payment of Annuities after the Rate of 8 per Cent.  
*per Annum*, and for settling the Trade to the *East-Indies*. The Substance whereof, as far as relates to  
 this Subject, is, “ That the King might appoint Commissioners for taking Subscriptions from any  
 “ Persons or Corporations, (*the Bank of England excepted*) for raising of the said two Millions, from  
 “ and after *Michaelmas* 1698, the intire Interest being 160,000*l.* *per Annum*, (arising from the  
 “ Duty on Salt, and on certain additional Duties on *Stampd Parchment and Paper*.) The said new  
 “ Subscribers to be called, *The general Society of Traders to the East-Indies*.—Hereby they  
 “ were empowered to trade either directly themselves, or to license others in their Stead; but so,  
 “ as not to trade annually for more than the Amount of their respective Shares or Stock.—Yet  
 “ the King might, by his Charter, incorporate the Subscribers into one Body-politic,” [this was the  
 Intent from the first] “ with perpetual Succession, &c. and the usual Powers;—till when the  
 “ Subscribers were to elect out of their Body 24 Trustees.—Corporations having Shares herein  
 “ might trade in Proportion to their Shares.” [This seems plainly designed to favour what pre-  
 sently after fell out in Behalf of the *old* Company.]—“ Neither this *general Society*, nor any Com-  
 “ pany that may be established in Pursuance of this Act, shall borrow or give Security for any  
 “ Sum on the Credit of the Funds by this Act granted. Neither shall they borrow, owe, or give  
 “ Security for any other or greater Sums than shall be employed in their Trade, and which like-  
 “ wise shall be borrowed only on their common Seal, and not repayable in less than six Months.  
 “ —Neither shall they discount any Bills of Exchange, or other Bills or Notes, nor keep Books  
 “ or Cash for any Persons whatever, other than their own Corporation.” [These last Clauses were  
 inserted for the Security of the Privileges of the *Bank of England*.] “ Five per Cent. *ad Valorem*,  
 “ additional Duty from *Michaelmas* 1698, is hereby laid on all *India* Goods imported, to be paid  
 “ to the *General Society*, or to such Company or Companies as may be erected, for the maintaining  
 “ of Ambassadors, and other extraordinary Expences; the Overplus whereof to be disposed of  
 “ for the Benefit of all the Members.—Upon three Years Notice, after *Michaelmas* 1711, and  
 “ Repayment by Parliament of the said two Millions, then all the Duties, Privileges, &c. shall  
 “ cease.” [Extended by the 6th of Queen *Anne* (Cap. xvii.) to the 25th of *March* 1726, and  
 three Years Notice.] “ *Provided*, however, that the present *East-India* Company may also trade  
 “ to *India* until *Michaelmas* 1701.—The separate Traders (called formerly *Interlopers*) already  
 “ gone out, may safely return.—All future Sales of *India* Goods shall be made openly by  
 “ Inch of Candle, on Pain of forfeiting half to the King and half to the Informer.” [This last  
 Clause was for obviating of Complaints formerly made of *clandestine Sales*, by the Connivance and  
 for the Benefit of Directors, &c.]—“ The present Company shall pay their just Debts.—  
 “ No Society, to be erected in Pursuance of this Act, shall owe at any one Time more than the  
 “ Value of their *Capital Stock* undivided: And if, by any Dividends, their Debts at any Time  
 “ shall exceed the Amount of their *Capital Stock*, the respective Members shall be liable for the  
 “ same, so far as the Shares they received upon such Dividends shall extend; beside Costs of  
 “ Suit.”



A. D.  
1698

On Occasion of this Contention between the two Companies, it was alleged by many at this Time, against any exclusive Trade, "That the closer and more open it is driven, it will bring more Profit to the Nation, and less disturb our own Manufactures. That it is better for the Kingdom (for Instance) that 300*l.* be employed at 10 *per Cent.* Profit, than that but 100*l.* be employed at 20*l.* Profit.——That wonderful Things are said of the Gains by Trade in Sir Thomas Gresham's Time; when for every 100*l.* employed in Trade, it was returned again, at the End of the Year, with 2 or 300*l.* more of Profit, divided between the Customs of the Crown and the Merchants: Though at this Time, perhaps 20*l.* or 30*l.* *per Cent.* is all that is so divided; but then for every 100*l.* then employed, there is probably 1000*l.* now employed in Commerce: And, consequently, for every 100*l.* so gained in those Times, there is at least 1000*l.* gained in our Days.——Thus, when the *African* or *Guinea* Trade was laid open (on paying 10*l.* *per Cent.* to the Company) if, from that Time, 10 Ships were employed in it for every one that had been employed by that Company; if, in the open Trade, these ten Ships on 1000*l.* could divide 30*l.* *per Cent.* (or 300*l.*) between themselves and the Customs; and the Company's one Ship before divided 100*l.* between them and the Customs; yet the ten Ships are much more beneficial to the Nation, because they employ ten Times as many Persons, and carry out ten Times as many Manufactures as the Company's one Ship did." This is a very important, and, consequently, a very useful Remark for the Consideration of Legislators.

After so long and so expensive a War, but just ended; wherein also there had been very great Losses by Captures of so many of our rich Merchant-ships, it gave foreign Nations a high Idea of the Wealth and Grandeur of *England*, to see two Millions, *Sterling*-money, subscribed for in three Days Time: And had the Books been kept open longer, there were Persons ready to have subscribed as much more; for altho', since that Time, higher Proofs have appeared of the great Riches of the Nation, because our Wealth is very visibly and much increased since that Time; yet till then there had never been so illustrious an Instance of *England's* Opulence.——This, however, was undoubtedly owing, in a great Measure, to the legal Establishment of our free Constitution, by the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Throne, whereby a firm Confidence in the public Faith was established on a solid Basis. For until this most happy and solid Settlement of our Constitution, whereby the precise Limits of the Royal Prerogative, as well as of the Subjects Rights, were ascertained, and absolutely established by the ever-memorable Law, named the *Declaration of Rights*, Anno 1689, the Crown (in Spite of the old *Magna Charta*, and the Law of King *James* the First's Reign, against *Monopolies*, Anno 1624, &c.) constantly pretended to the Right of granting exclusive Privileges and Charters; though, nevertheless, frequently and strenuously opposed, (and sometimes successfully) by upright Judges and Juries. Yet, till this glorious Epoch of Liberty, the *East-India*, *African*, and *Hudson's-Bay* Companies with Joint-stocks, as well as the *Regulated-Companies* (as they are usually called) trading without one joint or common Stock, viz. the *Merchant-Adventurers*, *Turkey*, and *Eastland* Companies; though none of them were legally established by Act of Parliament, (as the *Russia* Company was, by the 8th of Queen *Elizabeth*) all of them, nevertheless, presumed so far upon their *Royal Charters*, as to give great Disturbance to, and often totally to obstruct the separate and independant Traders, whom they thought fit to stigmatize with the opprobrious Appellation of *Interlopers*. This therefore was, properly, the first legally-exclusive mercantile Company of *England* with a joint-Stock. Necessity, however, was the main Inducement for the Government's encouraging the passing of this Law, 8 *per Cent.* being, in those Times of Difficulty, reckoned but a moderate Interest; Tallies, &c. being still at a considerable Discount, though they soon after got up to *Par*.

This Law, then, having impowered the King to incorporate all the Subscribers into one exclusive Community, named the *General Society trading to the East-Indies*; their Charter was dated on the 3d of September, 1698; and two Days after, viz. on the 5th of that Month, he incorporated them as one Joint-stock exclusive Company, and their Successors, by the Name of the *English Company trading to the East-Indies*, "With the customary Privileges of having a common Seal,—of making By-Laws,—of suing and being sued,—of purchasing an undetermined Quantity of Lands, &c." And with this remarkable Clause, [which proved the Means of afterward uniting the old and new *East-India* Companies] viz. "That all Corporations and Persons who shall derive any Right or Title from any of the said Subscribers, or their Successors, shall be esteemed Members of this new Company, and shall be received and admitted as such gratis.—That this Company might augment their capital Stock.—That Members, at their Admission, should take an Oath of Fidelity to the Stock-Company, and should not trade to *India* on their private Account.—500*l.* to intitle them to one Vote in general Courts, and none to have more than one Vote.—That this new Company might establish the same Courts of Judicature as the old Company had Power to do, by King *James* the Second's Charter.—Should maintain a Minister and School-master at *St. Helena*, and in every Fort and superior Factory; as also a Chaplain in every Ship of 500 Tons and upwards.—That one Tenth Part of their whole annual Exports to *India* shall be in *English* Product and Manufactures." [The rest immaterial, or else what is already mentioned in the above-named Act of Parliament.]

The Substance of the Charter of the new *East-India* Company.

No sooner was this new Company erected, than great and obvious Difficulties and Objections were started, against their proceeding to trade during the old Company's remaining three Years, who were in Possession of the Forts and of the Privileges granted in *India* by the *Moguls*, &c. And even although the new Company should wait till *Michaelmas* 1701, when they would then have the exclusive Trade; the old one was, nevertheless, still at Liberty to dispose of their Forts, Settlements, Factories, &c. at their own Price; as not being restrained by the Act of Parliament from selling them even to Foreigners. [A most unaccountable Mistake, if not so designed.]—Nor were they, by this Act, absolutely dissolved at the said three Years End, seeing their Estate is thereby made liable to pay all their Debts, which could not be effected within the Limits of the said

Great Difficulties and Objections started by the old Company against the new one.



said *three Years*.—Moreover, the said *old Company* had artfully subscribed 315,000 *l.* into the new Stock, in the Name of Mr. *John Dubois*, (their *Treasurer*) whereby they were possessed of above *one seventh Part* of the whole new Capital of two Millions. To confirm which Possession, they obtained an Act of the next Session of Parliament, of the 11th of King *William*, importing, “That, in Consideration of the *old Company*’s having directed the said Mr. *Dubois* to subscribe the said Sum, in Trust for them, the said *old Company* should continue a Corporation; subject, nevertheless, to be determined upon Redemption of the Fund aforesaid.” Which, being deemed a private Act, is not printed in the Statute-book. It is intitled, *An Act for continuing the old Company (called the Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading to the East-Indies) a Corporation till the Redemption of the said two Millions.*

A.D.  
1698

In all this very material Affair, there certainly was a strange Jumble of Inconsistencies, Contradictions, and Difficulties, not easily to be accounted for in the Conduct of Men of Judgment, unless they were purposely so intended, for the Service of the *old Company*. For it occasioned a World of Trouble afterward to the *new Company*, as will be seen (as far as is needful) in the next Century. And indeed the Ministry were severely handled in sundry virulent Pamphlets of that Time. As, 1st, “That, three Years before one *Company* could be dissolved, a *new Company* should be established, with Power to commence an immediate Trade where they had no just Right till three Years after. 2dly, To suffer the *old Company* to subscribe so considerable a Part of the *new Capital*, whereby they were enabled to trade *separately* from the *new one*; which was, in Effect, the establishing of two Rival Companies at once, beside the separate Traders, who still were continued to act by themselves. 3dly, After the *old Company*’s three Years should be expired, of what Use could their Forts, Factories, Lands, Buildings, &c. be to them?” These, and other Difficulties and Absurdities might be enlarged on, were it necessary, after dwelling so long on this Matter already. A Coalition, therefore, of those two Companies seemed to be the only effectual Expedient. For such was, at this Time, the Force of *Party*, in a Matter which, one would think, should be of *no Party*, that those two Companies had divided almost the whole Kingdom into the two opposite Parties, of the *old* and *new Companies*; the former generally favoured by that then called the *Tory Party*, and the *new one* by what was called the *Whig Party*. And in this Condition we will leave them for a little While, for the Sake of the chronological Thread of our History.

The two *East-India Companies* divide the Kingdom into two Parties.

*France*’s naval Power suddenly increased: Yet cannot effectually secure a Superiority at Land and Sea at the same Time.

It was about, or near this Time, that King *Lewis* the Fourteenth of *France* made his greatest Efforts for *Sea-Dominion*, or a superior *naval Strength*: And it cannot be denied, that he took very wise Measures for that End. For, 1st, he erected Academies for *mathematical Studies*, and for making expert *Engineers, Bombardiers, Ship-builders, and Navigators*. 2dly, He divided all his Sea-coasts into certain Departments, over which he placed proper Intendants, who kept exact Lists of all Sea-faring People, obliging them, by Turns, to serve in the Royal Navy for a certain fixed Term of Years. By such-like Measures, he appeared quickly on the Ocean, with a formidable Navy, whereby, for a while, he bid Defiance to both the ancient Maritime Powers. Yet in the End he was effectually convinced, that they had still an Advantage over him on the watery Element, after he had contracted an immense Debt on that Score: And that, as all Monarchies as well as Individuals, have certain Limits in Point of Power and Expence; he must either quit his new Project of giving the Law on the Ocean, or else abandon his grand Projects of Conquests at Land by his vast Land-armies. The latter he could not think of giving up, and therefore he was forced to drop the former. So that, towards the Close of his Reign, his Navy was permitted to decline very much: Yet his Successor has since attempted both again, with as little or less Reason and even with much less Success, all Things being duly considered.

He erects a new *St Domingo Company*.

In this same Year, *Lewis* the Fourteenth erected a new exclusive Company, for 50 Years, named the *Royal Company of St. Domingo*, not only for the great Isle of *Hispaniola*, (the West End of which he had seized on and planted, though never as yet yielded to him, by *Spain*, in any Treaty) but for all the other *West-India Isles* he laid Claim to. This Grant was confirmed in 1716.

The final History of the *Lustring Company* and Manufacture in England.

In this same 9th and 10th of King *William*, the *Lustring Company* obtained an Act of Parliament, (Cap. xliii.) wherein the Preamble sets forth, “That the said Company have with great Labour and Charge brought that Manufacture to Perfection: But that, by Reason of the fraudulent Importation of foreign *Alamodes* and *Lustrings*, the Company have not enjoyed the Benefit intended them by the Royal Charter; but have wasted their Time and Stock in contending with many Difficulties and Obstructions which they have since met with.—And it now appearing, that the said Manufacture cannot be so well conducted and secured to *England* by any other Means than by the establishing of an exclusive Company for the same. It was therefore now enacted, 1st, That the said Company be a perpetual Corporation, with the usual Powers, &c. of a *Body-politic*, as in their Charter. 2dly, That they shall enjoy the sole Use, Exercise, and Benefit of making, dressing, and lustrating of plain black *Alamodes, Renforcez, and Lustrings*, in *England* and *Wales*, for fourteen Years to come.” All which, however, could not support even this *Monopoly*, when the Fashion changed; *new Fabrications* driving out the former general Wear of those otherwise pretty and glossy Silks. So that the Company had run out their Stock, and was quite broke up, even before the Expiration of their said exclusive Term, which therefore was not renewed.

In this same Year, the *Dutch East-India Company*’s Charter of Privileges was renewed by the *States-General* for 40 Years to come; which thereby gave that Company great Encouragement and Weight for carrying on their future Commerce to *India*.

The



A. D.  
1698

The separate Traders of *England* to the Coast of *Guinea*, and other Parts of the West Coast of *Africa*, called *Interlopers* by the *Royal African Company*, having a superior Advantage over that Company, by being at no Part of the Expence of Forts, Governors, Factors, and other Servants, on that Coast; had, by this Time, so far worn that Company out of the *Negro* Trade, that they were rendered unable any longer to support the said Forts, &c. without the Aid of the Legislature. An Act of Parliament therefore of this 9th and 10th of King *William*, (Cap. xxvi.) [To settle the Trade to *Africa*] was passed in their Behalf; the Preamble whereof sets forth, "That as those Forts and Castles, which are undoubtedly necessary for the Protection of that Trade, have hitherto been maintained at the sole Expence of this Company; it is most reasonable that all who trade to that Coast, should contribute to the Support of them.——Wherefore, it was enacted, 1st, That, for the better enabling the Company to support and maintain the said Forts and Factories, all the King's Subjects, as well of *England*, as *America*, trading to the Coast of *Africa*, from or between *Cape Mount* and the *Cape of Good Hope*, as well as the said Company, shall pay 10 per Cent. *ad Valorem*, for all the Goods and Merchandize which they shall export to that Coast, either from *England* or from *America*: 2dly, They shall pay alike 10 per Cent. outward, and also 10 per Cent. Homeward, on all Goods shipped from or to *England* or *America*, to and from any Part of that Coast, between *Cape Blanco* and *Cape Mount*, (but Redwood should only pay 5 per Cent.) *Negroes* excepted. 3dly, Gold and Silver brought from any Part of that Coast should pay no Duty at all, but may be freely landed without Entry. 4thly, Separate Traders" [now no longer to be called *Interlopers*] "to enjoy equal Protection and Assistance at those Forts with the Company's own Ships and People: And they might even (at their own Cost) settle Factories and do all other Matters there which the Company might do."

The *African Trade* of *England* settled, and laid open; on paying 10 per Cent. for the Support of the Company's Forts, &c.

Thus a Trade, which had before been virtually open, was now legally made so; and, at that Time, in every one's Judgment, much to the Benefit of the Nation, more especially with relation to the Commerce to our Sugar-colonies: For it was confessed by all, that the separate Traders had considerably reduced the Price of *Negroes* to our Sugar-planters: And, consequently, had so far the better enabled them to undersell our Rivals. Yet we shall hereafter see, that the Provision made by this Law, which was to endure for thirteen Years, could not effectually support the *Royal African Company*, who had the Management of this Duty, which, in the End, was absolutely reduced to nothing.

Remarks on the general Benefit of laying the *African Trade* open.

In the mean Time, the Company proceeded to trade on their own Bottom, by borrowing Money by their sealed Bonds; and made Calls on their Members to the Amount of 180,000*l.* by way of additional Stock, in hopes to find the Parliament sooner or later inclinable to grant them an exclusive Trade: For which End they petitioned Queen *Anne*, in the Year 1707, though without Effect.

*London*, at this Time, abounded with new Projects and Schemes, promising Mountains of Gold: There were also sundry rational, new Projects introduced, chiefly by the *French Protestant Refugees*; the chief of those Projectors was one *Diepir*, who was instrumental in advancing the Manufactures of fine Linnen, Thread, Tapes, Lace, &c. and of fine white-writing Paper.——He pretended, that the Court of *France* was so much alarmed at his first setting on Foot the Paper Manufacture, that *Barillon*, the then *French Ambassador* at *London*, obstructed it to his utmost, and inticed the chief of our Workmen into *France*, from the Paper-mills in *England*. But with respect to the Linnen Manufacture, more especially in the South Parts of *England*, it is probable it never will prove very successful; neither, perhaps, is it for *England's* Benefit that it should succeed there, since it might not a little interfere with our ancient and noble Woollen Manufactures, and also with the Silk and Steel ones, by diverting our Workmen therefrom; since, in the Opinion of many, the sowing of much Flax in *England*, and the neglecting of the Woollen Manufacture, (which would inevitably follow) might probably lower the Price of Lands.——As, Observers say, it requires about twenty Acres of Land to breed Wool for setting on Work the same Number of Hands which one Acre of Flax would employ: And yet, in the End, the Woollen Manufacture will be found to employ by far the greatest Number of Hands, and yield the most Profit to the Public, as well as to the Manufacturers.——That even in the Linnen Manufactures of *Holland*, the *Dutch* have only the easiest and most profitable Part thereof, viz. the weaving and whitening of it: For it is said, that most of the Thread thereof is spun in *Germany*, *Prussia*, &c.——where, the People, being poor, can spin cheaper than the People of *Holland* or *England* can do. But in Countries where Labour and Lands are cheap, as in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, the Linnen Manufacture has been experienced to be profitable to the Community. The farther planting of the new Colonies in *America*, with such-like Projects at Home as Insurance-Offices, Saltpetre-works, Copper-mines, Penny-post Project, and many more, were now much in Vogue: "So have I seen" (says the Author of *An Essay on Projects*, printed in the preceding Year) "Shares of Joint-stocks, and other Undertakings, blown up, (by the Air of great Words, and the Name of some Man of Credit concerned) to perhaps 100*l.* for one five hundredth Part or Share, and yet at last dwindle to nothing." Writers about this Time complain heavily, "that the *Royal Exchange* of *London* was crowded with Projects, Wagers, Fairy-Companies of new Manufactures and Inventions, Stock-jobbers, &c. So that very soon after this Time, the transacting of this airy Trade of Jobbing, was justly removed from off the *Royal Exchange* into the Place called *Exchange-Alley*, where it is still carried on."

Many new Projects at this Time. Particularly for fine Linnen and Paper to be made in *England*.

A Problem stated, whether or not a general Linnen Manufacture would prove beneficial to *England*, as it might interfere with and hurt the Woollen Manufacture.

Other Projects, as Insurance Companies, Saltpetre, Copper-mines, Penny-post, New Colonies, &c.

Stock-jobbing removed from off the *Royal Exchange* into *Exchange-Alley*.

In the same Year, the *English House of Peers* addressed King *William*, in order to his discouraging the Woollen Manufactures of *Ireland*, the Increase of which had given Umbrage to the People of *England*: And that his Majesty would, on the contrary, encourage the Linnen Manufacture of the said Kingdom of *Ireland*, pursuant to an Act of Parliament, Anno 1696, already mentioned.

*Ireland's* Woollen Manufacture discouraged by *England*, and its Linnen Manufacture encouraged.



tioned. Which Manufacture has since been brought to great Perfection in that Kingdom. The *English* House of Commons likewise addressed the King, to induce the People of *Ireland* to cultivate the Joint-Interest of both Kingdoms : And that, as *Ireland* is dependant on, and protected by *England* in the Enjoyment of all they have, they would be content to apply themselves to the Linnen Manufacture ; whereby they would enrich themselves and be beneficial to *England* at the same Time : Both which Points have since successfully been effected in a great Measure.

A.D.  
1698

France first settles at the Mouth of the *Mississippi*.

In this Year, the *French* first began a Settlement at the Mouth of the River *Mississippi* in the *Spanish* Province of *Florida* ; since grown up to be a considerable *French* Colony. Their main Intention herein, as has since plainly appeared, being to open a Communication from thence to their Colony of *Canada*, thereby to hem in the *English* Colonies, so as to engross the whole *Indian* Trade to themselves.

*D'Avenant's* Account of the Increase of the People of *England*, since the Year 1600.

Before we leave this Year, it may not be amiss to take Notice of what Dr. *D'Avenant* has remarked concerning the Increase of the People of *England*, in the second Part of his *Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England*, (published in this Year, p. 196, *Ottavo*) viz. " That there are almost undeniable Reasons to be drawn from *Political Arithmetic*, that, since the Year 1600, we are increased in Number of Inhabitants about 900,000 : Which could not be, if the Plantations were such a Drain of the People as is injurious to the Commonwealth."

Two good *English* Statutes for the Benefit of inland Commerce. Arbitrations how to be determined.

We cannot forget two good Statutes, for the Benefit of inland Commerce, made in this same 9th and 10th Years of King *William*, viz. (Cap. xv.) *For determining Differences by Arbitration*. Whereby " Merchants, Traders, and others, desiring to end any Controversy, (for which there is no other Remedy but by personal Action or Suit in Equity) by Arbitration, may agree their Submission of their Suit to the Award of any Person or Persons, which should be made a Rule of any Court of Record. By which Agreement, so made and inserted in their Submission, the Parties shall be finally concluded by such Arbitration."

Inland Bills of Exchange how to be managed when Payment is refused.

The other, (Cap. xvii.) *For the better Payment of Inland Bills of Exchange*, enacts, " That all Bills of Exchange, drawn in *England*, for 5*l.* or upward, to any other Place in *England*, and payable at a certain Number of Days, Weeks, or Months after Date, shall, from and after Presentation and Acceptance, (which Acceptance shall be by the Under-writing the same under the Party's Hand so accepting.) And after the Expiration of three Days after the said Bill shall become due, the Party to whom the said Bill is made payable, his Servant, Agent, or Assigns may, and shall cause the said Bill to be protested by a Notary Public, or any other substantial Person of the City, Town, or Place, in the Presence of two or more credible Witnesses, (Refusal or Neglect being first made of due Payment) which Protest shall be made and written under a fair-written Copy of the said Bill, signifying, *That I A. B. on the ——— Day of ———, at the usual Place of Abode of the said C. D. have demanded Payment of the Bill of which this is a Copy ; which the said C. D. did not pay : Wherefore I the said A. B. do hereby protest the said Bill. Dated at ——— this Day of ———.* Which Protest shall, within fourteen Days after, be sent, or otherwise due Notice shall be given thereof, to the Party from whom the Bill was received, and who, upon producing such Protest, shall repay the said Bill, together with Interest and Charges. — And, on Default of such Protest, (for which only 6*d.* shall be paid) or due Notice, the Person so failing, shall be liable to all Costs, Damages, and Interest accruing thereby. — Provided, that if any such Bill be lost or miscarried within the Time limited for Payment, the Drawer shall be obliged to give another Bill ; the Person to whom it is sent giving Security (if demanded) to the Drawer to indemnify him, in Case the lost Bill shall be found again."

Private Lotteries in *England*, suppressed by Law.

Private and fallacious Lotteries were at this Time become so general, not only in *London*, but in most other great Cities and Towns of *England*, whereby the lower People and the Servants and Children of good Families were defrauded : An Act of Parliament was therefore passed in the 10th and 11th of King *William*, (Cap. xvii.) *For suppressing of such Lotteries* ; " even although they might be set up under Colour of Patents or Grants under the great Seal. — Which said Grants or Patents are against the common Good, Welfare, and Peace of the Kingdom, and are void and against Law." (says the Preamble) — " A Penalty therefore of 500*l.* was laid on the Proprietors of any such Lotteries, and of 20*l.* on every Adventurer in them." Notwithstanding all which, the like Disposition to Fraud on one Hand, and to Gaming on the other, prevailed again in the next Reign, till a fresh Law was made against those Lotteries, &c.

The ill State of the *English* East-India Trade, occasioned by the Rivalship of the two Companies.

During the unsettled Times of the *East-India* Trade, the old *East-India* Company's Stock (by the Management of Stock-Jobbers) had, in about nine or ten Years past, been sold on the Exchange, at from 300 per Cent. down to 37 per Cent. And the Contention between the two Companies greatly prejudiced the Trade ; there being, at one Time, 60 Ships abroad, in *India* and returning, which very much overdid that Trade.

1699

*New Guinea* discovered to be an Island : A Part of which is stiled *New-Britain*.

Captain *Dampier*, in the King's Ship the *Roebuck*, having sailed upon new Discoveries, after various Adventures, found, that the Eastermost Part of *New Guinea* did not join to the Continent, but was, in Fact, an Island ; which he therefore stiled *New-Britain*.

Price of Wheat per Quarter.

In this Year, being the last of the great Dearth of Corn, *Wheat* was sold in *London* at 3*l.* 4*s.* per Quarter, or 8*s.* per Bushel.

Wooll and Woollen Manufactures of *Ireland* and *British* America not to be

Complaints being still loud, concerning the *Wooll* and *Woollen* Manufactures of *Ireland* exported into foreign Parts ; and that even those of our *North American* Plantations began to be likewise exported to foreign Markets formerly supplied by *England* ; a Law was thereupon made in the 10th and 11th



A. D. 1699 11th of King William, (Cap. x.) To prevent the Exportation of Wooll out of the Kingdoms of Ireland and England into foreign Parts: And for the Encouragement of the English Woollen Manufactures. carried any where but to England.

Whereby, I. "No Wooll, nor Manufactures of Wooll, were to be exported from Ireland to any Part of the World but to England, and this only to the following Ports, viz. Biddeford, Barnstaple, Minehead, Bridgwater, Bristol, Milford-Haven, Chester, and Liverpoole, from the Irish Ports alone of Dublin, Waterford, Toughall, Kingfale, Cork, and Drogheda: Under Forfeiture of Ships and Cargoes, and also of 500*l.* Penalty.

II. "The like Forfeitures are hereby inflicted on such as shall export in Ships, or shall carry by Horses, into any other Place or Colony out of the King's Dominions, any Wooll or Woollen Manufactures of the English Plantations in America."

This is the first Mention in our Statute-Book, of Woollen Manufactures in our American Plantations.

Dr. Gemelli, who returned in this Year from his six Years Travels round the Globe, treating of the once-numerous Portuguese Conquests in East-India, observes, "That the Remains of those Conquests are so very inconsiderable as scarcely to defray their own Expence. At Goa, they have that small Island, with three or four other inconsiderable ones near it. On the North Coast, the Fortresses of Daman, Bazaim, and Chaul. In the Kingdom of Guzarat they have Diu. Near China, the Islands of Timor, Solor, and the Colony of Macao, subject to China. In Africa, they have Angola, Sena, Sofala, Mozambique, and Mombaza; many in Number, but of no great Value."

By a Statute of this same 10th and 11th of King William, (Cap. vi.) the Admission into the Freedom or Fellowship of the English Russia Company, was made more easy, viz. "That after Lady-day, 1699, every Subject desiring Admission into that Fellowship, shall pay no more than 5*l.* for the same."

II. "It was hereby also enacted, that the Commissioners of the Customs shall, in every Session of Parliament, lay before both Houses an Account, under their Hands, of all naval Stores which shall have been imported by any Person from Russia into England." Although in no Part of this Statute there be any Ground assigned for enacting of this last-named Clause, yet it is more than probable that the then Legislature had in their Thoughts the promoting of the Importation of naval Stores from our American Plantations.

By another English Statute, (Cap. xxv.) sundry Regulations were made concerning the Newfoundland Trade and Fishery. Such as, "Its being made perfectly free for all Subjects alike to trade thither, and to fish on its Banks:—That the first fishing Ship arriving at any of the Harbours or Creeks of Newfoundland shall be deemed Admiral there, for that Season: The second Ship so arriving, shall be Vice-Admiral; and the third shall be Rear-Admiral. Which three Admirals shall have Power to decide Controversies concerning Places or Stations in Harbours, Stages, Cookrooms, &c. there. Moreover, every By-boat-keeper there shall carry with him two fresh Men in every six, viz. one that hath made but one Voyage, and one that never was at Sea before." [This was obviously designed for the Increase of our Sailors.] "And every Inhabitant shall employ two such fresh Men for every Boat kept by them.—Also every Master of a fishing Ship shall carry with him one that never was at Sea before, for every five Men he shall carry.—And, for the Preservation of Timber on the Island of Newfoundland, no Person shall rind any of the Trees, nor shall set on Fire any of the Woods, &c."

Although the Post-office Revenue of England be not accountable annually to the Parliament, as other Branches are, it being properly Part of the private Revenue of the Crown; yet (as has been elsewhere observed) that Revenue being a Kind of Politico-mercantile Pulse, whereby to judge of the Increase or Decrease of the Nation's general Commerce; we shall here therefore observe, that in a printed Letter to a Member of Parliament, concerning the Debts of the Nation, (published Anno 1701) the net Revenue of the Post-Office, for the Year 1699, is said to have been 90,504*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

There was exported, in this Year (according to Dr. D'Avenant) into foreign Parts, from all England,	£ 6,788,166	England's Balance of foreign Trade for the Year 1699.
And imported,	5,640,506	
Balance, this Year, in Favour of England,	1,147,660	

This was indeed a happy Change from what we were in Annis 1662 and 1668.

And whereas in the said Dr. D'Avenant's Report to the Commissioners of Accounts, Anno 1712, (Part ii. p. 71.) there was exported from England, this Year, (as above) to all Parts,	£ 6,788,166	Total Value of England's Exports this Year.
Thereof exported in our Woollen Manufactures to the Value of	2,932,292	Total Value of England's Woollen Goods this Year exported.

This authentic View of the vast Importance of our Woollen Manufacture exported, highly merits the constant Remembrance of the Public, being considerably above two fifth Parts of our whole Exports.

The



The vast Difference of England's Exports between 1662 and 1699.

The judicious Mr. Wood also, in his <i>Survey of Trade</i> , (p. 46.) tells us, that in the Year 1662 the total Exports from England in that Year was but	£.	2,022,812
Ditto Anno 1699, as per <i>D'Avenant</i>	- - - - -	6,788,166
Vast Increase of our Exports since 1662	- - - - -	4,765,334

A. D.  
1699

N. B. Under the Year 1668 we have already exhibited near the same Sum of our Exports for that Year.

Wool and its Manufacture in England their total Value.

1. Several Authors think, That the Value of all the Wool shorn annually in England may amount to	£.	2,000,000
2. The manufacturing whereof is computed to cost	- - - - -	6,000,000
3. And that, when manufactured, its total Value is increased to	- - - - -	8,000,000

Of which, many since that Time think we annually export near one Half; more especially since the late increased Demand from our own American Plantations!

France's Establishment of its new Council of Commerce proves the Means of greatly advancing the same.

The French King at this Time erects a new Council of Commerce; consisting of his principal Ministers of State and Finances, and of twelve of the principal Merchants of his Kingdom, viz. two of Paris, and ten from the Cities of Rouen, Bourdeaux, Lyons, Marseilles, Rochelle, Nantes, St. Malo, Lisle, Bayonne, and Dunkirk; each one Member. This Council to meet at least once in every Week, for treating of all Matters commercial, as well by Land as by Sea, at Home and beyond-Sea.—To receive Proposals, Schemes, Petitions, &c. and to determine commercial Controversies.—Also to encourage Works, Manufactures, &c.—The said twelve Merchants to be annually elected by the Magistrates of the said eleven Cities.

1700

From the very first Erection of this famous new Council, or Board of Commerce, we have good Ground to date the great and almost surprizing Increase of the Commerce, Woollen Manufacture, mercantile Shipping, and foreign Colonies of France!

In England this Year, there was a total Prohibition enacted of the Wear of India Silk, &c. Manufactures, to the great Revival of English Manufactures.

The Wear of Indian wrought Silks, Stuffs, and Calicoes, was become so universal in England at this Time, and the Complaints thereof so loud, that it was now thought high Time to remedy so great an Evil. The Preamble to the Statute observes, "That the Continuance of the Trade to the East-Indies, in the same Manner and Proportions as it hath been for two Years last past, must inevitably be to the great Detriment of the Kingdom, by exhausting the Treasure thereof, melting down the Coin, and taking away the Labour of the People, whereby very many of the Manufacturers of this Nation are become excessively burdensome and chargeable to their respective Parishes, and others are thereby compelled to seek for Employment in foreign Parts." This Grievance was greatly heightened by the Importations of two East-India Companies together of those Indian Manufactures, which raised a great Clamour in Spitalfields, Norwich, Canterbury, Coventry, &c. whereby also a double Quantity of Silver was exported to India.

A Statute therefore, passed in this 11th and 12th of King William, (Cap. x.) For the more effectual employing the Poor, by encouraging the Manufactures of this Kingdom. Enacting, "That, from Michaelmas 1701, all wrought Silks, Bengals, and Stuffs, mixed with Silk or Herba, of the Manufacture of Persia, China, or East-India; and also all printed Calicoes, and painted, dyed, or stained there, shall be locked up in Warehouses appointed by the Commissioners of the Customs, till re-exported; so as none of the said Goods should be worn or used, in either Apparel or Furniture, in England, on Forfeiture thereof, and also of 200 l. Penalty on the Person having or selling any of them."

This wholesome Law greatly revived the drooping Spirits of our own Silk and Stuff Manufacturers, producing a remarkable Increase in the Demand for our said Manufactures.

Flanders's Lace, &c. to be re-admitted into England, on Condition of our English Woollen Goods being re-admitted into Flanders.

By another English Statute, of this same Year, (Cap. xi.) For making the Laws more effectual for the Prevention of the Importation of foreign Bone-Lace, Needle-Work, &c. they were again to be re-admitted three Months after the Prohibition of the English Woollen Manufactures in Flanders shall be taken off. The said Prohibition of our Woollen Manufactures in Flanders was found very detrimental to us, being occasioned by our Prohibition of their Lace, &c. wherefore we were now obliged to repeal that Law, in order for our Woollen Manufactures to be re-admitted into Flanders.

New Stile embraced by the Dutch and German Protestants.

The States of the United Netherlands and the Protestant Princes of Germany now embrace the New Stile in all their Deeds, Acts, &c.

All Duties taken off from English Woollen Goods exported, and the like on Corn, Grain, Meal, Malt, Bread, and Pulse.

In the same Year passed an English Act of Parliament (Cap. xx.) For taking away the Duties upon our own Woollen Manufactures, Corn, Grain, Bread, Biscuit, and Meal, exported. So that from thenceforth no Manner of Duty was to be paid on our exported Woollen Goods, on our Corn and Grain of all Kinds, as also of our Meal, Malt, Pulse, and Bread, exported.

On the King of Spain's Death France seizes on all the Spanish Monarchy.

In the Month of November 1700, King Charles the Second of Spain departed this Life. The French King had managed that weak Prince's Will absolutely in Favour of his Grandson the Duke of Anjou: And thereupon Louis seized on the intire Spanish Monarchy, without regarding the last Partition Treaty. Hereby the greatest Part of Europe was justly alarmed, and most especially the Emperor, England, and Holland. By Louis's seizing on Milan, and other Imperial Fiefs in Italy, the Emperor and Empire were nearly concerned.—By his seizing on the Spanish Netherlands,



A. D. 1700 *Netherlands*, the *Dutch* were deprived of a Barrier against *France*.—And by his possessing of *Spain* itself, both *England's* and *Holland's* great Commerce in and to the *Mediterranean* lay much at his Mercy, as did also their *West-India* Commerce, by his dispatching Ships of War to take Possession of the *Spanish* Dominions in *America*. Yet both *England* and *Holland* found themselves obliged so far to temporize as at first to recognize his Grandson for King of *Spain*, being as yet in no Condition to oppose his Title, or openly to favour what was more for their Interest, the Claim of the House of *Austria* to the *Spanish* Monarchy. This grand Incident occasioned much Terror in *England*, and the Prices of her national Funds and public Stocks were so deeply affected thereby as to sink so low as 50 per Cent. whereby great Distress ensued to many; and, on the other Hand, it afforded great Advantages to the monied Men. Hereby also the Credit of the *Bank of England* was much shaken for a Time.

The *English* national Funds and public Stocks were greatly affected thereby.

In this same Year King *William* of Great Britain concluded a defensive Treaty with King *Charles* the Twelfth of *Sweden*, for eighteen Years: Stipulating in Substance, Ist, Not to shelter the rebellious Subjects of each other. IIly, To assist each other, when attacked, with 6,000 auxiliary Foot Soldiers. IIIly, That, nevertheless, either Party may lawfully carry on Commerce with the Country with which the other may be at War, and against whom the said auxiliary Forces may nevertheless have been sent.

A defensive Alliance between *England* and *Sweden*.

Thus we have brought down our History to the Time of the Memory of many Persons yet alive, and of some few who may be old enough to remember the Transactions of the latter Part of this most busy and interesting Century which we now conclude.

## EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

### Succession of PRINCES in this Century.

Emperors of Germany.	Kings of Great Britain.	Kings of France.	Kings of Spain.
LEOPOLD, to — 1705	WILLIAM III. to — 1702	LOUIS XIV. to — 1715	PHILIP V. to — 1746
JOSEPH, his eldest Son, to 1711	ANNE, to — 1714	LOUIS XV. his Great	FÉRDINAND VI. his
CHARLES VI. his	GEORGE I. to — 1727	Grandson, crowned } 17	Son, to — 1759
Brother, to Oct. 20, } 1740	GEORGE II. to — 1760	Anno 1722, to — }	CHARLES III. his Bro-
CHARLES VII. of	GEORGE III. 25 Oct. to		ther, to — }
Bavaria, to — } 1745			
FRANCIS of Lorrain, }			
13 Sept. 1745, to }			
Emperors of Russia.	Kings of Sweden.	Kings of Denmark.	Kings of Portugal.
PETER, the Great, to 1724	CHARLES XII. to — 1718	FREDERICK IV. to — 1730	PETER, to — 1704
KATHERINE, to — 1727	ULRICA, his Sister, to 1720	CHRISTIAN VI. to — 1746	JOHN V. his Son, to 1704
PETER II. to — 1729	FREDERIC, of Hesse, to 1751	FREDERICK V. to — 17	JOSEPH, his Son, to 17
ANNE (of Courland) to 1740	ADOLPHUS FREDERICK, to — } 17		
JOHN (an Infant) de-posed by — } 1741			
ELIZABETH, to 5th } 1762			
of January — }			
PETER III. (of Hol-stein) to — } 1762			
CATHERINE II. to			
	Kings of Poland.	Kings of Prussia.	
	AUGUSTUS II. to — 1733	FREDERICK II. the 1st King, Jan. 1701, to } 1713	
	AUGUSTUS III. to — 17	WILLIAM II. his Son, from 1713 to — } 1740	
		CHARLES FREDERICK III. his Son, to }	

### Characteristic of the EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

Possibly some may judge it superfluous to draw the Characteristic of the Age we live in: Yet as it is merely our Province to treat of its Commercial State, we hope to be excused in briefly observing, That much might be said to distinguish this Century even from the immediately preceding one, and much more from remoter ones, were it not that the intire Scope of this Part of our Work renders such a Task quite superfluous.

After the airy Hopes, Prospects, and Expectations of all the preceding Century and of half of the present one, concerning new Discoveries of shorter Courses to the rich *Asiatic* Countries, either by the *North-west* or *North-east* supposed Passages; and after so many repeated Attempts (more especially by *British* Subjects) there seemed now and for some Time past to be a general Acquiescence of the Impracticability of either of those supposed Passages.

Concerning that by the *North-west*, it has been already remarked, That although we have had some probable Signs and Tokens from several of the Explorators, that there is a Communication either above or under Ground, between the great Bay of *Hudson* and the Seas of *Northern Asia*; yet, that probably such a Passage, even tho' above Ground, may be in so frozen a Climate as to be quite impracticable. The like may be justly remarked of the more than barely supposed *North-east* Passage: Since though it seems now to be admitted that the Sea of *Nova-Zembla* communicates with the *Asiatic* one of *China* and *Japan*, yet the first-named Sea, and also the Streights of *Waygatz*, being more than once in vain attempted, those Icy Seas seem to have put an End to all farther Attempts that Way. It is indeed said, (and perhaps with some Probability) that from some remote *North-east* Parts of *Russian Tartary*, less frozen than the other Seas, a naval Communication may hereafter be found practicable with the Seas of *China* and *Japan*: But what would that avail even *Russia* itself, and much less the rest of *Europe*, if the Merchandise of *China*, &c.



can be brought cheaper by Long-Sea to *Europe*, as at present, than by so long and rugged a Land-Carriage as from *North-eastern Tartary* to the Ports of *Archangel* or *Petersburgh*. The *South-west Passage* to *India*, round the farther Point of *South-America*, has already been practised *thirteen* Times from *Europe*; but to no Avail for an *Asiatic* Commerce, much easier, safer, and sooner carried on by the common Route. The Discoveries, made long since, of the Coasts of *New-Holland*, *New-Zealand*, and *New-Guinea*, of what Benefit have they ever been to the *Dutch*, their principal Discoverers? So far has the *Dutch East-India* Company been from planting those Countries, though lying not far South of their *Javan* and *Molucco* Territories, that, if Colonel *Purry's* Narrative be true, his single Proposal for their settling on them (elsewhere related) occasioned his being obliged to leave *Holland*! Either that Company thought (as others have likewise) Ist, That they are already possessed of more Territories than they can well manage; or else, IIIdly, They apprehended, that their farther Discoveries there might excite other *European* Nations to attempt Settlements thereon, who might prove dangerous Neighbours to them: Or, IIIIdly, That *new Spice Islands* and Countries might thereby be discovered, which would undoubtedly depreciate the old ones, and which also might fall into the Hands of other Nations: Or, lastly, That their own People of *Java*, &c. might be tempted to desert them, for those new Countries. But although these might be plausible Reasons with that Company, they can be none to other *European* Nations for not attempting Settlements on those Coasts; which, sooner or later, may probably be effected, more especially as they are not quite destitute of certain of the Necessaries of Life, nor of human Creatures, who, perhaps, may be more numerous in the inland Parts, where Necessaries may likewise more abound, and, perhaps also, the more precious Metals and Gems, and sundry other Materials for Commerce.

A.D.  
1701

By our extensive new Conquests in *North-America*, how vast a Field is opened for the Increase of the *British* Commerce there! [And we would hope also for the Propagation of our pure Religion amongst the poor Savages of *Canada*, &c.] May it not well merit the Consideration of the Public to give due Encouragement to *foreign Protestants*, made uneasy at Home, to plant in those Countries.

*Africa's* inland and more central Parts are at present less known to all *Christendom* than they were to *Carthage* 2,000 Years ago. Hints have been given in our own Times, by different Authors, of its being practicable to form a Correspondence, and even to make Settlements there, (by Means of the great River *Niger*, or *Senegal*) where the precious Metals, Ivory, and many Drugs, &c. are confidently said to abound.

Commerce is a Mistress more eagerly courted by almost all Nations in our Age than in any preceding one; and it is highly probable, that even before the Conclusion of the present Century sundry new Lights may be struck out for the farther Improvement of it; and of having Plantations formed in Parts we little think of at present. And, as the Naval Strength of the most implacable Enemy of the *British* Name and Felicity is (for some Time at least) greatly reduced, *now* seems to be the most proper Season of our framing of new and practicable Commercial Plans, as well as for assiduously improving those already formed. More especially, as our Nobility and Landed-Gentry are at length clearly convinced, *That the Increase of our National Commerce, is, in effect, but another Phrase for expressing the Advancement of the Landed-Interest, Wealth, and Felicity, of Great Britain and Ireland!*

Contention between the old and new *English East-India* Companies and the separate Traders, occasions great Disturbances in the Kingdom.

There were two particular Points in the Act of the 9th and 10th of King *William*, before-mentioned, under the Year 1698, *For settling the East-India Trade*, which proved afterward extremely embarrassing, *viz.*

I. The giving Leave to *all Corporations* [the *Bank of England* excepted] to subscribe in their Corporate Capacity; whereby the *old East-India Company* got into the *new one* in the Manner already related.

II. The inserting the Words, *or any*, after the Word *all*, in the Clause of that Act, giving the King a Power to incorporate the Contributors into a *Joint-Stock Company*: Thereby leaving Room for *some* of the Contributors of the *General Society* [as proved actually the Case] to decline coming into the *new Joint-Stock Company*, and, instead thereof, to go on as *separate Traders* to *India*.

Both which Points might easily have been prevented, especially the first-named; seeing an Equivalent might have been assigned to the *old Company* for their Forts, Privileges, &c. and the *separate Traders* might also have been bought off, they amounting only to 7,200*l.* Principal, with their annual Fund of 576 *l.* at 8 *per Cent.* who chose to trade on the Bottom of that Act *solely* and *separately*: Whereby the Capital Stock of this new Corporation was in fact but 1,992,800 *l.* and their annual Fund but 159,424 *l.* Which *separate Traders* did afterward give much Trouble to the *new Company*, till by a Law of the next Reign we shall see an End was put to them, and both Companies consolidated into the present *United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East-Indies*.

In this same Year, the Party Humours were become more fierce between the two *East-India* Companies; it being about the Time that a new Parliament was to take place. Both Companies strove to gain the Court as well as the new Members of the House of Commons. The Spirit of this Time may in some Measure be seen, by many warm Pamphlets then published; such as, "*The Freeholders Plea against Stock-jobbing of Elections of Parliament Men*. Quarto, 1701. *The Villainy of Stock-jobbers detected*, &c. Quarto, 1701." And many more. And at the two Coffee-houses, near the *Royal-Exchange*, which still retain the Names of *Garraway's* and *Jonathan's*, Affairs



A. D.  
1701

Affairs were in those Pamphlets made so important, as to be said then to prepare and direct the greatest Business of the Nation. Both Companies were at this Time reckoned to have no fewer than 60 Ships at Sea; and great was the Emulation at their public Sales. These Considerations made the Government see the absolute Necessity of composing their fierce Contentions by a Coalition, which was at length complied with, though not formally concluded before King William died.

We have already noted the Establishment of a new Council of Commerce by the French King, *Anno 1700.* And we shall now see how great a Progress this famous new Institution had made in little more than about one Year after their said Establishment, in order to arrive at a perfect Knowledge of the true commercial Interests of France. All which we have gathered from the Memorials of this Council presented to the King's Royal Council, in this Year 1701. And, as it will display the great Judgment, Zeal, and Diligence of that Council and Nation at this Time for the Improvement of their Commerce and Colonies, it will, at the same Time, afford us sundry very useful and interesting Hints and Notices, for putting us on our Guard against the growing Commerce of so active and enterprising a People.

The French Council of Trade's View of the foreign Commerce of France.

*Fas est et ab hoste doceri.*

— Nothing more fit,  
Than from our Enemies to learn Wit.

I. In their Memorial concerning their Guinea Company and their West-India Colonies, they give us the then present State of their American Islands, &c.

The close Connection between the Guinea and the West-India Trade.

“ They justly remark, That the Commerce to Guinea has so close a Relation to that of their West-India Isles, that the latter cannot subsist without the former.” [And we need scarcely add, that this Remark holds equally just with respect to our own Guinea and West-India Trade.]

“ By those Trades” (says this new Council) “ we have deprived our Competitors in Traffic of the great Profits they drew from us.” [Meaning our Sugar, Cotton, and Ginger Trade.] “ And may put ourselves into a Condition, by their Example, to draw Profit, in our Turn, from them; and especially from the English!”

The French American Isles.

“ That we may increase those Trades considerably; seeing that Nation,” [i. e. England] “ in their Islands, with less Advantage than we, and in Territories of less Extent, as well as in much less Time, have found Means to employ annually above 500 Sail of Ships, whilst we do not, without great Difficulty, employ 100 in the same Trade.

“ Every one is sensible of the Benefits of Navigation; and that the Happiness and Glory of a State very much depend on it!”—No one is ignorant, that the Navigation of France owes all its Increase and Splendor to the Commerce of its Islands! And that it cannot be kept up nor enlarged otherwise than by this Commerce, which is more beneficial than all others of the long Voyages which are driven by the French; because carried on without the Exportation of Money, as well as without the Aid of foreign Goods and Manufactures; so as none but the Subjects of France reap the Profits of it.”

The Navigation of France depends on its American Isles.

France's considerable Linen Manufacture enabled them to make this Remark; and it is to be hoped, Britain and Ireland will soon be enabled at Home to supply the Sortments of Linen Drapery for our West-India Isles.

Next follows a brief Representation of the present State of the French American Islands, viz.

State of all the French West-India Islands. And first of Cayenne.

“ 1. The small Island, with the Terra Firma, of Cayenne” [on the Coast of Guiana, in about five Degrees of North Latitude] “ comes first in View. Its Coasts are about 60 Leagues in Extent; though not above twelve are inhabited.—Its Soil very good, and its Sugars near equal to the White Sugars of Brasil.—It has not above 600 White People, and about 2,000 Negroes. So that this large Track of Land is almost uninhabited.—And being situated in very near the Parallel of the Moluccos, where the fine Spices grow, it is believed it might be easy to cultivate them there; and thereby save the purchasing of them from the Dutch. The rather, in that the Portuguese, on this Side of the River of Amazons, in a Situation more distant from the Equinoctial Line, have Cinamon.” [This, however, is of a Bastard Kind, and worth very little.]

“ 2. Granade [near Martinique] is about 25 Leagues in Circuit. Its White Inhabitants about 200, and Negroes 600: Produces Sugar, excellent Indico, Cotton, &c. Its Soil is good, and the Colony might be considerably augmented.

Granada.

“ 3. Martinique [or Martinica] is the principal Colony.—About 60 Leagues in Circuit; has a good Soil, abounding in Sugar and Cacao, with some Indico, Cotton, &c.—It had formerly 3,500 Men bearing Arms, and 16,000 Negroes.” [Now in our Days thought to have more than Quadruple that Number.]—“ It has three good Harbours, sundry good Roads for Shipping, and two small unwall'd Towns, with a good Fort at Culdesac-Royal.” [How vastly is this Isle improved and fortified since that Time!]

Martinica.

“ 4. Gardeloupe has a pretty good Soil, producing fine Sugar, Cotton, and Ginger.—It is not peopled;” [How different its Case is in our Days, as we have very lately experienced!] “ though it had formerly 1,500 Men bearing Arms, and 8,000 Negroes.

Gardeloupe.

“ 5. Mari-



Marigalante.

" 5. *Marigalante's* Soil is pretty good. It produces Sugar, Indico, Cotton, and Ginger. It was taken in the last War by the *English*, who afterward abandoned it; though it has not been able to recover itself; having but three or four Sugar Plantations as yet: A. D. 1701

Santa Cruz.

" 6. *Santa Cruz* had formerly 600 Men bearing Arms, and many Sugar Plantations: It was abandoned last War, because difficult to be kept, and its Inhabitants transported to *St. Domingo*. Yet this Isle is a very good one, producing Sugar, Indico, and Cotton; has a good and safe Harbour, and a very good Basin for careening of Ships." [The *French* have since sold one of the *Virgin* Isles to the King of *Denmark* for near 70,000 *l.* Sterling Money, according to some Accounts.]

*Hispaniola* or *St. Domingo*, the *French* Part of it.

" 7. The last Colony is *St. Domingo*, or *Hispaniola*; about 500 Leagues in Circuit. The one Half of it is possessed by *France*, from *Cape-François* to the Isle of *Vaches*, and the *Spaniards* have the other Half." [We have elsewhere related how *France* first nestled here.] " At *Cape-François* there is a good Port, 900 Men bearing Arms, and 2,000 Negroes.—*Leogane's* District is considerable.—It is the Seat of the *French* Governor and Sovereign Courts.—It had 2,000 Men bearing Arms, and 15,000 Negroes.—*Petit-Guavis* has a good Port; had 600 Whites and 2,000 Negroes.—There are some other Isles," (says this Council) " as *Les Saintes*, *St. Martin*, and *St. Bartholomew*; but of very little Importance and almost uninhabited."

Canada formerly under a Company.

After Reflexions on those Isles being badly conducted by a Company, and of the Selfishness, &c. of exclusive Companies in general, they add, " It is not the *Canada* Company's Fault too, that that Colony is not intirely ruined.—It is" (say they) " a most certain Maxim, & That nothing but Competition and Liberty in Trade can render Commerce beneficial to the State! And that all Monopolies, or Traffic appropriated to Companies exclusive of others, are inconceivably burdensome and pernicious to it!" Next they condemn the " *Guinea* Company, as enhancing the Price of Negroes.—And that, in Time of War, (like the Dog in the Manger) they would neither carry Negroes from *Guinea* themselves, nor suffer others so to do, being possessed of exclusive Powers.—That the many Prizes taken in last War from the *English*, have shewn to *France* how rich and useful that Commerce is!—Wherefore they urge the Abolition of all Companies!

The *French* *Guinea* Company discommended.

—Also the lowering the Duty on Sugar, and the permitting of *French* Ships to carry that Commodity to foreign Ports directly." [Both which, to our Cost, has since been effected.]—About forty Years ago," [*i. e.* about the Year 1661] (says this Memorial) " the *French* were little versed in Commerce and Navigation: It was therefore then thought necessary to form Companies, for engaging them to beat out Tracks of Commerce for the King's Subjects, which then were unknown to them.—Yet such exclusive Grants ought only to be for a limited Number of Years." [Several such, however, do exist in *France* even to this Day.]—They go on to inveigh against such exclusive Grants; such as, " 1st, That to the Port of *Marseilles* having the sole Trade to the *Levant*.—2dly, The *East-India* Company.—3dly, The prohibiting of foreign raw Silk to be carried to *Nismes*, *Tours*, *Paris*, &c. till it had passed through *Lions*; thereby tending only to make it dearer.—4thly, Divers Farms of certain Merchandize in Trade, &c. destructive to the Freedom of Commerce."

Why trading Companies and Monopolies were at first useful in *France*;

and why hurtful now.

*Spain's* ill Conduct in commercial Concerns.

In treating of *France's* Trade to *Spain*, we learn the infinite Quantity of Merchandize of all Kinds then carried thither.—Concerning which Country [*Spain*] they truly remark, " That the *Spaniards*, who have within themselves *Wool*, *Silk*, *Oil*, *Wine*, with an excellent Soil, producing many Things proper for the Sustenance of Life, and for the establishing of noble Manufactures; and are in no Want of good Ports, both in the Ocean and *Mediterranean*; do, nevertheless, neglect all those Advantages! Whence it follows, that they stand in Need of the Assistance of all other Nations, who thereby exhaust her of her Gold and Silver, and fetch away her raw Materials for their own Manufactures; as the raw Silk of *Valencia*, *Granada*, *Murcia*, &c. to *France*.—The Wool of *Castile*, *Aragon*, *Navar*, *Leon*, &c. to *England*, *Holland*, *France*, and *Italy*; for the very Manufactures with which they afterward supply *Spain*!—That, in return for the *French* Manufactures, &c. shipped for *Cadiz*, and thence in the Gallies to *Peru* and *Mexico*, they have *Cochineale*, *Indico*, *Vigonia-Wool*, *Hides*, &c. and (in peaceable Times, over and above, before the last Wars) they received in Money a Balance of eighteen or twenty Millions of Livres, and by the Flotas seven or eight Millions more.—But" (say they) " for some Years past, since the *English*, *Dutch*, *Hamburgers*, and others, have imitated some of our Manufactures, it is certain that our Returns" [*i. e.* the Balance in *France's* Favour] " are reduced to a small Matter!—They wish his Catholic Majesty" [King *Philip V.*] " would lay aside intirely the *Spanish* Garb," [which is never altered] " and introduce *French* Fashions;" [This has been *France's* Harvest in almost every Country of *Europe*!] " and abolish the Use of *English* Bays, so much worn in *Spain's* Dominions both in *Europe* and *America*, &c. for the Benefit of *France*."

*France's* former great Profit by her Trade with *Spain*:

But since lessened, by the *English*, *Dutch*, *Hamburgers*, &c. imitating *French* Manufactures.

The *English* Manner of managing their *Turkey* Trade commended.

In speaking of the *French* *Levant* Trade, they say, " That the *English* carry on that Trade with much more Advantage than the *French*, their Woollen Cloths being better and cheaper. The *English* also carry to the *Levant*, *Lead*, *Pewter*, *Copperas*, and *Logwood*, which are Goods they are Masters of; together with a great Deal of *Pepper*; and, that they may not drain their Country of its Gold and Silver, they also take in dry Fish of their own catching, Sugar of their own Colonies, and other Goods of their own Product, which they sell on the Coasts of *Portugal*, *Spain*, and *Italy*, for Pieces of Eight, which they carry to the *Levant*, to make up a Stock sufficient for purchasing their homeward Cargoes.—Upon this Plan, it would be more advantageous for *France* to permit her Ports on the Ocean to carry on this Trade directly to the *Levant*, without being obliged, ever since the Year 1669, to unlade at *Marseilles* on their Return,

State of the *French* *Levant* Trade.



A. D.  
1701

“ Return, under Pretence of preventing their bringing in the Plague; which has obliged them  
 “ to relinquish that Trade intirely. And by the Edict of 1685, 20 *per Cent.* was laid on all *Le-*  
 “ *vant* Merchandize imported, for preventing the western Ports from being supplied therewith  
 “ (as they before had been) from *England* and *Holland*.——Thus *Marseilles* alone thrives in this  
 “ Commerce; although by its being a free Port,—by its nearer Situation to the *Levant*, and by  
 “ her settled Correspondence there,—*Marseilles* would always have Advantages enough over the  
 “ Ports of the Ocean, without the distasteful and impolitically-exclusive Trade.”

State of the Contro-  
 vert, between *Mur-*  
*seilles* and the Ports  
 on the Ocean.

To all which the Deputy from *Marseilles* replied, 1<sup>st</sup>, “ The Towns on the Ocean can neither  
 “ in themselves, nor in their Neighbourhood, find Consumption for divers gross Merchandize  
 “ which the *Marseilles* Ships are obliged to take in for making up their Lading. 2<sup>dly</sup>, The  
 “ Duty of 20 *per Cent.* was laid (as above) for preventing the *English* and *Dutch* *Levant* Goods  
 “ from being run into *France* by the Ports of *Dunkirk* and *Roxen*. 3<sup>dly</sup>, *Marseilles* has within  
 “ herself and her neighbouring Provinces all Kinds of Manufactures and Assortments proper for  
 “ the *Levant* Trade, &c. To this the Deputies from the Ports on the Ocean replied, by deny-  
 “ ing most of the Allegations of *Marseilles*.” And so the Dispute ended for that Time. We  
 have too much Ground to lament the great Increase of *France*’s *Levant* Commerce, and the De-  
 crease of our *Turkey* Company’s Commerce, since that Council’s Memorial.

This new Board farther represented to the King’s Council, (after declaring, *That it was no De-*  
*rogation from Nobility*, [*i. e.* in the *English* Sense, from being a Gentleman] *to be a wholesale Mer-*  
*chant, though not a Retailer; and that Gentlemen, who are Merchants, should for the future in all Assem-*  
*blies precede other Merchants.*) “ That the Appellation of Merchant being too general and exten-  
 “ sive,” [*Marchand* in *France* signifying Retailers, as well as what we in *England* properly call  
 “ Merchants; as *Marchand-Drapiers*, for a *Woollen-Draper*, &c.] “ it is necessary to settle a Distinc-  
 “ tion;—and that those who trade by *Wholesale* by Sea or Land, be named *Negotiants*, and that  
 “ Retailers only be called *Merchants*: And no Retailer to take the Name of *Negotiant* under a  
 “ pecuniary Penalty; and a like Penalty on Mechanics styling themselves Merchants.”

The *French* new Dis-  
 tinction between  
*Marchant* and *Ne-*  
*gociant*, first esta-  
 blished.

That Board farther proposed, “ The suppressing the Duty of 50 *Sols per Ton*, as far as concerns  
 “ the Shipping of the Northern Crowns, thereby to allure them to trade with *France*, on as advan-  
 “ tageous a Footing as the *Dutch* do, who had that Duty remitted by the Peace of *Ryswick*.  
 “ That the principal End for laying on that Duty, was, to confine the coasting Navigation to  
 “ *French* Shipping alone, which had before been wholly carried on by foreign Bottoms, much to  
 “ the Prejudice of *France*. But as it also affected the Voyages of the *English* and *Dutch* to *France*,  
 “ those two Nations were obliged to lay a like Duty on *French* Ships coming into their Ports.

Why 50 *Sols per*  
*Ton* was laid on  
 foreign Ships trad-  
 ing to *France*.

“ It was very provident in the *Dutch* to obtain the Remission of that Duty, seeing by the  
 “ *French* Custom-house Books it appeared, that the *Dutch* had Possession of almost all the Com-  
 “ merce from *France* to those Northern Nations: That Duty, before the *Dutch* were exempted,  
 “ yielding 700,000 *Livres* yearly, but now only 100,000.——That the moderate Duties in  
 “ *Holland* give the *Dutch* considerable Advantages; as does also their good Husbandry in their Na-  
 “ vigation; scarcely imitable by any other Nation. &c. Thereby do they retain Navigation and Trade  
 “ to themselves, and get into their Hands the Effects of other Nations, selling them again to  
 “ great Profit. By such Methods they have made their Provinces the Store-house of *Europe*, from  
 “ whence other Nations are obliged to furnish themselves.” [A good View this of the Grounds  
 “ of *Holland*’s being so great a Store-house.] “ In brief, the *Dutch* having thus made themselves  
 “ Masters of the inland Trade of *France*, by the Help of the Refugees,” [settled in *Holland*]  
 “ and by Commissions from the new Converts,” [*i. e.* the Protestants of *France* professing the Catho-  
 “ lic Religion] “ and the Factors they have in all our Ports, they there sell Goods cheaper than  
 “ even the Wholesale Merchants of *France* can do; and are enabled to supply the *French* Retailers  
 “ as well as the Northern Nations, with Assortments of Goods. So that, whilst this is the Case,  
 “ no Wholesale Business can be managed by the *French*, nor any great Commerce carried on di-  
 “ rectly between the *French* and the Northern Nations.

Reasons why the  
*Dutch* have rendered  
 their Country the  
 general Storehouse  
 of the World.

“ For all which Reasons, this Board proposes to suppress the said Duty of 50 *Sols per Ton*.

“ Or else, to prevent the Entrance into *France* of all Commodities of the North, which shall  
 “ have been before landed in any other Country, and shall not be brought hither directly from  
 “ the Place of their Growth or Manufacture.——To this the Deputies from *Nantes* replied;  
 “ That the *Hollanders* Trade to the *Baltic* was so well settled; that they will ever govern the  
 “ Prices of all Merchandize going to, or coming from, the North. Because, carrying thither their  
 “ own Manufactures and Merchandize, and especially their Spices, (of which the Northern  
 “ People are very fond) they can afford to take off the Corn, Timber, Iron, Copper, Flax, Hemp,  
 “ &c. of the North, at high Rates, and yet they are generally cheaper at *Amsterdam* than in the  
 “ Places they were brought from; because of the great Gains they” [the *Amsterdammers*] “ make  
 “ by the Assortments they carry to the North.——And the *Dutch* Commerce to *Portugal* is  
 “ likewise on the same Footing. For these and such-like Reasons” (said the *Nantois*) “ we fear  
 “ we cannot depend on our being regularly supplied with every Thing directly from the North.  
 “ ——The *Dutch*, moreover, take off very great Quantities of our Wines and Brandies, which  
 “ they brew, mix, and fit to the Taste of the Northern People.——These Reflexions are appli-  
 “ cable to *Hamburg* as well as to *Holland*, which City is likewise a Staple or Store-house for all  
 “ the Trade of the North, and is usually very helpful to us in taking off our Commodities, and  
 “ in supplying us with what we want. Another powerful Reason is, the frequent Alteration of our  
 “ Coin, which absolutely prevents Foreigners from sending us their Ships and Merchandize.”

And particularly  
*Amsterdam*.

*Hamburg* is also  
 another great Store-  
 house for Northern  
 Merchandize.



The new Board's Answer to the Deputies of Nantes.

The Misapprehension of this otherwise sagacious new Board in France, concerning a Point of Commerce.

Holland's Ports are proper *Entrepôts* between the Baltic and Mediterranean Ports.

The new French Council of Trade's Memorials.

To all which, the other Deputies of this Board replied, in Substance, "That it was plain those of *Nantes* owned the Evils which the Board complained of; particularly, that the Retailers in *France* carry on a disadvantageous Trade with the *Dutch*.—And that it is certainly more sure and more profitable for us to sell our Goods at Home, than to carry them to the *Northern* People to sell. In the first Case, it is *we* who give the *Law*; in the other, *we* receive it.—No Merchant is ignorant of the Effects of this Difference; the one being ever profitable; the other very uncertain and often very pernicious, and the common Source of Bankruptcies." They add a little further: "We have heretofore seen 5000 foreign Ships come into the Kingdom to take them off," [*i. e.* the native Produce of *France*]; but our being deprived of Trade with the *English*, and our Duty of 50 *Sols* per Ton, have interrupted this great Commerce." [Yet, with this otherwise sagacious Board's Leave, that seeming Advantage of Foreigners coming to sell their Goods in our Ports, is really but a short-sighted one; since the Advantages accruing to a Nation; I. By the Freight of the Ships which carry out their own, and which go to fetch the Goods of other Nations. II. By the immense Quantity of Provisions consumed therein. III. By the many Trades and Workmen supported by fitting out the Ships. IV. By the Nursery of Sailors, and (in Consequence) the Increase of naval Power, which those 5000 Ships would produce, [were they *French*] are of infinitely greater Advantage than that one Consideration by them before-named:—It must however be admitted, that as most of the Merchandizes of *France* are perishable, this Position of their new Board of Commerce is perhaps more applicable to *France* than to any other Nation in *Europe*.] In farther Answer to those of *Nantes*, this new Council of Commerce "disallows, that *Corn* and other Commodities of the *North* are sold cheaper in *Holland* than in the Places from whence they are fetched.—For (say they) this never happens but when the Quantities imported into *Holland* are so large that they exceed the Consumption or Demand for them: In this therefore (say they) there is nothing extraordinary; being the Case every where else. V. As they plead only for having the *Northern* Goods brought in alone, and directly from the Places of their Growth and Manufacture, without being first landed in any other Country, they cannot believe that the *Dutch* will (on *France*'s making such a Regulation) suffer above 4000 Ships, which they employ between *France* and the *Northern* Nations, to lie rotting in their Ports:—But rather than not be employed, will let them fetch the *Northern* Merchandize directly from thence into the Ports of *France*, as now proposed."

A. D.  
1701

Beside the said Objections of the Deputy of *Nantes*, he of *Marseilles* urged, "That the Voyage from *Dantzick*, or even from *Copenhagen*, to *Marseilles*, is too long for a Ship to go and come with Certainty in one Season, considering the Ice and the long Nights: And that therefore there is no avoiding the Use of *Entrepôts*," [*i. e.* Middle-way or Half-way Ports] "for the Trade of *Marseilles*." [This Remark puts us in mind of what we noted in the preceding 16th Century, concerning *Antwerp*'s Fitness for the general Staple, Store-house, or *Entrepôt* for the Commodities of both the *Northern* and *Southern* Nations, founded on this Objection touching *Marseilles*, that the Voyage from the *Baltic* to the *Mediterranean*, and back again, in the same Summer, is rather too long to be surely or generally relied on.]

The Deputy from *Bayonne* objected, "That their Commerce with their Neighbours of *Spain* could not be continued in Competition with the *Dutch*, had they not the Liberty of supplying themselves from *Entrepôts* at seasonable Times, as they have Occasion, with *Wax*, *Cocoanuts*, &c."

The Deputy of *Nantes* (*inter alia*) farther replied, "That it was to be feared this Novelty may confirm the *English* in their Obstinacy of continuing their high exclusive Duties on *French* Goods. And that while that Commerce subsisted with *England*," [for at this Time the near Approach of a War interrupted it] "We" [*i. e.* the *French*] "constantly furnished them with the Merchandize of *France*, to the Value of many Millions more than we consumed of theirs. He also farther urged against this proposed Regulation, the already-named Consideration, that the Merchandize of *France* are almost all perishable; and that therefore we cannot be too circumspect for cultivating a good Understanding with foreign Nations, which surely is not to be done by prescribing Laws to them."

This new *French* Board of Trade next justly inveigh against the Practice of their grand Monarch, "of granting *Monopolies* or *Farms* to particular Persons, to be the sole Venders of certain Commodities; as being most ruinous to Trade.

"As, I. *Lead* from *England*; (which supplied their own Wants, and with which *France* also supplied *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Italy*, *Switzerland*, the *Levant*, and the *French West-Indies*) granted solely, as to *Shot*, to one Person.

II. "The sole making, furnishing, and distributing of *Saltpetre* and *Gunpowder*.

III. "Other *Monopolists* for Provisions, &c. These" (says this Board) "make themselves Masters of all the good Branches of Trade, by means of their Privileges, to the great Prejudice of the Public. And we are of Opinion, that it is for the Good of the State to suppress them all.—And to lay open those Branches of Trade, whereby our Navigation will increase, and the King will receive much more Duties than those he gets by the *Monopolies*."

Thus this otherwise sagacious Monarch, for the Sake of an immediate Sum advanced by the *Monopolists* and *Farmers*, occasioned incredible Hurt to many Thousands of Families, and the real Loss of much Commerce to his Kingdom: Which Practice he nevertheless continued to the End of his Life. The Remainder of this Board's Memorial relates to the regulating of their Coin, and the



A. D. 1701 the reducing the Proportion of Silver to Gold to the same Standard as in *England* and *Holland*:  
 " Whereas in *France* (say they) it approaches too near to that in *Spain*; which Country, being  
 " the Source of Silver, does not trouble itself to use any Arts to draw our Coin thither; beside  
 " that they" [*i. e. Spain*] " are always our Debtors on Account of the Trade to the *West-*  
 " *Indies*."

- The Proportions are,  
 " I. In *England* and *Holland*,  $14\frac{1}{2}$ , or near 15 Marks of *Silver* buys a Mark of *Gold*.  
 " II. In *Spain*,  $16\frac{1}{2}$  Ditto.  
 " III. In *France*,  $15\frac{1}{4}$ ; or very near  $15\frac{1}{4}$ ."

The Proportion  
 which *Silver* bears  
 to *Gold*, in *England*,  
*Holland*, *France*,  
 and *Spain*.

Against raising the nominal Value of their Silver Coin higher than is contained in its intrinsic Remarks.  
 Quantity of pure Bullion, this Board's Reasonings corresponded exactly with those of our great  
*John Locke*, Esq; about seven Years before. Upon the whole, the said Representations to the  
 royal Council are so full of historical Matter, not only for the Commerce of *France*, but of *Eng-*  
*land*, *Holland*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, &c. that we could not excuse ourselves from giving a complete,  
 though compendious Account of so useful and entertaining a Subject.

We shall here only farther remark, that had the *French* afterward strictly pursued all that is  
 therein so judiciously laid down, they might have been much more considerable in Commerce than  
 even they now are: But to this very Day they have continued many Monopolies and exclusive  
 Grants; which the other commercial Countries of *Europe* have no Reason to find Fault with; and  
 they [*i. e. their Court*] have also frequently, and sometimes shamefully, varied and enhanced the  
 nominal Value of their Coin beyond its intrinsic Value, to serve temporary Expedients, though to  
 the general Prejudice of their People.

On the 12th of *June* 1701, was passed the ever-memorable Act of the *English* Parliament, of The *Hanover* Suc-  
 the 12th Year of King *William*, (Cap. ii.) For the farther Limitation of the Crown, and better securing cession to the Crown  
 the Rights and Liberties of the Subject. Whereby the Protestant Succession in the illustrious House of of *England* enacted.  
*Hanover*, now on the Throne, was most happily establish'd.

On the 16th of *September*, (N. S.) in this same Year 1701, the late unhappy King *James* the King *James* the Se-  
 Second died at *St. Germain* in *France*. And thereupon, the *French* King having declared his pre- cond dies, and  
 tended Son to be King of the *British* Realms, my Lord *Manchester*, the *English* Ambassador, was *France* procla ms  
 instantly recalled from *France*, and the *French* one to King *William* was ordered forthwith to depart his pretended Son  
 the Realm. Both Sides therefore prepared for War, though not formally declared till after King as King of *Great-*  
*William's* Death. *Britain*.

The great Elector of *Brandenburgh* and Duke of *Prussia*, (*Frederick William*) for his Services *Prussia* Ducal erect-  
 and Attachment to the common Interests of the *German* Empire, and of the grand Alliance just ed into a Kingdom.  
 formed against *France*, the common Enemy of the Liberties of *Europe*, was, by the Interest of his  
 Kinsman King *William*, of *England*, recognized by most of the Princes and States in *Europe* as King  
 of *Prussia*, in this Year 1701: his large Dominions and Revenues very well suiting that high Digi-  
 nity he now assumed.

From a formerly well-known periodical monthly *Political State of Great-Britain*, for the Month *England's* annual  
 of *November*, 1721, we have the Value of all the Merchandize imported from and exported to the Loss by her Com-  
 following Countries of the *North*, from *Michaelmas* 1697, after the Peace of *Ryswick*, to *Christmas* merce with the *Nor-*  
 1701; being yearly, upon an Average, as follows, viz. *thern* Potentates.

Imported	Imported	Exported	Annual Loss
From <i>Denmark</i> and <i>Norway</i> ,	£ 76,215	£ 39,543	£ 36,672
— <i>East</i> Country,	181,296	149,893	31,403
— <i>Russia</i> ,	112,252	58,884	53,368
— <i>Sweden</i> ,	212,094	57,555	154,539
Total annual Loss to <i>England</i> , on an Average, from all the before- named Countries,			} 275,982

The Reader, by comparing this Account with another from the same Author; under the  
 Year 1716, will see, in some Measure, the Authenticity of this Account confirmed. And the  
 Remarks therein made, are recommended to the Consideration of those who alone have it in their  
 Power to rectify what is in this *Northern* Trade so much to our annual Loss.

On the 7th of *September*, 1701, the grand Alliance of the Emperor *Leopold*, *William* King of  
*Great-Britain*, and the *States-General* of the *United Netherlands*, was concluded against *France*, for  
 recovering the *Spanish* Monarchy to the House of *Austria*, and for the Security of *England* and *Hol-*  
*land*, in Point of their Commerce and Navigation, and of the *Hanover* Succession to the Crown of  
*Great-Britain*, as well as for a safe Barrier to the *United Netherlands*: And thus all Things were  
 prepared for War, prior to the Death of King *William*.

1702 King *William* departed this Life on the 8th of *March* (N. S.) 1702, to the great Concern of King *William's*  
 the wisest and best of his People. All that properly belongs to our Province on this sad Occasion, Death.  
 is only to make the following melancholy Remark, viz. That it was undoubtedly a fatal Mistake  
 in



A fatal Mistake in his Ministers suffering the National Debts to run in Arrear.

in that great and good King's Ministers, to suffer a large Arrear of national Debt to run on to his Death, when it somewhat exceeded *fourteen Millions*; which laid the Foundation of our present immense Debt, as it afforded so bad a Precedent for the succeeding Reigns. It has been the Opinion of many wise and judicious Persons, that the War King *William* was necessarily forced into against *France* might have been so frugally managed as to have prevented such baneful Anticipations for long Terms. Dr. *D'Avenant*, in his *Essay on Loans*, (published *anno 1710*) has the following pertinent Remark to our Purpose.

A. D.  
1702

“ When, upon the Revolution, the Parliament fell most willingly into the War, as a Thing the Enemy, by espousing King *James's* Interest, made absolutely necessary; the first Branch of our Expence was carried on in the common Road of levying Taxes; and the Money required for every Year's Expence *was raised and paid within the Year*. The Nation was rich, Trade prodigiously great, Paper-credit ran high, and the Goldsmiths in *Lombard-street*, &c. commanded immense Sums. *Anticipations* were indeed in Practice; they had been so of old: and borrowing Clauses were added to the Bills of Aid; *but these lasted but a few Months*: The Money came in of Course, and they were paid off in their Turn.——*Land-taxes, Polls, additional Duties of Customs, Excises*, and the like, were the *Ways and Means* by which these Things were done: The Year generally supported its own Demands. *All the Loans were supposed to be temporary, and to end with the Collection.*”

Happy had it been for Posterity, had its Ministers gone on to King *William's* Death, in the Manner thus described in the former Part of his Reign; or had Queen *Anne's* Ministers resolutely determined that King *William's* before-named Debt should on no Pretence be increased, the Nation could with great Ease have borne so moderate a Burthen. But the Ministers of every succeeding Reign going on to accumulate the public Burthens, is truly a very sad Prospect, and most grievously affects the Commerce, Manufactures, and Navigation of the Nation, and also the *landed Interest*. Which melancholy Consideration will, we hope, sufficiently justify our present brief Animadversion thereon.

The Substance of England and Holland's Declaration of War against France.

On the 4th of *May*, 1702, Queen *Anne* declared War against the *French* King, not only on Account of his seizing on the *Spanish* Monarchy, as before-mentioned, but “ for the great Affront and Indignity” (says the Queen) “ offered to us and our Kingdoms, in taking upon him to declare the pretended Prince of Wales King of our Realms.”

The *States-General's* Declaration of War sets forth, in Substance, “ That *Louis* had long since cast his Eyes on their Provinces,—and had twice attacked their Republic” [*i. e.* in the Years 1672 and 1688,] “ by most unjust War, in order to make his Way to universal Monarchy.—That so far was he from designing to observe the Treaty of *Ryswick*, that he thereby solely aimed at lulling the Allies asleep, by their laying down their Arms,—and particularly by ruining the Commerce of the *Dutch*, to enervate them: Since that Treaty was scarcely ratified, before he began manifestly to encroach on their Trade, which is the great Sinew of their State, by openly refusing the Tarif promised by that Treaty.”

An ill concerted Attempt from Carolina on St. Augustine in Florida.

In this Year, an Attempt was made by the *English* from *Carolina* against *St. Augustine*, the Capital of *Spanish Florida*: But, although they took and held the Town for a whole Month, they were not able to take the Castle for Want of Mortars; (which they ought to have duly considered before-hand) they were therefore forced to withdraw on the Arrival of two *Spanish* Men of War, and to abandon their Ships, Ammunition, &c. to the Enemy.

The two Proprietary American Provinces of East and West New Jersey reduced into one English Regal Government.

In the same Year, the Land-proprietors of the two Provinces of *East* and *West New-Jersey*, in *English America*, who had purchased of the first Proprietors, not readily finding Purchasers of Under-shares thereof, and being likewise at Variance amongst themselves, they agreed to surrender into Queen *Anne's* Hands both the Charters for those two separate Governments; reserving their particular Rights and Properties of the Lands and Settlements therein: Whereupon the Queen consolidated the said two Provinces into one, and appointed the Lord *Cornbury* to be the first regal Governor. This Colony of *New-Jersey* has since prospered very well, and has been extremely useful in supplying our *Sugar-Colonies* with Provisions, Lumber, &c. Its two best Towns are *Burlington* and *Elizabeth-Town*; but that of *Perth-Amboy* is reckoned to have the best Harbour and to be most commodious in Point of Situation.

The two English East-India Companies united.

We have seen, under the preceding Year, the indispensable Necessity there was for uniting the *old* and the *new English East-India Companies*, even if it had been for no other Reason but for the public Tranquillity's Sake. This Coalition was made on the 22d of *July*, 1702, by an Indenture Tripartite between the Queen and the said two Companies, in Substance as follows, *viz.*

	Stock
1. The Old Company, being possessed (in the late Subscription) of	£ 315,000
2. And the New Company of	1,662,000
3. And the separate Traders (now discovered to amount to the Sum) of	23,000
Making, in all, the Subscription for	2,000,000



A. D.  
1702

" I. It was now agreed by both Companies, that the *old* Company shall purchase of the *new* one.  
 " at *Par*, 673,500*l.* of their Stock, whereby their whole Stock will be - - - £ 988,500  
 " Leaving the like Sum for the new Company, *viz.* - - - 988,500  
 " And the separate Traders, as above, have - - - 23,000  


---

 2,000,000

" II. That the whole Trade to *India* be carried on for the said two united Stocks, for 7 Years,  
 " for the Benefit of all the Members of the *new* or *English* Company; the said *old* Company to  
 " have a Right and Power equal to all the rest of the Members, in the Management of the Trade,  
 " during the said seven Years, but to keep their Stock in their politic or corporate Capacity  
 " for the said Term, without transferring it to their particular Members.

" III. The *old* Company's dead Stock" [already defined to be *Forts, Factories, Buildings, &c.*  
*i. e.* any Thing but Money, Ships, and Merchandize,] " being valued at 330,000*l.* And that of  
 " the *new* Company but at 70,000*l.* The *new* one shall therefore pay 130,000*l.* to the *old* one,  
 " for making up 200,000*l.* for their Moiety of the *whole* dead Stock being now 400,000*l.* in-  
 " tended to be a new additional Stock on the Joint-bottom.

" IV. But the *old* Company, during the said seven Years, shall have the Use of their *dead Stock*  
 " at Home," [*i. e.* their Office and Warehouses in *Leadenhall-street, &c.*] " and then to go to the  
 " united one," [the *old* Company ceasing to be a Company at the End of the said seven Years]  
 " comprehending the Proprietors of both Companies.

" V. During the said seven Years (from the Date hercof) each Company shall hold their dis-  
 " tinct Courts;" [the *new* Company's Office being kept at *Skinner's Hall* on *Dowgate-hill.*]—  
 " Shall have distinct Courts of Directors.—May raise Money two Ways, *viz.* either for their re-  
 " spective Moieties of the united Trade, or to transact their own separate Affairs, (such as paying  
 " their own separate Debts, &c.) but Debts contracted for the joint Trade shall be discharged out  
 " of the united Company's Stock.

" VI, and VII. That both Companies shall forthwith bring home their separate Estate, divid-  
 " ing the same amongst their respective Members: After which, neither Company shall send out  
 " any Ships, Goods, &c. on their separate Account, but all shall be on the joint Account, by  
 " such Orders as shall be made by the general Courts of both Companies, in the Name of *the*  
 " *English Company trading to the East-Indies*, by Direction of 12 Directors out of each Company,  
 " subordinate to both the general Courts.

" VIII, and IX. Both Companies shall bear an equal Proportion of the united Trade, and  
 " the Members of each may transfer their nominal Stocks, in the Books of their respective Com-  
 " pany; but so as the *old* Company shall keep their Moiety of Stock intire in their corporate Ca-  
 " pacity for the said seven Years.

" X. Both Companies covenant with her Majesty, that the joint Account shall export annually  
 " to *India*, of the *Growth, Product, or Manufacture* of *England*, at least *one tenth Part* of the whole  
 " Sum they shall trade for: An Account whereof shall be annually delivered to the Privy-Coun-  
 " cil. Hereby releasing both Companies from all former Covenants, *Saltpetre excepted*, of which  
 " Merchandize they shall be obliged to deliver to the *Office of Ordnance* 494  $\frac{1}{4}$  Tons, at 45*l.* per  
 " Ton in Time of Peace, and at 53*l.* in Time of War; the Retraction thereof settled at 15*l.*  
 " per Cent." [for the Supply of which Commodity, so necessary for Fire-Artillery, this Company  
 has always justly valued themselves.]

" XI. This Article relates to the Rank of the Company's Chaplains only.

" XII. The Queen agrees to take the Company's sealed Bonds for all the Customs on their  
 " Merchandize; the 15 per Cent. on Muslins only excepted.

" XIII, XIV, XV, and XVI. Nothing to be transacted on the joint Trade, without the Con-  
 " currence of both Companies:—And only Servants and free Merchants, or other Corporations,  
 " (the *Bank of England* excepted) may be licensed to trade for themselves in the Company's  
 " Ships, &c.

" XVII. The Queen grants that the general Courts of both Companies and their Sub-mana-  
 " gers shall have the sole Government of their Forts.—May coin foreign Money in *India*: And  
 " the *old* Company may convey to the *new* one *Bombay* and *St. Helena*.

" XVIII, XIX, XX. The *old* Company, at or near the Expiration of the said seven Years, shall  
 " transfer into the *new* Company their Moiety of the joint Stock to their respective Members.—  
 " And shall also, some Time before the said Expiration, assign to her Majesty all the Debts due to  
 " them, which Debts she engages to re-assign, in ten Days after, unto Trustees, for answering the  
 " said *old* Company's Debts: And afterward for the Benefit of their Members. And they also  
 " covenant to resign their Charter, in two Months after the Expiration of the said seven Years,  
 " into the Queen's Hands. Whereupon, the *new* Company shall thenceforward be called  
 " *The united Company of Merchants of England trading to the East-Indies*: Whose Affairs shall  
 " thenceforth be conducted by their own sole Directors, agreeable to their Charter of the 10th of  
 " *King William.*" [The remaining Articles are purely temporary, as indeed some of the fore-  
 Vol. II.



going ones also are.] “ And, lastly, the Queen promises, that this Indenture shall be construed “ in the most favourable Sense for the Advantage of both Companies.” A. D. 1702

Thus a prudent Stop was put to much Contention, on Account of the said two *East-India* Companies.

The French driven out of *St. Christopher's Isle*, in *America*, by the *English*.

Upon Advice received by General *Coddington*, Governor of the *Leeward-Islands*, that War was declared by *England* against *France*, he attacked the *French* Part of the Island of *St. Christopher*, and mastered it with very little Trouble. Ever since which Time that fine Island has been solely possessed by *Great-Britain*, having been formally conceded to us by the Treaty of *Utrecht*.

Rice, its Origin in *South Carolina*, &c.

Possibly the Origin of the present great Production of the fine Rice of *South-Carolina* might have happened about this Time. What the anonymous Author of *The Importance of the British Plantations in America*, (*London*, 1701.) has said hereon is well worth recording, tho' he has not given us the exact Year of its Origin. It is a seasonable Lesson for Men never to despair of many more new Productions in our Colonies, and is therefore submitted to the honourable Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce. “ A Brigantine” (says that Author) “ from the Isle of *Madagascar* happened to put in at *Carolina*, having a little Seed-Rice left, which the Captain gave to a Gentleman of the Name of *Woodward*. From Part of this he had a very good Crop, but was ignorant for some Years how to clean it. It was soon dispersed over the Province, and by frequent Experiments and Observations, they found out Ways of producing and manufacturing it to so great Perfection, that it is thought to exceed any other in Value. The Writer of this hath seen the said Captain in *Carolina*, where he received a handsome Gratuity from the Gentlemen of that Country, in Acknowledgement of the Service he had done that Province. It is likewise reported, that Mr. *Dubois*, then Treasurer of the *East-India* Company, did send to that Country a small Bag of Seed-Rice some short Time after, from whence it is reasonable enough to suppose might come those two Sorts of that Commodity, the one called *Red Rice*, in Contra-distinction to the *White*, from the Redness of the inner Husk or Rind of this Sort, although they both clean and become white alike.”

Before this important new Production, *Carolina* was not a little puzzled to supply her Mother-Country with Merchandize sufficient to pay for all the Necessaries they constantly wanted from *England*: That fine Grain, we shall see, has since been exported in immense Quantities, as have also been the *Pitch*, *Tar*, *Turpentine*, &c. of *Carolina*, in no inconsiderable Quantities and Value.

The arbitrary Swedish “*Tar* and “*Pitch*” Company first puts the *English* Legislature on raising naval Stores in our *American* Colonies.

The Necessity which all maritime trading Nations lye under, of being supplied with naval Stores, and more especially *England's* very great Need thereof, as well for the Royal Navy, as for her numerous mercantile Shipping, has often put it in the Power of the *Northern* Crowns to distress such Nations as had none of their own. This eminently appeared in this Year 1703, from the *Tar Company of Sweden*, who absolutely refused to let the *English* Nation have any *Pitch* or *Tar*, (although ready Money was always paid for it) unless *England* would permit it all to be brought in *Swedish* Shipping, and at their own Price, and likewise only in such Quantities as that Company should please to permit. This Disappointment (as the late ingenious Mr. *Gee* likewise observes, in his *Trade and Navigation of Great-Britain considered*, p. 82.) “ put the Government “ and Parliament on the Method of allowing of Bounties for the raising of *Pitch* and *Tar*, *Hemp*, “ and *Flax*, and *Ship-timber*, in our own *North-American* Colonies; as particularly in *Carolina*, (the “ southernmost Parts of which lying near the Latitude of lower *Egypt*, and the northernmost nearly “ with *Ancona* and *Bologna* in *Italy*; at which Parts the best *Hemp* and *Flax* grow.)” The first Statute of this Kind was the Act of the 3d and 4th of Queen *Anne*, (Cap x.) *For encouraging the Importation of naval Stores from her Majesty's Plantations in America*: Judiciously setting forth, “ That, “ as under God, the Wealth, Safety, and Strength of the Kingdom, so much depend on the royal “ Navy and Navigation thereof, and that the Stores necessary for the same, being hitherto brought “ in chiefly from foreign Parts and by foreign Shipping, at exorbitant and arbitrary Rates,— “ which might be provided in a more certain and beneficial Manner from her Majesty's Planta- “ tions in *America*, where the vast Tracts of Land lying near the Sea and on navigable Rivers, “ may commodiously afford great Quantities of all Sorts of naval Stores, by due Encouragement, “ which may likewise tend to the farther Employment and Increase of *English* Shipping and Sea- “ men,—and also of the Trade and Vent of the *Woollen* and other Manufactures, and Product, in “ Exchange for such naval Stores, now purchased of foreign Countries for ready Money.—It “ was therefore now enacted, that whoever shall (in Ships and with Sailors qualified as by the Acts “ of Navigation) import from the *English* Plantations in *America*, the under-named naval Stores, “ shall be intitled to the following Bounties, viz.

Bounties granted by *England* for raising of naval Stores in *America*.

	l.	s.	d.
“ For good and merchantable <i>Tar</i> and <i>Pitch</i> , per Ton of 8 Barrels,	4	—	—
“ ————— <i>Rozin</i> or <i>Turpentine</i> , per Ton,	3	—	—
“ ————— <i>Hemp</i> , water-rotted, bright and clean, per Ton of 20 Cwt.	6	—	—
“ For all <i>Masts</i> , <i>Yards</i> , and <i>Bowsprits</i> , per Ton, (of 40 Feet each Ton.)	1	—	—

“ 1. *Proviso*, That for the particular Benefit of the royal Navy, the Pre-emption or Refusal “ of the said naval Stores shall be tendered to the Commissioners of her Majesty's Navy, upon “ landing the same: And if within twenty Days the Navy-board shall not bargain for the same; “ then the Proprietors may dispose of them to their best Advantage.



A.D.  
1703

" 2. That, none within the Colonies of *New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, and Providence-Plantation, the Narraganset-Country, or King's-Province, and Connecticut in New-England; and in New-York, and New-Jersey;* shall presume to cut, fell, or destroy any Pitch Pine-trees, or Tar-trees, not being within any Enclosure, under the Growth of 12 Inches Diameter, at three Feet from the Earth, on Forfeiture of 5*l.* for each Offence. — Nor, 3dly, shall wilfully set Fire to any Woods or Forest, in which are any such Trees prepared for the making of *Pitch* or *Tar*, without first giving Notice to the Owners thereof, or to a Magistrate: under the Penalty of 10*l.*"

" This to be in Force for *nine Years*, from the 1st of *January 1705, (Old Stile.)*"

The good Consequence of which seasonable Law was soon after felt: Seeing the said Colonies, and also both the Provinces of *Carolina* do at this Time import into *England* great Quantities of merchantable *Pitch* and *Tar*, fit for most Uses in the Navy, and which may in Time be probably brought to serve for all Uses, so as to render us absolutely independant on *Sweden* for those two most necessary Articles. Of late also good *Hemp* and *Flax* are raised in our said Colonies, where there are such immense Quantities of proper and excellent Lands for the raising of those Commodities; of which two last-named Commodities, Mr. *Gee* was of Opinion, that *Russia* [*Anno 1729*] exported annually to *Britain* and other Nations, to the Value of one Million Sterling. How noble, how rational a Prospect is this, for our saving of great Sums annually paid to foreign Nations, who are frequently, too, in a very opposite Interest to *Great-Britain*.

Upon this Occasion, there were Computations laid before the Government, of the following Quantities of foreign *Pitch* and *Tar*, annually consumed in *Europe*, viz.

1. By <i>Britain</i> and <i>Ireland</i> , annually about	- - - - -	1000	<i>Lasts</i>
2. By <i>Holland</i> , as well for their Home-Use, as for what they export to <i>Spain</i> , <i>Portugal</i> , and up the <i>Mediterranean</i> ,	- - - - -	4000	
3. By <i>France</i> ,	- - - - -	500	
4. By <i>Hamburg</i> , <i>Lubec</i> , and other <i>German</i> Ports,	- - - - -	500	

In all, 6000 *Lasts*

The annual Consumption of most Part of *Europe* in *Pitch* and *Tar*, and from whence brought.

Of which four-fifth Parts consisted of *Tar*, and one fifth of *Pitch*.

*Note*, that besides *Sweden* (from whence they chiefly come) there are considerable Quantities thereof made in *Norway*, and also in *Russia*, brought from *Archangel*.

By the 30th Clause of an Act of the 8th Year of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xiii.) the Queen is empowered to apply 10,000*l.* out of the Supplies granted in that Session of Parliament, " For the Sub-  
" sistance and Employment of a Number of skilful People, and for furnishing of fit Utensils and  
" Materials for effectually carrying on the said good and profitable Designs of raising such naval  
" Stores from the Growths and Products of the said Plantations."

By an Act of the 9th of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xvii.) " One hundred Pounds Penalty was inflicted  
" on any cutting down white or other Pine-trees, [not private Property] in those Plantations, of  
" 24 Inches Diameter, or upwards, 12 Inches from the Earth. And the Queen's Surveyor-Ge-  
" neral of her Woods in *America* shall mark all such Trees as shall be fit for the Navy-Royal  
" with a broad Arrow, for the Use of the Public."

By an Act of the 12th of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. ix.) " the before-named Law was renewed, and  
" the like Bounties are allowed for naval Stores brought from *Scotland*:" Though to little or no  
Benefit hitherto; although it be true, as the last-named Statute remarks, " That there is in se-  
" veral Parts of *Scotland* great Store of *Pine* and *Fir*-trees, fit for Masts, and for the making of  
" *Pitch*, *Tar*, *Resin*, and other naval Stores." But the said Act itself assigns the true Reason why  
they cannot be easily or cheaply brought to *England*, viz. *Because the Lands and Woods which may  
yield such naval Stores are mostly in Parts mountainous and remote from navigable Rivers.* This the  
*York-Buildings Company* experienced to their Cost, some Years after this Time: The Timber they  
felled in some of those Woods, at a great Expence, being left to rot on the Ground, the Carriage  
of it to the nearest Places of Navigation being found impracticable; which will probably ever be  
the Case as to *Scotland*; notwithstanding the Bounties allowed by that Act, or any larger Bounties  
to be reasonably granted.

Bounties granted for naval Stores from *Scotland*, why they will ever be ineffectual.

The Czar of *Russia*, *Peter the Great*, having conquered from *Sweden* the fine Provinces of *Livonia, Ingria, and Carelia*, formed a grand Project in this Year 1703, for opening a free and new Com-  
munication between *Russia* and the *Baltic* Sea: His great Genius had discovered, that certain  
Islands at the Mouth of the River *Neva*, at the Bottom of the *Finland* Gulph, might be so forti-  
fied as to prove to *Russia* of equal Benefit for War or for Commerce: Hence sprung up the Fort  
of *Cronstot*, now a commodious Haven for his Ships of War; by which all Ships must pass. —  
He also viewed the adjacent Country with Satisfaction, and, in short, determined to erect a new  
Metropolis and Emporium at the Mouth of the said River *Neva*, from whence he might more  
commodiously awe his Enemies of the *North*, and also open a naval Communication (from the  
*Baltic*) with the rest of *Europe*, by a much shorter and safer Course than from *Archangel*. He  
considered also, that by erecting a royal City and Port there, though in the 60th Degree of La-  
titude, he should acquire a greater Influence, by Means of his Navy, both in the *Baltic*, and even  
out into the *Northern* and *German* Oceans. He therefore brought thither a vast Number of La-  
bourers

The Czar of *Russia*, *Peter the Great*, founds the new Capital and mercantile City of *St. Petersburg*.



bourers and Artificers from all Parts of his vast Empire; with Implements, Materials, Tools, &c. many thousands of whom are said to have perished through Cold, Hunger, and Distempers, in that damp Place, (which gave him little Concern.) Yet, in the End, he surmounted all Obstacles: And having, through his despotic Sway, obliged his Nobility, Merchants, Artizans, &c. to erect and inhabit Houses in this new City; and, by Encouragements, to get many sea-faring People and others from *Livonia* and other Parts, to settle in it; he gave it the Name of *St. Peterburgh*, which very soon became a large and populous City. It was objected by the People of *Wologda*, (a City in 59 Degrees of Latitude) that should their Handicrafts be removed from that City, where three German Merchants alone employed upwards of 25,000 Persons in dressing of *Hemp* and *Flax*, for the *Archangel* Market, their Provisions at *Peterburgh* would come much dearer, and so they should lose their Trade; yet the Czar over-ruled even this Point.

A.D.  
1703

The Greatness of the new City of *Peterburgh*.

Mr. *De Dien*, the Dutch Resident with the Czar, in the Year 1720, acquaints his Principals, that *Peterburgh* might then contain about 300,000 Souls; a Thing scarcely credible to be effected in these modern Times, and much more resembling the Power of the ancient oriental Monarchs than any modern Potentate. Here he established his Admiralty, his mathematical Schools, his royal Academies, Foundries, &c. and his Docks are at *Cronstot*, 15 or 20 Miles lower down; also his Powder-mills, Paper-mills, &c. where also there is a good Town built, and where he established Rope-walks, Anchor-smiths, &c. At the said new City of *St. Peterburgh* were likewise established Manufactories of *Woollen*, *Linen*, &c. and every useful Art for the Improvement of the Trade and Navigation, as well as the general Knowledge, of his People; obliging them also to send their Children thither for that End.——And, in Consequence of these vast Schemes, and of his possessing the fine Port of *Revel* in *Livonia*, we have, since the Building of *Peterburgh*, seen that most unusual and absolutely new Sight of a *Russian* Fleet triumphant in the *Baltic* Sea; obliging the Fleets of their Opponents there, to shelter themselves under the Cannon of their Fortresses.——By the Erection of this new City, the Port of *Archangel*, in the *White-Sea*, to which formerly there usually resorted yearly 100 or more Ships, *English*, *Dutch*, *French*, *Hamburghers*, &c. is since considerably declined in its Commerce, its former Customs having by some been reckoned to amount to 100,000 *l. Sterling* annually: *Riga* also and *Narva* will probably be more and more impaired in their Commerce, if *Peterburgh* continues to flourish, as this last-named City is so commodiously situated for the Transportation of *Russian* Merchandize, by the River *Neva*, and the great Lakes *Ladoga* and *Onega*, as well as by Land-carriage, into and from the interior Parts of the *Russian* Empire, from whence and from *Livonia*, &c. that City is well supplied with whatever it has Need of.

Other great Designs of the Czar *Peter*, for the Advancement of Commerce.

Thus this modern Empire may, in this Respect, boast of more than either the *Grecian* or *Roman* Empire could, viz. of its Dominions stretching, South-westward, from the *Hyperborean Ocean* to the *Baltic* Sea; from the *Baltic* to the *Euxine* and *Caspian* Seas, Southward; and, Eastward, even to the Confines of the vast Empire of *China*; a very great Part of which Territories have been acquired within little more than 200 Years past; and some of the best Parts of it by the same great Czar *Peter*, as, particularly, the noble and most fertile Province of *Livonia*, so commodiously situated for Commerce, as well in respect of its Bays, Ports, Lakes, and Rivers, for a Communication with the *Russian* inland Provinces and with *Lithuania*, for its excellent Staple Commodities of the best *Hemp* in *Europe*, of *Potashes*, *Timber* of many Sorts, *Iron*, *Steel*, *Flax*, *Corn*, *Cavear*, *Wax*, *Honey*, &c. *Peterburgh*, however, is attended with some great Inconveniences, from its watery Situation and the Overflowing of the River *Neva*. Beside the above-named Achievements and Improvements of the said great Czar *Peter*, he caused a Canal to be digged between the River *Veronese* or *Woronitz*, and another small one falling into the great River *Volga*, whereby a Communication was to be opened between the latter and the River *Don*, the one falling into the *Caspian*, and the other into the *Black-Sea*; it was performed by Captain *John Perry*, an *Englishman*, who likewise, by that great Prince's Order, had partly finished a much greater Work, being a grand Canal cut between the *Volga* and the *Don*, nearer the Mouths of those two huge Rivers; but the taking of *Azoph* from him by the *Turks*, (as elsewhere noted) put a Stop to that vast Design.

The famous Storm of this Year did great Damage to England's Shipping.

Total Exports from England this Year to all the World: And also particularly to *Holland*.

The almost unparalleled Tempest which happened in *November* 1703, more especially round the Southern Coasts of *Great-Britain*, was undoubtedly a great Calamity, not only by reason of the Destruction of many fine *English* Ships of War; but of a great Number of Merchant-ships and their valuable Cargoes, as well as of the Lives of a considerable Number of Commanders, Officers, and Sailors; and was doubtless some Obstruction to the Increase of the Nation's Wealth: Nevertheless, it appears by Dr. *D'Avenant's* Report to the Commissioners of Accounts, *Anno* 1712, (Part i. p. 43.) (who was then Inspector-general of the Customs) that *England's* Exports in this same Year, to all Parts of the World, amounted to 6,644,203 *l.* of which Sum there was exported to *Holland* alone 2,417,890 *l.* being above one Third of our whole Exports. We have, in our Introduction, accounted for the Vastness of our Exports to *Holland*; and, upon the Whole, the Number of great Ships we and the *Dutch* took this same Year at *Vigo*, and the Treasure we thence brought Home, (beside what were destroyed) might go near to counterbalance the Loss *England* sustained by the said Storm.

The famous Treaty of Commerce between *Great-Britain* and *Portugal*.

In this same famous Year, *John Methuen*, Esq; concluded, on the Part of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, a famous, though concise, *Treaty of Commerce* with *Peter*, King of *Portugal*, much to the Benefit of both Nations, viz.

Article I. "The King of *Portugal*, on his Part, stipulates, both in his own Name, and that of his Successors, to admit for ever hereafter into *Portugal*, the *Woollen Cloths* and the rest of the *Woollen Manufactures of the Britains*," [these are the very Words of this Treaty, as printed in the



A. D. 1703 the IVth Volume of Treaties of Peace and Commerce, printed *Anno 1732.*] “ as was accustomed till they were prohibited by the Laws: Nevertheless upon this Condition:

“ II. That her Royal Majesty of *Great Britain* shall, in her own Name and that of her Successors, be obliged for ever hereafter to admit the *Wines of the Growth of Portugal into Britain*; so that at no Time, whether there shall be Peace or War between the Kingdoms of Britain and France; any Thing more shall be demanded for these Wines, by the Name of Custom or Duty, or by whatsoever other Title, directly or indirectly; whether they shall be imported into *Great Britain* in Pipes, or Hogsheads, or other Casks, than what shall be demanded for the like Quantity or Measure of *French Wines*, deducting or abating one-third Part of the Custom or Duty. But if at any Time this Deduction or Abatement of Customs; which is to be made as aforesaid, shall in any Manner be attempted and prejudiced, it shall be just and lawful for his Sacred Majesty of *Portugal* again to prohibit the *Woollen Cloths and the rest of the British Woollen Manufactures.*”  
[Dated at *Lisbon*, 27 Dec. 1703.]

☞ This most just and beneficial Convention has remained inviolable to this Day; which has preserved an uninterrupted Friendship and Alliance between both Nations. And may it ever continue!

By this Treaty (says Mr. King, the Editor of the *British Merchant*, in his Dedication to Sir Paul Methuen, the Son of the Minister who negociated it) “ we gain a greater Balance from *Portugal* than from any other Country whatever. By it also we have increased our Exports thither, from about 300,000 *l.* yearly, to near 1,500,000 *l.*”

☞ After *England's* Declaration of War, *Anno 1702*, against *Spain* (then possessed by the Grandson of *France*) as well as against *France*, it was by no Means *Great Britain's* Interest to use the Wines of those two Countries, which, doubtless, could have been imported by neutral Ships: And as *Portugal's* Red-Wines were therefore become in some Sort the only Kind we could then conveniently and reasonably come at, this Treaty was and is still beneficial to both Countries, (though perhaps somewhat exaggerated by the above-named Author) especially as *Portugal* has, in Return for our taking such vast Quantities of their Wines, constantly taken off a greater Quantity of our Manufactures, so as to occasion a considerable yearly Balance in our Favour. And our Palates being long since so well reconciled to *Portugal* Wine, the *Portuguese*, for our Supply, have turned great Quantities of their Lands into Vineyards.

Bullion exported from <i>England</i> to <i>East-India</i> in six Years, viz. from 1698 to 1703, both Years included		<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	Bullion exported from <i>England</i> to <i>East-India</i> in six Years Time; and annually, on a Medium.
in Silver		3,171,404	17	8	
Gold		128,229	—	—	
Total of both		3,299,633	17	8	

Which Total, on an Average, makes, *per Annum*, £. 549,938 19 7½

1704 By a Law, made about the Beginning of this Year, For the public Registering of all Deeds, Conveyances, and Wills, in any Honours, Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, within the *West-Riding of the County of York*, (of this 2d and 3d of *Queen Anne*, Cap. iv.) “ A Memorial of all Deeds and Conveyances, and of all Wills and Devices in Writing, whereby any Honours, Manors, &c. in the said *West-Riding*, may be any Way affected in Law or Equity, may, at the Election of the Party or Parties concerned, be registered, as is herein-after directed.—And that, after such Register, every subsequent Deed or Conveyance of the said Honours, Manors, &c. so registered, or any Part thereof, shall be adjudged fraudulent and void, unless a Memorial thereof shall also be registered:—And the like of Wills, &c.—The Register's Office to be kept at *Wakefield*.—This Act not to extend to Copy-hold Estates, nor to Leases at Rack-Rent, nor to any Lease not exceeding 21 Years.”

A voluntary Register of Conveyances, Wills, Mortgages, &c. of Estates in the *West-Riding of Yorkshire*; enacted.

The very good Grounds or Reasons assigned for this Law, in its Preamble, were, “ That this *West-Riding* is the principal Place in the North for the Cloth Manufacture: And that most of the Traders therein are Freeholders, and have frequent Occasions to borrow Money upon their Estates, for managing their said Trade; but, for Want of a Register, find it difficult to give Security to the Satisfaction of the Money-Lenders, (although the Security they offer be really good;) by Means whereof, the said Trade is very much obstructed, and many Families ruined.”

What Pity it is, that such a Register could not be rendered practicable all over *England*, since thereby undoubtedly many Frauds might effectually be prevented; and this too, without exposing Gentlemens Circumstances farther than the Nature of such Registers absolutely require!

N. B. By an Act of the 5th of *Queen Anne* (*Anno 1707*, Cap. xviii.) For Enrolment of Bargains and Sales in the said *West-Riding*, several additional Provisions were made for enrolling all Bargains, Sales, &c. needless herein to be particularized.

The former Part of the Year 1704 seemed at first to portend much Hazard to the Liberties and Commerce of the greatest Part of *Christendom*: *France* was in actual Possession of the whole *Spanish* Monarchy;—the *German* Empire powerfully invaded on the Side of *Bavaria* by the *French*; where, as well as in *Italy*, their Superiority gave them great Advantages, as did also an Insurrection in *Hungary*. All these Appearances were very melancholy Considerations in *England*, and did therefore occasion a great Fall in the nominal Values or Prices of their parliamentary

*England's* public Credit is low in the former Part of this Year.



Yet a happy Turn of Affairs fell out before the Year expired, by the Victory of *Blenheim*, and the taking of *Gibraltar* by *England*.

*Gibraltar's* immense Benefit to *Great Britain*.

The *Linen* Manufacture of *Ireland* legally encouraged.

*Promissory Notes* in *England*, enacted to have the like Remedy as on *Bills of Exchange*.

And *Inland Bills of Exchange* to be under-written for Acceptance, and protested for Non-Acceptance, as well as for Non-Payment, in like Sort as for *Foreign Bills of Exchange*.

The Charter of the Company of *Mine-Adventurers* of *England*; and their consequent mad Proceedings.

mentary Funds and public Stocks. The *Bank of England* therefore found themselves obliged again to issue, for a large Sum, their *sealed Bills*, bearing Interest, in order to keep up their Credit; and the *East-India* Company was obliged to create a considerable Sum in their Bonds, for enabling them to fit out their Ships. Yet, such is the fluctuating State of Things in Time of War, two very great Pieces of good Fortune happened to the Grand-Allies before this Year ended, viz. 1. The famous and most complete Victory of the confederate Army, on the 13th of *August*, at *Blenheim* or *Hockstädt*, over the *French* and *Bavarian* Army; on which it may be truly said, the Fate and Liberty of *Europe*, as well as more particularly of *Germany*, in a great Measure depended: And, 2dly, the taking of the most important Fortress and Port of *Gibraltar*. Both which gave a most marvellous Turn to public Affairs all over *Europe*; and particularly to *England's* Hopes and public Credit. *Gibraltar's* having been confirmed to *Great Britain* by the Peace of *Utrecht*, has proved of very signal Advantage to us;—as it is not only a Bridle on most of the *Christian* States we may be at War with;—a sure Station for our Ships of War;—a safe Retreat in War for our Merchant Ships;—a refreshing Place for both;—and a Curb on the piratical States of the opposite *Barbary* Shores! In every View, therefore, highly meriting all the Expence we can bestow for preserving it in our sure Possession! It was also thought so dangerous a Thorn in the Side of *Spain*, that the *French* and *Spaniards* formally besieged it in *October* this same Year; but it was twice seasonably relieved: And the like happened again in the Year 1727; since which its Fortifications have been much improved.

The *English* Statute of the 15th of King *Charles* the Second, *For the Encouragement of Trade*, stiled by Way of Eminence the *Act of Navigation*, having enacted, That no Merchandize of any Part of *Europe* shall be imported into any Part of *Asia*, *Africa*, or *America*, belonging to his Majesty, but what shall be laden from *England*, except as is therein excepted; an Act of this Year (3d and 4th of Queen *Anne*, Cap. viii.) so far repeals the same, as to permit the Exportation of *Irish Linen Cloth* to the *English Plantations*. Its Preamble sets forth, that “For as much as the Protestant Interest in *Ireland* ought to be supported, by giving the utmost Encouragement to the *Linen Manufactures* of that Kingdom.—*Irish Linen* therefore might thenceforward be exported from any Port of *Ireland* directly to any of the *English Plantations*, in *English-built* Shipping, navigated according to Law.” The *Linen Manufacture* of *Ireland* was then, and in a great Measure still is, principally carried on in the Province of *Ulster* and Parts adjacent, where the Protestants are by far the Majority of the People; but in most other Parts of that Kingdom it is well known to be otherwise.

By a Statute of this same 3d and 4th of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. ix.) “*Promissory Notes* were” (for the Encouragement of Trade and Commerce) “enacted to be assignable by Endorsement; and Actions might be maintained thereon, in like Sort as was enacted on *Inland Bills of Exchange*, Anno 1698, 9th of King *William*. And whereas in the said Act of the 9th of King *William*, there is no Provision made for protesting of *Inland Bills of Exchange*, in case the Party on whom any such *Inland Bill* shall be drawn shall refuse to accept the same;—it was now hereby enacted, That if hereafter, upon presenting of any such Bill, the Party on whom it shall be drawn shall refuse to accept the same by under-writing it under his Hand, he or she to whom the said Bill is made payable, or his Servant, Agent, or Assigns, may and shall cause the said Bill to be protested for Non-Acceptance,” [as was by the said Law of 1698, to be done, when due, for Non-Payment] “and as is the Case of *foreign Bills of Exchange*.—Yet no such Protest shall be necessary for Non-Payment of such *Inland Bill of Exchange*, unless drawn for 20 *l.* or upwards; and also that the Protest for Non-acceptance shall be made by such Persons as are appointed by the said Act of 1698,” [i. e. a Notary-Public, or &c. as already therein recited] “to protest *Inland Bills* for Non-Payment.—Also, That if any Person doth accept” [i. e. receive and take] “any such Bill of Exchange, for and in Satisfaction of any former Debt, the same shall be accounted and esteemed a full and complete Payment of such Debt, altho’ the said Receiver of it doth not take his due Course to obtain Payment thereof, by endeavouring to get the same accepted and paid, or else by protesting, as aforesaid, either for Non-Acceptance or Non-Payment thereof. Lastly, Nothing in this Act shall discharge any Remedy which any Person may have against the Drawer, Acceptor, or Indorser of such Bill.”

It is somewhat strange, That two such salutary and important Regulations as this Law has made in *Promissory-Notes* and *Inland Bills of Exchange*, were not sooner enacted in a Country of such considerable mercantile Transactions as *England* has long been famed for! But to say the Truth, what many have remarked of our national Slowness in reforming Abuses and Defects, seems but too well grounded!

This Law was made perpetual by the 7th of Queen *Anne*, Cap. xxv.

In this Year 1704 Queen *Anne* granted a Charter of Incorporation to a great Number of Noblemen and Gentlemen of Distinction, and eminent Citizens of *London*. Its Preamble declares it to be at the humble Request of *Thomas Duke of Leeds*, *Rowlet Earl of Bolingbroke*, *Francis Lord Guildford*, *Sir Thomas* and *Sir Humphry Mackworths*, “For the working and managing of Mines and Minerals, and smelting, refining and manufacturing the same; and they to be for ever one Body-politic, by the Name of *The Governor and Company of the Mine-Adventurers of England*. The Duke of *Leeds* to be Governor for Life: And to elect a Deputy-Governor and twelve Directors by their General Courts; who are also empowered to make *By-Laws*, &c.” as customary in other Royal Charters. Hereupon, in the same Year, *Sir Humphry Mackworth* and *William Waller*, who had before purchased sundry Leases, for Terms of Years, of certain Mines in different Parts of *Wales*, did now convey them to this new Corporation, on certain Conditions mentioned in that Conveyance. This Company (principally, if not solely, under *Sir Humphry Mackworth's*



A. D.  
1704

*worth's* Direction, who was elected Deputy-Governor for Life, went on in a pompous Manner, adding so many *new* Shares as made the whole Number of Shares to amount to 6,012. Purchasing fresh Mines, and raising vast Quantities of Lead, and Copper, and of Lytharge, from which they made a great Deal of *Red Lead*; and from the Lead they extracted considerable Quantities of *Silver*: And they issued *Cash Notes* which they caused for some Time to be circulated throughout a great Part of *Wales*. They also erected themselves into a *Money-Bank*, and circulated their Sealed-Bills and Cash-Notes for some Time in *London*, till restrained by a Clause in an Act of Parliament, *Anno* 1708, in Favour of the *Bank of England*, elsewhere mentioned. Sir *Humphry Mackworth* went on imposing on the Proprietors for five Years from the Date of the Charter; by false and sham Calculations of their Profits; by purchasing *Lead* and *Lytharge* from other People's Mines, and declaring them to be digged from the Company's Mines; buying also the *Silver* extracted from other Men's Lead, and getting it to be coined in the King's Mint as coming from the Company's Mines; whilst, at the same Time, he is not able to go on without fresh Artifices and Calls on the Proprietors, nor to pay the vast Expence of Workmen, &c. whose Wages were suffered to run in Arrear; and his Schemes being too extensive for this Company's Abilities, he was obliged to stop Payment of their Sealed-Bills and Cash-Notes; being by such wild Management run greatly in Debt, whilst at the same Time he is erecting of Charity-Schools in *Wales* with the Company's Money, for the drawing in of well-meaning People. All which brought on a Parliamentary Enquiry, as will be seen under the Year 1710.

1705

The *French* burn and destroy many of the Plantations in the Isle of *St. Christophers*, at this Time solely possessed by *England*, as also in the neighbouring Isle of *Nevis*: Yet they were not able to master the Forts of either of those Islands. And the Damage done to the Planters was afterward made good by Debentures granted by Parliament.

*St. Christophers* and *Nevis* ravaged by the *French*.

The *English* Arms proving prosperous both by Sea and Land against *France*, the Supplies were raised with the greatest Ease for the current Services of this and several succeeding Years: Particularly the Annuities of 99 Years, at 6½ per Cent. the Capital or Principal (of 2½ Millions, for the ensuing Year's Supply) to be sunk at the Expiration of that Term. This Way of raising of Money, we are sensible, has since been censured by many, (although during the last and present expensive Wars again practised :) Yet cotemporary Writers were not of that Opinion; and they also unanimously observe very truly, That the national or public Credit of *England* was never before at so high a Pitch; nor more sacredly maintained. Nothing indeed seemed amiss either with regard to our foreign Commerce or Colonies; both which were in a prosperously increasing State, as well as our Home Manufactures.

A great and general Tranquillity in *England*, and the prosperous State of the Commerce, Plantations and Manufactures.

1706

By an Act of Parliament of the 4th Year of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xvii.) it was enacted, That, from *Midsummer* 1706, Bankrupts who shall not, within thirty Days after public Notice, surrender themselves, and discover their Effects, shall suffer as Felons; unless the Lord Chancellor shall enlarge the Time.—5 per Cent. allowed to the Bankrupt, unless his Estate shall not produce eight Shillings per Pound to his Creditors.—Bankrupts who shall have within one Year preceding their Bankruptcy, lost 5*l.* at once, at any Kind of Game, or one Hundred Pounds in all, shall receive no Benefit by this Act.—Not discovering all their Estates, shall suffer as Felons, without the Benefit of *Clergy*.

A Statute for regulating of Bankrupts.

The most important Transaction that had ever happened in *Great Britain* was finally and legally compleated at the Close of the Year 1706, viz. a consolidating Union of the two *Britannic* Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, after their Crowns had been united 104 Years before, in the Person of King *James the First*. This great and happy Union had been several Times before attempted in different Reigns, but had been as often obstructed by various Objections started, and not seriously and steadily endeavoured to be removed. Nothing certainly could be more obvious, than that it was the true Interest of two Nations solely inhabiting and possessing the same Island, perfectly to unite for their common Defence against all Attacks from the Continent: For, by such a close Union of Hearts as well as Constitution, so situated, and so warlike; and also a People so numerous as to amount to about nine Millions of Souls, could in Fact be always able to defend themselves against any such foreign Attacks: But, remaining disjointed, they had their different and often contrary Interests to pursue, not only in Matters of Trade and Commerce, Product and Manufactures, but even in Friendship and Affection with regard to different Nations on the Continent. Religion too (or rather indeed the mere external Mode of it) contributed its Share in keeping up the Difference; and, what had perhaps the greatest Influence of all, ancient ill-judged National Prejudices on both Sides still remained too strong to be easily conquered. Finally, The great hereditary Officers of the weaker Kingdom, and the Possessors of many other lucrative State Offices there, which must necessarily be sunk upon such an incorporating Union with *England*, had also no small Influence in obstructing it. But an able Ministry in both Nations, more especially in *England*, joined to a more moderate Way of Thinking than formerly, of many wise Men in both Parliaments, amongst the Commissioners for this solemn Treaty, at length got the better of all Obstructions: And, as preparatory Laws were made in both Kingdoms, and the Parliament of *Scotland* having first agreed to the Articles of this ever-famous Union, they were lastly ratified by a most solemn Act of the *English* Parliament, (Cap. viii.) intitled, *An Act for an Union of the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland*. The Articles are XXV in Number; But, as it is foreign to our Subject, and also superfluous, to recite what is to be found in all our Histories at large, it will be sufficient for our particular Purpose briefly to note, That by the IVth Article it was enacted, That “all the Subjects of the United Kingdom of Great Britain should, from and after the Union, have full Freedom and Intercourse of Trade and Navigation to and from any Port or Place within the said United Kingdom, and the Dominions and Plantations thereunto belonging: And that there should be a Communication of all other Rights, Privileges, and Advantages which

The Union of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* enacted by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

“ do



"do or may belong to the Subjects of either Kingdom; except where it is otherwise expressly agreed in these Articles."

A. D.  
1706

*Equivalent to Scotland, why granted, and how to be applied.*

By the XVth Article it was stipulated, "That whereas by the Terms of this Treaty, the Subjects of Scotland, for preserving an Equality of Trade throughout the United Kingdom, will be liable to several Customs and Excises now payable in England, which will be applicable towards Payment of the Debts of England contracted before the Union, it is agreed, That Scotland shall have an Equivalent for what the Subjects thereof shall be so charged towards Payment of the said Debts of England." [Which Equivalent is herein stipulated to be 398,085 l. 10 s. Sterling, to be granted by the Parliament of England, as in this Article is particularly and at large explained. The Destination of which Equivalent being in the same Article applied, 1st, For indemnifying of private Persons for any Losses they may sustain by reducing the Coin of Scotland to the Standard and Value of the Coin of England. 2dly, For indemnifying of the Sufferers in the late African and Indian Company of Scotland. 3dly, For discharging the public Debts of Scotland. [To say the Truth, the Scots in general were so inflamed by England's Destruction of their Darien or African Company, that nothing but the absolute Assurance of an Equivalent for reimbursing of their whole Capital, with Interest, being 232,162 l. 16 s. 11½ d. could have prepared their Minds for this Union.] 4thly, For improving the Manufacture of the coarse Wooll of Scotland. And, 5thly, For encouraging and promoting the Fisheries, and such other Manufactures and Improvements in Scotland as may most conduce to the general Good of the United Kingdom. For which Ends Commissioners were to be appointed, &c.] (For which End also, the Laws of England, relating to Coin, and Weights and Measures, as well as concerning the Regulation of Trade, Customs, and Excises, were by the three succeeding Articles to take Place in Scotland.) This is the Substance of all the Articles that immediately relate to our Subject.

*The Bank of England first undertakes the circulating of Exchequer-Bills.*

But before we treat of the actual Commencement of this Union, which was not till the succeeding Year, we must, in order of Time, remark, That, by an Act of the English Parliament in the said 5th Year of Queen Anne, (Cap. xiii.) For continuing the Duties upon Houses, to secure a yearly Fund for circulating Exchequer Bills, whereby a Sum not exceeding 1,500,000 l. is intended to be raised, &c. the Bank of England's Fund and Privileges, which had been limited to one Year's Notice after the 1st of August 1705, were farther prolonged, upon their now undertaking to circulate the said 1,500,000 l. in Exchequer Bills, at 4 l. 10 s. per Cent. per Annum. By this Act, therefore, the Bank was impowered to call in Money from their Members, for enabling them to circulate the said Exchequer Bills, in Proportion to their respective Stocks in that Company. By which Power there arose another temporary Addition to their old Capital, [which had before been reduced to its original Sum of 1,200,000 l. by the Government's having gradually paid off the Principal and Interest of 5,160,459 l. 14 s. 9½ d. which had been subscribed into the Bank in Tallies, Orders, &c. as has been fully related under the Year 1697.] The said temporary Addition to Bank Stock was 1,001,171 l. 10 s.; which, with the said 1,200,000 l. original Capital, made the whole now amount to 2,201,171 l. 10 s. — And by this Act the Bank was to remain a Corporation, until the Redemption of all the said 1,500,000 l. in Exchequer Bills. This was the first Time that the Bank of England undertook the Circulation of Exchequer Bills, whereby they rendered themselves Favourites of the Government; and they have ever since so remained, having from Time to Time bargained with the Public for that Purpose annually, on easy or moderate Terms. In this same Year, the Bank again issued Sealed-Bills, for the better enabling them to perform their said Contracts, at an Interest of two Pence per Cent. per Diem, or 3 per Cent. per Annum.

*The Bank again issues Sealed-Bills bearing Interest.*

*The Union of England and Scotland takes Place, and its good Consequences.*

The most important, wise, and happy incorporating Union of the Kingdoms of England and Scotland took Place on the 1st Day of May 1707. And although the two Rebellions since that Period were both originally propagated from Scotland, through the Violence of Party Zeal, and of Clanship and Superiorities, since wisely abolished; yet a peaceable, loyal, and industrious Spirit having since universally prevailed, the great Benefits accruing to both Nations by this Union do now daily appear more and more conspicuous. From that Country England has her American Plantations very much increased in People:—From Scotland likewise not only the Navy-Royal but our Land Armies have been supplied with many Thousands of stout and well-affected Men; as has very lately and very effectually been experienced.—By an Union with Scotland she has the more absolute Use of many good Ports,—of a more extensive Fishery,—of a Supply of very good though small Cattle, and of sundry other Benefits. Scotland, on the other Hand, receives inestimable Advantages by her incorporating Union with England, 1st, By gradually and very visibly enriching herself from a Participation of Commerce with England's foreign Plantations, Factories, &c.—2dly, By her said Union with England, she gradually learns the Melioration of her Soil, which in many Parts is now known to be much more capable of Improvement than was formerly imagined.—3dly, By this Union, Scotland's coarse Woollen Stuffs and Stockings, and her more valuable Linen Manufactures, now of many various, beautiful, and ingenious Kinds, have a prodigious Vent not only in England but for the American Plantations; as well as the Consumption of so many of her Black Cattle in England, and of her Poultry, &c. And great Pity it truly may be said to be, That two Nations, sprung from the same original Stock, speaking the same Language, essentially professing the same Religion, and whom Nature seems to have designed for one, by being separated by the great Ocean from the rest of Mankind, should not have sooner pursued their true and evident mutual Interests, and thereby have much sooner increased in Wealth, Security, and Power. If, upon the Death of King Alexander the Third, and of his Grand-Child stiled The Maid of Norway, Scotland had voluntarily united itself to England, [near 500 Years ago] how much more populous, powerful, and rich, would both Parts of the Island probably have been at this Time, freed from much of the cruel Bloodshed and Devastations occasioned by their many intestine Wars since that Period?

1707

Considering



A. D.  
1707

Considering the much fewer People and the greater Poverty of *Scotland*, compared with *England*, it may not in this Place be improper to remark the Quantity of Gold and Silver Coin of all Sorts, which, in Consequence of this Union, was brought into the Mint at *Edinburgh*, to be recoined into the Pieces and Denominations of *Sterling Money*, and of Coin not then brought in: We have it from the late accurate Mr. *Thomas Ruddiman*, in Folio 84<sup>th</sup> of his most curious and learned Preface to *Anderson's Thesaurus Diplomatum et Numismatum Scotiae*; being no less than 411,117 *l. 10s. 9d.* actually then brought to that Mint: Besides, perhaps, as much more hoarded up by the Whimsical, Disaffected, and Timorous, who were strongly prepossessed against the Union, and were far from believing it could last any long Time: Beside, also, what was then exported, and what was retained by Silver Smiths for Plate, &c. So that our said Author, upon the whole, is, for sundry Reasons, of Opinion, [p. 85.] That there was, in this same Year 1707, in Gold and Silver Coin about 900,000 *l. Sterling* in *Scotland*.

A Computation of the whole Quantity of the Gold and Silver Coin of *Scotland* at the Union.

Dr. *Fleetwood*, afterward Bishop of *Fly*, now published his *Chronicon Preciosum*, (to which we have before acknowledged ourselves indebted for the Rates or Prices of Provisions in many different Periods of Time for some Centuries past.) Towards the latter Part of that Work he gives us the true Market-Price of *Wheat* and *Malt* for 60 Years, *i. e.* from 1646 to 1705, both inclusive. The highest Price of *Wheat* was 4 *l. 5s. per Quarter*, Anno 1648; and of *Malt*, in the Year 1659, 2 *l. 8s. 8d.*: And the lowest Price of *Wheat* in all that Period was 1 *l. 5s. 2d.* Anno 1687; and of *Malt*, Anno 1681, 0 *l. 17s. 4d.* Those of the Year 1705 were 1 *l. 10s.* for *Wheat*, and 1 *l. 6s.* for *Malt*.—Medium for *Wheat* between those two Prices is 2 *l. 15s. 1d.* Medium for *Malt* between those two Prices is 1 *l. 13s.*

The extreme and medium Rates of *Wheat* and *Malt* for 60 Years past, and also for every 20 Years thereof.

The good Bishop observes, *Ist*, That in every Year there are two Prices of *Corn*, *viz.* that at *Lady-day*, and that at *Christmas*; both which he put together, and took the Half of the Sum, for the common Price of that whole Year. *Idly*, Of the first 20 Years of the said 60 Years the Price of *Wheat* was 2 *l. 17s. 5½d.*; and of *Malt* 1 *l. 12s. 0¼d. per Quarter*. *Idly*, For the second 20 Years [from 1666 to 1685] *Wheat* 2 *l. 6s. 3½d.*; and *Malt* 1 *l. 5s. 3½d.* *Idly*, In the last 20 Years, *viz.* from 1686 to 1705, *Wheat* 2 *l. 5s. 9¾d.* and *Malt* 1 *l. 5s. 5½d.* *Vthly*, One Year with another for the said 60 Years, *Wheat* was 2 *l. 9s. 10½d.* and *Malt* 1 *l. 7s. 7½d.* The like Fluctuation in the Rates of *Corn* is ever to be expected, and has accordingly happened down to our own Times!

The *English Act* of Parliament of the 13th and 14th of King *Charles the Second*, prohibiting the Importation of foreign *Bone-lace*, *Cut-work*, *Embroidery-fringes*, *Band-strings*, *Buttons*, and *Needle-work*; being found to obstruct the Vent of *English Woollen Manufactures* in the *Spanish Netherlands*, that Act was now repealed, as far as relates to the said *Netherlands*, by an Act of the 5th of Queen *Anne* (Cap. xvii.)

For the Benefit of the *English Woollen Manufactures*, *Netherland Bone-Lace*, &c. now permitted to be imported into *England*.

By an Act of the said 5th of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. xxii.) To explain and amend an Act of the last Session of Parliament, (Cap. xvi.) for preventing Frauds frequently committed by Bankrupts, it was enacted, "That Bankrupts who shall, after the 25th of April, 1707, remove, carry away, or embezzle any Part of their Effects, shall suffer as Felons. A Bankrupt shall not be discharged—unless his Certificate be first signed by four-fifths in Number and Value of his Creditors. Commissioners of Bankrupts may appoint Assignees; who may, by a Majority of the Creditors, be afterward removed.—No Commission of Bankruptcy shall be issued by the Application of any Creditor, unless his single Debt shall amount to 100 *l.*—or of two Creditors, so petitioning, to 150 *l.*—or of three or more Creditors to 200 *l.* This Act to continue for two Years, and from thence to the End of the next Session of Parliament, and no longer."

Bankrupts in *England* farther regulated by Law.

By an Act of Parliament, toward the Close of this Year [4th *Anne*, Cap. ii.] For better securing the Duty on *East-India Goods*, "The Security thereafter to be given (pursuant to the Act of the 9th of King *William*, Cap. xlv.) was, That the *East-India Company* should cause all the Merchandize laden in any Ship bound from *East-India* to be brought to some Port of *England*, [now to *Great Britain*] (without previously breaking Bulk) there to be unladen; shall be after the Rate of 2,500 *l.* for every 100 Ton of each Ship sent to the *Indies*, (necessary Provisions, Stores, and Merchandizes for the People and Garrison of *St. Helena*, for their own proper Consumption only, excepted) and except also, where the breaking of Bulk, or landing of Goods, shall happen by the Danger of the Seas, Enemies, Restraints of Princes, &c.—Under Penalty of forfeiting such Goods or their Value," &c.

An *English Law* for the better securing the Duties on *East-India Goods*.

A prudent Law was at this Time made for the Advancement of our Woollen Manufacture, by a Statute of the 6th of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. viii.) For encouraging the Dressing and Dying of Woollen Cloths within the Kingdom of *Great Britain*; before Exportation, a Duty of five Shillings was laid on every *White Woollen Cloth* exported.—And it was also thereby enacted, That such *White Cloths* (commonly called *Broad Cloth*) shipped before the said Duty be paid, shall be forfeited.

A *British Law* for encouraging the Dressing and Dying of Woollen Broad Cloths before Exportation.

1708

The old Law of the 1st Year of King *James the First*, For the well-garbling of Spices and Drugs in *London*, (which we did not judge worth while then to recite) being in Length of Time found to be not only useless, for the most Part, but often prejudicial, was now repealed: And an Equivalent given to the City of *London* for the Profits formerly made by the Garbler's-Office, by laying a Tax of forty Shillings yearly, to be paid to the Chamberlain of *London*, by all Brokers, who, acting as such without regular Admittance, were now to forfeit 25 *l.* Nevertheless, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, may, if they so judge fit, appoint a Person to be

The *English Law* for garbling of Spices, &c. repealed.



*Garbler*; who, at the Request of the Owner of any Spices, Drugs, &c. garbleable, and not otherwise, shall garble the same, for such Fee as the Lord Mayor, &c. shall appoint.

A.D.  
1708

The *English East-India Company's* annual Fund is reduced, and their exclusive Term prolonged.

In this same Year, the *British* Revenue being under the Management of so able and upright a Lord-Treasurer as the Earl of *Godolphin*, the Credit of the Public was on so good a Footing, that it was judged advisable to avail the Nation thereof, by reducing the Rate of Interest on the Debt of *two Millions* due to the *East-India Company*. This was done in the said 6th Year of *Queen Anne*, by a Statute, (Cap. xvii.) *For assuring to the English Company trading to the East-Indies, on Account of the United Stock, a longer Time in the Fund and Trade.—And for raising thereby 1,200,000 l. for her Majesty's Occasions.*

The two *English East-India Companies* now perfectly united and consolidated.

Hereby the *English Company*, (which, by uniting the whole Trade in the Year 1702, (as has been related) consisted of themselves and of the *old Company* still subsisting, and likewise of 7,200 l. subscribed *Anno* 1698, by separate Traders, as Part of the said Capital of *two Millions*) now advanced 1,200,000 l. without any additional Interest. So as the whole Capital now consisting of 3,200,000 l. should thenceforth receive of the Public but 5 per Cent. Interest, or 160,000 l. per Annum: "On Condition, That the Term of their exclusive Trade to *India* should be prolonged for fourteen Years and an Half longer. That is to say, Whereas, by the Law of 1698, they were to be redeemable, upon three Years Notice after 1711, and Repayment of Principal and Interest; their Redemption was now prolonged to three Years Notice after *Lady-day* 1726. And for enabling the *English Company* to make good this Loan to the Public, they were by this Act impowered to borrow as far as 1,500,000 l. on Bonds, over and above what they were legally impowered to do before, and also to make Calls of Money from their Proprietors.—The Proprietors of the 7,200 l. in separate Trade, may still continue so to trade till *Michaelmas* 1711, when the United Company may, on three Years Notice, pay the same off;—whereby their Privileges of trading shall be solely vested in the Company. By this Act, that Part of the Act of the 12th of King *William*, which laid a Duty of 5 per Cent. on exported Goods to *India*, was to cease from *Michaelmas* 1714. And, in order for a speedy and complete Union to be perfected between the *old* and *new Companies*, in pursuance of the Indenture-Tripartite, *Anno* 1702, the final Determination of all Matters in Difference between the said Companies, and the compleating of their Union was hereby referred to the Earl of *Godolphin*, Lord High Treasurer of *Great Britain*, as his Lordship shall think fit, by an Award, in Writing, under his Hand and Seal: The whole to be compleated, and the *old Company's* Charter to be surrendered, by *Michaelmas* 1708. After which, the United Company's Stile and Title to be," [as it still is] "*The United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East-Indies.*"

The Name or Title of the present *East-India Company*.

Great Clamour raised against the Renewal of the exclusive Privileges of the *East-India Company*.

It is almost needless to remark, That much Clamour was raised against this Renewal of the exclusive Privileges of trading to *India*, as it was naturally to be expected, and had always before happened on every such Renewal. Many Pamphlets were published for inducing the Legislature to lay that Trade open; or, at least, to let *Bristol*, *Liverpool*, *Hull*, and other great trading Towns into a proportionable Share of the Trade. It was plausibly said, That it was hard *London alone* should engross all this vast Commerce, whereas the *Dutch East-India Company* comprehended six of their Towns therein, *Anno* 1602, when that Company was first settled on its present Establishment. But the (at least equally plausible) Answer was, That, as it is a transferrable Stock, every Person in the three Kingdoms might freely purchase Shares therein. It is also needless farther to remark, That the like Clamour was afterward renewed, as often as the Legislature was applied to for a farther Prolongation of their said exclusive Privileges; and this, probably, will continue to be the Case in any future Application for the like Purpose.

To complete all that is needful to be known concerning this Union of the said two *East-India Companies*, we shall here farther note, that the following Regulations were in Consequence thereof made, viz.

Ist, For every 100 l. *old Stock* there was given 100 l. 8 s. 10 d. Stock in the United Company.

IIdly, Twenty-five one Half per Cent. was made a Call on the Proprietors of the *old Company*, for enabling them to be joined to the united One.

IIIdly, The remaining Debts owing to, and Effects of, the *old Company*, were vested in Trustees for the Benefit of the Proprietors of the *old Company*, who were such at the Time of uniting with the *new* one.

The Bank of *England's* Privileges farther secured: by not allowing above six Partners to issue Cash-notes payable on Demand, or in less Time than six Months.

By a Statute of this same 6th Year of *Queen Anne*, (Cap. xxii.) *For continuing several Duties therein mentioned, upon Coffee, &c.—And for securing the Credit of the Bank of England, &c.—* It was, amongst many other Points, enacted, "That during the Continuance of the Governor and Company of the *Bank of England*, it shall not be lawful for any Body-politic, erected or to be erected, other than the said Governor and Company of the *Bank of England*; or, for other Persons whatsoever, united or to be united in Covenants or Partnership, exceeding the Number of six Persons, in that Part of *Great-Britain* called *England*," [This Law could not meddle with the *Bank of Scotland*, as it was legally established *Anno* 1695.] "to borrow, owe, or take up any Sum or Sums of Money on their Bills or Notes, payable at Demand, or at any less Time than six Months from the borrowing thereof." The Reason herein assigned for this enacting Clause, was, "That some Corporations (notwithstanding the Law of the 8th Year of King *William*, Cap. xix.) by Colour of their Charters; and other great Numbers of Persons, by Pretence of Deeds or Covenants united together, had presumed to borrow great Sums of Money;—and "there-



A.D. 1708 "therewith to deal as a Bank, to the apparent Danger of the established Credit of the Kingdom."

This Clause was principally aimed at the *Mine-Adventure Company*, who, contrary to Law, had set up for Banking, and issued Cash-notes, &c. as we have already related.

In this same Year [a Year, in several Respects, prosperous to *England* and her Allies] the Island of *Minorca*, with its commodious Haven of *Port-Mahon*, and its strong Fort of *St. Philip*, belonging to *Spain*, was subdued by the *British* Forces, commanded by Major-general *Stanhope*. By possessing whereof, Mr. *Burchett* (in his *Naval History*) observes, "That we have the Advantage of a goodly Harbour, which during the War was exceeding useful to us, (as it may hereafter be on the like Occasion) in the cleaning and refitting such of our Ships as were employed in the *Mediterranean*: And not only Magazines of Stores were lodged there for that Purpose, but such Officers were appointed to reside on the Place as were judged requisite." The shameful Loss of this Island, in the Year 1756, can never be thought on by *Britons* without Indignation.

*Minorca* Isle reduced by the *British* Forces, and its Benefits described.

The *French* King intending this Year an Invasion of *Scotland*, for supporting the Pretender's Claim; there ensued a great Demand, or *Run* [as it is usually termed] on the *Bank of England*: And the Credit thereof being so nearly connected with that of the Exchequer,—the Lord Treasurer *Godolphin*, for the applying of an effectual Remedy thereto, signified to the Directors of the *Bank*, that the Queen would, for six Months, allow an Interest of *six per Cent.* on their sealed Bills, which till then bore only *three per Cent.* Moreover, his said Lordship, and the Dukes of *Marlborough*, *Newcastle*, and *Somerset*, and sundry other Lords offered to advance to the *Bank* considerable Sums of Money: By which Encouragement, and their making a Call of *20 per Cent.* on their Capital, the *Bank* was enabled to weather that Storm, and to preserve their Credit.

The *Bank of England* in great Distress, but preserves her Credit in the End.

In the said Year, a like Statute for the Register of Deeds, Conveyances, Wills, Devices, Mortgages, &c. in the *East-Riding* of *Yorkshire*, was made in the 6th Year of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. xxv.) as had been made for the *West-Riding* of the same County four Years before: And for much the same Reasons as were assigned for that; only the Necessity of such a Register is, in the present Act, put somewhat stronger. It is herein said, "That the Lands in the said *East-Riding*, and in the Town and County of the Town of *Kingston upon Hull*, being generally Free-hold; they may be so secretly transferred or conveyed from one Person to another, that such as are ill-disposed have it in their Power to commit Frauds, and frequently do so, by means whereof several Persons (who through many Years Industry in their Trades and Employments, and by great Frugality have been enabled to purchase Lands, or to lend Monies on Land-security) have been undone in their Purchases and Mortgages, by prior and secret Conveyances, and fraudulent Incumbrances; and not only themselves, but their whole Families thereby utterly ruined.—All the Provisions and Clauses in this Act, were hereby extended to the Honors, Manors, Lands, and Tenements in the *West-Riding* of that County; the two former Acts relating to it being found defective in several Particulars."

A Register of Deeds, Conveyances of Lands and Houses, of Wills, Mortgages, &c. in the *East-Riding* of *Yorkshire*.

Loud Complaints being at this Time made against the *London Pawn-brokers*, on Account of their grinding the Faces of the Poor by the extravagant *Usury* they took for Pledges or Pawns, even the most moderate of them taking at least *30 per Cent.* and some twice as much; this produced an Application to the Crown, for a Charter to incorporate a Number of Persons of Credit, which they obtained, *Anno* 1708, under the Name of the *Charitable Corporation*, for lending Money to the industrious but necessitous Poor at a moderate Interest. Yet, as their Capital was but *30,000 l.* they did not sufficiently extend their Scheme until the Year 1719, when several Gentlemen of Fortune came into it. Their Conditions for lending were only *10 per Cent.* viz. *5 per Cent.* as for mere Interest, and the other *5 per Cent.* for supporting the Expence of the Corporation, such as House and Ware-house Rent, Salaries of Officers and Servants, &c. In 1725, they obtained from the Crown a farther Augmentation of their Capital, and soon after another: And their Directors proceeded to borrow large Sums of Money for the Support of their Scheme. But, in a few Years after, a Discovery was made of many and great Frauds committed by their Servants, such as, *Loans on fictitious Pawns, Embezzlements, &c.* which occasioned a parliamentary Enquiry; the Result of which, was, that, by such Frauds and Mismanagements, the Corporation had not Effects sufficient to pay even but a small Part of the Money they had borrowed at Interest of a great Number of Persons, many of whom were thereby reduced to great Distress; the whole amounting to *487,895 l. 14 s. 10 d.* to answer which there remained no more in Money and other Effects than *34,150 l. 13 s. 1 d.* excepting what may be recovered from the Debtors of the Corporation, which (says the Statute after-named) was then uncertain. Hereupon, the House of Commons expelled such of their Members as were Directors thereof; most of whom had in other Respects retained, till then, fair Characters. And, in the Year 1733, the Parliament, *Anno* 6to *Georgii IIIdi*, Cap. xxxv. granted a Lottery for *500,000 l.* for the Relief of such of the Sufferers, who, in the Terms of this Statute, shall appear to be Objects of Compassion to five Masters in Chancery, therein named; out of which *25 l. per Cent.* was deducted for the Benefit of the said Sufferers, and was in the following Year distributed amongst them, (after all the Expence of this Lottery was deducted) amounting to *9 s. 9 d. per Pound* of their said Loss; by an Act of the 8th of King *George* the Second, Cap. xi. *Anno* 1734. Since which Time, that ill-conducted Corporation retains nothing but its empty Name.

A Charitable Corporation erected for lending Money on Pawns to the Poor, at moderate Terms, but in the End it comes to Nothing, by its Misconduct.

1709 The general Naturalization in *England* of foreign Protestants has been variously reasoned upon by many Persons, in different Periods. In the Beginning of the Year 1709, a Bill was ordered into the *House of Commons* for that End;—in Favour of which, it was argued, that very great Benefits

A general Naturalization of foreign Protestants enacted in *England*.



Benefits would thereby accrue to *Britain*.——That by the King of *Prussia's* inviting the *French* Refugees to settle in his Dominions, he had fertilized a barren and ill-peopled Country, improved its Trade and Manufactures, and increased his own Revenues, &c. The Preamble of the Act, therefore, of this 7th of Queen *Anne*, (Cap. v.) *For naturalizing foreign Protestants*, observes, that, “Whereas the Increase of People is a means of advancing the Wealth and Strength of a Nation, — it was therefore enacted, I. That all Persons born out of the Ligeance of her Majesty, — who shall take and subscribe the *Oaths*, and the *Declaration* of the 6th of this Reign, — shall be deemed, adjudged, and taken to be her Majesty's natural-born Subjects:——*Provided*, they shall have received the Sacrament of the *Lord's Supper* in some Protestant or reformed Congregation within this Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, within *three* Months before their taking the said *Oaths*, — and shall produce a Certificate signed by the Person administering the said Sacrament, and attested by two credible Witnesses.

Children born before the Act of natural born Subjects, to be deemed natural born Subjects.

II. “That the Children of all natural-born Subjects, though born out of the Ligeance of her Majesty, her Heirs, and Successors, shall be deemed and adjudged to be natural-born Subjects of this Kingdom to all Intents, Constructions, and Purposes whatsoever. And,

III. “The like Naturalization of foreign Protestants shall take Place in *Ireland*.” [This Clause is farther explained by Cap. xxi. of the 4th of King *George* the Second.] This Law was said to have been made with a particular View to the Protestant *Palatines* brought this Year into *England*.

A Number of poor *Palatines* and *Swabians*, of and near the *Rhine* in *Germany*, who had been utterly ruined, and driven from their Habitations by the *French*, were, in Compassion of their Misery, brought over to *England*, and were soon after followed by more: But without any settled or concerted Plan for their Establishment any where. Had they been all immediately transported to some one or more of our *American* Continent Colonies, they would before now have raised a considerably great Addition to our Strength in those Parts.——Others proposed to settle them in the *New-Forest* of *Hampshire*, where Land might be parcelled out for them by Shares or Lotts. It was doubtless an ill-conducted though well-meant Affair. Being however come, there was a Necessity of keeping them from perishing. A sufficient Number of Tents was erected for them on *Blackheath* and near *Camberwell*, and a Brief throughout *Great-Britain* was granted for a Collection for them.——Some of them were taken into private Families; 500 Families of them were sent into *Ireland*, where 24000*l.* was granted by Parliament for their Support.——3000 of them were at length sent over to *New-York*, and settled upon *Hudson's* River; yet many of whom being badly received there, they removed to *Pennsylvania*, where they were most kindly entertained by the *Quakers*, which afterward proved the Means of drawing thither many Thousands of *German* and *Switz* Protestants, whereby *Pennsylvania* is since become by far the most populous and flourishing Colony (for its Standing) of any in *British* *America*.

For, in *May* in this same Year, near 7000 of the poor *Palatines* and *Swabians*, of and near the *Rhine* in *Germany*, who had been utterly ruined, and driven from their Habitations by the *French*, were, in Compassion of their Misery, brought over to *England*, and were soon after followed by more: But without any settled or concerted Plan for their Establishment any where. Had they been all immediately transported to some one or more of our *American* Continent Colonies, they would before now have raised a considerably great Addition to our Strength in those Parts.——Others proposed to settle them in the *New-Forest* of *Hampshire*, where Land might be parcelled out for them by Shares or Lotts. It was doubtless an ill-conducted though well-meant Affair. Being however come, there was a Necessity of keeping them from perishing. A sufficient Number of Tents was erected for them on *Blackheath* and near *Camberwell*, and a Brief throughout *Great-Britain* was granted for a Collection for them.——Some of them were taken into private Families; 500 Families of them were sent into *Ireland*, where 24000*l.* was granted by Parliament for their Support.——3000 of them were at length sent over to *New-York*, and settled upon *Hudson's* River; yet many of whom being badly received there, they removed to *Pennsylvania*, where they were most kindly entertained by the *Quakers*, which afterward proved the Means of drawing thither many Thousands of *German* and *Switz* Protestants, whereby *Pennsylvania* is since become by far the most populous and flourishing Colony (for its Standing) of any in *British* *America*.

☞ The new Ministry influenced the House of Commons so far, in their new Parliament *Anno* 1711, in order to cast an *Odium* on the late Administration, as to obtain a Resolution of that House, “That the inviting over the said *Palatines* of all Religions, at the public Expence, was an “extravagant and unreasonable Charge to the Kingdom, and a *scandalous* Misapplication of the “public Money; tending to the Increase and Oppression of the Poor of this Kingdom, and of “dangerous Consequence to the Constitution in *Church* and State. And that whoever advised “the bringing them over was an Enemy to the Queen and Kingdom.” Yet all farther Enquiry was dropped.

The Bank of *England's* capital stock double, &c.

During all this Reign, the Bank of *England* had been extremely convenient and useful to the Public, for the Support of national Credit: The better therefore to enable that Corporation to be farther beneficial to the Public, as well as to themselves, by assisting in raising the Supplies for the current Service of the Year 1709, the Bank was encouraged to propose to the House of Commons, in this 7th Year of Queen *Anne*, a Scheme for circulating 2,500,000*l.* of *Exchequer-Bills*: In which Year the whole Supply voted amounted to above 7 Millions. An Act of Parliament therefore passed in this Year, (Cap. vii.) “*For enlarging the capital Stock of the Bank of England; and for raising a farther Supply to her Majesty for the Service of the Year 1709*. Wherein the “Act for the first Establishment of the Bank, and all the subsequent Statutes are in Part recited. “——And that the Bank continues to permit new Subscriptions for the doubling of their present “Stock of 2,201,171*l.* 10*s.* by selling their said additional Stock, at the Rate of 115*l.* for every “100*l.* subscribed.” All which was subscribed for between the Hours of nine in the Morning and one in the Afternoon, on the first Day of opening the Subscription-books. This was by Foreigners esteemed a pregnant Proof of the great Wealth of the Nation, more especially as near one Million more would have been on the same Day subscribed, had there been Room for it; so great was the Crowd of People coming with their Money to the Books. But [like the *East-India Company's* Case, already recited] the Bank hereby obliged themselves to advance to the Government 400,000*l.* without any additional Allowance of Interest for the last-named Sum, which made their original Capital of 1,200,000*l.* [at 8 per Cent.] amount to 1,600,000*l.* at 6 per Cent. Interest, to commence from the 1st of *August* 1711, being their original yearly Fund. And as the Bank had 6 per Cent. per Annum, Discount was thereby allowed them on the said 400,000*l.* till the 1st of *August* 1711, for the Money they were so to pay in; and the said 15 per Cent. Advance on the Sale of this additional Stock, enabled them to make this Payment of 400,000*l.* to the Public.

Thus